ROYAL COMMISSION
— ON —
HISTORICAL MONUMENTS
(ENGLAND)

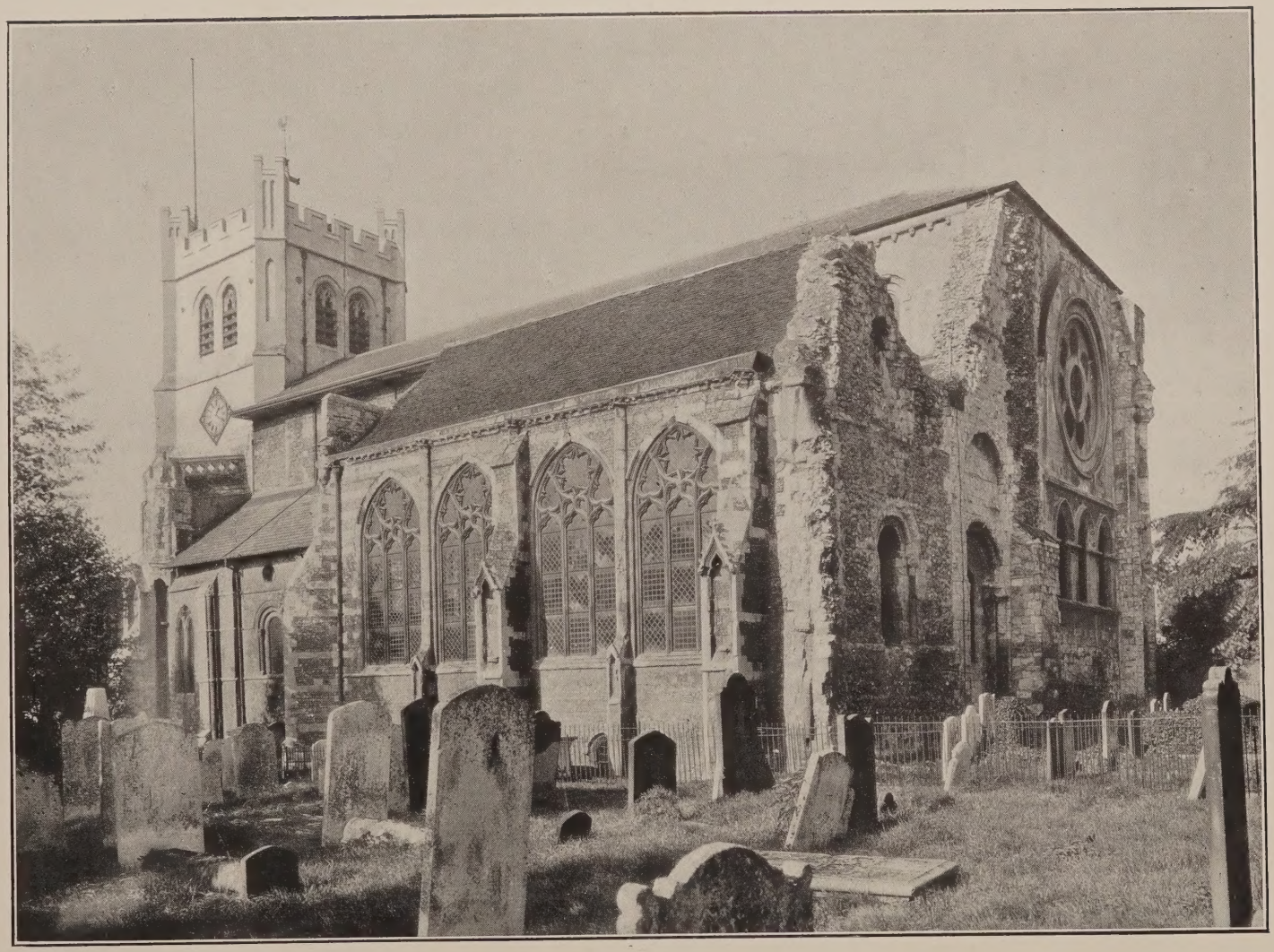
ESSEX
(CENTRAL & S.W.)

HOUSE OF COMMONS LIBRARY

LOCATION	RQ 931·1(4267)
AUTHOR	ROYAL COMMISSION ON HISTONICAL MONUMENTS
Acc DATE	13 SEP 2005

TO BE
DISPOSED
BY
AUTHORITY

House of Commons Library
54056000275633



WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: PARISH CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS AND ST. LAURENCE
(Waltham Abbey); 12th-century and later.
From the South-East.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON HISTORICAL MONVMENTS

(ENGLAND.)

AN INVENTORY

OF THE HISTORICAL MONVMENTS

in

ESSEX

VOLUME II.

ANNO DN̄I ·M·C·M·X·X·I·

LONDON:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY
HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

To be purchased through any Bookseller or directly from
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE, at the following addresses:
IMPERIAL HOUSE, KINGSWAY, LONDON, W.C.2, and 28, ABINGDON STREET, LONDON, S.W.1;
37, PETER STREET, MANCHESTER; 1, ST. ANDREW'S CRESCENT, CARDIFF;
23, FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH;
or from EASON & SON, LTD., 40 and 41, LOWER SACKVILLE STREET, DUBLIN.

Price £2 0*s.* 0*d. Net.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

List of Illustrations ii

Chairman's Preface xi

Terms of Appointment xiii

Report with List of Monuments selected by the Commission as especially worthy of preservation xix

Sectional Preface xxviii

List of Hundreds and Parishes xxxix

Map Showing the Division of the County by Hundreds :— xli

The Inventory of the Ancient and Historical Monuments in Central and South-West Essex, accredited to a date anterior to 1714, arranged by Parishes 1

Glossary 278

Report of the Index Committee 287

Index 288

Map showing the Position of the Monuments Scheduled .. end of volume

(2795) (6546) Wt. 43805E/487 1,000 5/22 Harrow G.51

LIST OF PLANS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

WITH TITLES AND PRINCIPAL DATES.

PAGE

1. ABBESS RODING.
(1) The Church, rebuilt in the 14th-century : Plan 1
,, ,, Glass, figure of Bishop, 15th-century xxxiv
,, ,, Chancel-screen, late 15th-century 2
(4) Rookwood Hall : Barn, Interior of Roof, early 16th-century 114

2. AYTHORPE RODING.
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later : Plan 3

3. BARKING.
(2) The Church, 13th-century and later : dated Plan 5
,, ,, Font bowl (now at Creeksmouth) and stem, early 17th-century xxxii
,, ,, Slab to Martin, Vicar of Barking [1328] 103
,, ,, Recess in N.E. pier of tower, 15th-century 85
(3) The Abbey, 12th-century and later : dated Plan 8
,, ,, The Fire-bell Gate : Exterior, 15th-century 7
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, Stone Rood, late 12th or early 13th-century 7
(4) Eastbury House, 16th-century : Plan 9
,, ,, ,, ,, Exterior from N.W. and S.E. 11
,, ,, ,, ,, Wall-paintings 10

4. BARNSTON.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later : Plan 11
,, ,, South doorway, 12th-century xxxi
,, ,, Piscina, *c.* 1200 6

5. BEAUCHAMP RODING.
(1) The Church, 14th-century and later : Plan 13

6. BERNERS RODING.
(1) The Church, 14th-century and later : Plan 14
,, ,, East window, 16th-century 271

7. BLACKMORE.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later : dated Plan 16
,, ,, W. doorway, 12th-century and Interior of Tower, 15th-century 17

8. BLACK NOTLEY.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later : Plan 18
(6) Stanton's Farm, mid 14th-century : Plans, sections and details 20
,, ,, Parts of Roof-trusses 114
(8) Black Notley Lodge, late 17th or early 18th-century 270
(16) Cottage, Baker's Lane, 15th-century : Chimney, *c.* 1600 128

10. BOREHAM.
(1) The Church, 11th or 12th-century and later : dated Plan 23
,, ,, Interior showing Tower arch, 14th-century, and the 11th or 12th-century arches .. 16
,, ,, Font, early 14th-century xxxii
,, ,, Monument to Earls of Sussex, 15[4]2, 1556/7 and 1583 23
,, ,, Recess, E. wall of Nave, early 12th-century, and Piscina, *c.* 1340 xxx
(4) New Hall, early 16th-century and later : Plans 24, 25
,, ,, South Front, late 16th-century 22
,, ,, Achievement of Arms of Henry VIII 85
(6) Bird's Farm, 16th-century 110

11. BRAINTREE.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later : Plan 27
(2) Blandford House : Elizabethan Royal Arms in terra-cotta xxxvi
(47) House in Little Square, late 16th-century 96
Plan of town showing positions of monuments 31

12. BRENTWOOD.
(1) Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, 14th-century : Plan 35
(2) The White Hart Inn : N.W. wing in Courtyard, late 15th-century 49

13. BROOMFIELD.
(1) The Church, 11th-century and later : dated Plan 38
,, ,, from the South, showing the West Tower, early 12th-century 43
(3) Priors : The staircase, *c.* 1600 39

PAGE

15. CHELMSFORD.

(2) The Cathedral, 15th-century and later: dated Plan 41
,, ,, from the South-east 42
,, ,, Archway N. side of Chancel, early 15th-century xxx
(28) The Friary, Moulsham Street, late 15th or early 16th-century 45
Plan of town showing positions of monuments 43

16. CHIGNALL.

(1) The Church of St. James, 13th or 14th-century and later: Plan 44
(2) The Church of St. Nicholas, Chignall Smealey, early 16th-century: Plan 45
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, Communion cup, 1617 xxxix
(7) Gray's Farm, 15th-century and later 110

17. CHIGWELL.

(2) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 47
,, ,, Communion Plate, 16th, 17th and 18th-century xxxix
(8) The King's Head Inn, early 17th-century: West front 49
,, ,, ,, ,, Fireplace and overmantel, 17th-century 247
(12) Turnour's Hall: Fireplace and overmantel, 17th-century 247

18. CHINGFORD.

(1) The Old Parish Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 49
,, ,, ,, ,, Three internal views 53
(5) Queen Elizabeth's Hunting Lodge, early 16th-century: Plan and Sketch 51

19. CHIPPING ONGAR.

(2) The Church, 11th-century and later: Plan 52
,, ,, from the North-west 52
(3) Ongar Castle (Mount and bailey), 12th-century: Plan 54
(10) House in High Street, early 17th-century 129

20. DAGENHAM.

(1) The Church: 13th-century and later: Plan 55
,, ,, Communion Cup: 1587 56

21. DODDINGHURST.

(1) The Church, South Porch, late 15th or early 16th-century 186
(16) The Stocks, probably early 18th-century 258

22. EAST HAM.

(2) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 59
,, ,, from the South-east 61
,, ,, Interior showing Chancel and Apse 60
,, ,, Font, dated 1639 xxxii
(3) Boleyn Castle, 16th-century: Plan 61

23. EPPING.

(2) Coopersale House: Fireplaces and overmantels, 17th-century 247

24. EPPING UPLAND.

(1) Ambresbury Banks (Plateau Camp), prehistoric: Plan 64
(2) The Church, 13th-century and later: Plan 63

25. FAIRSTED.

(1) The Church, 11th-century and later: Plan 66

26. FAULKBOURNE.

(2) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 68
,, ,, Brick window in Nave, 16th-century 271
,, ,, Glass, shield of arms, 14th-century xxxvi
(3) Faulkbourne Hall, 15th-century and later: Plan 70
,, ,, from the North-east 71
,, ,, North Front 75
,, ,, Main staircase, *c.* 1640 70
,, ,, Stair turret in N.E. Tower, 15th-century 70
,, ,, Vaulted bay window in N. Front, 15th-century 70
,, ,, Glass, quarry with belt and cords, 16th-century 71
(7) (8) (9) Cottages in village, 17th-century 97

PAGE

27. FELSTEAD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 73
,, ,, Easter Sepulchre, 14th-century 85
,, ,, Monument to Richard, Lord Rich, 1566 74
(9) Gatehouse Farm, late 14th-century: Plan, section and details 77
,, ,, Part of roof truss 114
Village showing monuments (13), (14), etc. 81
,, ,, ,, (15) Boote's House, *c.* 1596, etc. 45
(13) Old School House: Windows in lychgate, 16th-century 80
(15) Boote's House, *c.* 1596: Carved bracket 80
(68) Brook Cottages, 17th-century 97
(71) House, N. of Brook Farm, late 16th-century 128
(98) Hatley's Farm, 16th-century 97
(111) Mill basins at Leighs Priory: Plan 84

28. FYFIELD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 85
,, ,, Interior of Chancel, *c.* 1330–40 84

29. GOOD EASTER.
(1) The Church, *c.* 1200 and later: dated Plan 88
,, ,, Coffin-lid, 13th-century, and Chair, 17th-century 103
(15) Gatehouse, 17th-century 128

30. GREAT CANFIELD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 90
,, ,, Interior showing chancel-arch, etc., early 12th-century 93
,, ,, North doorway, 12th-century xxxi
,, ,, South doorway, 12th-century 92
,, ,, Chest, 17th-century xxxiii
,, ,, Paintings in Chancel, late 12th or early 13th-century 92
(2) Canfield Castle: Plan 92

31. GREAT HALLINGBURY.
(1) Wallbury Camp, Prehistoric: Plan 94
(2) The Church, 11th-century and later: Plan 95
,, ,, Chancel-arch, late 11th-century, and high Piscina xxx
(20) Cottage near Latchmore Common, 17th-century 97

32. GREAT ILFORD.
(2) Ilford Hospital, Chapel, 14th-century and later: Plan 97
,, ,, Glass quarries with badge of Sir John Gresham, 16th-century 97
,, ,, Glass panels with arms and mark of Sir John Gresham, 16th-century xxxvii
,, ,, Glass, The Virgin and St. Elizabeth and Shields, 1559 and 1569 xxxvii
,, ,, Monument (part of), said to be to John Smythe, 1475 251
(4) Gaysham Hall: Fireplace, early 17th-century 247
(7) Uphall Camp: Plan 98

33. GREAT LEIGHS.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 99
,, ,, East window, *c.* 1330 xxx
,, ,, Tomb-recess in N. Wall of Chancel, early 14th-century 103
,, ,, Piscina and sedilia in Chancel, *c.* 1330 101
(14) Bream's Farm, late 15th-century 110

34. GREAT PARNDON.
(1) The Church, 15th-century and later: Plan 103

35. GREAT WALTHAM.
(1) The Church, *c.* 1100 and later: Plan 104
,, ,, Glass, two shields of arms, late 14th-century xxxvi
,, ,, Monument to Sir Anthony and Lady Everard, 1614 and 1609 102
,, ,, Communion Plate including paten of 1521 xxxix
(2) Black Chapel, late 15th-century: Plan 106
,, ,, Interior, looking east 186
(6) Hyde Hall, *c.* 1600 111
(8) Langleys: Interior of upper room in N. wing, early 17th-century 107
,, Interior of lower room in N. wing, early 17th-century 106
(10) House, E. of Church, late 16th-century 129
(11) (12) Houses towards Churchyard, 15th-century and later 110
(14) House in Barrack Lane, early 16th-century 44
,, ,, ,, Roof Truss, early 16th-century 114
(21) Ashcote Farm, 15th-century 96
(25) Fitzjohn's Farm, 15th and 16th-century 111
(45) Brook Farm, 15th-century: Chimney Stack, 16th-century 129
(70) House at How Street, 15th-century 97
(73) House at How Street 15th and 17th-century 110

PAGE

36. GREENSTED.

(1) The Church, Pre-Conquest and later: dated Plan 112
,, ,, from the South 112
,, ,, N. wall of Nave 113
,, ,, Glass, crowned head of man, *c.* 1500 xxxv

37. HARLOW.

(2) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 113
,, ,, Chest, early 17th-century xxxiii
,, ,, Glass, figure of the Virgin and Child, 14th-century xxxiv
(3) Chapel at Harlowbury, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 114
,, ,, External views and interior of roof 115
(12) Almshouse, Churchgate Street, 1630 44
(15) The Chantry, late 16th-century 111
,, ,, ,, Porch and doorway 80

38. HATFIELD BROAD OAK.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 117
,, ,, from the South-east 119
,, ,, Communion-rails and panelling in chancel, early 18th-century 118
,, ,, Effigy of Robert, third Earl of Oxford, late 13th-century 122
(28) Cottage W. of Greenhill, 17th-century 97
(31) Farmhouse, Manwood Green, *c.* 1600 111
Cage End, showing monuments (15), (23) and (24) 45

39. HATFIELD PEVEREL.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 123
,, ,, Chest, 16th-century xxxiii
,, ,, Bench-ends, late 14th-century xxxviii
,, ,, Glass, arms of Evesham Abbey, 16th-century xxxvi
(3) Toppinghoe Hall, 16th-century and later 256
(20) Redrobin Farm, 15th-century and later 96
(23) House, S.W. corner of parish, late 16th-century 96

40. HAVERING-ATTE-BOWER.

(2) Stocks and whipping-post, late 17th or early 18th-century 258

41. HIGH EASTER.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 127
,, ,, Interior showing Nave Roof, early 16th-century 123
,, ,, Font, 14th-century xxxii
,, ,, Screen in N. aisle, late 14th or early 15th-century 3
(6) Hayrons, late 15th-century 110
(7) Stagden Cross, late 16th-century 111
(26) Houseground, 17th-century 128
(29) Does, 16th-century 96
Village, by the Church, showing monuments (13) and (14) 81

42. HIGH LAVER.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 130

43. HIGH ONGAR.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 131
,, ,, South doorway, 12th-century xxxi
,, ,, Glass, arms of Queen Jane Seymour, *c.* 1536 xxxvii

44. HIGH RODING.

(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: Plan 133
,, ,, Pulpit, 15th or early 16th-century xxxviii
(6) New Hall, early 16th-century 145
,, ,, Barn, early 16th-century 145
Main street, looking south, showing monument (14), etc. 45
,, ,, looking north, showing monuments (17), (16), etc. 45

45. INGATESTONE AND FRYERNING.

(1) The Church, Ingatestone, 11th-century and later: dated Plan 137
,, ,, ,, from the South 135
,, ,, ,, Monument to John Lord Petre, 1613, and Mary, his wife 138
,, ,, ,, Monument to Sir William Petre, 1571, and Anne, his wife 139
(2) The Church, Fryerning, 11th-century and later: Plan 138
,, ,, ,, from the South-east 134
,, ,, ,, Font, *c.* 1200 xxxii
(3) Ingatestone Hall, 16th-century and later: Plan 140
,, ,, from the South 144
,, ,, Fireplace, early 17th-century 247
,, ,, Glass, arms of Petre, late 16th-century xxxvii
,, ,, The Barn, late 16th-century 144

PAGE

46. KELVEDON HATCH.
(4) House East of the modern Church, late 16th-century 129

47. LAMBOURNE.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 143

48. LANGFORD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 145

49. LATTON.
(2) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 146
,, ,, Monument to Sir Peter Arderne, 1467 103
(3) Latton Priory, early 14th-century: Plan 148
,, ,, Exterior from N.W. and from N.E. 146
,, ,, Interior 147

50. LEADEN RODING.
(1) The Church, 11th-century and later: Plan 149
,, ,, Pulpit, early 16th-century xxxviii

51. LITTLE BADDOW.
(1) The Church, 11th-century and later: dated Plan 151
,, ,, Recesses in Nave, with effigies, *c.* 1330 155
,, ,, Effigies (oak) of man and woman, *c.* 1330 154
,, ,, Monument to Sir Henry Mildmay, 1639 151
(6) Old Riffhams, mid 16th-century: Porch-wing 39

52. LITTLE CANFIELD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 153
,, ,, Chest, 13th-century xxxiii

53. LITTLE HALLINGBURY.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 155
,, ,, South Porch, late 14th-century 186
(13) Cottage, at Smithy, 16th-century 97

54. LITTLE ILFORD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 156
,, ,, Monument to William Waldegrave, 1610 251

55. LITTLE LAVER.
(1) The Church, 14th-century and modern: Plan 157
,, ,, Font, *c.* 1200 xxxii
,, ,, Plate, 16th and 17th-century xxxix

56. LITTLE LEIGHS.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 157
,, ,, Recess, with oak effigy of priest, 14th-century 173
(2) Little Leighs Priory, 13th and 16th-century: Plan 159
,, ,, ,, The inner gatehouse, 16th-century 159
,, ,, ,, The outer gatehouse, 16th-century 158
,, ,, ,, Doors to gatehouse, 16th-century 160
,, ,, ,, Outer courtyard, 16th-century 161
,, ,, ,, Chimneys of inner gatehouse 160
,, ,, ,, Conduit head, 16th-century 160
,, ,, ,, Foundations of church, 13th-century 161
,, ,, ,, Remains of S.W. pier of central crossing, 13th-century 161
(4) House opposite Church, early 16th-century 97

58. LITTLE WALTHAM.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 162
,, ,, Chest, 13th or 14th-century xxxiii
,, ,, Plate, Communion Cup, 1619 xxxix
(5) Belstead's Farm, late 15th-century: Chimney, 1678 128
(25) House near Winchford Bridge, 15th-century 96

59. LOUGHTON.
(1) Loughton Camp, Prehistoric: Plan 165
(5) North Farm, *c.* 1600 128

60. LOW LEYTON.
(2) The Church: Monument to Sir Michael Hicks, 1612 150
(4) Walnut Tree House: Fireplace, late 16th-century 247

61. MAGDALEN LAVER.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 169
,, ,, North Wall of Nave, early 12th-century 52
,, ,, Chancel-screen, 14th-century 3

PAGE

62. MALDON ALL SAINTS.

(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: dated Plan 171
,, ,, Arcading, etc., in South aisle, *c.* 1330 172
(4) The Vicarage, 15th-century and later: Exterior 44
,, ,, Wall-paintings, *c.* 1500 246
(5) Moot Hall, 15th-century and later 177
High Street, showing monuments (10), (11), etc. 45
(17) House, Silver Street: Fireplace now in Beeleigh Abbey, late 16th-century 247

63. MALDON ST. MARY.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 175
High Street, Maldon, showing monuments (2), (3), (9), (10), etc. 228

64. MALDON ST. PETER.

(1) St. Giles Hospital, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 177
,, ,, W. Wall of N. transept 176
,, ,, from the North 176
(2) Plume Library with the W. Tower of the former church, 15th and early 18th-century: Plan .. 178
,, ,, Interior of the Library, early 18th-century 176
,, ,, ,, ,, the West Tower, late 15th-century 176
(3) Beeleigh Abbey, 13th-century and later: dated Plan 179
,, ,, Exterior showing part of Frater Range, etc. 183
,, ,, ,, showing East Front 176
,, ,, Interior of Chapter House 179
,, ,, ,, ,, Subvault to Dorter 178
,, ,, ,, ,, Dorter 182
,, ,, Fireplace, *see* Maldon All Saints, monument (17) 247
,, ,, Glass, four figures of Saints, early 15th-century xxxv
,, ,, ,, The Trinity, late 15th-century xxxv
Maldon: Plan of town showing positions of monuments in the three parishes 180

65. MARGARET RODING.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 182
,, ,, South doorway, 12th-century xxxi
,, ,, Chest, 13th-century xxxiii

66. MARGARETTING.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: dated Plan 184
,, ,, North Porch, early 15th-century 187
,, ,, Interior of timber belfry, 15th-century 186
,, ,, Glass, panel from the Jesse window, late 15th-century xxxvi
,, ,, Plate, Communion Cup, 1563 xxxix
(2) Killigrews: Brick turret by the moat, early 16th-century 270

67. MASHBURY.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 186
(3) Baileys, early 16th-century with later additions 111

68. MATCHING.

(1) The Church, *c.* 1220 and later: Plan 187
,, ,, Font, 15th-century xxxii
(13) The "Marriage Feast Room," 15th-century 48

69. MORETON.

(1) The Church, *c.* 1220 and later: Plan 189
(7) Upper Hall, 17th-century 111

70. NAVESTOCK.

(1) The Church, 11th-century and later: dated Plan 191

71. NAZEING.

(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 194
,, ,, from the South-east 196
,, ,, Chest, possibly 14th-century xxxiii
(14) Greenleaves, early 16th-century and later 110

72. NETTESWELL.

(1) The Church, early 13th-century and later: Plan 195
,, ,, Glass, figures of SS. Mary Cleophas and Mary Salome, 15th-century xxxv

73. NOAK HILL.

(1) The Church: Glass, Badge of Queen Jane Seymour, 16th-century xxxvii

74. NORTH WEALD BASSETT.

(1) The Church, *c.* 1330 and later: Plan 197
,, ,, From the South-east 197
,, ,, Chancel-screen, early 16th-century 3
(17) Marshall's Farm, 17th-century 128

PAGE

75. NORTON MANDEVILLE.
(1) The Church, 14th-century and later: Plan 199

76. PLESHEY.
(2) The Church, *c.* 1400 and modern: Plan 200
(3) Pleshey Castle, 12th-century: Plan 202
,, ,, The Bridge, 15th-century 202

78. ROMFORD URBAN.
(1) The Church, Monument to Sir Anthony Cooke, 1576 203
,, ,, ,, ,, Sir George Hervy, 1605 251
,, ,, ,, ,, Anne Carew, 1605 102
Market Place showing the Church House, (2) 15th-century and later 45
(9) Bell House, late 16th-century 128

79. ROXWELL.
(1) The Church, 14th-century and modern: Plan 205
(17) Dukes: Chimney-stack, 16th-century 129
(22) Cottages in village, 16th-century 45
(25) Skreens: Fireplace, 17th-century 247

80. ROYDON.
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: Plan 207
,, ,, Font: late 13th-century 6
,, ,, Screen, 14th-century 3
(2) Nether Hall, 15th-century: Plan 208
,, ,, From the South 208
,, ,, ,, ,, North 209
(10) Cottage at Eastend, early 16th-century 44

81. SHEERING.
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: Plan 210
,, ,, Door, N. of chancel, late 14th-century 85
,, ,, Glass, Coronation of the Virgin, late 14th-century xxxiv
(6) Aylmers, early 17th-century 44

84. SHENFIELD.
(1) The Church, 15th-century and later: Plan 213
,, ,, North arcade of Nave, late 15th-century 113
,, ,, North doorway, late 15th or early 16th-century 271
(10) Brick House Farm, early 17th-century 270

85. SOUTH WEALD.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 215
(2) Weald Hall, 16th-century and later, From the North-east 215
,, ,, Door, 16th-century 246
,, ,, Mural painting, 16th-century 246
,, ,, The Lodge ("Princess Mary's Chapel"), 16th-century 270
(5) The Golden Fleece Inn, 15th-century 110
(6) Brook House, *c.* 1700 270
(10) The Tower Arms Inn, 1704 48

86. SPRINGFIELD.
(1) The Church, *c.* 1100 and later: Plan 218
,, ,, N.W. window of chancel, *c.* 1330 xxx
,, ,, Font, late 12th-century xxxii
,, ,, Glass, quarry with the Vere cranket 219

87. STANFORD RIVERS.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 220
(8) Does, late 16th-century 129

88. STAPLEFORD ABBOTS.
(2) Albyns, late 16th-century and later: Plan 223
,, From the South-west 214
,, Drawing Room, overmantel and ceiling, early 17th-century 223
,, Study, fireplace, overmantel and ceiling, late 16th-century 225
,, Long Gallery, fireplace and overmantel, early 17th-century 222
,, S.W. room (ground floor), fireplace late 16th-century, and overmantel early 17th-century 222
,, Main staircase, early 17th-century 224
,, Garden gateposts, late 17th-century 158
(6) Cottage at Martin's Hern, 17th-century 44

89. STAPLEFORD TAWNEY.
(1) The Church, *c.* 1220 and later: Plan 225

90. STONDON MASSEY.
(1) The Church, *c.* 1100 and later: Plan 226

PAGE

91. TERLING.
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: Plan 228
,, ,, South Porch, 15th-century 38
(5) The Manor House, 15th-century and later, from the South-west 229
(6) Ringer's Farm: Front door, late 14th or early 15th-century 80
(22) Eyarts Farm, 17th-century 129
,, ,, Carved angle bracket, 17th-century 80
(27) Sparrow's Farm, 17th-century 129
(30) Terling Hall, 15th-century and later 96
Village, showing monuments (9) (10) and (12) 228

93. THEYDON GARNON.
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: dated Plan 232
,, ,, Interior showing oak arcade, *c.* 1644 231

94. THEYDON MOUNT.
(1) The Church, late 16th-century: Plan 233
,, ,, Tower and Porch from the South 271
,, ,, Monument to Sir Thomas Smith, 1577 235
,, ,, ,, ,, Sir William Smyth, 1626 234
,, ,, ,, ,, Sir William Smith, 1631 230
(2) Hill Hall, late 16th-century and later: Plan 235
,, ,, South Front 236
,, ,, Courtyard from South-east 237

95. ULTING.
(1) The Church, 13th century; Plan 236
(6) Tanhouse Farm, late 16th-century 128

96. WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.
(1) Waltham Abbey Church, late 11th-century and later: Plan 238
,, ,, ,, From the South-east .. .. *Frontispiece.*
,, ,, ,, North arcade towards the East, 12th-century 239
,, ,, ,, South arcade towards the East, 12th-century 238
,, ,, ,, West bays of N. arcade, 12th-century altered in the 14th-century .. 241
,, ,, ,, West bays of S. arcade, 12th-century altered in the 14th-century .. 240
,, ,, ,, West Wall of South transept, late 11th-century 243
,, ,, ,, South doorway, 12th-century 243
,, ,, ,, West doorway of Nave, 14th-century 243
,, ,, ,, West doorway of Tower, 14th-century re-set 243
,, ,, ,, Screen in N. aisle, mid 14th-century and *c.* 1400 3
,, ,, ,, Sculpture, E. end of S. aisle, early 14th-century 85
,, ,, Monastic buildings: Plan 240
,, ,, ,, "Potato Cellar," part of cloister-range, late 12th-century 242
,, ,, Gatehouse, late 14th-century 243
,, ,, Bridge, 14th-century 243
(5) House in Market Square: Carved angle bracket, 17th-century 80
Pillory now in the Church, 17th-century 258
Stocks and whipping-post, now in the church, 1598 258

97. WALTHAMSTOW.
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: Plan 246
,, ,, Font, 1714 xxxii
,, ,, Monument to Sir Thomas Merry, 1632 251
(3) Essex Hall: Fireplace, 17th-century 247
(4) "Monox" Almshouses, *c.* 1527 and later 270
(8) No. 317 Hoe Street: Front door, *c.* 1700 80
(12) Glass in chapel of Forest School, late 13th or early 14th-century xxxvii

98. WANSTEAD.
(2) The Church: Monument to Sir Josiah Child, Bart., 1699 250
(3) Manor House: Front door, early 18th-century 80
(5) Stone Hall: Ceiling, early 17th-century 246
,, ,, Fireplace, early 17th-century 247
(6) Elm House: Staircase 246

99. WEST HAM.
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later; Plan 251

100. WHITE NOTLEY.
(1) The Church, 11th-century and later: dated Plan 253
,, ,, S.W. window of Chancel, *c.* 1330 xxx
,, ,, South Porch, 14th-century 186
,, ,, Glass, figure of King, 13th-century xxxiv
,, ,, Niche, with painting of early 16th-century 85
(2) White Notley Hall, 16th-century and later: Plan 255
,, ,, ,, North side 256

PAGE

101. WHITE RODING. 256
(2) The Church, 11th or 12th-century and later: Plan 186
,, ,, South Porch, early 17th-century 270
(13) Colville Hall: Gateway in field, *c.* 1500 44
,, ,, Outbuilding, *c.* 1500 .. ..

102. WICKHAM BISHOPS. 258
(1) The Old Parish Church, 11th-century and later: Plan 259
,, ,, ,, From the South, and from South-west 259
,, ,, ,, Interior of Nave 259
,, ,, ,, Font, 15th-century 259
(2) Wickham Hall: Glass Quarries .. ..

104. WILLINGALE DOE. 260
(1) The Church, 14th-century and later: Plan 196
,, ,, Exterior (with Willingale Spain Church) 102
,, ,, Monument to Robert Wiseman, 1641, and others .. ..

105. WILLINGALE SPAIN. 262
(1) The Church, 12th-century and later: Plan 196
,, ,, From the South-west .. ..

106. WITHAM. 263
(1) The Church, 14th-century and later: dated Plan 38
,, ,, South doorway, 12th-century re-setin the 14th-century 85
,, ,, Funeral helms, 15th–17th-century 251
,, ,, Monument to Mary Harve, 1592 266
(2) Earthworks: Plan 96
(4) Cottages, Chipping Hill, 1714 44
(41) House, Bridge Street, early 16th-century 111
(45) Benton Hall, 17th-century 114
(49) Powers Hall: Barn, Interior, 15th-century 257
Chipping Hill to eastwards showing monuments (10), (13), (14) etc. 257
,, ,, westwards showing monuments (11), (12), (15) etc. 268
Plan of the town showing positions of monuments .. ..

108. WOODHAM WALTER. 270
(1) The Church, 1563: Plan 271
,, ,, From the North-east 96
(4) The Bell Inn, 16th-century .. ..

109. WRITTLE. 272
(1) The Church, 13th-century and later: dated Plan 273
,, ,, Doorway, 14th-century, and monuments in chancel xxxviii
,, ,, Bench-end, late 15th-century xxxviii
,, ,, Bench-end, early 16th-century 272
The Green, shewing (1) the Church, (12) Aubyns and (13) Mundays .. ..

PREFACE.

I FEEL that I cannot do better than follow the example of my predecessor, Lord Burghclere, in the general arrangement of the prefatory notes to this volume. For this reason a great deal of what follows in explanation of the arrangement of these pages and of the manner in which the monuments have been recorded is identical with that which has already appeared in the preface to the first volume.

This volume contains (in addition to the terms of appointment and the official report with a list of monuments that the Commissioners have selected as especially worthy of preservation) a Sectional Preface which, under subject headings, calls attention to any particularly interesting examples mentioned in the Inventory; an illustrated Inventory, with a concise account of the monuments visited; a glossary of architectural, heraldic and archæological terms; a map showing the topographical distribution of the scheduled monuments, and an index.

Under the heads of parishes, arranged alphabetically, will be found a list of their respective monuments, and an introductory paragraph which calls attention to the more noticeable monuments in the parish. The chronological sequence chosen is not perhaps scientifically perfect, but it has been found a workable basis for classification. The order adopted is as follows:—

(1) Prehistoric monuments and earthworks.
(2) Roman monuments and Roman earthworks.
(3) English ecclesiastical monuments.
(4) English secular monuments.
(5) Unclassified monuments.

In addition to dwelling houses, the English secular class (4) includes all such earthworks as mount and bailey castles, homestead moats, etc. To the section of unclassified monuments (5) are assigned all undatable earthworks.

The enquiries for this volume were initiated before the War, and each category of monuments has been under the care of separate Sub-Commissions, with the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, the late Professor Haverfield, the late Lord Burghclere, and myself as Chairman.

The descriptions of the monuments are of necessity much compressed, but the underlying principle on which accounts of any importance are based is the same throughout. Thus, in the case of ecclesiastical monuments, the description begins with a few words on the situation and material of the monument, together with a statement as to the development of its various parts. A second paragraph calls attention, when necessary, to its more remarkable features. This is followed by a concise description, mainly architectural, of its details. A fourth paragraph deals with the fittings of churches in alphabetical order, while the concluding sentence gives a general statement as to structural condition. The accounts of less important buildings, whether secular or ecclesiastical, are still further compressed, and in the case of secular monuments consists of a single paragraph, or of a mere mention of their situation if they belong to a group with certain characteristics described in a covering paragraph.

The illustrations are derived from photographs taken expressly for the Commission, and reproduced by H.M.'s Stationery Office. They have been chosen rather for their educational than their æsthetic value. Had appearance alone been made the test of selection, many more might easily have been included. The map at the

end of the Inventory shows the distribution of the monuments, and incidentally throws some light on the concentration of population in the country at various times before the year 1714.

To ensure clearness of description, all ancient churches not illustrated by historically hatched plans have been provided in this volume with key plans to a uniform scale of 48 feet to the inch, with the monumental portions shown in solid black; the dimensions given in the Inventory are internal unless otherwise stated; and monuments with titles in italics are covered by an introductory sentence to which reference should be made. Further, the index has again been revised at the hands of the small Committee of the Commission, whose report and recommendations were adopted for the preparation of the index to Essex, Volume I.

It may also be well again to draw attention to the fact that our Record Cards may be consulted by any properly accredited persons, by giving notice of any such intention to our Secretary, at 66, Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W.1. The cards contain drawings of tracery and mouldings as well as plans and sketches of the monuments—forming in truth the complete National Inventory—and will ultimately be deposited for reference in the Public Records Office.

As in the past, no monument has been or will be included in our Inventories that has not been actually inspected and the account checked *in situ* by a member of our own investigating staff. In a work of such intricate detail there must be mistakes. But I hope these are neither numerous nor serious. A further guarantee of accuracy lies in the fact that Mr. W. Page, F.S.A., Mr. C. R. Peers, F.S.A. (Director of the Society of Antiquaries), have revised the reports of our Inventories on secular and ecclesiastical monuments, while Mr. D. H. Montgomerie, F.S.A., has himself visited and supervised the reports on earthworks. As before, the heraldry of the Inventory has been checked by the Reverend E. E. Dorling, F.S.A.; the descriptions of armour by Mr. J. Murray Kendall, F.S.A. (Assistant to the Secretary of the Imperial War Museum); the descriptions of glass by our colleague, Dr. M. R. James, F.S.A., F.B.A., Provost of Eton College; the descriptions of brasses by Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A.; and the spelling of names and descriptions of costumes by Mr. O. Barron, F.S.A. Nevertheless I shall welcome any corrections and criticisms that may be sent to me with a view to their possible inclusion in some future edition.

The Commission's Report included with this volume records the deep sense of loss felt by the Commissioners at the deaths of Lord Burghclere, Professor Haverfield and of Sir William St. John Hope (Assistant Commissioner); mention is also made of the services of the Staff during the War, and the gallant actions which secured Military Crosses for three of our Investigators.

It will be noted also that the list of Monuments selected by the Commission as especially worthy of preservation is incorporated in the Report (par. 16) instead of forming, as hitherto, an appendix to the Inventory.

It is much to be regretted that owing to the financial exigencies of the time it has not been possible to restore our staff to its pre-war strength, and that a further reduction in number has still to be faced. The success that has already attended the publication of the Commission's Inventories, and their value in securing the preservation of monuments of historical interest, that otherwise might have been destroyed, leads me to hope that the reduction of the work of investigation that must result will only be temporary, and I welcome the recent accession of strength that has been allowed to the body of Commissioners through the appointments of Sir Arthur John Evans, Sir Charles Hercules Read, Dr. Montague Rhodes James, Mr. Duncan Hector Montgomerie, Mr. William Page, and Mr. Charles Reed Peers.

PLYMOUTH.

TERMS OF APPOINTMENT AND OFFICIAL REPORT.

WHITEHALL, 28TH OCTOBER, 1908.

The KING has been pleased to issue a Commission under His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual to the following effect :—

EDWARD, R. & I.

EDWARD THE SEVENTH, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, to

Our right trusty and well-beloved Counsellor HERBERT COULSTOUN, BARON BURGHCLERE ;

Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor ROBERT GEORGE EARL OF PLYMOUTH, Companion of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath ;

Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin HAROLD ARTHUR, VISCOUNT DILLON ; and

Our trusty and well-beloved :—

DAVID ALEXANDER EDWARD LINDSAY, Esquire, commonly called Lord Balcarres ;

SIR HENRY HOYLE HOWORTH, Knight Commander of Our Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire, President of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland ;

SIR JOHN FRANCIS FORTESCUE HORNER, Knight Commander of Our Royal Victorian Order ;

JAMES FITZGERALD, Esquire, Companion of the Imperial Service Order, Assistant Secretary in the Office of the Commissioners of Our Works and Public Buildings ;

JOHN GEORGE NEILSON CLIFT, Esquire, Honorary Secretary of the British Archæological Association ;

FRANCIS JOHN HAVERFIELD, Esquire, Doctor of Laws, Camden Professor of Ancient History in the University of Oxford ;

EMSLIE JOHN HORNIMAN, Esquire ; and

LEONARD STOKES, Esquire, Vice-President of the Royal Institute of British Architects ;

GREETING !

Whereas We have deemed it expedient that a Commission should forthwith issue to make an inventory of the Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions connected with or illustrative of the contemporary culture, civilization and conditions of life of the people in England, excluding Monmouthshire, from the earliest times to the year 1700, and to specify those which seem most worthy of preservation :

Now know ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your knowledge and ability, have authorized and appointed, and do by these Presents authorize and appoint you, the said Herbert Coulstoun, Baron Burghclere (Chairman) ; Robert George, Earl of Plymouth ; Harold Arthur, Viscount Dillon ; David Alexander Edward Lindsay (Lord Balcarres) ; Sir Henry Hoyle Howorth ; Sir John Francis Fortescue Horner ; James Fitzgerald ; John George Neilson Clift ; Francis John Haverfield ; Emslie John Horniman, and Leonard Stokes, to be Our Commissioners for the purposes of the said enquiry ;

And for the better enabling you to carry out the purposes of this Our Commission, We do by these Presents authorize you to call in the aid and co-operation of owners of ancient monuments, inviting them to assist you in furthering the objects of the Commission ; and to invite the possessors of such papers as you may deem it desirable to inspect to produce them before you.

And We do further give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power to call before you such persons as you shall judge likely to afford you any information upon the subject of this Our Commission ; and also to call for, have access to and examine all such books, documents, registers and records as may afford you the fullest information on the subject, and to inquire of and concerning the premises by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever :

And We do by these Presents authorize and empower you, or any three or more of you, to visit and personally inspect such places as you may deem it expedient so to inspect for the more effectual carrying out of the purposes aforesaid :

And We do by these Presents will and ordain that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you, Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, may from time to time proceed in the execution thereof, and of every matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment :

And We do further ordain that you, or any three or more of you, have liberty to report your proceedings under this our Commission from time to time if you shall judge it expedient so to do :

And Our further will and pleasure is that you do, with as little delay as possible, report to Us, under your hands and seals, or under the hands and seals of any three or more of you, your opinion upon the matters herein submitted for your consideration.

And for the purpose of aiding you in your enquiries We hereby appoint Our trusty and well-beloved George Herbert Duckworth, Esquire, to be Secretary to this Our Commission.

Given at Our Court at *St. James's*, the twenty-seventh day of *October*, one thousand nine hundred and eight, in the eighth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

H. J. GLADSTONE.

EDWARD, R. & I.

Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, To Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Schomberg Kerr McDonnell (commonly called the Honourable Sir Schomberg Kerr McDonnell), Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Commander of Our Royal Victorian Order, Secretary to Our Commissioners of Works and Public Buildings,

GREETING !

Whereas We did by Warrant under Our Royal Sign Manual bearing date the twenty-seventh day of October, one thousand nine hundred and eight, appoint Commissioners to make an inventory of the Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions connected with or illustrative of the contemporary culture, civilization and conditions of life of the people in England, excluding Monmouthshire, from the earliest times to the year 1700, and to specify those which seem most worthy of preservation :

And Whereas a vacancy has been caused in the body of Commissioners appointed as aforesaid, by the death of James Fitzgerald, Esquire :

Now know ye that We, reposing great confidence in you, do by these Presents appoint you the said Sir Schomberg Kerr McDonnell to be one of Our Commissioners for the purpose aforesaid, in the room of the said James Fitzgerald, deceased.

Given at Our Court at *St. James's*, the tenth day of *April*, 1909, in the ninth year of Our reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

H. J. GLADSTONE.

WHITEHALL, 30TH MAY, 1910.

The KING has been pleased to issue a Warrant under His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual to the following effect :—

GEORGE, R. I.

GEORGE THE FIFTH, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, to all to whom these Presents shall come,

GREETING !

Whereas it pleased His late Majesty from time to time to issue Royal Commissions of Enquiry for various purposes therein specified :—

And whereas, in the case of certain of these Commissions, namely, those known as—

The Ancient Monuments (England) Commission,

. . . . . .

the Commissioners appointed by His late Majesty, or such of them as were then acting as Commissioners, were at the late Demise of the Crown still engaged upon the business entrusted to them :

And whereas we deem it expedient that the said Commissioners should continue their labours in connection with the said Enquiries notwithstanding the late Demise of the Crown :

Now know ye that We, reposing great trust and confidence in the zeal, discretion and ability of the present Members of each of the said Commissions, do by these Presents authorize them to continue their labours, and do hereby in every essential particular ratify and confirm the terms of the said several Commissions.

And We do further ordain that the said Commissioners do report to Us under their hands and seals, or under the hands and seals of such of their number as may

be specified in the said Commissions respectively, their opinion upon the matters presented for their consideration ; and that any proceedings which they or any of them may have taken under and in pursuance of the said Commissions since the late Demise of the Crown and before the issue of these Presents shall be deemed and adjudged to have been taken under and in virtue of this Our Commission.

Given at Our Court at *St. James's*, the twenty-sixth day of *May*, one thousand nine hundred and ten, in the first year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

R. B. HALDANE.

GEORGE, R. I.

GEORGE THE FIFTH, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, to

Our right trusty and well-beloved Counsellor HERBERT COULSTOUN, BARON BURGHCLERE ;

Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin DAVID ALEXANDER EDWARD, EARL OF CRAWFORD ;

Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor ROBERT GEORGE, EARL OF PLYMOUTH, Companion of our Most Honourable Order of the Bath ;

Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin HAROLD ARTHUR, VISCOUNT DILLON ; and

Our trusty and well-beloved :—

SIR SCHOMBERG KERR MCDONNELL (commonly called the Honourable Sir Schomberg Kerr KcDonnell), Knight Grand Cross of Our Royal Victorian Order, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath ;

SIR HENRY HOYLE HOWORTH, Knight Commander of Our Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire, President of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland ;

SIR JOHN FRANCIS FORTESCUE HORNER, Knight Commander of Our Royal Victorian Order ;

JOHN GEORGE NEILSON CLIFT, Esquire, late Honorary Secretary of the British Archæological Association ;

FRANCIS JOHN HAVERFIELD, Esquire, Doctor of Laws, Camden Professor of Ancient History in the University of Oxford ;

EMSLIE JOHN HORNIMAN, Esquire ; and

LEONARD STOKES, Esquire, Past President of the Royal Institute of British Architects ;

GREETING !

Whereas We have deemed it expedient that the proceedings of the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions of England shall cover the period up to the year 1714, instead of up to the year 1700, and that a new Commission should issue for this purpose :

Now know ye that We have revoked and determined, and do by these Presents revoke and determine, the Warrants whereby Commissioners were appointed on the

twenty-seventh day of October, one thousand nine hundred and eight, and the tenth day of April, one thousand nine hundred and nine, and every matter and thing therein contained.

And we do by these Presents authorize and appoint you, the said Herbert Coulstoun, Baron Burghclere (Chairman); David Alexander Edward, Earl of Crawford; Robert George, Earl of Plymouth; Harold Arthur, Viscount Dillon; Sir Schomberg Kerr McDonnell; Sir Henry Hoyle Howorth; Sir John Francis Fortescue Horner; John George Neilson Clift; Francis John Haverfield; Emslie John Horniman, and Leonard Stokes, to be Our Commissioners to make an inventory of the Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions connected with or illustrative of the contemporary culture, civilization and conditions of life of the people in England, excluding Monmouthshire, from the earliest times to the year 1714, and to specify those which seem most worthy of preservation.

And for the better enabling you to carry out the purposes of this Our Commission We do by these Presents authorize you to call in the aid and co-operation of owners of ancient monuments, inviting them to assist you in furthering the objects of the Commission; and to invite the possessors of such papers as you may deem it desirable to inspect to produce them before you:

And We do further give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power to call before you such persons as you shall judge likely to afford you any information upon the subject of this Our Commission; and also to call for, have access to and examine all such books, documents, registers and records as may afford you the fullest information on the subject, and to inquire of and concerning the premises by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever:

And We do by these Presents authorize and empower you, or any three or more of you, to visit and personally inspect such places as you may deem it expedient so to inspect for the more effectual carrying out of the purposes aforesaid:

And We do by these Presents will and ordain that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you, Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, may from time to time proceed in the execution thereof, and of every matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment:

And We do further ordain that you, or any three or more of you, have liberty to report your proceedings under this Our Commission from time to time if you shall judge it expedient so to do:

And Our further will and pleasure is that you do, with as little delay as possible report to Us, under your hands and seals, or under the hands and seals of any three or more of you, your opinion upon the matters herein submitted for your consideration.

And for the purpose of aiding you in your enquiries We hereby appoint Our trusty and well-beloved George Herbert Duckworth, Esquire, to be Secretary to this Our Commission.

Given at Our Court at *Saint James's*, the twenty-ninth day of *November*, one thousand nine hundred and thirteen in the fourth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

R. McKENNA.

GEORGE, R.I.

WHITEHALL, 11TH AUGUST, 1921.

The KING has been pleased to issue a Warrant under His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual to the following effect :—

GEORGE THE FIFTH, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, to

Our trusty and well-beloved :—

SIR ARTHUR JOHN EVANS, Knight, Doctor of Letters, Doctor of Laws, Fellow of the Royal Society ;

SIR CHARLES HERCULES READ, Knight, Doctor of Laws, President of the Society of Antiquaries of London ;

MONTAGUE RHODES JAMES, Esquire, Doctor of Letters, Doctor of Laws, Provost of Eton College ;

DUNCAN HECTOR MONTGOMERIE, Esquire ;

WILLIAM PAGE, Esquire ; and

CHARLES REED PEERS, Esquire.

GREETING !

Know ye that We reposing great trust and confidence in your knowledge and ability do by these Presents appoint you the said Sir Arthur John Evans, Sir Charles Hercules Read, Montague Rhodes James, Duncan Hector Montgomerie, William Page and Charles Reed Peers to be members of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (England).

Given at Our Court at *Saint James's*, the eighth day of *August*, one thousand nine hundred and twenty-one, in the twelfth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

EDWARD SHORTT.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE ANCIENT AND HISTORICAL MONUMENTS AND CONSTRUCTIONS OF ENGLAND.

REPORT

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

1. May it please Your Majesty.

We, The undersigned Commissioners, appointed to make an Inventory of the Ancient and Historical Monuments and Constructions connected with or illustrative of the contemporary culture, civilization, and conditions of life of the people in England, excluding Monmouthshire, from the earliest times to the year 1714, and to specify those which seem most worthy of preservation, humbly submit to Your Majesty the following Report on the Monuments in the Central and S.W. Division of the County of Essex, being the 5th Interim Report on the of the work Commission since its appointment.

2. We offer in the first place to Your Majesty our humble thanks for the encouragement given to the work of the Commission by the gracious words which accompanied Your Majesty's acceptance of our Inventory of North-West Essex.

3. It is with great regret that we place on record the death of our Chairman, Lord Burghclere, a Privy Councillor, by whose wise counsel and guidance the Commission was enabled to overcome the difficulties inherent in the preliminary organization of the scheme under which the work of the Commission was successfully started, and it is hoped will ultimately be completed ; and the death of our colleague, Professor Francis John Haverfield, Doctor of Laws, Camden Professor of Ancient History in the University of Oxford, Fellow of the British Academy and the Society of Antiquaries, whose wide learning was invaluable to the Commission and whose special knowledge of Roman Britain it will be very difficult to replace.

4. We have also to deplore the loss of Sir William St. John Hope, who as an Assistant Commissioner placed his unrivalled knowledge and ripe experience at the disposal not only of ourselves but of our Investigating Staff as well. The two Lectures on Ecclesiastical Architecture which he delivered to the Staff, as well as the many visits which he paid in their company to trace the ground plans and to advise on the dating of monuments, will long be remembered by those who were privileged to be present.

5. We have to thank Your Majesty for the nomination of the following gentlemen as new members of the Commission :—

Sir Arthur John Evans, Knight, D.Litt., LL.D., Fellow of the Royal Society, and past President of the Society of Antiquaries.

Sir Charles Hercules Read, Knight, LL.D., F.B.A., President of the Society of Antiquaries of London.

Montague Rhodes James, Esq., D.Litt., LL.D., F.B.A., F.S.A., Provost of Eton College.

Duncan Hector Montgomerie, Esq., F.S.A.

William Page, Esq., F.S.A.

Charles Reed Peers, Esq., Director of the Society of Antiquaries and Chief Inspector of Ancient Monuments under Your Majesty's Office of Works.

6. In view of the successful prosecution and termination of the Great War with Germany and her allies since the issue of our last Report we venture to bring to Your Majesty's notice the following notes on the War services of our Executive Staff :—

Lieutenant A. W. Clapham. Technical Editor. Enlisted 1915 in 2nd Artists Rifles ; gazetted 2/Lt. 12th Royal Sussex Regiment, September 5th, 1916 ; served in France and Belgium and with the 4th Bn. in Palestine, E.E.F. ; returned home February, 1919.

Captain J. Murray Kendall. A Senior Investigator. Enlisted in 23rd Royal Fusiliers (Sportsman's Bn.) October 6th, 1914 ; gazetted 2/Lt. 4th Bn. Royal Warwickshire Regiment ; served in France and appointed Instructor at the 1st Army Sniping School ; invalided home, 1919.

Major C. C. Durston. An Intermediate Investigator. Called up with the H.A.C. (Horse Artillery) August, 1914 ; served in Gallipoli and Egypt ; transferred to R.N.A.S. and served in Macedonia ; now holds regular commission in R.A.F., serving in India.

Captain W. B. Liebert. An Intermediate Investigator. Called up with 1st London Scottish, August, 1914 ; served in France and wounded November, 1914 ; gazetted 2/Lt. in 2nd Bn. London Scottish, January, 1915, and served in France, Salonica, Palestine, and again in France ; M.C., November 6th, 1918 ; returned home, 1919.

Lieutenant R. Rahbula. An Intermediate Investigator. Called up with Yeomanry, August, 1914 ; served in Egypt ; gazetted 2/Lt. R.F.A., November 7th, 1915 ; served in France ; M.C., 1918 ; incapacitated by wounds.

Major R. E. M. Wheeler. An Intermediate Investigator. Joined University of London O.T.C., 1914 ; gazetted 2/Lt. R.F.A., November 9th 1914 ; served in France, Italy and Germany ; M.C., August, 1918 ; mentioned in despatches, December, 1918 ; returned home Autumn, 1919.

Lieutenant E. G. Newnum. A Junior Investigator. Gazetted Lieutenant R.N.V.R., September 8th, 1915 ; served in the Intelligence Corps in Malta, Egypt, Palestine ; returned home, 1919.

2/Lieutenant C. Green. A Probationer Investigator. Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment. Killed in action in France, 1917.

M. L. Logan. A Junior Investigator. Enlisted in City of London Yeomanry, 4th September, 1914; served in Egypt, Salonica, and Palestine from April, 1915. Transferred to Middlesex Yeomanry, 1918; returned home April, 1919.

P. K. Kipps. A Junior Investigator. Joined R.N.V.R., December, 1915; released for post as Technical Assistant under Admiralty, March, 1918, to February, 1919.

Miss M. G. Saunders. Editorial Assistant. Personnel Secretary at Headquarters of the Scottish Women's Hospitals, Edinburgh; secretary, S.W. Hospital for Serbs, Ajaccio, Corsica: May 1917—May, 1919; secretary to the Scottish Committee of the Nurses' Demobilisation and Resettlement Committee, May, 1919—January, 1920.

While of those who by reason of age or other disabilities were precluded from joining the Fighting Forces of the Crown, Mr. G. H. Duckworth, Mr. J. W. Bloe, Mr. W. H. Godfrey, Mr. G. E. Chambers, Miss E. M. Keate and Miss K. A. Bloe were employed in the Ministry of Munitions.

7. We desire most sincerely to congratulate the following members of our executive staff on the gallant actions for which the coveted distinction of the Military Cross was awarded to them.

The Gazette of 10th December, 1919, reports of :—

Captain Wilfred Byde Liebert, 1/14th Bn. Lond. Regt.

" On 6th November, 1918, at Angre, he showed marked gallantry in leading his company. When his company arrived at the river bank the enemy opened very heavy machine-gun and rifle fire and put a heavy barrage in the valley. He immediately jumped into the water and led the advance. Throughout the day he displayed great disregard of danger in reorganizing the captured position on the high ground, this work being especially difficult, as his right flank was exposed."

The Gazette of 29th November, 1918, reports of :—

Major Robert Erik Mortimer Wheeler, R.F.A., T.F. Attd. A/76th Army Brigade, R.F.A.

" For conspicuous gallantry and initiative. While making a reconnaissance he saw two enemy field-guns limbered up without horses within 300 yards of the outpost line. He returned for two six-horse teams, and under heavy fire, in full view of the enemy, successfully brought back both guns to his battery position and turned them on the enemy. He did fine work."

The Gazette of June, 1917, reports of :—

T/2nd Lieut. Ernest Alexander Rahles Rahbula, R.F.A.

" As forward observing officer to his battery he showed great fearlessness in laying out telephone wires across the open to exposed posts, from which he directed the fire of his battery. He also showed great skill and resource in destroying enemy entanglements by the fire of his battery, and by personal observation he was able to render the utmost help to his brigade."

8. We wish also to congratulate our Secretary, Mr. G. H. Duckworth, on the award to him of a Companionship of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath "for War Services" at the Ministry of Munitions.

9. We have to deplore the loss through promotion, illness, or death of the following members of the executive staff:—

Mr. J. Murray Kendall, Senior Investigator, who has accepted a post as Assistant to the Secretary of the National War Museum;

Mr. C. C. Durston, Intermediate Investigator, who has joined the Royal Air Force in India;

Mr. R. E. M. Wheeler, Intermediate Investigator, who has accepted a post as Assistant Keeper of the Welsh National Museum and Lecturer on Classical Archæology at the University of South Wales;

Mr. C. E. Green, Probationary Investigator, who was killed in action;

Mr. E. A. Rahbula, Intermediate Investigator, grievously wounded in battle and still suffering from wounds and shell-shock;

Miss E. M. Keate, who has joined the Historical Records Department of the Admiralty;

entailing a loss to the staff of one Senior Investigator, two intermediate Investigators, one Junior Investigator, and one Probationer Investigator.

10. In our last Report (Paragraph 5, Essex, Volume I) we expressed the opinion that the complete closing down of the office in 1915 and the dispersal of the staff would make it difficult to gather up the broken threads when the time came for the resumption of the Commission's work, though at the same time we accepted loyally the decision of the Treasury in the full belief that on the resumption of work provision would be made for a Staff at least as great as formerly. We regret, however, to state that it has not been found possible to make financial provision to meet the existing vacancies, and we regret still further to learn that in the coming financial year (1922-3) it will be necessary for the Commission to make additional sacrifices and to dispense with the services of a skilled Senior Investigator, as well as an Expert Assistant in order to secure the further 25 per cent. reduction in expenditure demanded by the Treasury.

11. In spite, however, of these losses we are glad to be able to report the completion of our enquiries in Central and S.W. Essex—an area containing 1585 monuments in 109 parishes, with an average of 14.5 monuments per parish as compared with the averages of 24 monuments per parish in North-West Essex, 10 per parish in North Buckinghamshire, 15 per parish in South Buckinghamshire, and 8 per parish in Hertfordshire.

12. The illustrated volume containing the full Inventory of these monuments is issued under the advice of the Lords Commissioners of Your Majesty's Treasury as a separate Stationery Office publication.

13. No alteration has been found to be necessary in the descriptions of the monuments, which follow exactly the order and method of the previous volume.

14. As in the previous volume, these descriptions have been referred for revision to special representatives of the Essex Archæological Society and to the Clergy and principal owners in each parish. We are satisfied that no important example dating from the earliest times up to the year 1714 has been omitted.

15. The index has again been submitted to criticisms by the special Sub-Committee whose first report was published in Essex, Volume I, and we attach to the present volume some additional recommendations of this Committee which have been adopted by the Commission.

16. We humbly recommend to Your Majesty's notice the following monuments, within the area investigated, which, in our opinion, are especially worthy of preservation :—

3. BARKING.

Secular :—(4) EASTBURY HOUSE; a complete and well-preserved example of a mid 16th-century brick manor house.
Condition—Good.

7. BLACKMORE.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. LAURENCE; remains of nave of a mid-12th-century priory church, with a fine 15th-century timber belfry at the W. end.
Condition—Good.

8. BLACK NOTLEY.

Secular :—(6) STANTON'S FARM; remains of a timber-framed 14th-century house with an aisled hall.
Condition—Good.

10. BOREHAM.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; dating from early in the 12th century, with a central tower and good 16th-century monument.
Condition—Good.

Secular :—(4) NEW HALL; surviving late 16th-century wing of a palace built by Henry VIII.

18. CHINGFORD.

Secular :—(5) "QUEEN ELIZABETH'S HUNTING LODGE"; a 16th-century "Standing" (or building from which to view the hunting). Probably unique.
Condition—Good, much altered externally.

19. CHIPPING ONGAR.

Secular :—(3) CASTLE; well-preserved earthworks.
Condition—Good.

22. EAST HAM.

Ecclesiastical :—(2) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN; a complete 12th-century church with apsidal chancel.
Condition—Good, except parts of tower.

Secular :—(3) BOLEYN CASTLE; remains of a large 16th-century and later house, with good staircases.
Condition—Of house, poor; of tower, fairly good.

24. EPPING UPLAND.

Prehistoric :—AMBRESBURY BANKS; a good example of a plateau camp.
Condition—Fairly good.

25. FAIRSTEAD.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; dating from the 12th century, with extensive remains of wall-paintings.
Condition—Good, except for some cracks in the walls.

26. FAULKBOURNE.

Secular :—(3) FAULKBOURNE HALL; a very fine example of a 15th-century crenellated house of brick.
Condition—Good, except for some cracks.

27. FELSTEAD.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS; dating from the 12th century, of considerable size, with a good 16th-century monument.
Condition—Fairly good.

Secular :—(9) GATE HOUSE FARM; a late 14th-century timber-framed house.
Condition—Recently restored.
(13) OLD SCHOOL HOUSE; a mid 16th-century timber building for a school, founded by the first Lord Rich.
Condition—Good.
(15) BOOTE'S HOUSE; an early 17th-century house, with carved grotesques.
Condition—Good.
(111) MILL BASINS; at Leighs Priory.
Condition—Fairly good.

28. FYFIELD.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS; cruciform, dating from the 12th century, with elaborate 14th-century chancel.
Condition—Good, much repaired.

30. GREAT CANFIELD.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY; dating from the 12th century, with good early wall-paintings.
Condition—Good.

Secular :—(2) CASTLE; earthworks of a mount and bailey castle.
Condition—Good.

31. GREAT HALLINGBURY.

Prehistoric :—(1) WALLBURY CAMP; cliff camp with complete outline of defences.
Condition—Fairly good.

32. GREAT ILFORD.

Unclassified :—(7) UPHALL CAMP; fragment of a large entrenchment of doubtful date.
Condition—Bad.

35. GREAT WALTHAM.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY AND ST. LAURENCE, a large church dating from *c.* 1100, with 14th-century stained glass and a noteworthy early 17th-century monument.
Condition—Good, except cracks in E. wall of chancel.

Secular :—(8) LANGLEYS; a house containing two richly ornamented Jacobean rooms.
Condition—Good.

36. GREENSTEAD.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; with a timber nave of split logs, probably of pre-conquest date.
Condition—Good, much restored.

37. HARLOW.

Ecclesiastical :—(3) CHAPEL at Harlowbury; dating from late in the 12th century, now desecrated.
Condition—Fairly good.

38. HATFIELD BROAD OAK.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; being the 12th-century and later nave of a priory church, with a good 13th-century monument.
Condition—Good.

39. HATFIELD PEVEREL.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; being the 12th-century and later nave of a priory church, with interesting 15th-century stall work and late glass.
Condition—Fairly good, much restored.

41. HIGH EASTER.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY; dating from the 12th century, with late 14th-century screen and early 16th-century roof.
Condition—Good, but some cracks in lower walls.

44. HIGH RODING.

Secular :—(6) NEW HALL; remains of an early 16th-century brick and timber house, with a fine timber barn.
Condition—Good, except porch.

45. INGATESTONE.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY AND ST. EDMUND; dating from the 12th century, with a fine brick tower and with good 16th- and 17th-century monuments.
Condition—Good.

Secular :—(3) INGATESTONE HALL; remains of a large early 16th-century house of brick.
Condition—Good, much altered.

48. LANGFORD.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. GILES; important as probably the only surviving specimen of a W. apse in the country.
Condition—Good, much restored.

49. LATTON.

Ecclesiastical :—(2) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; dating from the 12th century with interesting late 15th-century chapel and monument, paintings and roof.
Condition—Good, but much restored with cement.
(3) LATTON PRIORY; the 14th-century crossing and part of the nave of a priory church.
Condition—Ruinous.

51. LITTLE BADDOW.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; dating from the 12th century, with fine 14th and 17th-century monuments.
Condition—Fairly good, except tower.

56. LITTLE LEIGHS.

Secular :—(2) LEIGHS OR LEEZ PRIORY; extensive remains of a large mid 16th-century house of brick, with foundations of the priory buildings.
Condition—Good.

59. LOUGHTON.

Prehistoric :—(1) LOUGHTON CAMP; a good example of a plateau camp.
Condition—Fairly good.

61. MAGDALEN LAVER.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN; dating from the 12th century, with timber tower and 14th-century screen.
Condition—Good, much restored.

62. MALDON ALL SAINTS.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS; dating from the 13th century, with triangular tower and rich 14th-century S. chapel.
Condition—Good.

Secular :—(5) MOOT HALL; an interesting late 15th-century brick building in the form of a large tower.
Condition—Good.

64. MALDON ST. PETER.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) St. Giles Hospital ; ruins of a late 12th-century hospital.
Condition—Bad.

Secular :—(2) Plume Library ; an early 18th-century building adjoining the 15th-century tower of the former church.
Condition—Bad.

(3) Beeleigh Abbey ; remains of 13th-century and later monastic buildings, now a dwelling house.
Condition—Good.

65. MARGARET RODING.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church of St. Margaret ; dating from the 12th century, with good detail.
Condition—Good.

66. MARGARETTING.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church of St. Margaret ; dating from the 12th century, with good timber tower and stained glass.
Condition—Good.

Secular :—(2) Killegrews ; a moated site with ornamental brick turrets and retaining wall of *c.* 1500.
Condition—Good.

68. MATCHING.

Secular :—(13) Marriage Feast Room ; an interesting 16th-century church-house.
Condition—Good, much altered.

76. PLESHY.

Secular :—(3) Castle ; extensive earthworks and 15th-century brick bridge.
Condition—Good.

80. ROYDON.

Secular :—(2) Nether Hall ; ruins of a 15th-century crenellated house of brick.
Condition—Much ivy on gatehouse.

85. SOUTH WEALD.

Secular :—(2) Weald Hall ; a much altered 15th-century house of large size.
Condition—Good.

(10) Tower Arms Inn ; a good and complete dated example of a house of 1704.
Condition—Good.

88. STAPLEFORD ABBOTS.

Secular :—(2) Albyns ; a courtyard house mainly of early 17th-century date, with good ceilings and woodwork.
Condition—Good.

93. THEYDON GARNON.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church of All Saints ; dating from the 15th century, with dated tower and north aisle and timber arcade.
Condition—Good.

94. THEYDON MOUNT.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church of St. Michael ; a late 16th-century brick church, with fine 16th and 17th-century monuments.
Condition—Fairly good.

Secular :—(2) Hill Hall ; a large 16th-century courtyard house with early 18th-century alterations.
Condition—Good.

96. WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Abbey Church ; being the 12th-century nave of large cruciform church and remains of monastic buildings.
Condition—Of church, good ; of ruins, poor.

100. WHITE NOTLEY.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church ; dating from the 12th century, with interesting detail and early glass.
Condition—Good.

Secular :—(2) Hall ; an early 16th-century and later house, of brick and timber framing.
Condition—Good, much restored.

101. WHITE RODING.

Secular :—(13) Colville Hall ; a 15th-century and later house with timber-framed granary and brick gateway.
Condition—Of house, fairly good ; of outbuilding and gateway, poor.

106. WITHAM.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church of St. Nicholas ; dating from the 14th century, with good details, screen and monuments.
Condition—Good, but some cracks over chancel-arch.

Secular :—(2) Burg ; remains of important Saxon earthwork.
Condition—Poor.

(41) House, near Bridge ; a good early 16th-century house with exposed timber-framing.
Condition—Good.

109. WRITTLE.

Ecclesiastical :—(1) Parish Church of All Saints ; a large 13th-century and later church, with added chapels and a monument by Stone.
Condition—Fairly good, but some walls out of perpendicular.

Secular :—(12) Aubyns ; a complete house of *c.* 1500, with exposed timber-frame and moulded beams.
Condition—Good.

17. We offer grateful thanks to Mr. M. R. James, Litt. D., LL.D., F.B.A., F.S.A., Provost of Eton College, for revision of the descriptions and inscriptions of Glass; to Mr. J. Murray Kendall, F.S.A., for revision of the descriptions of Armour; to the Reverend E. E. Dorling, F.S.A., for revision of descriptions of Heraldry; to Mr. Oswald Barron, F.S.A., for revision of the descriptions of Costumes and spelling of names; to Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., for revision of descriptions of Brasses, and to Mr. R. P. L. Booker, F.S.A., and Mr. R. E. M. Wheeler, M.C., Litt. D., F.S.A., for revision of descriptions of Roman remains; to Mr. Albany Major, O.B.E., Secretary of the Committee on Ancient Earthworks and Fortified Enclosures, for revision of the accounts of earthworks; and to Mr. F. S. Eden for his descriptions and illustrations of the Ancient Glass in the county.

18. We desire to call attention to the assistance given to our work by the members of the Essex Archæological Society, and we have pleasure in acknowledging the courtesy and hospitality extended to ourselves by the Clergy and owners of houses in the County.

19. We have also to thank the Bishop of Chelmsford for his letter of introduction to the Clergy of his diocese; the Clergy who have freely opened their churches for investigation; the Reverend Canon Galpin and the Reverend T. W. Curling, respectively President and Secretary of the County Archæological Society, and Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., Mr. Miller Christy, Dr. P. Laver, F.S.A., and Mr. A. G. Wright, Curator of the Colchester Museum, for assistance given to the investigators.

20. We desire also to refer to the Report of a special Committee consisting of Mr. Philip Norman, LL.D., F.S.A., Mr. William Page, F.S.A., General Editor of the Victoria County Histories, Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., and Mr. G. H. Duckworth, F.S.A., who were appointed to consider and make recommendations with regard to the convenient division of the Counties of London and Middlesex in connection with the Inventories of the Ancient and Historical Monuments within these Counties. Their recommendations, which we have adopted, may be summarised as follows:—

(1) Middlesex to form one volume.

(2) The County of London to form two volumes. The Eastern volume to contain the City of London, Holborn and Southwark as the centres of archæological interest. The Western volume to include the monuments of Westminster, Lambeth and Chelsea.

(3) The unit of description to be the Parish in the County of Middlesex, the Ward in the City of London, and the Borough in the County of London.

(4) The order of publication to be:—

(*a*) The Western Division of the County of London.

(*b*) The Eastern Division of the County of London.

(*c*) Middlesex.

This Report, with the detailed reasons for the conclusions arrived at, will be published with the London Volumes, of which the first is now well advanced, and will be completed in the near future.

21. We are glad to report that at the request of Lord Muir-Mackenzie, representing the Committee entrusted with the restoration of the windows of Lincoln's Inn Chapel that were damaged in the air raids during the Great War, we have been able to render material assistance to the firm engaged in the actual repair work by placing our photographs and records at their disposal.

22. We desire to express our acknowledgment of the good work accomplished by our Executive Staff in the persons of Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., Mr. J. W. Bloe, Mr. W. H. Godfrey, F.S.A., Mr. W. Byde Liebert, Mr. G. E. Chambers, Mr. M. L. Logan, and Mr. P. K. Kipps; Miss M. G. Saunders, on whom has devolved the work of checking the proofs of the Inventory and making the Index of this Volume, and Miss M. V. Taylor, M.A., who has investigated the Roman Remains of this portion of the County of Essex.

23. We desire again to express our high opinion of the services of our Secretary, Mr. G. H. Duckworth, C.B., F.S.A., whose devotion to the interests of the work of the Commission in all its branches continues to be of inestimable value.

Signed :

PLYMOUTH.
DILLON.
CRAWFORD & BALCARRES.
HENRY H. HOWORTH.
J. F. F. HORNER.
J. G. N. CLIFT.
E. J. HORNIMAN.
LEONARD STOKES.
ARTHUR J. EVANS.
C. HERCULES READ.
M. R. JAMES.
D. H. MONTGOMERIE.
WILLIAM PAGE.
C. R. PEERS.

GEORGE H. DUCKWORTH
(*Secretary*).

15th November, 1921.

CENTRAL AND S.W. ESSEX.

SECTIONAL PREFACE.

(i) Earthworks, etc., Prehistoric and Later.

There are comparatively few earthworks of any importance in this quarter of Essex, and only four appear to be of prehistoric origin. They are Wallbury Camp, near Bishop's Stortford (Plan p. 94), Loughton Camp and Ambresbury Bank (Plans pp. 165, 64), both in Epping Forest, and fragments of a camp in South Weald parish. Wallbury Camp is the finest hill-camp in the County ; its defences enclose an area of about thirty-one acres.

At Witham (Plan p. 266) and Maldon there were earthworks which have been ascribed to Edward the Elder, but of the former only fragments remain, and the latter have quite disappeared. Uphall Camp, on the east bank of the River Roding (Plan p. 98), was a large, nearly rectangular work, with a mound near the north-east corner, but it has been almost obliterated by modern buildings. Roman pottery, etc., has been found on this site. There are also fragments of an entrenched position in Chignall parish.

There are three mount and bailey castles, all in an excellent state of preservation, at Pleshey, Ongar and Great Canfield respectively. Pleshey Castle (Plan p. 202) a stronghold of the de Mandevilles, is especially interesting as it retains, in addition to the mount and bailey, the complete outline of the town enclosure within an area of about thirty-four acres, and a fine single-span brick bridge (Plate p. 202), probably of fifteenth-century date. Ongar Castle, built by Richard de Lucy, also retains trace of an outer enclosure (Plan p. 54).

There are about two hundred and fifty homestead moats scheduled in the Report, and there are probably many more of which only small fragments remain.

The unclassified earthworks include mounds, mill-dams, fascine dwellings and works of doubtful origin. Amongst the most interesting are the long series of mill-dams at Leighs Priory (Plan p. 84); a large mound, apparently partly artificial, by the railway line in Latton parish, upon which Roman remains have been found ; and a length of entrenchment, known as Moore's Ditch, in Ingatestone parish.

(ii) Roman Remains.

To judge by the scanty number and little importance of the Roman finds in this part of the county it would appear that the population was small in Roman

times. On the other hand, very extensive use of Roman material is noted in the churches of the twelfth century and earlier date. Roman brick is incorporated in the fabric of thirty-two churches in the one hundred and nine parishes with which this volume is concerned. The insignificance and paucity of the discovered sites from which this material may have been drawn is therefore probably purely fortuitous and may point to considerable periods of destruction and desolation in the dark ages.

Settlements and Houses.—No remains of military works have so far come to light, and there are likewise no indications of towns. Remains of buildings and burials sufficient to suggest a small settlement have been discovered at Chelmsford, and remains of houses at Chigwell, Latton, Pleshey, and Wanstead. Other Roman sites, of doubtful character, occur at Chipping Ongar, White Roding, Epping and Leyton. The pottery, coins, etc., found at Chelmsford and Pleshey belong to the first generation of the Roman occupation, and include Aretine ware at Pleshey, while at Chigwell, where the structural remains are less pretentious, the coins and the pottery begin with the second and appear to end early in the fourth century. Further south, the flats of Plaistow, East and West Ham and Ilford have produced many burials, both by incineration and inhumation, and much pottery, but few structural remains have been recorded. There is evidence that some at least of the inhabitants lived in huts, often circular, and built largely of wattle and daub (as at West Tilbury). The associated finds cover the whole period of the Roman occupation, but pottery of the second century is markedly predominant. In one instance, Uphall Camp, Great Ilford, a pre-Roman earthwork, was occupied at any rate during the second century.

Roads.—The general direction of the main road from London to Colchester, marked by the fords of Stratford, Romford, Chelmsford, and Easterford (Kelvedon), is never in doubt, and this must always have been the chief line of communication between London and Essex. But the detail is often obscure. West of Romford it is significant that the Roman sites—Valentines, Wanstead, Leyton—lie well to the north of the line of the present road, and it is possibly the modern highway does not follow exactly the Roman road.

The two roads running parallel north-eastwards through the Rodings and through Braintree have already been referred to in the sectional preface to North-West Essex, p. xxv. (4), where Professor Haverfield has discussed the possibility of their connection with a system of Roman centuriation.

Place-names.—No certain identifications have yet been made with the place-names in the Antonine Itinerary in this part of Essex. According to one route Caesaromago is placed twenty-eight miles from London, and Colonia twenty-four miles further on. In another route Durolito is located fifteen miles from London, Caesaromago sixteen more, then Canonio twelve, and Camolodunum nine. There is no doubt of the identity of Camolodunum and Colonia with Colchester, which is pretty accurately set down as fifty-four miles from London according to the former route, and fifty-two according to the latter. Caesaromago, twenty-eight miles by one route, and thirty-one by the other, agrees fairly well with Moulsham (Chelmsford), which is twenty-nine English miles from London, and no other site in the neighbourhood has yielded remains commensurate even with the small size of a country town. To some the river-names Can and Lea have suggested the identification of Canonio with Chelmsford and Leyton with Durolito. But the numbers affixed do not suit, and the evidence is quite insufficient.

(iii) Ecclesiastical and Secular Architecture.

Building Materials: Stone, Flint, Brick, etc.

The general characteristics—both ecclesiastical and secular—noted in the sectional preface of the volume on the N.W. part of the county are maintained in the corresponding types of buildings in the central area. Flint-rubble is still the normal material for churches, though a much greater use of septaria or boulder clay and pudding-stone is observable in the eastern half. As the distance increases from the chalk ridge of the Chilterns and its continuations there is a corresponding decrease in the use of clunch, the place of which is commonly taken by Reigate stone. The more extensive use of Roman bricks has already been noted and the use of late mediæval bricks is more common here than in the N.W. part of the county. Timber is employed exclusively in the bell-towers of four churches, and the nave of one church (Greensted) and the entire structure of another (Black Chapel, Great Waltham) are in this material.

Amongst secular buildings the use of stone except for dressings is practically unknown, but there is a considerable number of brick buildings of the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries, of which Faulkbourne Hall, Ingatestone Hall, Albyns, Hill Hall, Boleyn Castle, South Weald Hall and Eastbury House are the most important. The earlier houses in this part of the county are all of timber as well as the majority of the smaller houses of later date.

The remains of Beeleigh Abbey, now a house, are mainly of pudding-stone rubble.

Military buildings are represented only by a few fragments of rubble-core and a brick bridge at Pleshey, and still smaller rubble fragments at Ongar.

Ecclesiastical Buildings.

The churches of the central part of Essex are not remarkable either for size or elaboration of ornament, and none of them stands out as an architectural monument of first importance with the exception of Waltham Abbey.

Chronologically there is a great preponderance of 12th-century work, both the pre-Conquest and the 13th-century periods being poorly represented. There is every probability that the timber nave of Greensted (Plates pp. 112, 113) is the chapel built in 1013 to receive the remains of St. Edmund on their journey from London to Suffolk, and though drastically restored, this almost unique survival of a building of split oak logs of so early a date must always render it a structure of extreme interest. Apart from this, no other building is scheduled as of pre-Conquest date, though fragments of Saxon or Danish work are to be found at Barking (part of the stem of a cross); White Notley (a headstone); and at Great Canfield (re-used stone with carving). Of the period immediately succeeding the Conquest, interesting examples are to be found at Boreham (Plates pp. 16, xxx), Chipping Ongar (Plate p. 52), Broomfield (Plate p. 43), and a piece of walling in the S. transept at Waltham Abbey; good 12th-century work occurs at Margaret Roding (Plate p. xxxi), Great Canfield (Plates pp. 92, 93), East Ham (Plates pp. 60, 61), High Ongar (Plate p. xxxi), Blackmore (Plate p. 17), Hatfield Broad Oak (Plate p. 119) and Hatfield Peverel.

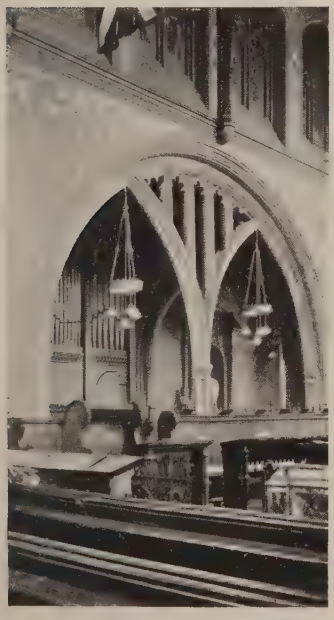
Good examples of typical masonry of this period are found in the churches at Ingatestone (N. wall of nave), Fryerning (Plate p. 134), Magdalen Laver (Plate p. 52) and elsewhere.

The nave of Waltham Abbey (Frontispiece and other plates), represents in its best form the gradual progress of a great church during the first half of the 12th century.

WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.
South-West Window of Chancel; *c.* 1330.

GREAT LEIGHS CHURCH.
East Window; *c.* 1330 (with net tracery).

SPRINGFIELD CHURCH.
North-West Window of Chancel; *c.* 1330.



CHELMSFORD CATHEDRAL.
Archway North Side of Chancel; early 15th-century.

BOREHAM CHURCH.
Small Arch East end of Nave; early 12th-century. Piscina; *c.* 1340.

GREAT HALLINGBURY CHURCH.
Chancel Arch; late 11th-century; and Piscina to former Rood Loft.

DOORWAYS OF CHURCHES.

(12th-century)

MARGARET RODING: South Doorway.

HIGH ONGAR: South Doorway.

GREAT CANFIELD: North Doorway.

BARNSTON: South Doorway.

The 13th century is best exemplified in the remains of the domestic buildings of Beeleigh Abbey (Plates pp. 178, 179), and there are remains of the same period at Leighs Priory (Plate p. 161). In the parish churches this period is poorly represented and the existing examples are undistinguished.

The 14th century on the other hand has excellent examples in several churches, the work at Maldon All Saints, S. aisle (Plate p. 172); Fyfield, chancel (Plate p. 84); Waltham Abbey, Lady Chapel (Frontispiece), and W. front being particularly rich; other good work of the same period occurs at Springfield (Plate p. xxx), Little Baddow (Plate p. 155), Latton Priory (Plate p. 147), North Weald Bassett (Plate p. 197) and Witham. The stone-vaulted crypts or bone holes of Maldon All Saints and Waltham Abbey both belong to the 14th century.

A large part of the structure of Chelmsford Cathedral (Plates pp. 42, xxx), dates from the 15th century, as does that of Writtle Church, but though both buildings are on a fairly large scale the work is of no particular excellence. Elsewhere the best examples of the period are to be found at South Weald and Barking.

To the 15th and early part of the 16th century belong a series of brick towers corresponding in general character with those scheduled in N.W. Essex. They include Epping Upland, Nazeing (Plate p. 196), North Weald Bassett (Plate p. 197), Ingatestone (Plate p. 135), Theydon Garnon and Fryerning (Plate p. 134). Of these the tower at Ingatestone is the finest, while that at Theydon Garnon is definitely dated 1520. The small church at Chignall Smealey is entirely built of brick. Side by side with these brick towers is a series of timber belfries built during the same period. They occur at Blackmore (Plate p. 17), Margaretting (Plate p. 186), Navestock and Magdalen Laver, the timber-work of the first being of particularly striking and massive character. Timber arcades occur at Shenfield (Plate p. 113), and Theydon Garnon (Plate p. 231).

To the Elizabethan period belong two complete churches both of brick, Woodham Walter, built in 1564, and Theydon Mount, of rather later date (Plate p. 271). The N. aisle at Theydon Garnon is dated 1644 and the S. and N. chapels at Ingatestone are respectively Elizabethan and Jacobean buildings.

Early 18th-century Nonconformist chapels occur at Felstead, Terling and Little Baddow.

So far as Church plans are concerned, an almost unique apsidal W. end survives at Langford, and the plan of the destroyed E. apse of the same church has been recovered by excavation. An apsidal E. end is still standing at East Ham and the plan of another E. apse at White Notley is known from excavation. There are also possible indications of former apses at Mashbury and Fairsted, and foundations of one are reported to have been found at Stondon Massey. Two churches, Little Laver and Little Canfield, have modern apses, but there is no evidence that they represent ancient features. Apsidal chapels formerly existed at Barking Abbey.

Central towers are still standing at Boreham, Fyfield, Pleshey and Harlow, though in the three latter instances they have been largely rebuilt. The extraordinary 13th-century triangular tower at All Saints, Maldon, is probably without a parallel in this country. Its form appears to be due to constricted space caused by the adjoining highway. Round towers, both of considerable size, occur at Broomfield and Great Leighs, both of the 12th century.

There are remains of an ankar-hold at Chipping Ongar and possible indications of another at East Ham.

Fourteen churches have low-side windows.

At High Easter is a richly decorated flat-pitched roof of early 16th-century date (Plate p. 123), and there are hammer-beam roofs of the same period at Great Waltham and Little Hallingbury. Many churches have timber porches, and of these the best are at Little Hallingbury (Plate p. 186), late 14th-century, Margaretting (Plate p. 187) and Terling (Plate p. 38), both 15th-century, and Doddinghurst (Plate p. 186), late 15th or early 16th-century.

A desecrated chapel at Harlowbury, Harlow, and another at Clayhall Farm, Great Ilford, are scheduled in the inventory.

Monastic and Collegiate Buildings.

With three exceptions, all the monastic establishments of the district have extant remains. Of the Benedictine order there are slight remains of the great Nuns' church at Barking and a small fragment of the cell at Bedeman's Berg (Writtle). The parochial naves of Hatfield Broad Oak and Hatfield Peverel Priories both survive, and at the former place the plan of the rest of the church and of the domestic buildings has been traced by excavation. The Cistercian house of Stratford Langthorne (West Ham) has practically entirely disappeared. The Austin Canons are well represented; the great church at Waltham, though built for a secular college, came into their hands, and there are scattered remains of the monastic buildings. At Little Leighs, the remains of the priory have been recovered by excavation and are now exposed to view (Plate p. 161). The nave of the Canons church at Blackmore is still the parish church, and the crossing at Latton does duty as a barn (Plate p. 147). The Premonstratensian Abbey at Beeleigh (Plate p. 179, etc.) has interesting remains of the domestic buildings, including the whole of the E. range, now a private house. Of the two Friars' houses at Chelmsford and Maldon there are apparently no remains *in situ*. Mediæval hospitals are represented by the interesting ruins of St. Giles at Maldon (Plate p. 176), the hospital chapel at Great Ilford and the much altered Monox Almshouses at Walthamstow (Plate p. 270). The 16th-century school-house at Felstead is interesting and complete though not now put to its former use.

Secular Buildings.

About two hundred and thirty houses in this part of the County have been assigned to the period preceding the Reformation. They occur most frequently in the N.E. quarter of the district. The earliest domestic work is of the 14th century and is in every case of timber. Remains of aisled halls with oak columns occur at Stanton's Farm, Black Notley (Plan, etc., p. 20 and Plate p. 114), and probably at Fyfield Hall, and remains of other houses of the period with Halls of ordinary type are to be seen at Porter's Farm, Boreham; Lampetts, Fyfield; Green Man Inn, Great Waltham; Ringers' Farm, Terling, and the Blue Boar, Maldon. Gatehouse Farm, Felstead, of late 14th-century date, has a roof of unusual type (Plan p. 77).

Of the 15th and early 16th century the most interesting timber buildings are at Colville Hall, White Roding; Hoe Street, Roxwell; Roydon (10); Golden Fleece Inn, South Weald; Terling (12); Witham (41); and Aubyns, Writtle. (See illustrations of these and others in plates, pp. 44, 110, etc.)

Late timber building is well exemplified at Boote's House, Felstead; Terling (22); Fitzjohns Farm, Great Waltham (front), and Waltham Cross (5). There are good late 17th or early 18th-century houses at South Weald (6 and 10); Shenfield (8); Wanstead (3), and Walthamstow (7 and 8).

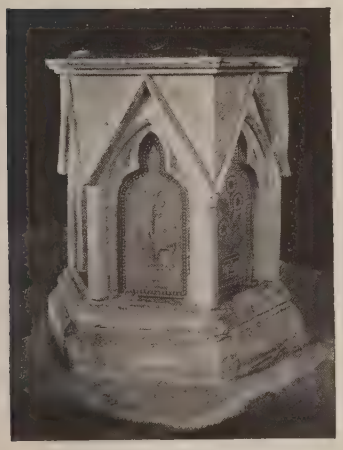
In two cases in Felstead parish the former Halls remain open to the roof. In the 15th century began the series of brick houses of which there are many excellent

FRYERNING.
c. 1200.

LITTLE LAVER.
c. 1200.

SPRINGFIELD.
Late 12th-century.

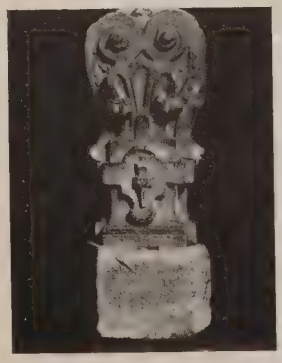
HIGH EASTER.
14th-century.



BOREHAM.
Early 14th-century.

MATCHING.
15th-century.

EAST HAM.
Dated 1639.



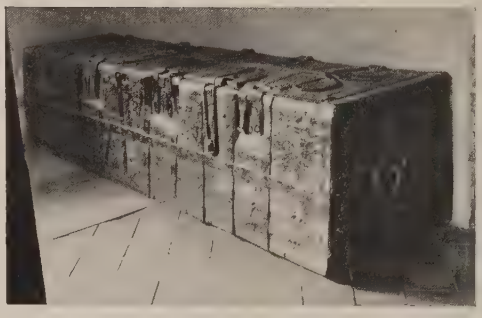
BARKING.
Stem at Barking: Bowl (above) now at Creeksmouth Church; early 17th-century.

WALTHAMSTOW.
Dated 1714.

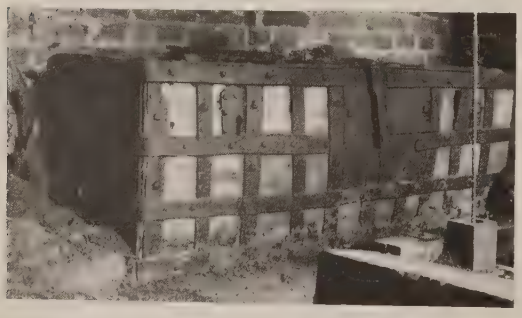
LITTLE CANFIELD CHURCH.
Chest in Nave; 13th-century.

HATFIELD PEVEREL CHURCH.
Chest in Vestry; 16th-century.

LITTLE WALTHAM CHURCH.
Chest in Nave; 13th or 14th-century.



MARGARET RODING CHURCH.
Chest in Nave; 13th-century.



NAZEING CHURCH.
Chest in Tower; possibly 14th-century.

GREAT CANFIELD CHURCH.
Chest in Vestry; 17th-century.

HARLOW CHURCH.
Chest (Italian) in South Transept; early 17th-century.

examples. Faulkbourne Hall (Plates pp. 71, 75) is perhaps the earliest, and ranks as one of the best examples of brick building in the country. The ruins of Nether Hall, Roydon (Plates pp. 208, 209), are of rather later date. To the 16th century belong Ingatestone Hall (Plate p. 144); New Hall, Boreham (Plate p. 22), a former palace of Henry VIII; Hill House, Theydon Mount (Plates pp. 236, 237); Boleyn Castle, East Ham; Leighs Priory, Little Leighs (Plates pp. 158, 159); Weald Hall, South Weald (Plate p. 215); Eastbury House, Barking (Plate p. 11), and the surviving fragments of Great Graces, Little Baddow; New Hall, High Roding (Plate p. 145), and Toppinghoe Hall, Hatfield Peverel (Plate p. 256). The early 17th-century house of Albyns, Stapleford Abbots (Plate p. 214), is more remarkable for its internal decorations than for architectural excellence. Smaller examples are shown in Plate p. 270.

Amongst minor buildings of unusual character may be mentioned "Queen Elizabeth's Hunting Lodge," Chingford (see page 51), the Court House at Barking, built over an open market house and dated 1567; the Marriage Feast Room at Matching (Plate p. 48) still occasionally used for this purpose, and the Priest's House adjoining the timber Black Chapel, Great Waltham.

The Moot hall at Maldon (Plate p. 177) is a rectangular brick tower of late 15th-century date, loop-holed in places for defence.

The cottages in this district are normally of the central chimney type, and the mediæval houses of rather larger size all follow the usual plan of a central Hall with a cross-wing at each end, except in the towns where considerations of space rendered this arrangement impracticable. The normal mediæval roof is of the king-post and central purlin type, giving place in the 16th century to the queen-post truss and side purlins.

Timber barns of the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries are common, the largest being the 16th-century structure at Leighs Lodge, Felstead, which is 159 ft. long. There is a good example of the 15th century at Powers Hall, Witham (Plate p. 114).

Thatched roofs, though gradually decreasing in number, are still fairly numerous throughout the district.

Fittings.

Altars.—Mediæval altar-slabs remain at Dagenham, White Roding and Willingale Spain, and there is a possible example also at Wickham Bishops.

Bells.—Thirty-six bells are of pre-Reformation date. Of these nine are of the 14th century and a further four are of *c.* 1400. The treble at Little Hallingbury, though uninscribed, is perhaps the oldest. The third at Fairsted bears the name of Peter de Weston, but the other 14th-century bells can only be provisionally ascribed. Amongst the post-Reformation bells the most prolific foundry appears to have been that of the Miles Graye family at Colchester.

Brasses.—The earliest brass is the late 13th-century enamelled shield of the arms of Gernon found at Leighs Priory. Two 14th-century heads of effigies survive, one of a priest at Great Leighs and one of a woman at Hatfield Broad Oak. A few Lombardic letters found on the site of Barking Abbey complete the list of 14th-century brasses. The 15th-century and later brasses are none of them of particular excellence. There are armed figures of interest at Springfield (1421), Little Waltham (1447) and Roydon (1471 and 1521), and priests at Theydon Garnon (1458) and Barking (of *c.* 1480 and 1485). The earlier figure at Barking is in academic robes, and the later is that of a chantry priest. The brasses of Sir Peter Arderne (1467) at Latton and of Sir Christopher Urswick (1479) at Dagenham represent the judicial costume of the period. At Walthamstow is the brass of Sir George Monox

(1543), Lord Mayor of London. A schoolboy is represented on the brass of Thomas Heron (1517) at Little Ilford, and among the daughters of Sir C. Urswick is one habited as a nun. Of the later brasses the figures of Thomas Palmer (1621), at Epping, is in academic costume, and the large figure of Samuel Harsnett (1631), Archbishop of York, at Chigwell, is a curious and interesting example of episcopal costume of the Laudian period. Palimpsest brasses so far have only come to light at Fryerning, Walthamstow, and Stondon Massey, the latter being on the reverse of a Flemish plate.

The vanished brasses were evidently of much greater interest than those that have survived. Early 14th-century slabs with indents of inscriptions and sometimes of crosses occur at Blackmore, Black Notley, Felstead and Great Hallingbury. At Waltham Abbey is the indent of a mitred abbot, at Great Hallingbury of an armed figure and canopy, and at High Ongar of a cross and figure, all of the 14th century. A curious indent of a cross and two pennons exists at Fyfield, and at Pleshey is the indent of the fine brass of Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, and his wife. An indent with incised inscription at St. Mary Maldon commemorates John Fenne (1488), Merchant of the Staple.

Ceilings and Plaster Work.—In domestic buildings there are ornate plastered ceilings of early 17th-century date at Albyns, Stapleford Abbots (Plates pp. 223, 225) and Langleys, Great Waltham (Plates pp. 106, 107), with enriched ribs and of either flat or wagon-headed form with moulded pendants. Others are found at Stone Hall, Wanstead (Plate 246), and the Chequers Inn, Brentwood.

The 15th-century vaulted ceilings with brick ribs in the bay windows at Faulkbourne Hall (Plate p. 70) is a decorative treatment not met with elsewhere in this quarter of Essex.

Pargeted ornament is ill represented, but a few fragments remain externally at Braintree (No. 47); Grandcourts, Felstead; Fitzjohns, Great Waltham; The Chantry, Harlow; and Ingatestone (No. 10); and internally at Beauchamp Roding (No. 5); and elsewhere.

Chairs.—Many churches contain 17th and 18th-century chairs, more or less elaborately carved. That at Great Waltham is perhaps the best example.

Chests.—The most interesting chest in the district is that at Little Canfield, a 13th-century piece of hutch type with ornamental legs (Plate p. xxxiii). There are early dug-out chests at Fairsted, Little Waltham (Plate p. xxxiii), White Notley and Mashbury, and good iron-bound chests at Margaret Roding, Hatfield Peverel, Hatfield Broad Oak and Nazeing (Plate p. xxxiii). The chest, dated 1668, at Theydon Garnon and the Italian chest at Harlow (Plate p. xxxiii) are also interesting.

Consecration Crosses.—Painted consecration crosses occur at Fairfield, Great Canfield (Plate p. 92) and Sheering, all internally. At the first-named place there are remains of two series of different dates.

Doors.—The finest doors in the district are the great W. doors at Waltham Abbey, now disused. Early doors with contemporary ironwork occur at Mashbury, High Roding and elsewhere, and there are fairly good examples of later panelled doors at Sheering, Magdalen Laver and Witham (Plate p. 38).

Easter Sepulchre:—That at Felstead (Plate p. 85) appears to be the only example.

Fireplaces.—Only one enriched fireplace occurs of earlier date than the 16th century. This is the late 15th-century stone structure at Beeleigh Abbey (Plate p. 178). Stone fireplaces of the 16th century are to be found at Maldon (Beeleigh

GLASS

(Approximately $\frac{1}{6}$th Full Size; from Drawings).

SHEERING CHURCH.
The Coronation of the Virgin; late 14th-century.

ABBESS RODING CHURCH.
Sainted Bishop;
15th-century.

HARLOW CHURCH.
Virgin and Child; 14th-century.

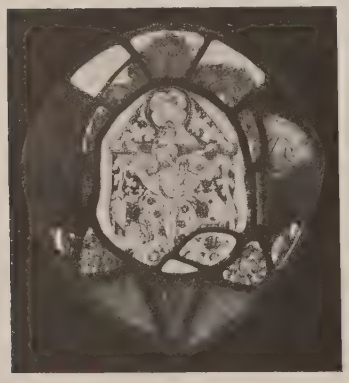
WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.
Sainted King; 13th-century.

GLASS

(Approximately $\frac{1}{6}$th Full Size; from Drawings).

St. Mary. St. Gabriel St. John. St. Augustine.

MALDON ST. PETER: BEELEIGH ABBEY; early 15th-century.



BEELEIGH ABBEY.
The Trinity; late 15th-century.

GREENSTED CHURCH.
Crowned Head; *c.* 1500.

NETTESWELL CHURCH.
St. Mary Cleophas and St. Mary Salome; 15th-century.

Abbey (Plate p. 247) and in the house adjoining All Saints' Church) and Eastbury House, Barking, all of semi-Gothic design, and there are interesting early Renaissance fireplaces at Walnut Tree House, Low Leyton, and at Ingatestone Hall, now removed (Plate p. 247). Elizabethan overmantels occur at Skreens, Roxwell; and later overmantels at Albyns, Stapleford Abbots (Plates pp. 222, etc.); Langleys, Great Waltham (Plates pp. 106, 107); Stone Hall, Wanstead (Plate p. 247), and elsewhere.

Fonts.—No font in this part of the county can be definitely assigned to the 11th century, but there is a fairly long list of 12th-century examples; among these is a curious group of four square bowls (Abbess Roding, Fryerning, Little Laver (Plate p. xxxii) and Moreton), somewhat rudely carved with various designs including the sun, moon, stars, whorl (for a comet ?), etc. There is a richly carved bowl, dating from the end of the century, at Springfield (Plate p. xxxii). The later mediæval examples are generally undistinguished, but the late 13th-century font at Roydon (Plate p. 6) and the early 14th-century one at Boreham (Plate p. xxxii) are of unusual form. The font at Chignall Smealey is entirely of brick. Renaissance fonts occur at Barking, Theydon Mount, East Ham and Walthamstow (Plate p. xxxii). The first of these has a richly ornamented stem of double console form; the second is a very unusual type, set against the wall and resembling a Renaissance Holy Water stoup; the other two are of the more ordinary baluster form, and dated 1639 and 1714 respectively.

A large number of churches have lost their original fonts, and in some instances they have been removed to private property.

Glass (Plates pp. xxxiv–vii).—There are two complete examples of glass in the district—the late 15th-century Jesse window at Margaretting, the only Jesse window in Essex (restored), and the tracery lights with the coronation of the Virgin surrounded by the heavenly host at Sheering (all original), of late 14th-century date.

Two late 13th or early 14th-century panels at Forest School, Walthamstow, deserve attention, the Eagles in particular, as an unusual subject—the mother bird teaching the young to look at the sun. Of single figures, those of a crowned saint at White Notley (13th-century); of St. Edward the Confessor at Stapleford Abbots (14th-century); the sainted Bishop and St. Margaret at Abbess Roding (15th-century); the Virgin and Child at Harlow (14th-century); the Evangelists' Symbols and S.S. Mary Salome and Cleophas at Netteswell (15th-century) call for notice. The Marys at Netteswell are of special interest, being figures of Saints not commonly represented in mediæval art. Of early quarries, borders and canopy work valuable for study, good examples are at Great Leighs, North Weald and Margaret Roding (14th-century), and at Barnston (13th-century). The 14th-century shields at Great Waltham are the best examples of early heraldry. Monastic arms are represented by a 15th-century shield of Evesham Abbey, Worcestershire, at Hatfield Peverel, and there are 16th-century coats of William, Lord Burghley, at Great Parndon; of Sir John Gresham at the Hospital Church, Great Ilford; of several royal personages at Springfield; of Queen Jane Seymour at High Ongar and All Saints, Maldon, and her badge at Noak Hill. A full achievement of the arms of Queen Elizabeth is at Hatfield Peverel. Good examples of foreign heraldry are at the Hospital Church, Great Ilford (Flemish, 16th-century), and at Noak Hill (French, 17th-century). Finely executed and well-preserved enamel-painted glass is found in the Swiss panels at Lambourne, and the shield of William of Wykeham at Writtle (all 17th-century). The glass at Noak Hill is part of the large collection made in the 19th century by Sir Thomas Neave, Bart., of Dagenham Park, and that at Hatfield Peverel was brought from various places by Mr. Thomas Wright, who bought the Priory estate about 1760.

Libraries.—Small libraries belonging to the church are preserved at Chelmsford and Hatfield Broad Oak, and the Plume Library is housed in the desecrated church of St. Peter at Maldon.

Monuments.—The funeral monuments of this part of the county are distinguished both by their numbers and their variety. The proximity of London is no doubt responsible for much of this profusion, and there are an unusually large number of memorials to mediæval and later judges. At White Notley is a pre-Conquest headstone with a late 11th-century window cut in it. Seven mediæval effigies remain in the district, including an early 13th-century figure in relief at Faulkbourne and the fine cross-legged figure at Hatfield Broad Oak (Plate p. 122). The two effigies at Little Baddow (Plates p. 154) and the priest at Little Leighs (Plate p. 173) are carved in oak. Other mediæval monuments, without effigies, remain at Great Leighs (Plate p. 103), Latton (Plate p. 103), Margaret Roding, West Ham and elsewhere. Of the numerous Renaissance tombs, perhaps the finest is that to the three Earls of Sussex (1583) at Boreham (Plate p. 23). Theydon Mount (Plates p. 203, etc.) and Ingatestone (Plates pp. 138, 139) have remarkable series of monuments to the Smyth and Petre families respectively. Other good 16th-century monuments occur at Felstead (Plate p. 74), Blackmore, Romford (Plate p. 203), Witham (Plate p. 251) and Waltham Abbey, and of the 17th-century at Barking, Great Waltham (Plate p. 102), Low Leyton (Plate p. 150), Little Baddow (Plate p. 151) and Shenfield. The contract for the Denny Monument (1599) at Waltham Abbey has been preserved, and there are two undoubted works of Nicholas Stone at Walthamstow (Plate, p. 251) and Writtle (Plate p. 273). Of late monuments, the most remarkable is the towering memorial to Sir Josiah Child (1669) at Wanstead (Plate p. 250).

At Barking is an early 14th-century incised slab of a priest (Plate p. 103), and at Ingatestone is a mid 16th-century slab with an incised inscription in pseudo-Lombardic capitals.

Paintings.—Several churches have remains of important paintings, but in almost every case they are much defaced. The earliest is the well-preserved Virgin of *c.* 1200 at Great Canfield (Plate p. 92). The "doom" at Waltham Abbey and the series at Fairsted and Latton are all much damaged. There are painted decorative designs at East Ham, Beeleigh Abbey and White Notley.

Of secular decorative work there is a mediæval example at the Vicarage, All Saints, Maldon (Plate p. 246); and later instances at Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon St. Peter; South Weald Hall (Plate p. 246), Shelley Hall; Takeleys, Epping Upland; and the Welsh Harp, Waltham Cross. Royal Arms are painted on walls at Braintree (37) and at Hoe Street, Roxwell; at the King's Head, Ongar, is a painted portrait. The architectural, landscape and seascape paintings at Eastbury House, Barking (Plate p. 10) indicate an unusually extensive use of this form of ornament taking the place of panelling. The late 17th-century painted ceiling at Coopersale House, Epping, has recently been removed.

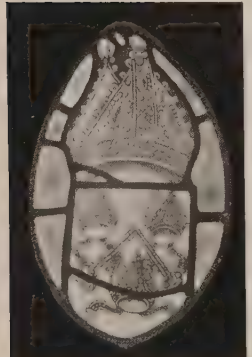
Piscinæ.—The finest piscina is the early 13th-century example at Barnston (Plate p. 6), perhaps not *in situ*. There are 12th-century pillar-piscinæ at Norton Mandeville and Willingale Doe, and good later piscinæ at East Ham (13th-century), Fyfield, Great Leighs and Little Baddow (14th-century); at Fyfield and Great Leighs they range with handsome sedilia, and at Little Baddow with a pair of tomb-recesses. At Great Hallingbury there is a small piscina, apparently to serve as altar on the former rood-loft (Plate p. xxx).

BRAINTREE: (2) BLANDFORD HOUSE.
Elizabethan Royal Arms in terra cotta.

GLASS
(Approximately $\frac{1}{8}$th Full Size; from Drawings).

FAULKBOURNE CHURCH.
Shield of Arms; 14th-century.

MARGARETTING CHURCH.
David and Solomon from 'Jesse' Window,
late 15th-century.



HATFIELD PEVEREL CHURCH.
Arms of Evesham Abbey;
16th-century.

Royal Arms. See of Ely.
GREAT WALTHAM CHURCH.
Shields of Arms; late 14th-century

(Approximately $\frac{1}{8}$th Full Size; from Drawings).

GREAT ILFORD: ILFORD HOSPITAL.
Mark and Arms of Sir John Gresham; 16th-century.

GREAT ILFORD: ILFORD HOSPITAL.
The Virgin and St. Elizabeth, and Shields; dated 1559 and 1569.

WALTHAMSTOW: FOREST SCHOOL.
Eagles and Foliage; late 13th or early 14th-century.

INGATESTONE HALL.
Arms of Petre; late 16th-century.

HIGH ONGAR CHURCH
Arms of Queen Jane Seymour; *c.* 1536.

NOAK HILL CHURCH.
Badge of Queen Jane Seymour; 16th-century.

Plate.—The only piece of pre-Reformation ecclesiastical plate is the paten at Great Waltham (Plate p. xxxix). Secular cups are in use at Chigwell and Chignall Smealey (Plate p. xxxix), and there is a secular dish and caudle cup at Little Canfield. There are twenty Elizabethan cups, of which one dates from 1560, six from 1562, three from 1563 and three from 1564-5.

Pulpits.—There are 15th or early 16th-century pulpits at High Roding and Leaden Roding (Plate p. xxxviii), neither of much distinction. The best Renaissance pulpits occur at Chipping Ongar, High Ongar, Lambourne, Matching, Stapleford Abbots, Stondon Massey and Waltham Abbey, of these that at Stondon Massey is the most interesting.

Rood.—The early 13th-century carved stone rood in the fire-bell gate at Barking (Plate p. 7) is a remarkable survival, especially as it seems to have had a wide reputation in the middle ages.

Screens.—There are 14th-century chancel-screens at Little Canfield, Magdalen Laver and Roydon (Plate p. 3), and 15th or early 16th-century examples at Abbess Roding (Plate p. 2), Springfield, Chignall Smealey, Black Chapel, North Weald (Plate p. 3), and Stondon Massey. All these are of the ordinary Essex type, the screens at Little Canfield and Abbess Roding being the richest, and that at North Weald having an interesting inscription. At Witham is a good, though restored, screen of the "East Anglian" type. The only surviving example of an original rood-loft is at North Weald Bassett, though many churches possess the doors and staircases connected with them.

Incorporated in the modern E. wall at Waltham Abbey is part of the stone rood-screen, with two doorways flanking the nave altar.

Sedilia.—The finest sedilia are those already referred to at Great Leighs and Fyfield (Plate p. 84). The majority of churches have simply a window recess carried down to form a seat.

Staircases.—Late 16th or early 17th-century staircases occur at Boleyn Castle, East Ham; Faulkbourne Hall (Plate p. 70); Albyns, Stapleford Abbots (Plate p. 224), Hill Hall, Theydon Mount; Priors Hall, Broomfield (Plate p. 39); and White Notley Hall. All these have balusters except that at Albyns, where the space between the rails is filled with strapwork. The newels in several instances are capped by handsome turned vases. There are several examples of late 17th and early 18th-century staircases at Wanstead, Leyton and Walthamstow. There are newel staircases at Faulkbourne Hall (Plate p. 70), Nether Hall, Roydon, and Eastbury House, Barking. The first two have brick and the last oak treads.

Stalls.—There are good bench-ends at Hatfield Peverel and Writtle; the former have carved heads on the popeys, and at Writtle is a carved dog on the elbow-rest (Plate p. xxxviii).

Miscellanea.—At Great Hallingbury are fragments of a carved alabaster "table" of the 15th century. Three churches, Abbess Roding, Ingatestone and Norton Mandeville, have wrought-iron *hour-glass stands.* In the tower at Latton are some remains of parish *armour,* and at Witham is a late 15th-century *armet.*

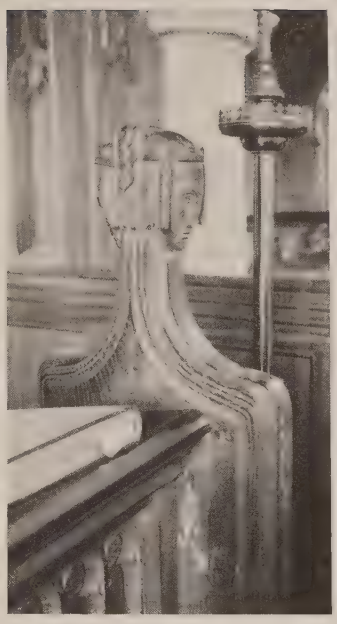
Condition.

1. *Prehistoric and Roman.*—Of the four camps, Wallbury, Ambresbury Banks and Loughton are fairly well preserved, but little is left at South Weald. The enclosure at Uphall has almost disappeared.

2. *Mediæval Churches, etc.*—Of the one hundred and nine churches of ancient foundation, twelve have been completely rebuilt, while several others retain only small portions of the old structure. Three churches, Chingford, Brentwood and Wickham Bishops are ruinous, and one at Chigwell has been completely destroyed. Of the remaining ninety-four, all but four are in fairly good condition, but the majority have been extensively restored.

About $6\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the secular buildings are in a poor or bad condition, but most of these are unimportant as monuments. The ruined portions of New Hall, White Roding, and Toppingale Hall, Hatfield Peverel, require attention, but the ruins at Nether Hall, Roydon, though partly ivy-grown, do not seem to have suffered much during the last century. All the large houses are in excellent condition, and Eastbury House, Barking, has recently been put in repair. The earthworks of the three castles of Canfield, Ongar and Pleshey are well preserved, but the last century has seen the extensive alteration of the burghs at Witham and Maldon and the latter is now hardly recognisable.

HIGH RODING CHURCH.
Pulpit; 15th or early 16th-century.



HATFIELD PEVEREL.
Bench Ends; late 14th-century.

LEADEN RODING CHURCH.
Pulpit; early 16th-century.

Bench End; early 16th-century.

Bench End; late 15th-century.
WRITTLE CHURCH.

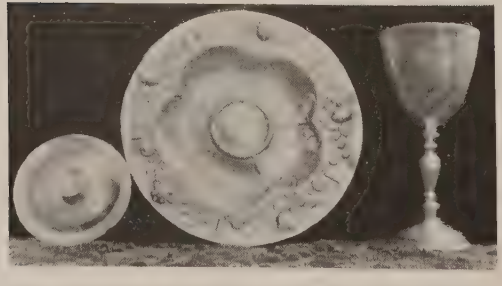
Cup: Bowl; 1563. Bowl; 1562. Stem; 17th-century. Paten undated: Stem possibly 1562.
LITTLE LAVER.

Cup and Paten; 1563.
MARGARETTING CHURCH.

Cup and Lid; 1617.
CHIGNALL SMEALEY CHURCH.

Cup; 1632. Paten; 1521. Cup and Cover Paten; 1632.
GREAT WALTHAM CHURCH.

Cup; 1619.
LITTLE WALTHAM CHURCH.



Paten; 1559. Salver; 1633. Cup; 1605 or 1610.

Flagon; 1713. Cup and Paten; 1633
CHIGWELL CHURCH.

ESSEX.

LISTS OF HUNDREDS, HALF-HUNDREDS AND PARISHES.

(The Parishes printed in italics are included in Volume II.)

CLAVERING.

Berden
Clavering
Farnham
Langley
Manuden
Ugley

UTTLESFORD.

Arkesden
Birchanger
Chrishall
Debden
Elmdon
Elsenham
Great Chesterford
Henham
Littlebury
Little Chesterford
Newport
Quendon
Rickling
Saffron Walden
Stanstead Mountfitchet
Strethall
Takeley
Wenden Lofts
Wendens Ambo
Wicken Bonhunt
Widdington
Wimbish

FRESHWELL.

Ashdon
Bardfield Saling
Bartlow End
Great Bardfield
Great Sampford
Hadstock
Helion Bumpstead
Hempstead
Little Bardfield
Little Sampford
Radwinter

DUNMOW.

Aythorpe Roding
Barnston
Berners Roding
Good Easter
Great Canfield

DUNMOW—*cont.*

High Easter
High Roding
Leaden Roding
Little Canfield
Margaret Roding
Mashbury
Pleshey
Shellow Bowells
White Roding
Willingale Doe
Willingale Spain
Broxted
Chickney
Great Dunmow
Great Easton
Lindsell
Little Dunmow
Little Easton
Thaxted
Tilty

HINCKFORD.

Braintree
Felstead
Alphamstone
Ashen
Belchamp Otton
Belchamp St. Paul's
Belchamp Walter
Birdbrook
Bocking
Borley
Bulmer
Castle Hedingham
Finchingfield
Foxearth
Gestingthorpe
Gosfield
Great Henny
Great Maplestead
Great Saling
Great Yeldham
Halstead Rural
Halstead Urban
Lamarsh
Liston
Little Henny
Little Maplestead
Little Yeldham
Middleton
Northwood
Ovington

HINCKFORD—*cont.*

Panfield
Pebmarsh
Pentlow
Rayne
Ridgewell
Shalford
Sible Hedingham
Stambourne
Stebbing
Steeple Bumpstead
Stisted
Sturmer
Tilbury-juxta-Clare
Toppesfield
Twinstead
Wethersfield
Wickham St. Paul's

HARLOW.

Great Hallingbury
Great Parndon
Harlow
Hatfield Broad Oak
Latton
Little Hallingbury
Little Parndon
Matching
Netteswell
Roydon
Sheering

LEXDEN.

Aldham
Birch
Boxsted
Bures
Chapel
Colne Engaine
Copford
Dedham
Earl's Colne
East Donyland
Easthorpe
Feering
Fordham
Great Coggeshall
Great Horkesley
Great Tey
Inworth
Langham
Little Horkesley

LEXDEN—*cont.*

Little Tey
Marks Tey
Markshall
Messing
Mount Bures
Pattiswick
Stanway
Wakes Colne
West Bergholt
White Colne
Wivenhoe
Wormingford

COLCHESTER.

Colchester

WITHAM.

Black Notley
Fairsted
Faulkbourne
Hatfield Peverel
Terling
Ulting
White Notley
Witham
Bradwell
Cressing
Great Braxted
Kelvedon
Little Braxted
Little Coggeshall
Rivenhall

CHELMSFORD.

Boreham
Blackmore
Broomfield
Chelmsford
Chignall
Great Leighs
Great Waltham
Ingatestone and Fryerning
Little Baddow
Little Leighs
Little Waltham
Margaretting
Roxwell
Springfield
Widford
Writtle
Buttsbury

CHELMSFORD—*cont.*

Danbury
East Hanningfield
Great Baddow
Mountnessing
Rettendon
Runwell
Sandon
South Hanningfield
Stock
West Hanningfield
Woodham Ferrers

TENDRING.

Alresford
Ardleigh
Beaumont cum Moze
Bradfield
Brightlingsea
Dovercourt
Elmstead
Frating
Frinton
Great Bentley
Great Bromley
Great Clacton
Great Holland
Great Oakley
Harwich
Kirkby-le-Soken
Lawford
Little Bentley
Little Bromley
Little Clacton
Little Holland
Little Oakley
Manningtree
Mistley
Ramsey
St. Osyth
Tendring
Thorrington
Thorp-le-Soken
Walton-le-Soken
Weeley
Wix
Wrabness

WINSTREE.

Abberton
East Mersea
Fingringhoe
Great Wigborough
Langenhoe
Layer Breton
Layer de la Haye
Layer Marney
Little Wigborough
Peldon
Salcott

WINSTREE—*cont.*

Virley
West Mersea

THURSTABLE.

Langford
Wickham Bishops
Goldhanger
Great Totham
Heybridge
Little Totham
Tollesbury
Tolleshunt D'Arcy
Tolleshunt Knights
Tolleshunt Major

DENGIE.

Maldon All Saints
Maldon St. Mary
Maldon St. Peter
Woodham Walter
Althorne
Asheldham
Bradwell-juxta-Mare
Burnham
Cold Norton
Creeksea
Dengie
Hazeleigh
Latchingdon
Mayland
Mundon
North Fambridge
Purleigh
St. Lawrence
Southminster
Steeple
Stow Maries
Tillingham
Woodham Mortimer

ROCHFORD

Ashingdon
Barling
Canewdon
Eastwood
Foulness
Great Stambridge
Great Wakering
Hadleigh
Havengore
Hawkwell
Hockley
Leigh
Little Stambridge
Little Wakering
North Shoebury
Paglesham
Prittlewell
Rayleigh

ROCHFORD—*cont.*

Rawreth
Rochford
Shopland
Southchurch
South Fambridge
South Shoebury
Sutton

BARSTABLE.

Brentwood
Doddinghurst
Shenfield
Basildon
Bowers Gifford
Bulphan
Canvey Island
Chadwell
Corringham
Downham
Dunton
East Horndon
East Tilbury
Fobbing
Great Burstead
Horndon-on-the-Hill
Hutton
Ingrave
Laindon
Laindon Hills
Lee Chapel
Little Burstead
Little Thurrock
Mucking
Nevendon
North Benfleet
Orsett
Pitsea
Ramsden Bellhouse
Ramsden Crays
South Benfleet
Stanford-le-Hope
Thundersley
Vange
West Horndon
West Tilbury
Wickford

ONGAR.

Abbess Roding
Beauchamp Roding
Bobbingworth
Buckhurst Hill
Chigwell
Chipping Ongar
Fyfield
Greensted
High Laver
High Ongar
Kelvedon Hatch

ONGAR—*cont.*

Lambourne
Little Laver
Loughton
Magdalen Laver
Moreton
Navestock
North Weald Bassett
Norton Mandeville
Shelley
Stanford Rivers
Stapleford Abbots
Stapleford Tawney
Stondon Massey
Theydon Bois
Theydon Garnon
Theydon Mount

CHAFFORD.

South Weald
Aveley
Childerditch
Cranham
Grays Thurrock
Great Warley
Little Warley
North Ockendon
Rainham
South Ockendon
Stifford
Upminster
Wennington
West Thurrock

HAVERING LIBERTY.

Havering-atte-Bower
Noak Hill
Romford Rural
Romford Urban
Hornchurch

WALTHAM.

Chingford
Epping
Epping Upland
Nazeing
Waltham Holy Cross

BECONTREE.

Barking
Dagenham
East Ham
Great Ilford
Little Ilford
Low Leyton
Walthamstow
Wanstead
West Ham
Woodford

CAMBRIDGESHIRE
SUFFOLK
HERTFORDSHIRE
MIDDLESEX
LONDON
KENT
NORTH SEA
Linton
HAVERHILL
CLARE
Foxearth
Great Chesterford
Hadstock
Ashdon
Steeple Bumpstead
Ridgewell
The Belchamps
SUDBURY
Elmdon
SAFFRON WALDEN
Stambourne
Gt Yeldham
Gestingthorpe
UTTLESFORD
FRESH-WELL
Toppesfield
Castle Hedingham
Gt Sampford
Langley
Newport
HINCKFORD
Clavering
Debden
THAXTED
Gt Bardfield
Berden
CLAVERING
HALSTEAD
EARLS COLNE
Gt Horkesley
Langham
Dedham
RIVER STOUR
MANNINGTREE
HARWICH
FELIXSTOWE
Dovercourt
Elsenham
Stansted Mountfitchet
Farnham
Gt Easton
Gt Saling
Stebbing
Booking
LEXDEN
COLCHESTER
TENDRING
BISHOPS STORTFORD
GREAT DUNMOW
BRAINTREE
COGGESHALL
Tendring
Gt Bentley
THE NAZE
Thorpe le Soken
WALTON
WIVENHOE
DUNMOW
Felsted
HATFIELD BROAD OAK
Kelvedon
Messing
Layer de la Haye
Layer Marney
WITHAM
WINSTREE
FRINTON
BRIGHTLINGSEA
Sheering
High Easter
Gt Waltham
WITHAM
Virley
HARLOW
Good Easter
The Rodings
MERSEA ISLAND
St Osyth
CLACTON
Roydon
HARLOW
Gt Parndon
The Lavers
Broomfield
Halfield Peverel
Gt Totham
Tolleshunt D'Arcy
THURSTABLE
Tollesbury
Nazeing
N. Weald Bassett
Writtle
CHELMSFORD
MALDON
RIVER BLACKWATER
Bradwell juxta Mare
WALTHAM
Gt Baddow
Danbury
Steeple
Tillingham
Dengie
WALTHAM ABBEY
EPPING
CHIPPING ONGAR
ONGAR
CHELMSFORD
Purleigh
Kelvedon Hatch
Woodham Ferrers
DENGIE
Loughton
INGATESTONE
Stow Maries
Southminster
Lamboume
Chingford
Chigwell
Havering atte Bower
BRENTWOOD
Shenfield
Rettendon
Burnham
RIVER CROUCH
BILLERICAY
WALTHAMSTOW
Gt Burstead
HAVERING
RAYLEIGH
ROCHFORD
FOULNESS ISLAND
BECONTREE
ROMFORD
LEYTON
ILFORD
Hornchurch
Upminster
BARSTABLE
ROCHFORD
Dagenham
Fobbing
Gt Wakering
BARKING
WEST HAM
CHAFFORD
Stanford le Hope
CANVEY ISLAND
LEIGH
SOUTHEND
SHOEBURYNESS
Aveley
Orsett
GRAYS THURROCK
RIVER THAMES
TILBURY
JWB
MAP OF
-ESSEX-
SHEWING THE DIVISION OF THE COUNTY BY
HUNDREDS AND HALF-HUNDREDS.
A list of the Parishes in each Hundred etc. is given overleaf.
2 0 2 4 6 8 10 12
Scale of Miles

AN INVENTORY OF THE ANCIENT AND HISTORICAL MONUMENTS IN CENTRAL AND S.W. ESSEX. ACCREDITED TO A DATE ANTERIOR TO 1714,

arranged by Parishes.

(Unless otherwise stated, the dimensions given in the Inventory are internal. Monuments with titles printed in italics are covered by an introductory sentence, to which reference should be made. The key plans of those churches which are not illustrated by historically hatched plans are drawn to a uniform scale of 48ft. to the inch, with the monumental portions shown in solid black.)

1. ABBESS RODING. (D.b.)

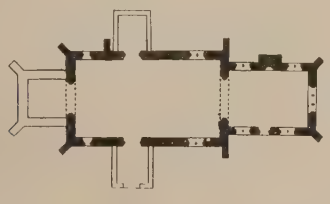
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlii. N.W. [b]xlii. N.E. [c]xlii. S.W.)

Abbess Roding is a parish and small village about 5½ miles N.N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a] (1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. EDMUND stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble partly coursed and with dressings of clunch ; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was probably rebuilt in the 14th century, but the plan and the position of the doorways indicate a much earlier origin. The *Chancel* was probably rebuilt in the 15th century. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *West Tower* and *North Vestry* were added and the *South Porch* rebuilt.

The projecting cupboard on the N. of the chancel is an unusual feature, and among the fittings the late 15th-century screen is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (22 ft. by 15½ ft.) has a modern three-light E. window. In the N. wall are two windows, the eastern of two cinquefoiled lights with uncusped spandrels in a square head, all probably of late 14th-century date, reset when the rear-arch was built blocking the outer spandrels ; the reset early 14th-century western window is of two trefoiled ogee lights under a square head, the outer spandrels are covered by the later rear-arch ; between the windows is a 14th-century doorway or hatch with chamfered and rebated jambs and two-centred arch, now blocked but said to have opened formerly into a small chamber or cupboard ; a rectangular external projection, covered by a pent roof, encloses this cupboard. In the S. wall are two windows of the 15th century, partly restored, and of two cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head ; the jambs and arch are moulded ; between the windows is a 15th-century doorway much restored, it has moulded jambs and two-centred arch under a square head with a moulded label and traceried spandrels enclosing blank shields. The late 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two moulded orders ; the responds have each a semi-octagonal shaft with a modern capital.

The *Nave* (39½ ft. by 21½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows, the eastern is of two lights with modern tracery in a two-centred head, probably of late 14th-century date ; the western window is modern ; between the windows is the mid 14th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch of two orders with a label and defaced head-stops. In the S. wall are two windows uniform with the corresponding windows in the N. wall, but the eastern is unrestored ; the S. doorway has been entirely restored.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of the 15th century and has embattled wall-plates, one moulded and one chamfered tie-beam with curved braces ; the eastern tie-beam has a moulded straining beam and wall-posts. The 15th-century roof of the nave has two moulded tie-beams, curved braces with traceried spandrels and moulded wall-posts ; the modern wall-plates at the W. end show the position of the former timber bell-turret.

Fittings—*Bells :* three ; 1st by John Walgrave, 15th-century ; 2nd uninscribed, probably 15th-century ; 3rd by John Hodson, 1665. *Brass :* In nave—on S. wall, to Edward Humberstone, 1622,

inscription-plate with shield of arms. *Font:* square bowl with carved sides, N. and W. with scrolled foliage, E. with large flowers, S. with crescent, disc, whorl, two circles with flowers, etc.; circular stem with four small shafts, square base with moulded edge, late 12th-century, bowl bound with iron. *Glass:* In chancel—in S.E. window, figures of bishop in mass vestments (Plate p. xxxiv), and of lady, probably St. Margaret, tabernacle work, fragments, etc., 15th-century. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—with cinquefoiled head, all modern or recut. In nave—in S. wall, with cinquefoiled ogee head and square drain, 14th-century. *Hour-glass Stand:* fixed on splay of window, next pulpit, of wrought iron, plain, early 18th-century. *Monuments:* In nave—on N. wall, (1) of Sir Gamaliel Capell, 1613, tablet of alabaster and black marble with kneeling figures of man and wife at prayer-desk, flanked by Corinthian columns supporting entablature and achievement of arms, kneeling figures of children and two more shields of arms; on S. wall, (2) of Mildred (Capell) wife of Sir William Lucklyn, Bart., 1633, tablet of alabaster and black marble with half-length figure of woman in recess with cherubs holding back curtains; segmental pediment and achievement of arms. *Screen* (Plate p. 2): under chancel-arch, not *in situ*, of three and a half double bays, each sub-bay with cinquefoiled, sub-cusped and traceried head, rail with carved running ornament, close lower panels with traceried heads and bases, doorway of one double bay; late 15th-century, cresting modern. *Sounding Board:* over pulpit, supported by fluted Doric pilaster, inlaid soffit with enriched cornice, early 18th-century. *Stoup:* In S. porch—E. of S. doorway, with four-centred head and broken basin, 15th-century.

Condition—Fairly good.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS :—

[a] (2). At Berwick Berners Hall, ½ m. N.N.E. of the church.

[a] (3). At site of former Congregational Chapel, nearly ¾ m. W.N.W. of the church.

[c] (4). ROOKWOOD HALL, house, barns and moat, ¾ m. W.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, partly timber-framed and plastered and partly of brick; the roofs are tiled. It is part only of a larger house built early in the 16th century and is now L-shaped on plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W. The exterior is much patched and altered but the base of an original chimney-stack remains on the W. side. The N. end has a little diapering in black bricks. Inside the building the ground floor has original moulded ceiling-beams resting on moulded wall-posts. The modern staircase incorporates a newel and two turned balusters of the 17th century. On the first floor the main room is of three bays with moulded wall-posts and plates and a 17th-century barrel ceiling with chamfered oak ribs. In the W. wall is a blocked original doorway with stop-moulded oak jambs and four-centred arch in a square head with foliated spandrels. Another room has an original moulded ceiling-beam.

The two *Barns* E. of the house are timber-framed and weather-boarded and were built probably early in the 16th century. The larger barn is of seven bays with two porches and both have original roofs with tie-beams and octagonal king-posts (Plate p. 114). The smaller barn has original windows with the mullion bars set diagonally.

The *Moat* surrounds the house and outbuildings. It was formerly sub-divided and had an outer enclosure on the S.

Condition—Of house, ruinous.

[b] (5). NETHER FARM, house and moat about ¾ m. N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a rectangular plan. The original central chimney-stack has four conjoined shafts set square on plan.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a] (6). BARN, at Abbess Roding Hall, N. of the church. It is timber-framed, partly plastered and partly with brick filling; the roof is of corrugated iron. The barn was built in the 17th century and is of five bays with a porch on the N. side.

Condition—Fairly good.

MONUMENTS (7–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b] (7). *Cottage*, 100 yards S.S.W. of (5) has an original central chimney-stack with four grouped shafts set diagonally.

Condition—Bad.

[b] (8) *Cottage*, 100 yards S. of (7).

[b] (9) *Hales Farm*, house nearly 1 m. N.E. of the church. Inside the building are two original doorways with pedimental shaped heads.

[a] (10). *Fairlands*, house about 1 m. W. of the church, was built in the 16th century but has been refaced with modern brick. Inside the building one room has original moulded ceiling-beams.

[c] (11). *Leader's Farm*, house about 1¼ m. S.W. of the church. The original central chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

ABBESS RODING: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. EDMUND.
Chancel-screen; late 15th-century.

MAGDALEN LAVER CHURCH.
Chancel Screen; 14th-century.

ROYDON CHURCH.
Chancel Screen; 14th-century.

ABBESS RODING CHURCH.
Chancel Screen; late 15th-century.

WALTHAM ABBEY CHURCH.
Screen in North Aisle;
14th-century and later.

HIGH EASTER CHURCH.
Screen in North Aisle;
late 14th or early 15th-century.

NORTH WEALD BASSETT CHURCH.
Chancel Screen; early 16th-century.

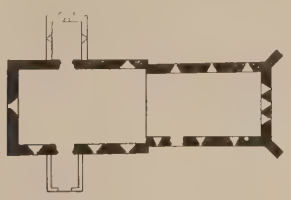
2. AYTHORPE RODING. (D.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xxxii. S.E. [b] xlii. N.E.).

Aythorpe Roding is a small parish, 5 m. S.W. of Great Dunmow.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY stands at the W. end of the parish. The walls are probably of flint-rubble but are entirely covered with cement; the dressings are of clunch; the roofs are tiled, the bell-turret weather-boarded and the spire shingled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built, probably in succession, in the 13th century. The bell-turret was built probably in the 15th century. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* were added.



Architectural Description :—The *Chancel* (31½ ft. by 17½ ft.) has in the E. wall three modern lancet windows. In the N. wall are three 13th-century lancet windows much restored externally. In the S. wall are three similar lancet windows; between the two western windows is a doorway modern externally, but with splays and segmental rear-arch, probably of the 13th century. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (35 ft. by 20½ ft.) has in the N. wall a lancet window similar to those in the N. wall of the chancel but more widely splayed; further W. is the N. doorway, all modern except for the segmental rear-arch. In the S. wall are three lancet windows uniform with that in the N. wall; between the two western is the S. doorway, all modern externally, but with splays and segmental rear-arch of the 13th century. In the W. wall is a lancet window uniform with that in the N. wall.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates and two plain tie-beams of doubtful date. The roof of the nave has two tie-beams, the eastern rough and the western moulded and of the 15th century. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on four oak posts of the 15th century supporting tie-beams, that on the W. with old curved braces.

Fittings—*Bells :* three, said to be all by John Tonne, early 16th-century and inscribed. 1st, "De celis missi nomen habeo Gabrielis"; 2nd, "Virginis atq matri resonet campana Marie"; 3rd, "Hec fratris Simonis Andree nomen habeto." *Chair :* In chancel—with turned legs and carved back, early 17th-century. *Coffin-lid :* In nave—near S.E. angle, with raised cross, 13th-century, much worn. *Floor-slab :* In nave—to William Cowland, 1687. *Piscina :* In chancel—with chamfered two-centred head and two round drains, 13th-century. *Seating :* In nave—plain benches, incorporating ends, backs and seats of the 16th or 17th century.

Condition—Fairly good, much restored.

Secular :—

[a](2). AYTHORPE RODING HALL, house and moat 150 yards W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 17th century, and inside the building is some original oak panelling and a moulded ceiling-beam.

The *Moat* lies immediately to the W. of the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](3). FRIAR'S GRANGE, house and moat nearly 1½ m. S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The form of the house is of the 15th century, but it was altered in the 16th century, and the added wing at the back is of later date. The central block formed the Hall with gabled Kitchen and Solar wings at the E. and W. ends. The central chimney-stack is of the 17th century. Inside the building there is some old panelling and two panelled doors of the 17th century. The roofs of the cross-wings have queen-post trusses.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](4). HIGHAMS, house and moat, about 1 m. E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century, but has a modern stone porch and other additions at the back. In a summer-house in the garden is some 17th-century panelling with a fluted frieze and also a carved oak overmantel, all removed from the house.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[a](5). COLLIN'S FARM, house and moat, 300 yards E. of (4). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and the upper storey projects on the E. front. The central chimney-stack is original, and inside the building are original ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary and had a smaller enclosure at the S.E. angle.

Condition—Of house, good.

MONUMENTS (6–10).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two

storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[a](6). *Yeumans*, cottage, about 1¼ m. E. of the church.

[a](7). *Post office* and tenement, formerly Gunner's Farm, about ½ m. E.S.E. of the church.

[a](8). *Cottage* at Roundbush Green, ½ m. S.E. of the church.

Condition—Ruinous.

[a](9). *Cottage*, W. of (8).

[a](10). *Keeres*, house, about 1 m. S.E. of the church. The original central chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

BADDOW, see LITTLE BADDOW.

---

3. BARKING. (C.f.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxxiii. S.E. [b]lxxiv. S.W.)

Barking is a parish and suburb of London on the Roding river, adjoining East Ham on the E. The church, the remains of the Abbey, the Court House and Eastbury House are the principal monuments.

Roman :—

[a](1). Roman tiles and a coin of Magnentius, found in the ruins of the Abbey Church, may indicate a Roman building in the neighbourhood. Roman pottery is found from time to time in Uphall Camp, Ilford, but the actual ramparts have no resemblance to Roman work. (See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxviii).

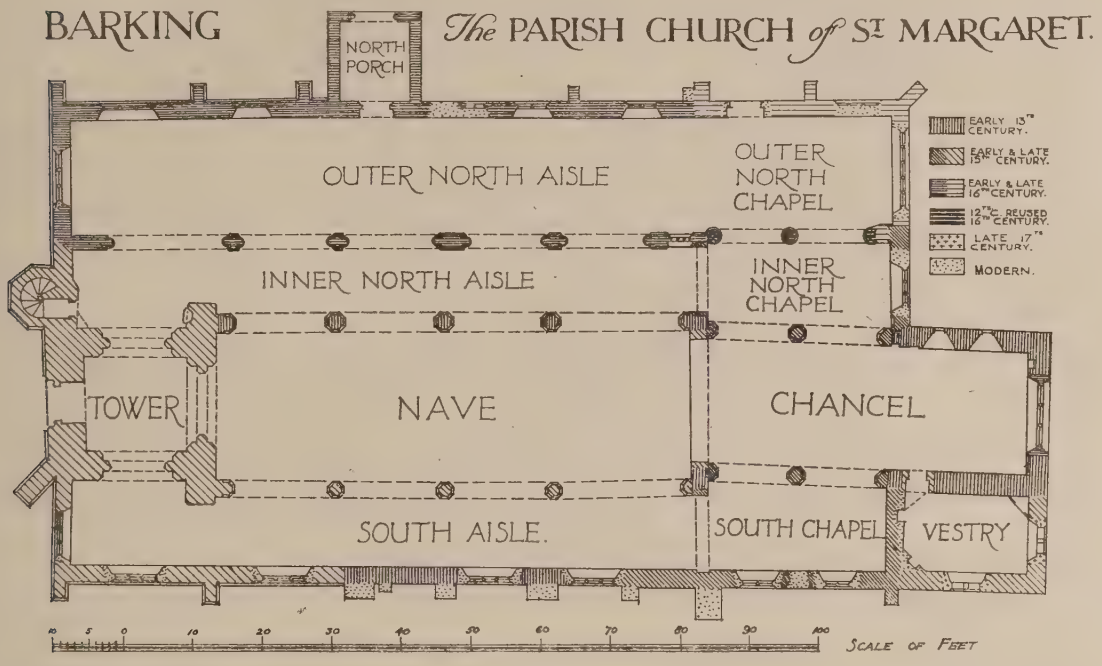
Ecclesiastical :—

[a](2). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARGARET stands on the W. side of the town. The walls are of flint and rag-stone rubble except the tower which is of Reigate stone ashlar; the dressings are of Reigate stone with some re-used Caen stone ashlar. The roofs are partly tiled and partly lead covered. The *Chancel* was built in the first half of the 13th century and at this period the building probably also included an aisled *Nave* with a crossing and transepts; of these buildings only the columns of the N. arcade of the Nave remain standing and possibly the bases of the two eastern columns of the S. arcade; the aisles, although rebuilt, are probably of their original width and there is evidence of former transepts in the greater width of the E. bays of the arcades and in the set back of the springing in the S. wall of the W. arch of the S. chapel. During the 15th and 16th centuries extensive alterations were made, but their precise sequence is uncertain. Probably the earliest work was the reconstruction of the N. arcade of the Nave with the retention of the old columns, this work extended at least to the two middle bays. The S. arcade was built or rebuilt later in the 15th century W. of the transept arch and this was followed by the addition of the *West Tower* about the middle of the century and the probable re-construction of the two westernmost bays of the arcades, and lengthening of both aisles to flank the tower. The *North* and *South Chapels* were built in the first half of the 15th century, the South probably the earlier; the *South Vestry* was added later in the century. Later in the 15th century the chancel-arch was remodelled and the two eastern arches of the Nave arcades were built. It was possibly then that the transepts were removed. Early in the 16th century the *Outer North Aisle* was added, probably in three periods, one immediately succeeding the other, the first being the easternmost two bays up to the then existing N. porch, the second being the next two bays after the porch had been removed, the third being the bay flanking the tower; the *N. Porch* was subsequently reconstructed where it now stands. The *Outer North Chapel* was built late in the 16th century with the debris of the destroyed Abbey. The plaster ceilings of the church are of the 18th century, and the whole building has been restored in that and the 19th centuries.

The church has been so much altered as to lose most of its architectural interest, but amongst the fittings the incised slab and font are noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (46 ft. by 17½ ft.) has an early 16th-century E. window of three cinquefoiled lights in a four-centred head and is plastered externally. In the N. wall are two early 13th-century lancet windows, and further W. is a 15th-century arcade of two bays with two-centred arches of two hollow-chamfered orders, octagonal column and semi-octagonal responds with modern cement capitals and moulded bases partly cut away or repaired. In the S. wall is a late 15th-century doorway with 17th-century linings and a modern frame; above it is a blocked 13th-century lancet window, visible externally; further W. is an arcade uniform with that on the N. but with the bases set at a lower level; on it are a number of mason's marks. The late 15th-century chancel-arch is four-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders; it dies on to the plain chamfered responds and incorporates some 13th-century voussoirs.

The *North Chapel* (26 ft. by 12 ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall is a mid or late 16th-century arcade of two bays with cemented two-centred arches of two hollow-chamfered orders; the circular pier and responds are apparently of the 12th century, probably brought from the abbey, and have scalloped capitals without abaci and mostly restored in cement. In the W. wall is an early 15th-century, two-centred arch of two hollow-chamfered orders dying into the walls.



The *Outer North Chapel* (15½ ft. wide) has walls largely composed of 12th-century ashlar and worked stones probably from the abbey. The E. window is modern. In the N. wall is an 18th-century doorway, and E. of it are two blocked windows probably used as building material, the eastern is of early 15th-century date and was of three lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head; the western window is probably of early 16th-century date and has a segmental head.

The *South Vestry* has late 15th-century outer walls with an embattled parapet; it was refitted in 1698 and has in the E. and S. walls a square headed window of that date with two lights and a solid wooden frame.

The *South Chapel* (21½ ft. by 12 ft.) has in the E. wall traces of a blocked window. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern of the 18th century and the western modern except for some re-used stones in the splays; between the windows is an early 15th-century doorway, now blocked, and of which the E. jamb and part of the two-centred head are visible externally. In the W. wall is an early 15th-century, two-centred arch of two hollow-chamfered orders dying on to the chamfered respond on the N. and set back into the wall on the S.; the respond has re-used 13th-century material.

The *Nave* (68 ft. by 21 ft.) has a N. arcade of four bays; the easternmost arch is probably of late 15th-century date and is four-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders incorporating some 13th-century voussoirs; the other arches are probably of early 15th-century date and are two-centred and of two chamfered orders; the octagonal columns are of small stones and probably of the 13th century; the capitals are all modern except those of the third column, and the W. respond where part of the mid 15th-century moulded capitals remain; the westernmost arch is higher than the others and has some re-used 13th-century voussoirs; the bases are modern except that to the third column where part of a chamfered base is exposed. The S. arcade corresponds in form to the N. arcade but is of later 15th-century date; except possibly the bases of two piers which do not fit the columns above them; the arches have plastered outer orders, and all the capitals and bases are cemented or modern except that the third column has a portion of the original capital cut back; the westernmost arch has a number of mason's marks. The late 18th-century clearstorey has on each side four windows groined into the plaster ceiling.

The *North Aisle* (9¼ ft. wide) has in the N. wall an early 16th-century arcade of five bays with moulded four-centred arches, the outer members continuous and the inner resting on attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the piers vary in width and the westernmost arch is higher and wider than the others; E. of the arcade is a window of three cinquefoiled lights, not grooved for glazing, in a square head; it probably served as

a squint. In the W. wall is a 15th-century doorway to the turret staircase, with moulded jambs and four centred arch.

The *Outer North Aisle* (16¼ ft. wide) is continuous with the outer N. chapel, and is of early 16th-century date. In the N. wall are four early 16th-century windows; the three eastern are of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in segmental-pointed heads; the westernmost is of similar character, but of three lights with a moulded label; all much restored; between the second and third windows is the N. doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch in a square head, with quatrefoiled spandrels, enclosing discs and a moulded label; it is possibly not *in situ*. E. of the N. porch is a large patch of re-used ashlar enclosing a reset 16th-century window of two pointed lights; this patch may represent the position of a former N. doorway. In the W. wall is a three-light window, modern externally but with splays and rear-arch partly of the 16th century.

The *South Aisle* (9½ ft. wide) has in the S. wall four windows all modern, except for some re-used stones in the splays and rear-arches. In the W. wall is a window, modern externally, but with late 15th-century splays and rear-arch.

The *West Tower* (14½ ft. by 13½ ft.) is of the 15th century and of three stages with moulded plinth, string-courses and embattled parapet with the stair-turret rising above it. The E. tower-arch is two-centred and of two moulded orders; the responds are splayed and have attached semi-octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The N. and S. arches are similar in detail but much lower. The W. window and doorway are modern externally but have old splays and four-centred rear-arches; below the window is a gallery formerly part of a lower floor to the tower and entered by a doorway from the stair-turret uniform with that at the end of the N. aisle. The second stage has in the E. wall traces of a former doorway. In the N., S. and W. walls are windows, all modern externally. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window, modern externally.

The *North Porch* is covered with cement, but is probably of early 16th-century date. The two-centred outer archway is roughly moulded and has responds, each with an attached shaft with a moulded capital, perhaps of the 13th century, re-used.

The *Roofs* of the whole building are ceiled except that of the N. porch which is of the 15th century, re-used and has a tie-beam, king-post, four-way struts and double chamfered plates.

The *Churchyard* has walls largely of rag-stone rubble and probably of the 16th or 17th century. At the W. end is a length of red-brick wall with buttresses and two niches with four-centred heads in the W. face, all probably of the 16th century. (For the Fire Bell Gate, *see* Barking Abbey).

Fittings—*Brasses* and *Indents*. Brasses: In chancel—(1) of priest in academic robes with chalice, *c.* 1480, inscription lost; (2) of Thomas Broke, 1493, and Alice his wife, with figures of man and wife, one son and one daughter; slab cut for an earlier brass and with indent of figure and two shields; (3) of John Tedcastell and Elizabeth (Mey) his wife, 1596, with figures of man and wife, four sons and five swaddled infants, scrolls and achievement of arms; indent of figures of seven daughters. In N. chapel—(4) fragments of scroll with indents of figures of two civilians, two women, Trinity and inscription-plate, *c.* 1480. In nave—(5) to Christopher Merell, 1593, and Anne Yardlye, his sister, 1579, inscription and shield of arms. In N. aisle—(6) of Richard Malet, 1485, chaplain of the Sampkyns Chantry, half-figure of priest in mass vestments, found on site of abbey. Loose in vestry—(7) Lombardic capitals L and I found on site of abbey, early 14th-century. Indents: In chancel—(1) of inscription plate; (2) of figure and inscription plate. In N. chapel—(3) of three groups of children. In nave—(4) of civilian and three wives, inscription plate, five scrolls, Trinity and bell, mid 15th-century; (5) of kneeling figure with inscription plate. In N. aisle—(6) of two figures, inscription and two groups of children; (7) of inscription plate and small figure; (8) of shield. In outer N. aisle—(9) of man and woman with inscription plate, late 15th-century. In S. aisle—(10) of man and woman, inscription plate, and two groups of children, early 16th-century. *Chairs:* In chancel—two, with turned and carved posts, carved backs and arms, late 17th or early 18th-century. *Door:* see *Panelling*. *Font* and *cover:* (Plate p. xxxii). In outer N. aisle—stone stem carved with scrolls, etc. Bowl of same font now at Creeksmouth church, octagonal and moulded with three carved cartouches and foliage ornament; ogee-shaped oak cover surmounted by dove, early 17th-century. *Glass:* loose in vestry, fragments from site of abbey, mostly 15th-century. *Helm:* In N. aisle—on N. wall, funeral helm with vizor, late 16th-century. *Inscriptions:* On tower arch—including series of numerals and head-shaped design, 15th or 16th-century. *Locker:* In chancel—in E. wall, with rebated jambs and two-centred head, reset, date uncertain. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*. Monuments: In chancel—on E. wall, (1) to Elizabeth (Bennet) widow of the Hon. Robert Bertie, 1712, marble Corinthian pilaster with drapery, urn and cartouche of arms; on N. wall, (2) of Francis Fuller, 1636, marble tablet with bust in oval niche, segmental pediment and three shields of arms. On S. wall, (3) to Robert, son of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, 1701, white marble tablet with Ionic side-pilasters, trophies of

BARNSTON : PARISH CHURCH.
Piscina ; *c.* 1200.

ROYDON : PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER.
Font ; late 13th century.

From the East.

Stone Rood; late 12th or early 13th-century: reset in Upper Chamber.

BARKING ABBEY: FIRE BELL GATE; 15th-century.

arms and two shields of arms; (4) to Alice (Bernard), wife of the Hon. Robert Bertie, 1677, white marble tablet with Composite side-columns, segmental pediment and two shields of arms; (5) to Elizabeth (Powle), widow of M. Hobart, 1590, alabaster panel with black marble inscription and two shields of arms; (6) of Sir Charles Montagu, 1625, marble wall-monument with recessed panel carved with a man in armour seated in a tent, camp in background, broken pediment with shield of arms. In S. chapel—on E. wall, (7) to John Fanshaw, 1699, white marble tablet with broken pediment and shield of arms. In N. aisle —(8) to William Pownset, 1553, moulded white marble sarcophagus and black marble slab, repaired in 1784. In churchyard—on E. wall of chancel, (9) to Thomas More, 1670, plain tablet; (10) To Mary . . . . . late 17th-century, headstone with skull and cross-bones; N. of chancel, (11) to William Kempton, 1709, headstone; (12) to Thomas Pittman, 1705, headstone; N. of N. chapel, (13) to Gilbert Jones, 1713, headstone; (14) to . . . . . 1703 (?), headstone with skull and cross-bones; (15) to Jane, daughter of Edward Younge, 1689, headstone with skull and cross-bones; (16) to . . . . . 1679; S. of nave, (17) to Anthony . . . . . oe, 1708, headstone; (18) to Edward Holmes and Robert Cooke, 170–, headstone with skull and cross-bones. Floor-slabs: In chancel—against N. wall, (1) of Martin, first vicar of Barking [1328], incised half-figure of priest in mass vestments with Lombardic inscription, (Plate p. 103) found on site of abbey; on floor, (2) to John, 1677, and Augustin Brewster, 1708, with shield of arms; (3) to Francis Osbaston, 16—; (4) to Ann Wilmer, Abraham Wilmer and Elizabeth Wilmer, 1711, with shield of arms; (5) to . . . . . Fanshawe, 1689. In outer N. chapel —(6) to Paul Stevens, 1675, and Judeth (Reymers), 1697, with shield of arms; (7) to Capt. John Bennett, 1706, and Mary, his wife, 1712. In outer N. chapel—against N. wall, (8) part of black marble slab with marginal inscription—[M] AVRICII . EPI . LVNDONENSIS . ALFGIVE . ABBE . BE . . . . . probably early 12th-century. In nave—(9) to Thomas Stych, 1656, with defaced shield of arms; (10) to Mary (Dunche), wife of Thomas Kirton, 1638, with two shields of arms; (11) to Rebecca Hubbard, 1714, and John Hubbard, sen., 1669. In S. aisle—(12) to Mrs. Christian Cogan, 1710. *Panelling:* In chancel—on E. wall, two arched panels with key-blocks and imposts, *c.* 1700. In S. vestry—walls lined with panelling with cornice, door and cupboard, on W. wall cartouche of the Bertie arms and inscription recording redecoration of vestry, 1698. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—in N. wall, divided by shelf to form two recesses with four-centred heads and foliated spandrels, lower shelf cut back, early 16th-century, probably not *in situ*. In N. chapel—in E. wall, generally similar to last, but much damaged, early 16th-century. *Plate:* includes paten given in (16)77; flagon of 1680, given in 1681 and with two shields of arms; cup and cover paten of 1680, both with shields of arms, and almsdish of *c.* 1700, with shield of arms and elaborate repoussé ornament. *Recess* (Plate p. 85): In N.E. pier of tower, with moulded four-centred head and embattled cornice, ornamental vaulted soffit, three sides of recess with traceried panels and one with small niche, 15th-century, uncertain use. *Table:* In vestry—of oak with turned legs and added gate-leg flaps, late 17th-century. *Miscellanea:* In N. aisles—part of shaft of *Saxon Cross* with interlacing ornament; fragment of stone with the letters "ollo"; large stone *basin* with sloping upper surface; fragments of worked stone from site of abbey, late 12th and 15th-century. In vestry—tiles and various small objects from site of abbey. In churchyard—W. of tower, fragments of window tracery, 15th-century.

Condition.—Fairly good structurally, but some cracks in chancel walls.

[a](3) BARKING ABBEY, ruins, immediately N. of the parish churchyard, consist of little more than the general lay-out of the main building, the "Fire-bell" or Cemetery Gate and part of the precinct wall. The abbey was founded *c.* 666 by St. Erkenwald for Benedictine nuns, and became one of the most important houses of the order in England. The remains are of rag-stone rubble with dressings of Reigate, Binstead and Caen stone. The main lay-out of the building appears to be of late 12th-century date. Early in the 13th century the Abbey church was extended to the E. by the addition of a "Saint's Chapel" and a projecting chapel beyond it. Other work of the same period is apparent in the building N. of the chapter-house. The Infirmary chapel and the Cemetery gate are of the 15th century. The abbey was dissolved in 1539 and the church destroyed in 1541. The site was excavated in 1910, but many of the walls had previously been entirely removed.

The remains, though scanty, are interesting as those of an important house, and the "Fire-bell" gate contains a remarkable early 13th-century rood.

Architectural Description—The *Church* has been entirely destroyed except for parts of the Lady Chapel, the S. sides of the Saints' Chapel, S. aisle of the presbytery, S. transept with an eastern chapel, S. aisle of the nave and S.W. tower. None of the walls are standing more than about 6 ft. above the former floor level, and the remainder of the reconstructed plan of the church and claustral buildings has been laid out on the ground in modern rag-stone.

The *Lady Chapel* (24 ft. by 16 ft.) was of early 13th-century date, and retains in the two E. angles the moulded bases of the former vaulting

BARKING ABBEY.
SCALE 50 FEET.
12TH CENTURY WORK
13TH CENTURY WORK
14TH & 15TH CENTURY WORK
1. St Ethelburga's Shrine (probable position)
2. Tomb of Alfgiva Maud
INFIRMARY HALL
CHAPEL
PISC.
NUNS' CEMETERY
SAINTS' CHAPEL
PRESBYTERY
PARISH CHURCHYARD
MISERICORD
SCREEN
PASSAGE
WARMING HOUSE
CHAPTER HOUSE
NORTH TRANSEPT
TOWER
SOUTH TRANSEPT
CHAPEL
FRATER
CLOISTER
NAVE
DORTER SUB VAULT
REFE DORTER
N.W. TOWER
S.W. TOWER
Sewer

shafts. The *Saints' Chapel* (46½ ft. by 42 ft.) is represented only by the S. wall; in the S.E. angle is the base of a vaulting shaft similar to those in the Lady Chapel. The *Presbytery* (with its aisles 71 ft. by 64½ ft.) has in the S. aisle wall remains of two 12th-century responds and between them the set back in the walls of a former arcade of three bays, of which the moulded base of one shaft is still *in situ*. Traces of a former apse at the end of this aisle were found during the excavations. The *South Transept* (31½ ft. by 31 ft.) retains the base of a 12th-century pilaster in the S.W. angle and the core of the walls. Opening from the E. side is an apsidal chapel of horse-shoe form, still retaining some of its internal plastering. The *Nave* (with its aisles 165½ ft. by 64½ ft.) has remains of three responds of the S. aisle vault and of a projecting doorway or porch in the seventh bay from the E. The *S.W. Tower* is represented by a large fragment of its S.W. clasping buttress.

The *Cloister* (about 99 ft. square) has almost entirely gone. On the E. side there are remains of the E. and N. walls of the *Chapter House*. The range N. of the chapter house retains the base of most of the E. wall with two early 16th-century fireplaces with tile-on-edge hearths and a passage to the Infirmary. The remains of the Infirmary, Hall, Chapel, and Misericorde, Frater, etc., are sufficiently represented on the plan. The position and size of the Dorter and Rere-dorter were discovered by excavation, but the only portion now showing above ground is the chamfered plinth of one of the columns of the dorter range with rebated angles.

The *Fire-Bell Gate* or Cemetery Gate (Plate p. 7) forms the present entrance into the parish churchyard. It is of two storeys with an embattled parapet, diagonal buttresses and an octagonal stair-turret at the N.W. angle. It was built in the 15th century, and has inner and outer archways with moulded jambs, four-centred arches and labels; above each archway is a niche with an ogee head much decayed. The upper floor formed the chapel of the Holy Rood and has in the E. and W. walls a window of three cinquefoiled lights in a four-centred head; there are similar windows in the N. and S. walls now blocked with brick. Below and to the N. of the E. window is a late 12th or early 13th-century Rood in stone (Plate p. 7) with figures of the Virgin and St. John; the cross is of raguly form and the ground-work is diapered fretty in broad interlaced bands. The head of the cross has been damaged by the window sill above it.

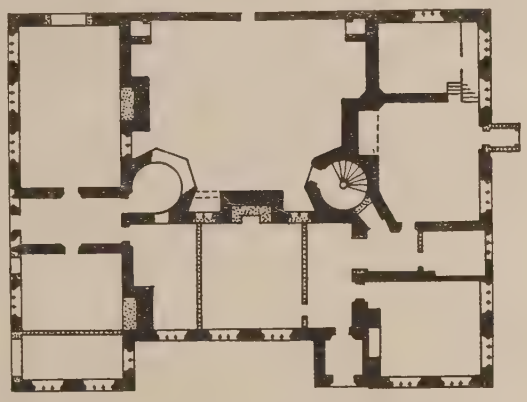
To the N. of the gate are remains of the former precinct wall.

Condition—Carefully preserved.

Secular :—

[b](4) Eastbury House, house, garden and barns, about 1 m. E. of the church. The *House* (Plate p. 11) is of three storeys; the walls are of red brick with some diaper-work in black headers, and the roofs are mostly tiled. It was built probably in the middle of the 16th century on an H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the E. and W. ends; on the S. the wings are joined by a wall to form an enclosed courtyard.

The house is an unusually complete example of a mid-16th-century brick mansion of medium size. The mural paintings, though much damaged, are of particular interest.



Elevations.—All elevations are arranged symmetrically with the exception of the porch on the N. front; the walls have a moulded plinth; the windows had plaster dressings to imitate stone-work, but have recently been restored with cement; the gables are all flanked and surmounted by the corbelled bases of former pinnacles; the lower pinnacles are square and set diagonally, the upper are hexagonal. The *North Front* has on each floor a range of original mullioned and transomed windows, mostly of three lights, several partly restored. The main block has two gabled dormers for the third storey. Adjoining the N.W. wing is a small porch wing of three stages; the entrance has moulded jambs and four-centred head with a square moulded label; above it is a pseudo-Gothic pediment with a panelled tympanum and three attached pinnacles. Between the main block and the wings are two chimney-stacks, the eastern with three and the western with two octagonal shafts having moulded engaged bases and cappings.

The *East Elevation* has three gables similar to those on the N. front. On each of the first and second floors were seven three-light windows uniform with those on the N. front, but two have been destroyed by modern doorways and others

are blocked; in the middle is an original square-headed doorway with chamfered oak frame.

On the *South Elevation* the house surrounds three sides of a courtyard which is enclosed on the S. by a brick wall containing an original square-headed doorway with a chamfered oak frame. The wings have gables similar to those already described; under each is a square-headed gable-light, and a three-light window to each storey. In the N.W. angle of the courtyard is an octagonal stair-turret with plastered quoins, and a moulded parapet with traces of a pinnacle at each angle; it is lighted by square-headed windows with moulded labels, and has in the S.E. face a square-headed oak-framed doorway with a moulded label. There was formerly a similar stair-turret in the N.E. angle of the courtyard but its outer walls have fallen; it has a sunk and moulded hand-rail. S. of each turret and projecting towards the courtyard from the angle of each wing is a garde-robe to the height of the second storey with a square-headed opening at the base for clearing the pit; the W. opening is now blocked. The main block has on the ground floor, two, and on the first floor, one, two-light windows; in the middle is a broad chimney-stack with five shafts having moulded bases and cappings; between the shaft and the ruined N.E. stair-turret is a segmental arch springing from moulded corbels. On the return of each wing is a similar chimney-stack, the western with three shafts; those of the eastern have been destroyed above the bases.

The *West Elevation* is similar to the E. elevation, but has no original entrance except a square-headed, oak-framed doorway, now blocked, which apparently opened into a basement.

Interior—On the ground-floor the main block was originally occupied by the Great Hall (about 40 ft. by 21 ft.), but is now divided by modern partitions; the E. wing was formerly occupied by a passage and two rooms, each with a fireplace of which only the semi-circular brick arch is now visible; the W. or kitchen wing is almost entirely altered; but one room is lined with panelling probably of early 17th-century date; the turret-staircases have a moulded brick handrail, and the western retains its central oak newel and solid oak treads. On the first floor the main block was originally occupied by the Great Chamber; in the S. wall is a fireplace, now blocked; the walls are plastered and on the E. and S. retain traces of elaborate painted decoration of late 16th or early 17th-century date (Plate p. 10), consisting of well-executed panels with landscapes and sea-scapes in an architectural setting comprising a panelled dado and round-headed arches flanked by twisted Corinthian columns; until recently similar columns were visible on the N. wall. On the S. wall above the fireplace is a crudely painted land-scape and a shield with the arms of More of Cheshire; the whole is in an architectural composition similar to that of the E. wall and there are traces of a seascape in one side bay. In the long gallery is an original fireplace of stone; the lintel is enriched with lozenge-shaped panels.

The brick *Garden Walls*, E. of the house, are of the 16th century and contain small triangular-headed niches, possibly for hives. W. of the house are remains of the walls of a similar square garden.

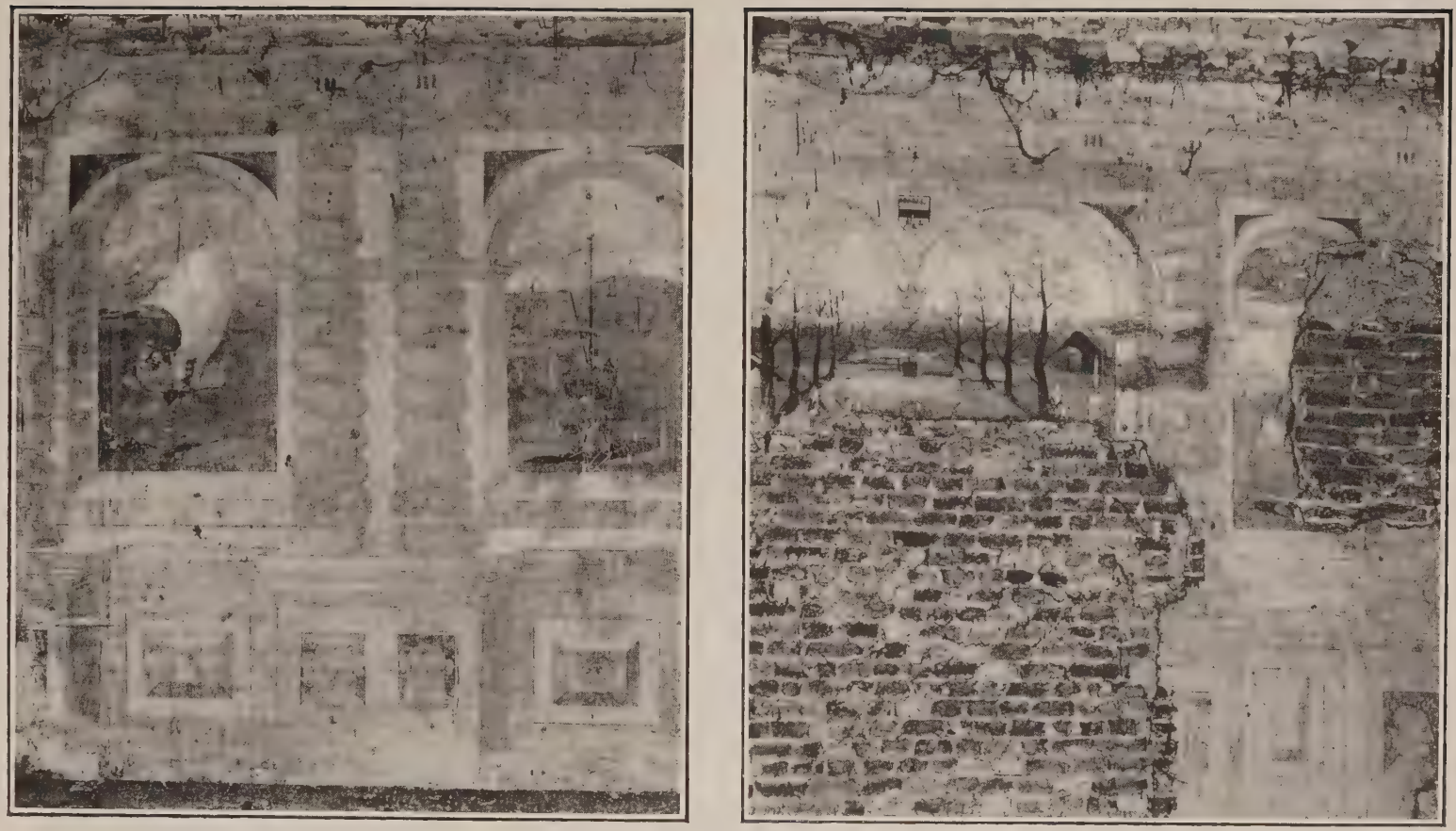
Two *Barns*, S.W. of the house, were of the 16th or 17th century, but have now been destroyed.

Condition—Of house and garden walls, good.

[a](5). COURT HOUSE, on the W. side of Broadway, 50 yards E.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are of rough cast and weather-boarded timber-framing, and the roofs are partly slated and partly tiled. It was built in 1567, the date carved, with a crowned fleur-de-lis and the initials E.R., on a stone set in the chimney-stack, and is of rectangular plan (externally 70 ft. by 22 ft.). The upper storey, containing the court room, projects on the E. and W. and on this side has a moulded eaves-cornice; the lower storey is cut up into three divisions of which the central or largest forms a market-house formerly open to the street on both sides through wooden arcades, now blocked, each of four bays with octagonal posts and chamfered struts forming four-centred arches; the posts on the W. side have chamfered bases, those on the E. side have moulded capitals and bases. The N. and S. divisions are both enclosed; the northern contains in its western half the 'cage' which opened towards the W. through wooden bars now boarded up, and in its eastern half is the original well-staircase with solid treads; the S. division forms part of a small care-taker's dwelling, which occupies both floors; on the lower floor in the E. wall are two original three-light windows with moulded mullions, and in the W. wall is a similar window now blocked. The upper storey now has three modern windows in the E. wall but was originally lighted by a range of four-light windows set high up in the wall on each side; these windows are no longer visible except for one with moulded mullions in the E. wall; a similar mullion is also visible in the N. wall. The court room formerly had the dais at the S. end; on the S. wall are the Elizabethan royal arms, in plaster relief, and on the N. wall is a painted panel of the royal arms of Queen Anne. Over the staircase is a fragment of the original elliptical ceiling with a moulded cornice; the roof is of queen-post type without the collar-beam.

Condition—Poor.

[b](6). OUTBUILDING and barns at Gale Street Farm, 2¼ m. E.N.E. of the church. The *Out-building* is of one storey; the walls are of brick with occasional blocks of ashlar; the roofs are tiled. It is a rectangular fragment of a larger



BARKING: EASTBURY HOUSE.

Remains of wall Paintings in the Great Chamber; late 16th or early 17th-century.

From the North-West.

From the South-East.

BARKING: EASTBURY HOUSE; 16th-century.

building of mid or late 16th-century date, but has been much altered; the partitions, windows and doorways are modern. At the S.W. angle is the lower part of an octagonal turret, containing a square-headed doorway on the ground and first floors.

Four *Barns*, S.W. of the outbuilding, are of weather-boarded timber-framing and have thatched roofs. They are probably of the 17th century, and have massive tie-beams with curved braces.

Condition—Of outbuilding, fragmentary; of barns, good.

---

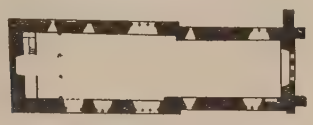
4. BARNSTON. (E.a.)
(O.S. 6 in. xxxiii. N.W.).

Barnston is a small parish, 2 m. S.E. of Great Dunmow. The principal monument is the Church.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). Parish Church (dedication unknown), stands towards the N. end of the parish. The walls are probably of flint-rubble but are covered with plaster; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built probably *c.* 1160–70. The *Chancel* was probably rebuilt in the 13th century. The Bell-cote may be of the 17th century.

Among the fittings the piscina is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29¾ ft. by 16½ ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall are two windows, the eastern completely restored and the western a small 13th-century lancet window with chamfered and rebated jambs and head. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern similar to the eastern window in the N. wall; the western has a segmental-pointed head and is possibly a 13th-century 'low-side' window, enlarged; between the windows are traces of a doorway.

The *Nave* (43½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has in the N. wall three windows, the easternmost is completely restored; the two western windows have each a single 12th-century light with a round head but the eastern window of the two is now blocked; between the two western windows is the blocked N. doorway with hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch, probably of late 13th-century date. In the S. wall there are two windows in the lower range, the eastern is of the 15th century and of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a square head; the moulded label has head stops; the western window is modern; further W. is the 12th-century S. doorway (Plate p. xxxi) with a moulded semi-circular arch of two orders, the outer is original and the inner with the tympanum is modern; the outer order of the jambs has attached shafts with scalloped capitals; adjoining the W. capital is a spiral ornament; the inner order has grooved and chamfered imposts; high up in the wall are two modern windows. A narrow space at the W. end of the nave is shut off by a timber-framed partition partly made up of 15th-century moulded timbers, re-used.

The *Roof* of the nave is plastered internally, but has two late 15th-century or early 16th-century moulded tie-beams with four-centred arched braces and moulded wall-plates.

Fittings—*Bells :* two, undated but said to be of *c.* 1665. *Brass :* In nave—on S. wall, to Petyr Wood, 1525, inscription only. *Chest :* In gallery —of oak with moulded feet, 17th-century. *Communion Table :* In chancel—with turned legs and moulded top rails with carved consoles, mid or late 17th-century. *Door :* In S. doorway—with feathered battens and strap-hinges, probably 16th-century. *Glass :* In nave—in S.W. window, round-headed panel with trellis pattern and quarries with half fleur-de-lis, probably early 14th-century, made up with modern glass. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In chancel—on S. wall to Robert Scott, S.T.P., Dean of Rochester, etc., 1620, slate and marble tablet with strap ornament and three shields of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Richard Scott, 1625; (2) to Dorothy, 1706; (3) Anne, 1712; and (4) Elizabeth, 1699, daughters of Robert and Barbara Stile; (5) to William Collard, 1688, and Judeth, his wife, 1665; (6) to Nicholas Collard, 1680; (7) to William Collard, 1698. In nave—(8) to Nicholas Exton, 1651. *Piscina* (Plate p. 6): In chancel —double, with moulded, interlacing and semi-circular arches resting on a free shaft and jambs with attached shafts all with foliated capitals and moulded bases; arches set in a square moulded head with foliated spandrels; central lintel and responds with moulded and foliated imposts, quatrefoiled drains, *c.* 1200, and possibly brought from elsewhere, middle shaft modern. *Plate :* includes cup and stand-paten of 1712. *Poor Box :* of oak with three locks, probably 17th-century.

Condition—Fairly good, some stone work much weathered.

Secular :—

(2). Newhouse Farm, house and moat, 1,400 yards S. by E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century. The original central chimney-stack has grouped shafts set diagonally on a cross-shaped base.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

(3). Barnston Hall, house and outbuilding, 150 yards W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1570–80, but may incorporate portions of a 15th-century house with a Hall and a Solar Wing at the W. end. There are modern additions on the N. side. On the N. side there are several late 16th-century windows with solid moulded frames and mullions. The central chimney-stack, of the same date, has grouped shafts set diagonally on a rectangular base. Inside the building the easternmost room on the ground floor has an open fireplace of brick, with stop-chamfered jambs and four-centred arch set in a square head. The westernmost room has an open fireplace with a chamfered oak lintel and two late 16th-century doors with moulded muntins and ledges. On the first floor there are two brick fireplaces with four-centred arches and one with a raised hearth and moulded oak curb. The reconstructed roof includes smoke-blackened timbers, probably those of the original Hall.

The *Outbuilding*, N.E. of the house, is of one storey, timber-framed and plastered; the roof is tiled. It was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century. The timber-framing of the W. wall has brick nogging. The interior is divided into three bays by chamfered tie-beams.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (4–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

(4). *The Rectory*, 440 yards E.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; it has large modern additions on the E. and S. sides. Inside the building the hall has 16th and 17th-century panelling brought from elsewhere and made up with modern work. The staircase has some late 17th-century turned balusters.

(5). *Aptonfield Farm*, house at Hounslow Green, 1600 yards S. by E. of the church. It is of two storeys with attics, and was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. A floor was inserted in the Hall in the 16th century and the cross-wings have been shortened making the plan rectangular. The late 16th-century central chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters and rectangular base. Inside the building on the first floor there is an original chamfered tie-beam and shaped wall-posts in the westernmost room.

(6). *Shoulder Hall*, house 1 m. S. by W. of the church. The original central chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan.

Wellstye Green:—

(7). *Mawkinherd's Farm*, house about 1 m. S.W. of the church, was built originally in the 15th century to which date the cross-wing at the E. end belongs; the main block has been subsequently rebuilt. On the N. front the upper storey formerly projected at the end of the cross-wing but has been under-built. Inside the building on the ground-floor the E. wing has an original tie-beam with curved braces. In the main block, the westernmost room has early 16th-century moulded beams with foliated stops; there are indications that the house formerly extended further W.

(8). *Wellstye Farm*, house 180 yards N.W. of (7), is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the S.W. end. The upper storey projects at the S.E. end of the cross-wing with one curved bracket. The gable-end of the N.E. wing has a late 16th-century moulded barge-board possibly re-used.

(9). *Albanes*, house, 300 yards N.E. of (8), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E. and N.E. There are modern additions on the N.E. On the N.W. side there is a door of moulded battens and a three-light window, both original. Inside the building there is a panelled door and some panelling forming a dado, both original.

(10). *Brook Farm*, house 500 yards W. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N. In the 17th century a large wing and staircase were added in the angle of the earlier wings. Inside the building, on the first floor, there are three original windows with moulded frames and mullions, and a 17th-century door.

(11). *Cottage*, now two tenements, 660 yards N.W. of (10). The roof has chamfered tie-beams and wall-plates and wind-braced purlins.

---

5. BEAUCHAMP RODING. (D.b.)

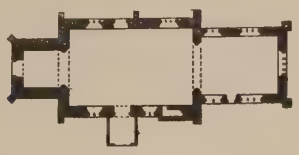
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlii. N.E. [b]xlii. S.W. [c]xlii. S.W.)

Beauchamp Roding is a small parish 4½ m. N.N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is the only monument of interest.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). Parish Church of St. Botolph stands near the S. of the parish ¼ m. E. of the Dunmow-Ongar road. The walls are of flint-rubble intermixed with some freestone; the dressings are mostly of clunch; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* is possibly of 11th-century plan, but the present

structure is apparently of the 14th century. The *Chancel* is a 15th-century rebuilding perhaps of a 13th-century structure, and the *West Tower* was added in the 15th century. The *South Porch* is modern. In the 19th century the building was restored, largely with cement.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (22 ft. by 17 ft.) has in the E. wall a modern window. In the N. wall are two 15th-century windows, the eastern of three and the western of two cinquefoiled lights and vertical tracery under a four-centred head, both partly restored. In the S. wall are two similar windows, also restored; between them is a modern doorway. The chancel-arch and its jambs are of two orders, the inner order of the jambs being semi-octagonal and having moulded capitals and bases; the soffit of the arch is grooved to receive the former wood tympanum of the Rood.

The *Nave* (35½ ft. by 22 ft.) has in the N. wall two windows; the eastern is of three trefoiled lights under a four-centred arch, of early 15th-century date, partly restored; the western is of two trefoiled lights under a two-centred head containing a quatrefoil, and has a label with head-stops, all of early 14th-century date partly restored; between the windows is the 14th-century N. doorway, now blocked, with moulded jambs, two-centred arch, and label. The S. wall has two windows, both uniform with the western window in the N. wall; between them is the early 14th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch, and label; E. of the eastern window is a straight rood-stair of the 15th century, with lower and upper doorways each with a four-centred head.

The *West Tower* (10 ft. square), is of three stages with an embattled parapet. The 15th-century tower-arch has a two-centred head and is of two chamfered orders, the inner order having moulded capitals and bases. The W. window is of three cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head, of the 15th century, much repaired with cement; the W. doorway has a two-centred head and is of two chamfered orders. The second stage has in each of the N., S. and W. walls a single window of two chamfered orders with a two-centred head, partly cemented. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two trefoiled lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label; the jambs and head are of two chamfered orders.

The *Roof* of the chancel has moulded wall-plates and tie-beam, with curved braces carried on stone corbels, the N. corbel carved with a beast's head, the S. corbel with an angel (defaced) and shield; all of the 15th century. The roof of the nave has two 15th-century tie-beams bearing king-posts with moulded capitals and bases.

Fittings—*Bells:* four; said to be by Miles Graye, 1664. *Bracket:* In nave—in wall S. of chancel-arch, plain, connected with former rood-loft. *Panelling:* In chancel—below S.W. window, early 17th-century panelling and a window-board carved with running pattern in low relief. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—drain missing, two-centred head, rebated edges, possibly 13th-century. In nave—in S. wall, circular drain, cinquefoiled and four-centred head, 15th-century.

Condition—Good, but bad repairs in cement, which is falling away, and some of tower windows much weathered.

Secular :—

[a](2). Frayes, house and moat, about 1 m. N.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has a later wing towards the N. making the plan T-shaped. Inside the building is an original moulded and shaped wall-post.

The *Moat* lies to the N. of the house.

Condition—Of house, poor.

[c](3). Longbarns, house, ⅝ m. N. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on an H-shaped plan with the cross-wings on the E. and W. On the N. front the W. wing has original carved and dentilled barge-boards. At the back the upper storey projects at the end of the E. wing.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[b](4). Woodend Farm, house, about ½ m. N.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century, but the main block has been subsequently raised and there are later additions on the N. side. On the S. front the doorway has an original moulded frame and a nail-studded door with moulded rails and muntins. At the back is an original chimney-stack with six octagonal shafts.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[c](5). Gubbie's Farm, house, 600 yards S. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed, and partly plastered and partly faced with modern brick, the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N. There are modern additions in the angle between the wings. Inside the building, on the ground floor is an

original fireplace with chamfered jambs and four-centred arch, above which is a band of plaster enrichment with a running design of roses and dragons' heads. On the first floor are two original fireplaces with four-centred arches.

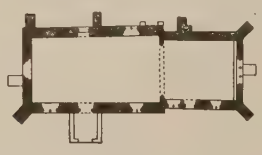
Condition—Poor.

6. BERNERS RODING. (E.b.)
(O.S. 6 in. xlii. S.E.)

Berners Roding is a small parish on the E. side of the River Roding, 7 m. E.N.E. of Chelmsford.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). Parish Church (dedication unknown), stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are partly of flint-rubble and partly of red brick, with dressings of limestone, clunch and brick; the roofs are tiled and the bell-turret weather-boarded. The *Chancel* and *Nave* are of uncertain date. Early in the 16th century the E. and W. walls were rebuilt above the window-sill levels and the *South Porch* was probably added at the same time. In the 18th and 19th centuries buttresses have been added, and the porch and the N. wall of the nave partly rebuilt.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (20½ ft. by 17 ft.) has in the E. wall a 16th-century window (Plate, p. 271) of three lights with moulded brick mullions and vertical tracery under a two-centred head with a moulded label. In the N. wall are traces of a former window of uncertain date. In the S. wall are two windows: the eastern is of two ogee cinquefoiled lights with moulded jambs under a square head with a moulded label of the 14th century, partly restored; the western is of the 16th century and of two ogee lights under a square head with a moulded label, all of brick; between the windows is a doorway, now blocked, with chamfered jambs and two-centred head, probably of the 14th century. There is no chancel-arch, but the chancel is divided from the nave by brick piers, probably of the 16th century, supporting a beam.

The *Nave* (37½ ft. by 19 ft.) has in the N. wall a single window, all modern except for the splays and rear-arch, which are probably of the 14th century; further W. is the former N. doorway, now blocked, with four-centred rear-arch probably of the 15th century. The S. wall has a 16th-century chamfered plinth of brick; in the wall are two windows; the eastern is modern except the splays, the western is of the 16th century and of brick, now plastered; it has two four-centred lights under a square head with an oak beam in place of a rear-arch; between the windows is the S. doorway, modern except for the splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch. W. of the S. doorway the nave is partitioned off as a vestry. In the W. wall is a window with old splays but now partly blocked to form a casement window.

The *South Porch* has 16th-century dwarf brick walls surmounted by timber-framing which is almost entirely modern.

The *Roof* of the chancel is probably of the 16th century. It has moulded and cambered tie-beams, king-posts with curved struts, and moulded wall-plates. The roof of the nave has moulded wall-plates probably of the same date.

Fittings—*Bell:* one, by John Dyer, 1594. *Chair:* In chancel—panelled back with round arch enriched with guilloche ornament, etc., shaped cresting and arms, turned front legs, early 17th-century. *Coffin-lids:* Outside S. porch—two tapering slabs. *Glass:* In chancel—in S. windows, fragments of white and brown leaf design, 14th-century. *Monument:* In chancel—on S. wall, to Thomas Carowe, 1591, and Joane (Sorrell) his wife, 1593, marble tablet with panelled pilasters and plain entablature. *Niche:* In nave, on south pier dividing chancel and nave, shallow niche with square head, 16th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—damaged drain, two-centred and chamfered arch, probably 14th-century. *Plate:* includes cup with incised foliage-ornament, 1627. *Recess:* In chancel—in E. wall, square stone locker, possibly 14th-century.

Condition—Poor; bad cracks in the walls, and buttresses falling away.

Secular :—

Homestead Moats.

(2). At Berners Hall, E. of the church.

(3). At Asfeldens, 1,000 yards S.S.E. of the church.

(4). Parsonage Farm, house, now two tenements, and moat, 300 yards E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed, partly plastered and partly faced with modern brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the S. end.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

(5). Cottage, two tenements, 700 yards S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roof is thatched. The cottage was built in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack.

Condition—Fairly good.

(6). Motts, cottage, ¾ m. S.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W. A chimney-stack at the back is original.

Condition—Partly ruinous.

---

7. BLACKMORE. (E.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]li. S.E. [b]lix. N.E.)

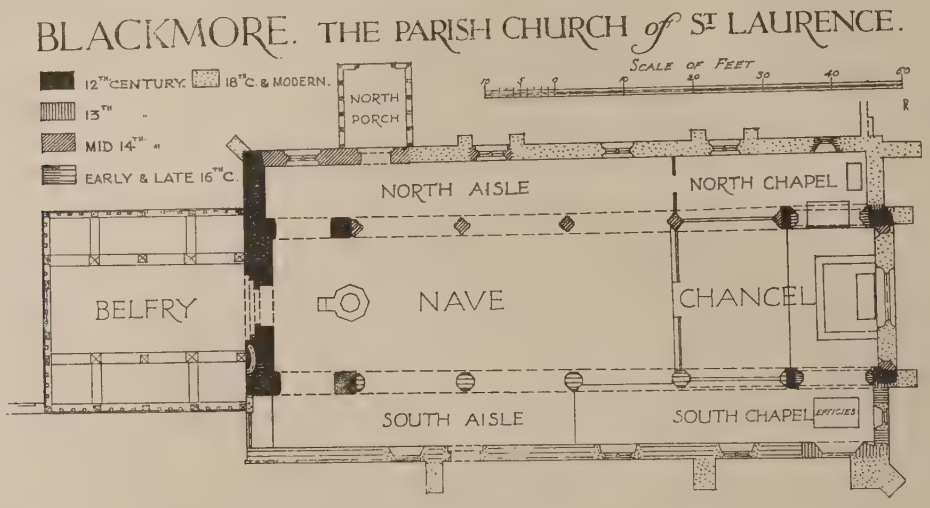
Blackmore is a parish and village 3½ m. E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish (formerly Priory) Church of St. Laurence stands S. of the village. The walls are of flint, with dressings of clunch and brick; the bell-tower is of timber; the roofs are tiled and the spire shingled. The existing building is the structural nave and aisles of a larger building which formerly extended much further E., and formed the parish church and chancel. The priory of Austin Canons was founded between the years 1152 and 1162 by Adam and Jordan, chamberlains of the queen; the existing *Nave* with N. and S. arcades of at least seven bays was built about that time. It appears at first to have had an aisleless chancel of which half of a pair of windows remain at the present E. end; there is no room in the plan for a central tower. About the middle of the 14th century the N. arcade, except the W. bay, and the *North Aisle* were rebuilt. Possibly at the same time the S. arcade was rebuilt as the W. bay of the original arcade remains on that side also. In the 15th century the timber *Bell-tower* was added at the W. end; the site of the older tower is uncertain. Early in the 16th century the two arches N. and S. of the parish altar were inserted; they were built low, and evidently the aisles outside were divided into two storeys, the upper with large openings towards the nave. These features possibly indicate that the pulpitum formerly extended across the nave at this point. In the 16th century the S. arcade may have fallen; it was rebuilt, together with the S. wall of the *South Aisle*, which is a rough patchwork shewing no traces of any former cloister-roof. This rebuilding is therefore probably of later date than the suppression of the priory in 1525, and may have accompanied the blocking of the E. end of the aisles and the demolition of the E. end of the church and of the monastic buildings, which stood on the S. side of the nave. Part of the chancel survived for some time and was destroyed at an uncertain date. The *North Porch* is modern but incorporates some old woodwork in the wall-plates and barge-board. The parish church was restored between 1895 and 1907, when the N. arcade was taken down and re-erected with the same stones; a wall dividing off the E. bay of the N. was removed; and the E. wall, with the E. part of the N. wall of the N. aisle, was rebuilt or refaced.

The church is of interest not only as part of a monastic church but also from its mid 12th-century W. end and its fine 15th-century timber bell-tower.

The *Nave* (87 ft. by 20 ft.) of the priory church forms the parish chancel and nave. It has a modern E. wall incorporating numerous worked stones (see *Miscellanea*); internally the wall is splayed back to show part of the 14th-century octagonal responds of a former transverse arch; they have moulded capitals and are tapered back to a point about 6 ft. above the floor. In the N. wall are six arches: the easternmost is of early 16th-century date, four-centred, and of three chamfered orders with semi-octagonal responds of which the eastern has a moulded capital and base and the western base is cut away; the arch is cemented, but is probably of brick, and is kept low to admit an upper floor over the E. bay of the N. aisle; the second, third, fourth and fifth arches are of the 14th century, rebuilt; the moulded two-centred arches have moulded labels with shield-stops, some modern, and spring from columns each with four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half-columns; the sixth arch is of mid 12th-century date, semi-circular, and of one square order; the square pier has at each angle an attached shaft with scalloped or water-leaf capital and moulded impost; the respond of the fifth arch is built against this pier; the W. respond is similar to half a square pier; above the E. arch of the arcade is a square-headed window opening, now blocked on the S., with traces of the cusped heads probably of three lights; it must formerly have opened into an upper floor in the N. aisle; E. of the head of the arch and cut away for about a third of its width by the E. wall is a blocked 12th-century window with moulded splays and semi-circular rear-arch; it is at a lower level than the original clearstorey, and seems to imply a former aisleless chancel with taller windows and possibly a chancel-arch immediately W. of this window; above the W. respond of the first arch are remains of the W. jamb of an original clearstorey-window and, below it, part of the weathering to the original aisle-roof; above the fifth pier and centrally over the 12th-century pier is an original clearstorey-window of a single round light, now opening into the N. aisle but with the weathering to the original aisle-roof below it. The S. arcade is of six bays, the easternmost arch uniform with the corresponding arch on the N., but the capitals of the responds are covered with cement; above the



arch to the E. is part of a blocked window corresponding to that on the N. side but with a short length of string-course running W. from it; centrally above the arch is a wide square-headed opening with a wooden frame and head, apparently indicating a former upper floor over the E. end of the aisle; the second to the fifth bays of the arcade have two-centred arches of three chamfered orders, and octagonal piers and semi-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and bases; the work is rough, probably of mid 16th-century date and probably of plastered brick; the second column has a circular chamfered base of stone, possibly early work re-used, and the first column may have a similar base now mostly covered; the sixth bay is original and uniform with the corresponding bay on the N. side except that all the attached shafts have scalloped capitals with impost mouldings repaired in cement. The W. wall is entirely of the 12th century and was formerly external before the erection of the bell-tower; the W. doorway (Plate p. 17) is of three plain orders, with a semi-circular head and a chamfered label; the jambs had each two free shafts and one worked on the inner order; the capitals are scalloped and have grooved and chamfered abaci; the free shafts have gone, and the jambs are repaired in brick; above the doorway are two hollow-chamfered and round-headed windows, and higher up a circular window, modern internally; to the S. of the doorway is a rough sinking in the wall with a ragged cutting above it, like a fireplace and flue; it apparently dates from before the erection of the bell-tower.

The *North Aisle* (7½ ft. wide) has in the E. wall the southern part of an arch, probably of the 13th century, dying into the modern buttress; the rest of the arch has been destroyed, and the filling is modern. The N. wall is modern E. of the porch and of the 14th century for the remainder of its length; in it are five windows; the easternmost is a single early 16th-century light with a four-centred head restored externally; the second is modern; the third is modern except for the head and tracery of the western light and the internal head of both lights, which are of the 14th century, reset; it is of two cinquefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a square head; the fourth is similar to the third, and is of the 14th century reset with some modern stonework; the fifth window is similar but with a moulded label and much weathered; between the fourth and fifth windows is the mid 14th-century N. doorway with two-centred arch, moulded label with modern head-stops, and restored moulded jambs; E. of the porch and projecting on modern buttresses are two gabled dormers, probably of the 17th or 18th century, each of three lights with an oval light above.

The *South Aisle* (7½ ft. wide) has in the E. wall a modern window incorporating some old stones and set in the blocking of a 13th-century two-centred archway with a moulded label on the W. side; the S. wall of the aisle is splayed back to allow for the width of the archway. The S. wall is probably of mid 16th-century date except at the E. end where it may be of the 13th century; near the E. end is the 13th-century doorway from the cloister, now blocked; externally part of the two-centred moulded arch is visible, and internally the whole arch and the segmental-pointed and shouldered rear-arch with moulded label; above the door-head internally is set the carved figure of a beast with the head broken off; further W.

BOREHAM: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW.

Interior of Nave, showing the 14th-century Tower Arch and the late 11th or early 12th-century Arches, etc.

BLACKMORE: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. LAURENCE.
West Doorway; 12th-century, and Interior of Tower; 15th-century.

are three modern windows and between the two western is the 18th-century S. doorway which probably represents a former W. doorway from the cloister; on this side are three modern dormers, and the upper part of the W. end of the wall contains wooden framing. In the W. wall is an 18th-century window with a wooden frame.

The timber-framed *Bell-Tower* (28 ft. by 26½ ft.) is of three successively diminishing stages, the lowest plastered and the upper two boarded; the intervals between the stages are covered by pent-roofs, of which the lower has projecting eaves supported at the W. corners by angle posts and curved diagonal brackets; the top stage is finished by a small octagonal spire splayed out to meet the square top of the tower. Internally the main timber-framing rests on four posts with an intermediate post and framing on the N. and S. sides and two-centred arches of timber on the E. and W. sides; round this central square runs a sort of aisle extending to the roof of the ground stage (Plate p. 17). In the N. wall is a modern doorway, and in the W. wall is a 15th-century window of four cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a square head, all of wood. The Bell-chamber has a two-light opening in each face.

The *Roof* of the nave is apparently modern but incorporates a number of carved bosses including faces, foliage and a series of painted shields of which the following can be distinguished—(*a*) France ancient and England quarterly; (*b*) Vere impaling *sable a cross engrailed or* for Ufford; (*c*) Fitzwalter; (*d*) Clare; all of late 14th-century date.

Fittings—*Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In parish nave—of civilian in fur-trimmed gown, *c.* 1420, inscription and lower half of the figure lost. Indent: In chancel—of foliated cross with stem resting on breast, remains of marginal inscription in separate Lombardic letters SIRE THOMAS . . . . . EMME, early 14th-century. *Coffin-lid:* In nave—plain tapering slab, date uncertain. *Font:* Octagonal bowl, stem and plinth, both plinth and under edge of bowl hollow-chamfered, 14th or 15th-century. *Glass:* In E. dormer of N. aisle, large square inscribed panel of the martyrdom of St. Laurence, early 18th-century. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In S. aisle at E. end—(1) of [Thomas Smyth, 1594, and Margaret, his wife] altar-tomb of modern brick and cement with two enriched alabaster pilasters, and recumbent effigies of man in armour, and woman in ruff and close dress, all of alabaster repaired with plaster; in the bell-chamber are numerous fragments of this tomb including parts of the kneeling figures of four sons and two daughters. Headstones in churchyard—(2) to John Twogood, 1709, with skull and cross-bones; (3) to Joseph Twogood, 1710, date apparently altered from 1709, with skull and cross-bones; (4) to Robert Petchey, 1699, with skull and cross-torches. Floor-slabs: In parish chancel—(1) to Thomas Smyth, 1684, with achievement of arms; (2) to Henry Smith, 1671, with similar achievement; (3) to Stephen Smith, 1670, with similar achievement; (4) to Stephen Smyth, 1672, with similar achievement; (5) to Simon Lynch, Rector of Rumwell, 1660, "who for fearing God and the King was sequestered, prosecuted and persecuted to the day of his death by Gog and Magog," with achievement of arms. *Miscellanea.* Architectural fragments—built into modern E. wall, large number of worked and moulded stones including cheveron ornament, Purbeck-marble shafting, capitals, dog-tooth, and two head-stops, 12th to 14th-century. Built into modern part of N. aisle wall, numerous fragments mainly of the 12th century, including cheveron ornament and foliated capital of small attached shaft. Loose in bell-tower, fragments of 12th-century shafting, capitals, etc. In churchyard, outside porch, two capitals of former responds and base of small attached shaft, early 13th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a] (2). Round church and site of priory, encloses a large roughly rectangular area and has a small second enclosure at the S. angle.

[a] (3). At Fingrith Hall, about 1¼ m. N. of the church.

[b] (4). At Hookend Farm, about 1¼ m. S.W. of the church.

MONUMENTS (5–14).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

THE VILLAGE:—

[a] (5). *House,* now three tenements, opposite the Vicarage and 150 yards N. of the church. It was built probably in the 16th century and in front the upper storey projects.

[a] (6). *The Bull Inn,* 20 yards N. of (5), was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century, and was extended towards the S. at a rather later date. The upper storey projects on the W. front and there is a break in roof levels at the junction of the extension with the original block. Inside the building the roof at the N. end has an original king-post truss.

[a](7). *House*, two tenements, behind the Post Office, and 70 yards N. of (6), was built in the 16th century and probably then extended further towards the W. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end of the S. front. Inside the building one doorway has a roughly four-centred head.

Condition—Bad.

[a](8). *The Leather Bottle Inn*, E. of (7), has modern additions on the E. and N.

[a](9). *House*, now tenements, 50 yards E. of (8), was built probably early in the 16th century, and has a central block and gabled cross-wings on the E. and W.

[a](10). *Poplars*, house, 60 yards S.E. of (9), has an original chimney-stack with attached diagonal pilasters.

[a](11). *Wells Farm*, house, 600 yards N. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with six grouped shafts, set diagonally.

[a](12). *Redrose Farm*, house, ¼ m. E. of (11), has an original chimney-stack with attached diagonal pilasters.

[a](13). *Sprigg's Farm*, cottage, nearly 1 m. N.E. of the church.

[b](14). *Chalk's Farm*, house, about 1¼ m. S.W. of the church, has been refaced with modern brick. The original chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

---

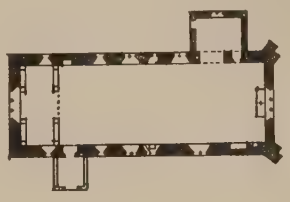
8. BLACK NOTLEY. (F.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiv. N.W. [b]xxxiv. N.E. [c]xxv. S.W.).

Black Notley is a small parish and village 1½ m. S. of Braintree. Stanton's Farm and Black Notley Hall are the most important monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Peter and St. Paul stands W. of the village. The walls are of flint and pebble-rubble with a few dressed stones in the E. wall; the angle-buttresses of the chancel are of 17th-century brick. The roofs are covered with tiles. The *Nave* was built probably in the first half of the 12th century, and the *Chancel* may be of the same date, but was probably rebuilt in the 15th or early 16th century. In the first half of the 16th century the *South Porch* was built, and the *West Bell Turret* was added probably at the same time. In 1682 angle-buttresses were added to the chancel, and in the 19th century the *North Vestry* and *Organ Chamber* was built, and the church was drastically restored.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (28 ft. by 22½ ft.) has brick angle-buttresses of which one has stone panels with the date 1682 and the letters I.P. In the E. wall is a modern window. In the N. wall are a modern doorway and an archway opening into the vestry and organ-chamber; W. of these is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights and tracery in a square head, almost entirely restored. In the S. wall is a modern window.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 22½ ft.) is not structurally divided from the chancel. In the N. wall are three windows, of which the easternmost is modern; the two western are each of a single round-headed light of early 12th-century design, but almost entirely restored. Between the two western windows is the 12th-century N. doorway, now blocked; it has a semi-circular rear-arch, but is scarcely visible externally. Between the screen and the easternmost window is the lower doorway of the former staircase to the rood-loft; it has an oak frame, possibly old, with a pointed arch in a square head; above it the four-centred arch of the upper doorway is visible, now blocked; outside is a brick loop lighting the space, and very slight indications that the turret originally projected from the wall. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is of two trefoiled ogee lights and tracery in a two-centred head; the tracery and external stonework are modern, but the internal angles of the splays, which have a keeled edge-roll, and the chamfered pointed rear-arch are of the 14th century, slightly restored; the two western windows are round-headed and of the 12th century, but almost entirely restored; between them is the plain semi-circular headed S. doorway of the 12th century, very much restored; E. of the easternmost window is the E. jamb and part of the arch of a third 12th-century window. In the W. wall is a 15th-century window of three cinquefoiled lights and vertical tracery in a four-centred head, all much restored; above it is a modern gable-light.

The *West Bell-Turret* is probably of early 16th-century date. It is carried on timber-framing from the floor of the church; the E. side of the framing is of three bays, of which the central bay has curved struts forming a four-centred arch; the other bays have cross-braces. The upper part or lantern of the turret is square and has curved struts on the N. and S. sides, and a pyramidal

roof with an octagonal spirelet, both covered with shingles; the square lantern is covered with modern boarding.

The *South Porch* is modern except the roof (see below).

The *Roof* of the chancel has a moulded tie-beam and moulded and embattled wall-plate of late 15th or early 16th-century date, but the rest of the construction is hidden by a modern ceiling. The roof of the S. porch is of the first half of the 16th century; it has moulded N. and S. tie-beams, moulded principal rafters and purlins and chamfered common rafters, and modern wall-plates; all the main timbers have foliage stops.

Fittings—*Brass Indent:* (see under *Monuments*) *Chair:* In chancel—with back and seat made up of 17th-century oak panels; the back has carved arched ornament and moulded uprights, and the top rail is moulded but does not fit the back; the rest is modern. *Chest:* In nave—at W. end, N. side, dug-out chest, apparently of sycamore, with plain iron band-hinges. *Door:* In S. doorway—modern, but has on outside 12th-century semi-circular and horizontal iron strap and other ironwork, rest apparently copied from old ironwork. *Glass:* In chancel—in N. window, in the heads of the two lights, remains of 15th-century tabernacle-work with ruby filling. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs:* In nave—at W. end (1) on S. side, floor-slab of Purbeck marble with remains of marginal inscription in Lombardic capitals originally filled with latten: "Sire Water de Wydenal iadis person de cest (eglise ?) gist ici Dieu de sa alme eyt merci amen," *c.* 1300; (2) on N. side, to James Coker, 1702, and Mary (Clopton), his wife, 1720. In churchyard—S. of nave (3) slab to Hump. Nendick of London, 1707, and Mary (Walford), his wife, afterwards widow of Capt. Thos. Kitching, 1722; (4) to John Ray, M.A., F.R.S., 1705–6, monument with square panelled pedestal surmounted by obelisk with carved shields, all restored at various periods. *Painting:* In nave—on inner stones of N. doorway, slight traces of colouring. *Piscina:* In nave—in S. wall, with cinquefoiled pointed head, chamfered and hollow-chamfered jambs with broach stops, and quatrefoil drain, partly restored, 14th-century. *Plate:* Includes a cover-paten of 1567, and an ornamented cup, probably of the same date, but repaired. *Sedile:* In chancel—in S. wall, fitted with oak frame, having an old segmental-pointed head and modern jambs, probably 14th-century. *Stoup:* Outside in S. wall—E. of S. doorway, rough stone basin, partly broken, in rough triangular-headed recess, probably early 16th-century.

Condition—Good, but much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS :—

[a](2). In field adjoining churchyard on the N.

[a](3). S.E. of Wren Park Farm, 1 m. S.W. of the church, fragment only.

[a](4). At Dagnetts Farm, 300 yards W. of (3).

[a](5). BLACK NOTLEY HALL and barn, 100 yards S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall, but the house has been extensively altered and enlarged at some uncertain date, and the original plan has been entirely obscured. Inside the building the lower storey has some chamfered ceiling-beams. In the upper storey are some original moulded and embattled ceiling-beams and wall-plates. In the roof are remains of three original king-post trusses; the octagonal king-posts have moulded bases and capitals and four-way struts.

The *Barn*, W. of the house, is timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roof is tiled. It was built in the 15th century and is of five bays.

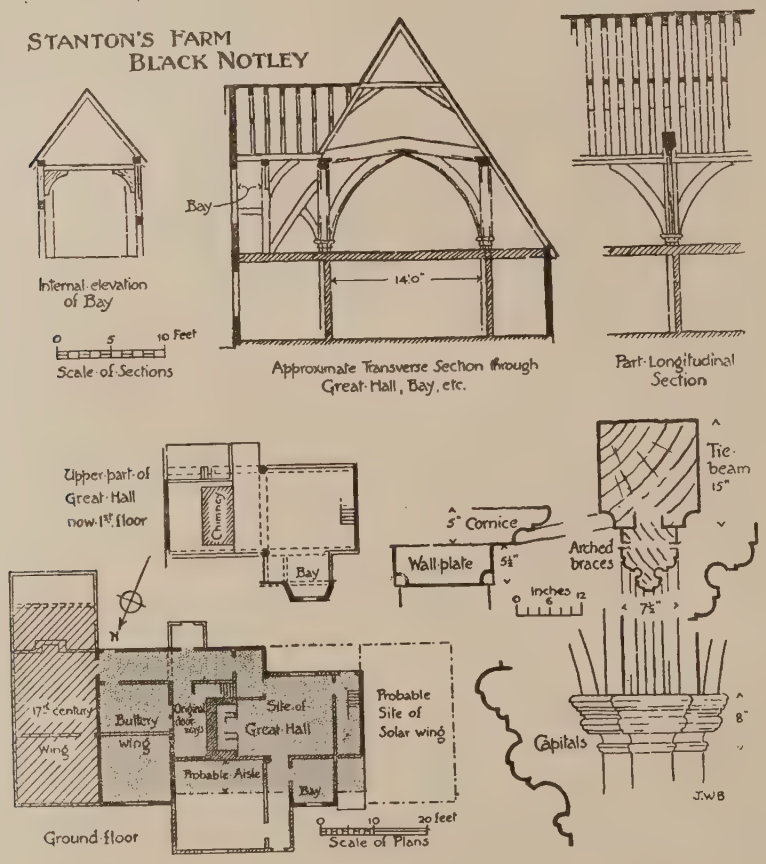
Condition—Of house and barn, good, house much altered.

[b](6). STANTON'S FARM, house, ¾ m. S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1340 with an aisled central Hall and Solar and Buttery wings at the W. and E. ends respectively. The Hall was divided into two storeys and a chimney-stack inserted, probably in the 16th century; soon after a wing running N. and S. was added at the E. end, and at some uncertain date the Solar wing and the greater part of the aisles of the Hall were destroyed. There are modern additions on the N. and S. sides of the former Hall.

The 14th-century roof-truss and the capitals of the oak columns are of exceptional interest.

The easternmost wing has a 17th-century chimney-stack.

Interior—The former *Hall* (34 ft. by 14 ft. without the aisles), was of two bays with the screens at the E. end and a semi-octagonal oriel projecting from the W. bay on the N. side. In the E. wall are two original doorways with two-centred arches, now blocked. The original roof-truss (Plate p. 114) between the bays is exposed in the upper storey, and rests on octagonal columns with moulded capitals; the lower parts of the columns have been cut away or buried in the later walls; the tie-beam is hollow-chamfered and is supported by curved and moulded braces springing from the columns and forming a two-centred arch; other curved and hollow-chamfered braces support the hollow-chamfered plates on which rest moulded cornices. The roof is framed round the opening to the former oriel, and has curved brackets to the tie-beam. The timbers of the main roof and of the oriel are smoke-blackened. The *Buttery Wing* has original exposed



timber-framing, and the 17th-century wing has an open timbered ceiling.

Condition—Good.

[a](7). THE RECTORY, about 400 yards N.E. of the church, is of two storeys with a cellar and attics; the walls are timber-framed and plastered, and the roofs are covered with tiles and slate. It was built probably early in the 17th century, but early in the 18th century was completely altered on a plain rectangular plan; there are modern additions on the N. and E. sides. A few windows are of early 18th-century date. Inside the building, on the ground floor, one room has an original moulded ceiling-beam, and another a chamfered ceiling-beam. The 18th-century staircase has twisted balusters and a moulded hand-rail. There are several original doors in the house, one of which is panelled and the rest battened; all have original hinges.

Condition—Good.

[c](8). BLACK NOTLEY LODGE (Plate p. 270), about 1,000 yards N. of the church, is of two storeys, with cellar and attics; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 17th or early in the 18th century. There is a modern addition at the S.E. angle. The elevations have a plain plinth, a string-course between the storeys, and a moulded cornice below the parapet; at the angles are plain pilasters. The doorway on the W. front has an eared architrave, and a pediment resting on projecting brackets; above it is an arched recess of rusticated work. The N. and S. elevations have each two shaped gables. Some of the windows have original double-hung sashes. Inside the building, across the entrance hall, is a panelled archway with moulded imposts and panelled responds. The N.W. room on the ground floor has panelled walls and a moulded cornice, and the S.E. room has a panelled dado. The staircase has twisted balusters, a moulded

handrail and carved brackets to the string. The landing on the first floor has a moulded cornice.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (9–17).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—When not specially mentioned, good or fairly good.

[c] (9). *Cottage,* on the E. side of the Braintree Road, 180 yards N. of (8), with a modern addition on the N.E. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. end of the S. front. The original central chimney-stack is of cross-shaped plan.

[c] (10). *Cottage,* on the W. side of the Braintree Road, 250 yards N.N.W. of (9), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending S. and W. Modern cottages adjoin it on the N.E., and there is a modern addition on the W. of the S. wing. The original chimney-stack in the S. wing has grouped diagonal shafts.

Condition—Poor.

[a] (11). *Oak Farm,* house, about 750 yards W. of the church, was originally of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S. There are modern additions on the N. side and in the angle between the wings.

[a] (12). *Ludham Hall,* farmhouse, about ¾ m. W.N.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N.; there are modern additions on the N. and E.

BAKER'S LANE, N. side:—

[a] (13). *Cottage,* now two tenements, 1,500 yards W.S.W. of the church.

[a] (14). *Cottage,* now two tenements, 500 yards S.W. of (13), was built in the 15th century, probably with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends; the W. wing is a modern rebuilding. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end of the S. front, and has two curved brackets. The central chimney-stack has three attached shafts, set diagonally. Inside the building, on the first floor, is an original window in the E. wall; it is now blocked, but has diamond-shaped mullions. At the W. end of the house is a braced and cambered tie-beam with the mortice for a former king-post.

[a] (15). *Fryer's Farm,* house, about 1¼ m. S.W. of the church, was originally of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N. There are 18th-century or modern extensions to both wings. In the W. wall of the N. wing is an original panelled door. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts and pilasters. Inside the building are two old doors of moulded battens.

[a] (16). *Cottage* (Plate p. 128), E. of Young's End, and 1½ m. S.W. of the church, may perhaps be the middle part of a 15th or early 16th-century house. The first floor and chimney-stack are probably of *c.* 1600, and there are modern additions at both ends. Inside the building, on the first floor, are two original windows, now blocked; one is of five lights with diamond-shaped mullions, and the other was of four lights, but the mullions are missing.

[a] (17). *The Mill House,* 600 yards E. of the church, has an early 18th-century addition on the W. and modern additions on the N. and E. The 18th-century addition has a mansard roof.

---

9. BOBBINGWORTH. (D.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]l. N.E. [b]li. N.W. [c]li. S.W.)

Bobbingworth is a small parish 2 m. N.W. of Chipping Ongar.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b] (1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. GERMAIN stands in the middle of the parish. The *Nave* was rebuilt or entirely re-faced probably late in the 18th century, and the *Chancel* was rebuilt and the *Tower* added in the 19th century. The *Roof* of the nave is of uncertain date; it is of the trussed rafter type with one stop-chamfered tie-beam and modern wall-plates.

Fittings—*Brasses:* In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to William Bourn, 1581, inscription and achievement of arms. On S. wall, (2) to Robert Bourne, 1639; inscription and two shields. *Chest:* In vestry—iron-bound with shaped feet, four slits for coins, two staples, probably late 17th-century, now painted. *Panelling:* In nave—on N. and S. walls, dado made up of late 16th-century and later panelling, upper range of panels with raised centres, moulded top rail largely modern. Clerk's desk, next to pulpit, made up of similar panelling. *Piscina:* In nave—reset in S. wall, with moulded two-centred arch, jambs with attached shafts having moulded bases and capitals carried along as imposts, 13th-century. *Plate:* Includes cup of 1635, and paten probably of 1683 inscribed "Bovinger 1684." *Pulpit:* Of oak, hexagonal, with moulded top and rail, angle-posts with simple arabesque enrichment, panelled sides with plain jewel ornament and upper panels also with arabesques, poor work, early 17th-century.

Condition—Rebuilt, nave poor, owing to subsidence of S. wall.

Secular :—

[b] (2). HOMESTEAD MOAT, S.E. of the church.

[b] (3). GAINTHORPES, house and moat, 300 yards N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and covered with roughcast and weather-boarding; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a rectangular plan with gables at the N. ends of the E. and W. sides. The chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

MONUMENTS (4–8).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and covered with plaster or weather-boarding. The roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b] (4). *Bobbingworth Hall,* house, about 100 yards S.W. of the church, has an original outbuilding at the back. Inside the building is an old oak door of moulded battens.

[b] (5). *Newhouse,* house, 800 yards N. of the church, was built on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and with a staircase wing on the N. side. Inside the building is some original panelling.

[a] (6). *Bobbingworth Lodge,* house, 1 m. N.W. of the church, has a modern addition in front and has been partly re-faced. The original chimney-stack has six octagonal shafts with moulded bases.

[a] (7). *House,* now tenements, at Lower Bobbingworth Green, 1,100 yards W.S.W. of the church.

[c] (8). *Waterend Farm,* house, 1 m. S.S.E. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wing extending towards the W., and has modern additions on the N., W. and S.

---

10. BOREHAM. (F.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xliv. N.W. [b]xliv. S.W.).

Boreham is a parish and small village 3½ m. N.E. of Chelmsford. The Church and New Hall are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b] (1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with some ironstone and freestone; the dressings of the 12th-century work are largely of Roman brick, the other dressings are of limestone and clunch; the roofs are tiled, except that of the N. aisle which is of lead. A chancel, nave, and the *Central Tower* were built in the 11th or first half of the 12th century, but the upper part of the tower was added or rebuilt probably *c.* 1200. The *Nave* was reduced in width and almost entirely rebuilt *c.* 1230, when the *North* and *South Aisles* were added; *c.* 1300, the E. half of the S. aisle was widened to form a *South Chapel,* and in the 14th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt and probably lengthened. During the 15th century the N. aisle was widened and the *South Porch* added, and late in the 16th century the *Sussex Chapel* was built. The church was restored in the 19th century when the Sussex Chapel was largely rebuilt and the S. chapel refaced. The *Annexe* N. of the chancel and the *South-West Vestry* are modern.

The church is interesting for its plan and for the exceptional height of its 11th or early 12th-century W. tower-arch, with flanking altar-recesses; amongst the fittings, the Sussex monument and the font are noteworthy.

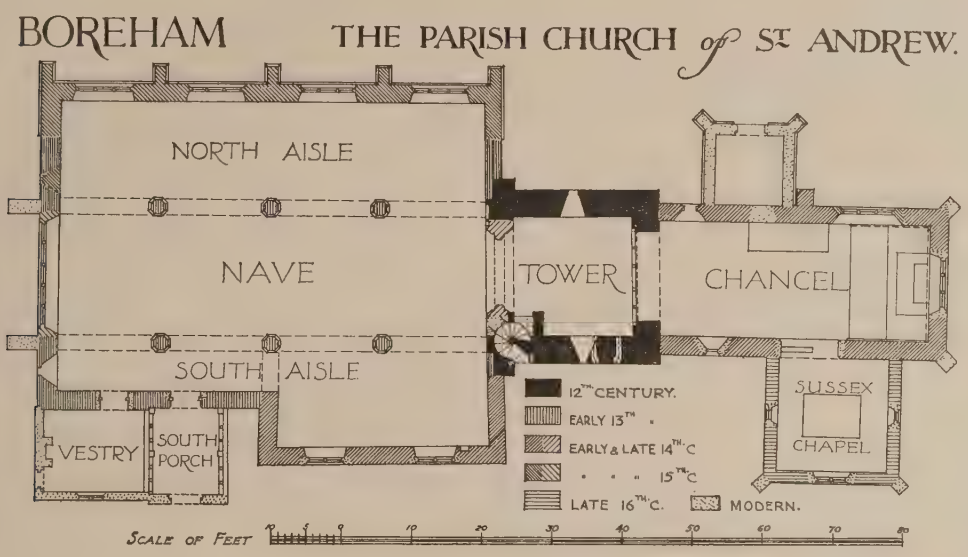
Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (38 ft. by 16½ ft.) has a moulded internal string-course of the 14th century, largely restored. In the E. wall is a modern window. In the N. wall are two windows; the eastern is of three cinquefoiled lights under a square head with a four-centred rear-arch; it is perhaps a 15th-century enlargement of a 14th-century window, but is largely restored; the western is an early 14th-century trefoiled light under a square head with an almost semi-circular rear-arch, the jambs partly restored. In the S. wall is a modern window, and a modern archway to the Sussex Chapel.

The *Sussex Chapel* (15½ ft. by 16 ft.) has a modern window in each of the E., S. and W. walls.

The *Central Tower* (17 ft. square) is of three stages and has an embattled parapet with 17th-century brick quoins to the merlons and a moulded brick coping; it is surmounted by a pyramidal tiled roof. The semi-circular E. tower-arch is of two square orders on the W. and of one square order on the E., and has a hollow-chamfered impost. The mid 14th-century W. tower-arch (Plate p. 16) is two-centred and of three chamfered orders, the innermost springing from concave-sided semi-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and modern bases; above the arch is visible part of the semi-circular late 11th or early 12th-century arch, built of brick interspersed with stone voussoirs. In both the N. and S. walls is a late 11th or early 12th-century round-headed window built partly of Roman bricks; E. of the S. window is a modern doorway. In the S.W. angle is an internally projecting stair-turret with a late 11th or early 12th-century round-headed doorway with chamfered imposts; it is now blocked and replaced by a modern external doorway; higher up on the W. side is the blocked 15th or early 16th-century doorway to the former rood-loft. The second stage or ringing-chamber has in both the E. and W. walls an 11th or 12th-century semi-circular headed doorway with stone jambs and Roman-brick arch; in both the N. and S. walls is

BOREHAM: NEW HALL. South Front; late 16th-century.

BOREHAM: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW.
Monument to the Earls of Sussex, 15[4]2, 1556/7, and 1583.



a contemporary window of two semi-circular headed lights under a semi-circular outer order with a solid tympanum; the central shaft has a cushion capital. The third stage or bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two two-centred lights under a two-centred outer order with a solid tympanum; the mullion has a chamfered impost; all of late 12th-century date restored.

The *Nave* (60½ ft. by 17 ft.) has in the E. wall, N. of the tower-arch, the N. half of a late 11th or early 12th-century semi-circular wall-arch for a side-altar, with Roman brick voussoirs interspersed with stone; it springs from underneath the N. arcade, showing that the original nave was wider than the present one (Plate p. xxx). The N. and S. arcades are each of four bays of *c.* 1230, the arches are two-centred and of one chamfered order springing from octagonal pillars with moulded capitals and bases; at the E. end they die on to a moulded corbel and at the W. on to a chamfered impost, partly restored. In the W. wall is a late 15th-century window of five cinquefoiled and transomed lights and vertical tracery under a four-centred head with a moulded label.

The *North Aisle* (14 ft. wide) has a moulded plinth. In the N. wall are four windows, all of the first half of the 15th century and of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a two-centred head; the moulded labels have head-stops, some repaired with cement. In the W. wall are traces of a former 13th-century window.

The *South Aisle*, including the former *South Chapel* (13½ ft. wide at the E. end and 6 ft. wide at the W. end), has in the E. half of the S. wall two windows all modern except the splays which are of *c.* 1300, reset; W. of the western window, of the N. end of the return-wall is a half-arch at *c.* 1300 spanning the aisle and abutting against the wall above the middle column of the S. arcade; further W. are two doorways; the eastern retains its 13th-century chamfered jambs but has otherwise been altered in the 18th or 19th century; the western is modern. In the W. wall is a 13th-century lancet window restored with cement.

The *South Porch* has a modern S. wall and entrance, but the side walls are of the 15th-century and of open timber-framing now glazed; each side is of six cinquefoiled lights under square heads; the posts are moulded, and a heavier moulded post against the N. wall supports a curved brace forming a four-centred arch under a cambered tie-beam.

The *Roof* of the S. porch has a moulded wall-plate and cornice and a central purlin with curved braces, all of the 15th century. The roof of the N. aisle is a flat lean-to of six bays; the three eastern bays have 15th-century moulded principal rafters and central purlin; the three western bays have chamfered timbers of later date and one moulded 15th-century principal; the wall-plates are all moulded and of the 15th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* eight, 3rd and 8th by W. Whitmore and J. Hodson, 1653; 5th by Miles Graye, 1626. *Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In nave—on E. wall, S. of tower-arch, of Alse, wife of Thomas Byng and late wife of James Chancellor, gentleman of the Queen's Chapel, 1573, figure of woman with close cap, puffed and slashed shoulders, etc., and group of one son and five daughters kneeling at desk, monogram, inscription-plate and

indent of scroll. Indent: In S. aisle—of bracket(?) inscription-plate and shield, date uncertain. *Chest:* In tower—in 2nd stage, with four legs, two locks and staple, possibly 16th-century. *Font* (Plate p. xxxii): hexagonal with moulded top-edge, each side with deeply sunk trefoil-head panel with acutely gabled label, moulded base and chamfered plinth, early 14th-century, partly restored in cement. *Glass:* In Sussex chapel—in S. window, fragments of foliage, etc., 14th-century. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In Sussex chapel (Plate p. 23)—of Robert Radclif, Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwalter, Lord Egremont and Burnal, K.G., Great Chamberlain of England, etc., 15(4)2; and of his son, Henry Radclif, Earl, Viscount, etc., as above, K.G., Chief Justice and Justice Itinerant of all forests, parks, chases and warrens S. of the Trent, 1556/7, and of Thomas Radclif, Earl, etc. as above, K.G., Chief Justice of the forests, parks, etc., S. of the Trent, Captain of the Gentlemen Pensioners and Gentlemen at Arms, etc., 1583; large altar-tomb of alabaster and black and coloured marble, each side of three panels with moulded frames and panelled pilasters; the middle panel on the E., N. and S. sides has a shield with a garter, but the former brass shields are gone; one panel on the N., S. and W. sides has an inscription; the slab has a moulded edge and bears on rush mattresses three recumbent effigies of the three Earls in enriched plate armour with peascod breast plates, swords broken, feet against couchant apes each wearing a hat; garter on left leg of each effigy, heads on cushions and behind them three couchant oxen, much mutilated, chained and collared with crowns; remains of fixing of metal chains round neck of each effigy, and traces of red colour on collar of N. effigy. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Thomas Morriss, L.L.B., 1684/5, with arms; (2) to ..... Bramston and his (wife(?)) Elizabeth, their eldest son ....., 1710 (?), two shields of arms. In Sussex chapel—(3) to Jane, daughter of Joseph Fountaine, 1705; (4) to Joseph Fountaine, 1695, and Susannah, his wife, 1739. In nave—(5) to Ann, wife of Richard Collins, 1670, formerly a headstone with shaped head; (6) to Richard Collins, gentleman harbinger to Charles II., 1678, and his two infants, Christopher and Elizabeth. *Panelling:* In nave—against W. wall, dado of late 16th-century panelling with moulded rail, part modern. *Piscinæ:* In nave—in E. wall N. of and adjoining tower-arch (Plate p. xxx), with trefoiled ogee head, *c.* 1340, basin gone. In wide S. chapel—in S. wall, with moulded jambs and large trefoiled head, points of foils formerly joined to form shelf, plain round drain in hexagonal sinking, front broken away, former gabled label cut back, *c.* 1300. *Plate:* includes cup of 1699, inscribed and dated 1700. *Screens:* Under E. arch of tower—of six bays, two forming doorway; the two northern have triple trefoiled and traceried heads with modern shafts; the bays of the doorway and two southern bays have each two trefoiled, sub-cusped and crocketed heads with modern shafts to the S. bays and modern central pendant to the doorway; the moulded head is continued beyond the ends; moulded posts; rail, lower panels, sill and cresting modern, rest late 15th-century, not *in situ.* Enclosing vestry at W. end of N. aisle—modern screens incorporating twelve cinquefoiled and sub-cusped heads with foliated or grotesque main points, 15th-century, parts restored; lower part incorporates late 16th-century wall-panelling. *Sundial:* On reset stone on S.E. angle of S. Aisle, large scratched sundial, date uncertain. *Miscellanea:* In nave—built into recess N. of tower-arch, slab with grooved and chamfered front edge and now forming narrow shelf, 12th-century.

Condition—Good.

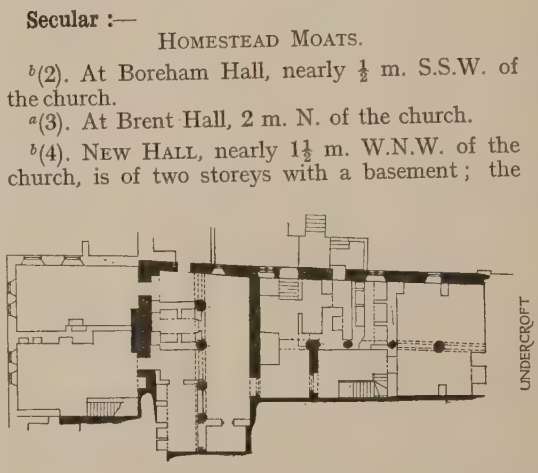
Secular:—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). At Boreham Hall, nearly ½ m. S.S.W. of the church.

[a](3). At Brent Hall, 2 m. N. of the church.

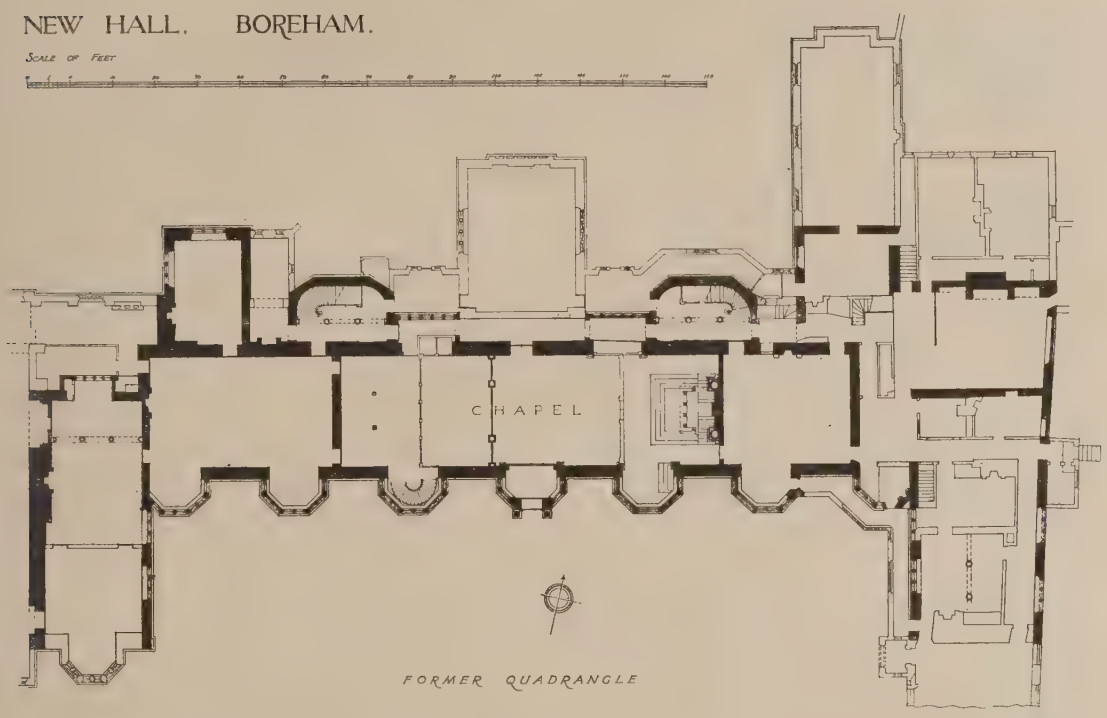
[b](4). NEW HALL, nearly 1½ m. W.N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with a basement; the



walls are of brick with stone dressings and the roofs are slate-covered. The house was built by Henry VIII. soon after 1518, on a quadrangular plan with a gatehouse in the S. range, Great Hall in the E. and Chapel in the W. ranges. The house was granted in 1573 to Thomas Radclif, Earl of Sussex, who soon after rebuilt or remodelled the N. range as it still remains, retaining the earlier basement. *c.* 1738 the whole house except the N. range was pulled down, the adjoining portions of the E. and W. ranges being remodelled to correspond with it.

The house is a good example of Elizabethan work and the stone achievement of the arms of Henry VIII. is a fine piece of carving.

Elevations—The S. front (Plate p. 22) has seven bay windows with panelled mullions and one or two transoms; between the storeys is a moulded string-course and the parapet has in each bay a small pilaster and pedestal carved with a star and surmounted by a ball. The middle bay is



similar to the others but has on the parapet a stone sundial of 1660 with a segmental pediment; in place of a middle window on the ground floor there is a square-headed doorway flanked by Doric pilasters; the entablature has in the metopes alternate stars and porcupines; above the doorway is a carved panel of the royal Tudor arms with the inscription, "[*Viva Elizabetta*] *in terra la piu savia regina* | *en cielo la piu lucenta stella* | *virgine magnanima dotta divina* | *legiadra honesta e bella.*" The short projecting side wings on this side are built of old brick but they must have been reconstructed in the 18th century as they do not correspond with engravings of the house before the demolition. The *N. front* has a number of modern additions and the late 16th-century building has a series of projecting bays and wings as shown on the plan and more or less symmetrical. The general details are similar to those of the S. front and there are seven late 16th-century chimney-stacks with octagonal shafts, all partly restored. The *E. side* has at the basement level, three original early 16th-century windows with four-centred lights under square heads. The remaining windows are of late 16th-century date and of similar character to those on the other fronts. One part of this side rises to a third storey. Adjoining this side is a courtyard of the 18th century, largely built of refused material from the demolished portions of the house. In the E. side is a gateway with two reset arches of the 16th century, each with chamfered jambs, four-centred arch and label. Lying in the courtyard is a large carved stone inscribed C(V)NCTANDO. Some outbuildings and the walls of a small garden on this side are built of old brick and may be of the 16th century. The *W. side* is almost entirely covered by modern additions but retains some late 16th-century windows.

Interior—The Basement under the E. end of the house had originally two ranges of octagonal columns, one running N. and S., the other E. and W., and both of early 16th-century date. The elliptical arches are of two chamfered orders, but some have been cut away and others have been built up. There are also two original doorways, one with moulded and one with chamfered jambs; both have four-centred heads. In the modern chapel, in the middle of the main block is a reset and repainted stone panel (Plate p. 85) with a carved achievement of the arms of Henry VIII with dragon and greyhound supporters, crowned rose, pomegranate, foliage, etc., with a black letter inscription—"*Henricus rex octavus rex inclit' armis* | *magnanimus struxit hoc opus egregium.*" On the first floor the projecting bay-windows of

the S. front have ribbed and vaulted ceilings three of which have, in the middle, the arms of Radclif, Earl of Sussex.

In the garden S.W. of the house is a carved stone dragon of 16th-century date.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (5–21).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 16th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](5). *Bull's Lodge*, house and barn, ¼ m. E. of (4). The *House* has on the W. side an original porch with carved barge-boards and enriched plaster work; the sides are open at the top and have flat shaped balusters. Inside the building there is an original doorway with a moulded frame and panelled door. The roof is of queen-post type.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is thatched and has two porches.

[a](6). *Bird's Farm* (Plate p. 110), house, 2½ m. N.N.W. of the church, has cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. On the W. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. The original central chimney-stack has three diagonal shafts. Inside the building there are original fireplaces with three-centred heads and a doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred head.

Condition—Poor.

[a](7). *Holt's Farm*, house, nearly 1 m. S.S.E. of (6). The upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. end of the N. front. On the W. side is a plaster panel with conventional foliage and the initials and date—R.M., 1692.

[b](8). *Wallace's Farm*, house, nearly 1¼ m. N. of the church, was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The E. cross-wing has been rebuilt and the upper storey projects at the end of the W. cross-wing. Inside the building the W. wing has an original king-post truss.

[b](9). *Porters*, house, nearly ¾ m. N.N.E. of the church, was built late in the 14th or early in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The main block has been entirely altered and there are modern additions at the back. The upper storey projects at the E. ends of the cross-wings. A door on the E. front is of nail-studded battens with strap-hinges. Inside the building in the S. wall of the N. cross-wing are two original oak doorways with chamfered jambs and two-centred arches. There was probably a third doorway further W. and all three no doubt communicated with the former 'screens.' One room has a dado of 17th-century panelling.

[b](10.) *Cock Inn*, 70 yards S. of (9), is of half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. The S. front has been refaced with modern brick. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head.

[b](11). *Clock House*, now three tenements, 300 yards S.W. of (10), has cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The upper storey projects at the E. end of the S. wing; a similar projection to the N. wing has been underbuilt. An early 17th-century chimney-stack at the S. end has grouped diagonal shafts and on the E. front is an original window of four transomed lights with moulded frame and mullions. Inside the building there is an original doorway with a three-centred head, and the S. wing has a king-post roof-truss. The S.E. room has remains of paintings on the walls, but these are now papered over.

[b](12). *House*, now Post Office, 600 yards N.W. of the church, has cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends and two modern additions. Inside the building is an original window with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked.

[b](13). *Buckshorns*, house, 300 yards W.S.W. of (12), was built probably in the 17th century, and has cross-wings at the N. and S. ends.

[b](14). *Boreham Mill*, 200 yards W.S.W. of (13), was built early in the 17th century.

[b](15). *House*, formerly the General's Head Inn, 500 yards W.S.W. of (14), has cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends.

[b](16). *Cheese Farm*, house, 100 yards S.W. of (15), was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century, but only an L-shaped building remains. The 17th-century chimney-stack has pilasters at the angles. Inside the building the S.W. room has original moulded ceiling beams. The mid 17th-century staircase has heavy turned balusters, square newels with ball finials and close strings. There are two doors probably of the same date. The roof has an original king-post truss.

[b](17). *House*, now three tenements, 100 yards S.S.W. of the church, was built probably late in the 15th century and has cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. There is a 17th-century wing at the back. In front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings and it also projects at the end of the added wing. The W. chimney-stack is corbelled and crow-stepped at the top and has two diagonal shafts. Inside the building in the same stack is an original fireplace with moulded jambs and four-centred arch. The cross-wings have each an original king-post truss.

[b](18). *House*, two tenements, 50 yards S.E. of the church, was built in the 17th century and has later and modern additions at the back.

[b](19). *House,* now three tenements, E. of (18), was built probably in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys probably late in the 16th century. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the W. wing. The W. chimney-stack is original and has diapering in blue bricks and two octagonal shafts. Inside the building are two original windows, each of three lights with square mullions and now blocked. There is also a late 16th-century window with a moulded mullion. One room is lined with 16th-century panelling. The former Hall has an original king-post truss dividing it into two bays. The W. wing has original tie-beams with curved brackets.

[b](20). *House,* five tenements, known as the Old Workhouse, 200 yards E. of the church, has cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Inside the building are two late 17th-century fireplaces with moulded architraves and overmantels with a panel and two fluted pilasters on each. There is also an original panelled door.

[b](21). *Culvert's Farm,* house, ¾ m. E.S.E. of the church, was built in the 17th century but has large modern additions.

---

11. BRAINTREE. (F.a.)

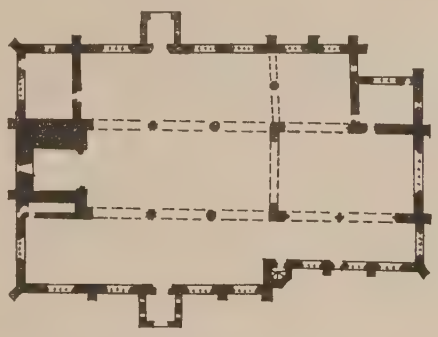
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxv. S.W. [b]xxxv. S.E.).

Braintree is a parish and small town 6½ m. N.W. of Witham. The principal monuments are the Church and the houses numbered 37, 45 and 47. Since this survey (1914) certain minor monuments have been destroyed.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Michael stands in the town. The walls are of flint-rubble intermixed with some Roman bricks and pudding-stone, and dressings of clunch and Bath stone; the roofs are covered with tiles and slates, and the spire is shingled. The presence of Roman bricks in the *Chancel* probably indicates that it and the *Nave* were built in the 12th century, but they were almost entirely rebuilt *c.* 1240, when the *North* and *South Aisles* and *West Tower* were added. Late in the 14th century the *North-East Vestry* was built, and *c.* 1400 the *North Chapel* was inserted between it and the N. aisle. In the 15th century the S. aisle was widened and lengthened westward, and *c.* 1530 the *South Chapel* was added, the N. chapel probably enlarged and re-roofed, the N. aisle widened, and an upper floor inserted in the N.E. vestry. During the 19th century the church was much restored, the N. aisle and N. chapel largely rebuilt and extended and the *North-West Vestry* and *North* and *South Porches* added.

The 16th-century roofs of the N. and S. chapels are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (38 ft. by 22 ft.), has in the E. wall a modern window. In the N. wall is a doorway to the N.E. vestry; it has chamfered jambs and two-centred head and is probably of the 14th century re-cut; further W. is the late 14th or early 15th-century archway to the N. chapel or organ-chamber; it is of two chamfered orders, and the jambs of the inner order have semi-octagonal moulded corbels. In the S. wall is an early 16th-century arcade of two bays with four-centred arches of two moulded orders; the central pier has four rolls and four attached round shafts with moulded capitals and a common moulded base, and the responds have each a similar shaft. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *North-East Vestry* is of the 14th century and of two storeys. It has on the N. wall an embattled cornice and a moulded string-course with a grotesque head. In the ground-storey, and in the E. wall is a square-headed window of uncertain date. In the N. wall are a modern window and doorway, and in the W. wall is a modern doorway opening into the N. chapel. In the upper storey in the E. wall is a modern window with some old stones re-used in splays.

The *North Chapel* or organ-chamber (21 ft. square), has in the E. wall a modern window and doorway, and the N. wall has been entirely rebuilt, but the two windows have old internal jambs with attached shafts and the western window has shafted splays in addition, all 15th-century, re-used. In the W. wall is a modern arcade of two bays.

The *South Chapel,* called the *Jesus Chapel,* (39 ft. by 11 ft.), is of the 16th century and has buttresses with crocketed pinnacles, mostly restored. In the E. wall is a window of four lights with a four-centred head, moulded jambs and label, and modern tracery. In the N. wall high up at the W. end is the blocked entrance to the former rood-loft; it has moulded jambs and a four-centred arch of early 16th-century date. In the S. wall are three windows, all modern externally except the moulded four-centred heads and moulded labels of the first and third. Between the second and third window is a partly restored doorway

with a four-centred moulded head; the soffit of the rear-arch is panelled and cusped; W. of the third window is an early 16th-century doorway to the rood-loft stair; it has moulded jambs and four-centred arch.

The *Nave* (52 ft. by 22 ft.), has a N. arcade of the 13th century, largely restored, and is of three bays. The arches are two-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders, and are carried on a circular and an octagonal column, both with moulded capitals and bases and square plinths; the plinth of the eastern column has spur-ornament; the W. respond has a moulded abacus and semi-octagonal corbel, which carry the inner order; the E. respond has an impost moulding. The S. arcade is similar, but the corbel of the W. respond has a mutilated carved female head attached. The clearstorey has six modern windows on each side.

The *North Aisle* is entirely modern.

The *South Aisle* (17 ft. wide), has in the E. wall a small 16th-century window with a round arch in a square head lighting the stair-turret to the former rood-loft. At the W. end of the N. wall is a modern doorway to the W. tower with some reset stones. The S. wall has been almost entirely rebuilt, and has four windows and a doorway, all modern.

The *West Tower* (12 ft. square), contains some Roman brick, and has quoins of freestone alternating with 17th-century brick. It is of three stages, with a broached and shingled spire. The 13th-century tower-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders; the semi-octagonal responds have moulded capitals and bases. In the S. wall are remains of the splayed jambs of a 12th or 13th-century window. The second stage is internally of two storeys; the lower has in the W. wall a 13th-century lancet window, all modern externally; and the upper has a modern lancet window in both the N. and S. walls. The bell-chamber has in each wall two lancet and three bulls-eye windows, all modern.

The *Roof* of the N.E. vestry has a moulded wall-plate, probably of early 15th-century date. The southern half of the roof of the N. chapel is of the 16th century; it is flat-pitched and of two bays with moulded wall-plates and beams; at the intersection of the main beams is a boss carved with a figure of St. Michael slaying the dragon; re-set in the N.E. and N.W. angles on modern stone corbels are curved braces with spandrels carved with foliage and shields with the cross of St. George. The 16th-century roof of the S. chapel is a flat lean-to divided into six bays by heavy moulded and carved principal timbers with moulded rafters; at the intersection of the main beams are seven bosses carved with conventional foliage, the initials M.R., the letters I.H.S. with crown of thorns, and shields of arms including the Grocers' Company; *a fesse wavy between two running hounds; quarterly a border bezanty* for Rochford; and *a quatrefoil between four rings.*

Fittings—*Brasses:* In N. aisle—on N. wall (1) to Thomas Wilson, 1627, inscription plate; (2) to Marie (Wood), wife of Richard Everat, and then of John Goody, 1589. On chancel—on E. wall externally, (3) to Samuel Collins, M.D., 1670, inscription plate. *Doors:* In chancel—in doorway to vestry, of oak boards with applied mouldings, old scutcheon to keyhole and pierced plate to ring-handle, late 15th-century. *Lockers:* In chancel—in N. wall, rectangular, rebated for door, date uncertain. *Monument:* In chancel—on N. wall, to John Hawkins, Alderman of the City of London, 1633, and his sons, John and Abraham, 1644; the monument made by Francis Grigs, 1645; it is of marble, with a central panel flanked by Doric pilasters carrying an enriched entablature; over the entablature are two shields and a cartouche of arms. *Piscina:* In S. chapel—In S. wall, circular drain, moulded three-centred head and jambs, probably *c.* 1530. *Plate:* Includes two enriched cups of 1616. *Recesses:* In S. chapel—under E. window, outside, long recess with chamfered jambs and three-centred head, and with a circular basin at the N. end, probably *c.* 1530. *Miscellanea:* In N. chapel—parchment roll with names of those who died of the plague, dated 1684. In upper storey of N.E. vestry—fragments of old masonry, including circular piscina-basin, circular stoup, moulded stones and roof-timber, and a 14th-century carved finial.

Condition—Good, but much restored and altered.

Secular :—

MONUMENTS (2–75).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces and original chimney-stacks, and most of them have been much altered both inside and outside.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

HIGH STREET, S.E. side:—

[a] (2). *Blandford House,* 140 yards S.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. It was built *c.* 1700 on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and S.E.; at the back are extensive modern additions. On the N.W. front is an original shell-porch with carved brackets. Inside the building, the original staircase has a moulded rail and string and twisted balusters. In the house is preserved a terra-cotta tablet with the royal arms of Elizabeth, from a former building (Plate, p. xxxvi).

[a] (3). *House,* now three tenements, 60 yards N.E. of (2), is of three storeys. It was built *c.* 1600

on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.W. and S.E.; between the wings are late 17th-century and modern additions. On the N.W. front the upper storey formerly projected but has been underbuilt. Inside the building are one late 17th-century and two original doors with moulded panels.

[a] (4). *House,* now two tenements, N.E. of (3), was built early in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.W. and S.E. On the N.W. front the upper storey projects but has been partly underbuilt. Inside the building on the ground floor are two moulded wall-plates. In the passage between the two tenements are two original doorways, now blocked, with four-centred heads.

[a] (5). *Malting House,* N.E. of (4), is weather-boarded. It is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N.W. end. The upper storey has been largely rebuilt. Some of the doors have original strap-hinges. Inside the building the chamfered tie-beams have heavy braces.

[a] (6). *House* and *Barn,* formerly a house, adjoining S.E. end of (5). The *Barn* adjoins the house, and has on the E. elevation an original window, now blocked, with moulded frame and mullion. Inside the building are visible two old windows, now blocked, with diamond-shaped mullions.

Condition—Of house and barn, poor.

[a] (7). *House,* now two tenements, 20 yards N.E. of (5), has a N.W. front of brick. It was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and S.E. On the N.W. front the upper storey retains the original late 17th-century casement-windows.

[a] (8). *House,* 45 yards N.E. of (7) at the N. junction with Church street, is of three storeys; the uppermost storey is a modern addition. On the N.E. front the upper storey projects, but is partly underbuilt for bay-windows. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

[a] (9). *House,* N.E. of (8), is of three storeys. The E. half was built probably in the second half of the 15th century but has been rebuilt at the E. end; the W. half was added or rebuilt late in the 16th century. On the W. front both the second and third storeys project; under the lower projection is a curved bracket; the ground-floor is pierced by a passage leading to the back-yard; the W. entrance retains the moulded S. jamb of the 16th-century doorway, and the 16th-century door with alternate moulded battens, three moulded rails, and a foliated hinge. On the S. elevation, the N. half of the upper storey of the 15th-century block projects. At the back of this block the second storey projects 7½ ft. and is carried on three large curved braces, the mouldings of which are carried down the wall-posts; the bressumer is moulded; in the ground-storey is a 15th-century square window formerly of three lights, now blocked; further W. is a contemporary square-headed doorway, also blocked. Inside the building, the W. wall of the E. or 15th-century block is of two bays, each with a two-centred arch of wood, the N. arch is now incomplete. In the upper storey of this block, opening into the projecting gallery, is an original doorway with a two-centred head; in the roof are original king-post trusses.

[a] (10). *House,* now shops, N.E. of (9), is of three storeys with attics. It was built late in the 16th century, and has modern additions at the back. On the N.W. front the upper storeys project; the upper and part of the lower bressumer is moulded and carved with billet ornament; the upper projection has original shaped brackets. Inside the building is some original panelling and an original panelled door. The central newel staircase between the first and second floors is original.

[a] (11). *House,* now shop, N.E. of (10).

[a] (12). *House,* now shop, N.E. of (11), is of modified T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N.W. end. It has been much altered.

[a] (13). *House,* 20 yards N.E. of (12), has two 18th-century bay-windows on the N. front.

[a] (14). *House,* now shop, E. of (13), of is three storeys, the uppermost modern. At the back is a long 15th-century wing extending towards the S. On the S. elevation the main block has three gables. On the W. elevation the upper storey of the wing formerly projected but has been refaced. Under the W. end of the main block is a passageway in which are curved brackets supporting the remains of the ceiling-beams. The 15th-century wing is divided internally into six bays, but the former partitions have gone. The roof retains the original king-post trusses.

[a] (15). *House* now shop, 12 yards E.N.E. of (14), adjoining the Corn Exchange on the E., is of three storeys, the uppermost modern. It is of modified T-shaped plan with the main or cross-wing at the N. end. The W. half of this wing was built early in the 16th century, and has additions of various 17th-century dates on the E. side and at the back. On the N. front the upper storey of the original block probably formerly projected but has been underbuilt. Inside the building the ground-floor of the original block has original moulded ceiling-beams and a wall-plate carved with running foliage pattern and elaborate foliage stops. An original doorway retains the mortices of a former arched head.

[a] (16). *Horn Hotel,* E.N.E. of (15), was rebuilt in the 18th century but retains an older wing at

the back. Inside the building is a reduced dado of early 17th-century panelling.

[a](17). *House,* now shop, 12 yards E. of (16), is of three storeys, the uppermost modern. It was built late in the 16th century and has 18th-century and modern additions at the back. Inside the building, re-set, is a plaster panel bearing the Royal Arms of Queen Elizabeth and the date 1592.

[a](18). *House,* now shop, adjoining (17) on the E., is of three storeys. It was built in the 15th century, and has at the back 16th or 17th-century additions which have been annexed by (17). In the middle of the E. elevation the upper storey projects over a passageway and is gabled. Inside the building the roof of the main block has original king-post trusses.

N.W. side :—

[a](19). *House,* now shop, opposite (13). The main block is probably of the 18th century, but adjoining it at the back is a 17th-century block of H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the E. and W. ends ; the W. cross-wing is largely rebuilt. Re-used in the cellar of the 18th-century block are some moulded beams.

[a](20). *House,* now shop, 20 yards S.W. of (19), at the junction with Sandpit Road, was built on a modified L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and N. ; between the wings is a modern addition. In the upper storey on the W. elevation is an original window.

[a](21). *House,* now office, S.W. of (20), at the junction with Sandpit Road, was built probably in the 15th or early 16th century, but the front part of the house has been almost entirely altered. On the S.W. side is a covered passageway to the yard with a four-centred entrance-archway of two chamfered orders ; by the arch is a bracket indicating that the upper storey formerly projected. Further up the passage is a similar archway of a single order, and at the N.W. end the cross-beam has curved brackets. In the N.E. side-wall of the passage is an original doorway with four-centred head. The upper storey of the rear part of the building formerly projected on the S.W. side but has been under-built. Inside this part of the building are three original king-post trusses.

[a](22). *House,* now shop, S.W. of (21), is of three storeys, the uppermost modern. It is of modified T-shaped plan with a 17th-century cross-wing and a 16th-century N.W. wing. In the N.E. wall, opening into the passageway described under (21), is a 16th-century doorway with a four-centred head. Inside the cross-wing are original moulded ceiling-beams.

[a](23). *Boar's Head Inn,* 20 yards S.W. of (22), was built in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.W. ; in the 16th or 17th century an upper floor was inserted in the central Hall, and there is a small modern addition between the wings. On the S.E. front the upper storey projects, and on the inner sides of the two wings it formerly projected, but has been underbuilt. Inside the building, the staircase has some early 17th-century balusters with contemporary hand-rail. In the roofs are original king-post trusses.

[a](24). *House,* now two tenements, opposite (5), is of two storeys with attics. It is of irregular L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and N.W. On the S.E. front the upper storey projects, the projection of the S.W. half being at a lower level than the remainder. Inside the building, the entrance-passage of the N.E. tenement has a screen, probably of the first half of the 17th century, and of tall panels with moulded muntins. The well-staircase has 17th-century carved newels and modern balusters.

[a](25). *House,* 15 yards S.W. of (24), opposite (3), was built probably in the 15th century on an almost rectangular plan with a central Hall and a gable at each end of the S.E. and N.W. elevations ; in the 16th or 17th century an upper floor was inserted in the Hall, and the gabled N.E. end was extended towards the N.W. On the S.E. front the upper storey projects under the gables. Inside the building, on the first floor, in the N.E. wing is an original window, now blocked, with a flat four-centred head, and an original king-post truss.

Bank Street, E. side :—

[a](26). *House,* now shop, occupying, with (27), (28), (29), and (30) an island site at the S.E. corner of the street, is of three storeys, the uppermost modern. It was built in the 16th century, and has a modern addition at the back. The upper storey probably formerly projected on the W. front.

[a](27). *House,* now shop, adjoining (26) on the E., was built in the 16th century.

[a](28). *House,* now shop, adjoining (26) on the N., is of three storeys, the uppermost modern. On the W. front the upper storey probably formerly projected.

[a](29). *House,* now beer-shop, adjoining (28) on the N., is now of three storeys and is very much altered. It was probably built in the 16th century. In the cellar an original octagonal pillar of oak supports the main ceiling-beam. The E. part of the N. elevation is gabled and retains part of an original foiled barge-board.

[a](30). *House,* now shop, adjoining (29) on the N., was built probably in the 16th century, and has a modern addition at the back. On the W. front the upper storey formerly projected on curved brackets, of which one remains.

BRAINTREE
PLAN SHEWING THE
POSITION OF MONUMENTS
PARISH CHURCH
CHURCH STREET
CHURCH STREET
MARTINS YARD
MARKET PLACE
MARKET STREET
GREAT SQ
SWAN SIDE
BANK ST
LITTLE SQ
SOUTH ST
SOUTH ST
N
W
E
100 50 0 50 100 yds
PKK

[a](31). *House,* now shop, 20 yards N. of (30), is of three storeys. On the W. front each of the upper storeys projects.

[a](32). *House,* now shop, 40 yards N. of (31), occupying an island site with (33), was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century. On the W. front the upper storey projects and is gabled.

[a](33). *House,* now shop, adjoining (32) on the N., was built probably late in the 16th century. On the W. front the upper storey projects.

[a](34). *House,* now two shops, 15 yards N. of (33), was built probably on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E.; the E. wing has since been extended. On the S. elevation the upper storey of the W. part of the E. wing projects and has a moulded bressumer; and the casement windows are probably of 17th or early 18th-century date. The late 17th or 18th-century S. chimney-stack has rebated angles. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam to which a moulded cornice has been added. The late 17th-century staircase has a heavily moulded string and handrail and twisted balusters.

[a](35). *House,* now shop and office, adjoining (34) on the N., is partly of three storeys, the uppermost modern. The building is now of L-shaped plan with a short wing extending towards the N. and a long wing, probably of late 16th-century date, extending towards the E.

W. side :—

[a](36). *House,* now two shops, opposite (35), is now partly of three storeys. It was built probably in the 15th century on a modified L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W.; at some uncertain date an addition has been built on the W. side of the N. wing, making the present plan half H-shaped. On the E. front the upper storey formerly projected. The front block is pierced centrally by a covered passage-way which retains an original moulded ceiling-beam. Inside the W. wing is an original king-post roof-truss.

[a](37). *House,* 35 yards S. of (36), is of half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. The E. part of the S. wing and probably the S. half of the main block are of the 15th century; the N. half of the main block and the whole of the N. wing were added probably in the 16th century, and in the 17th century the S. wing was extended towards the W.; many alterations, including the re-facing of the E. front, were carried out in the 18th century and later. In the N. wing the ground floor has a 16th-century window of three lights with moulded oak mullions; and the upper floor retains eleven of its original windows, many now blocked, some of four lights and all with moulded mullions. The main block is pierced by a covered passage-way; the entrance has a four-centred arch and moulded side-posts; in the N. wall is a small 16th-century window which contains two original ornamented lozenges of glass. Inside the building, in the N. half of the main block are moulded ceiling-beams, and a late 17th-century staircase with turned balusters. In the N. wing are two 16th-century doorways with four-centred heads, and some late 16th-century panelling; on plaster partitions over two of the original tie-beams are painted the royal arms of Queen Elizabeth, and a pot of flowers and a panel with an illegible black-letter inscription. In the S. wing is a 15th-century king-post roof-truss; in the roof is a piece of carved 16th-century beam, re-used.

[a](38). *House,* now shop, 20 yards S. of (37), was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W.; an original outbuilding W. of the house has been connected to the main block by modern additions, and the N.W. wing has been extended. On the E. front the upper storey formerly projected. The original chimney-stack has one square and three octagonal shafts. Inside the building is some original panelling with a frieze carved with arabesque ornament.

[a](39). *House,* now shop, adjoining (38) on the S., is of L-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the N. and W. It was built probably early in the 16th century, but the main block has been almost entirely altered. On the S. elevation and on the W. elevation of the W. wing the upper storey projects on curved brackets; the bracket at the S.W. angle springs diagonally from a post with moulded top. Inside the W. wing are original moulded ceiling-beams.

[a](40). *House,* now shop, S. of (39), was built probably in the 15th century, but, with the house next S. of it, was completely altered and refronted in 1758; at the back are modern additions. The covered passage-way between this house and (39) has original moulded ceiling-beams which were formerly carried through the house but are now apparently cut away. A wing at the back contains an early 18th-century fireplace of deal carved with pilasters, raised panels, and an enriched cornice; the ceiling has moulded plaster ribs of the same date. In the cellars is some early 17th-century panelling, re-used.

Sandpit Road, W. side :—

[a](41). *House,* 60 yards N. of junction with High Street, has a modern addition at the N. end. On the E. front the upper storey projects and is supported by the joists and by three variously moulded brackets; and there is an original window, now blocked, with moulded mullions.

[a](42). *House,* now two tenements, 12 yards N. of (41). On the E. front the upper storey formerly projected. Inside the building are some original doors.

Great Square, N. side :—

[a](43). *House,* now shop, 65 yards E.N.E. from the High Street, was built probably late in the 16th century. The upper storey formerly projected on the S. and probably on the W. elevations. The original chimney-stack has two octagonal shafts.

E. side :—

[a](44). *House,* now garage, 20 yards E. of (43), has a modern extension at the E. end. The upper storey appears to have been formerly connected with that of (43) over a passage way between the two buildings.

[a](45). *House,* now Constitutional Club, S. of (44), is of three storeys. It was built about the middle of the 16th century probably on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W.; in the 18th century a staircase was added or rebuilt at the S. end, and a block was added in brick between the wings, making the present plan roughly rectangular. On the E. elevation each of the upper storeys projects; the third storey has a moulded bressumer, and is surmounted by three gables; the small staircase-wing is also gabled: some of the windows are of the 17th century and have moulded frames and mullions. Inside the building, the original S. wing has on the ground floor a moulded ceiling-beam, at the N.E. corner the joists are trimmed apparently to admit the former staircase; on the E. side is an original fireplace with moulded brick jambs and a moulded oak lintel; in the E. wall are remains of two original moulded oak window-frames, and in the W. wall is a similar blocked window reset, and part of an original doorway with a four-centred arch; two doors of moulded battens, one with foliated strap-hinges, are probably original; over the fireplace are pieces of 17th-century panelling, reset. The staircase is probably of early 18th-century date, and has turned balusters, moulded rail, and shaped brackets; the staircase-wall has a dado of early 17th-century panelling of oak with later deal panelling of similar design, and various pieces of carved panelling of the 17th century; reset on the S. wall is a square of plaster ornament, probably of early 18th-century date, from a former ceiling on the first floor. On this floor is a fireplace, probably original, of moulded plastered brick, with a four-centred arch in a square head; in the spandrels are foliage-ornament and shields with the arms of the Grocers' Company; the overmantel is made up of pieces of carved and moulded panelling of early 17th-century date; at the top of the wall is a cornice enriched with guilloche pattern and said to have been brought from another building; a cupboard next to the fireplace has a late 16th-century panelled door with cock's-head hinges. In the windows are some plaques of German heraldic glass, one dated 1548.

S. side :—

[a](46). *House,* now Bell Inn and shop, 25 yards E. of (18), is now of three storeys. On the N. front the upper storey projects.

Little Square and Swan Side :—

[a](47). *House,* now two tenements and shop, at S. end of Little Square, is of three storeys with attics. It was built late in the 16th century, but has an 18th-century cross-wing at the N. end. On the E. and W. elevations (Plate p. 96) both the upper storeys on the E. have carved fascias; the lower fascia on the E. elevation is returned round the S. end; under the bressumer are four moulded brackets, one of them elaborately carved. In the gable at the N. end is an original casement window. The wall-plaster retains remains of former ornamentation, probably of late 17th-century date; on the W. elevation, a panel with a rose and crown, and a panel, apparently with the Royal Arms, surrounded by a foliage border; on the E. elevation, a floral border surrounding apparently a heraldic device with two griffons as supporters, all much defaced. Inside the building is a staircase, partly of the 17th century, with twisted balusters.

Condition—Poor.

[a](48). *Swan Inn,* and shop, 30 yards N. of (47), was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E.; the E. end of the E. wing was later raised to admit a passage way through the ground storey, and between the wings are modern additions. On the W. front the whole of the upper storey originally projected, but it has been partly underbuilt; under the projection is an original carved bracket. On the S. elevation the upper storey projects except for a short length at the W. end. Inside the building, in the former N. wall of the E. wing is an original window, now blocked, of four lights with diamond-shaped mullions. The original staircase has a central octagonal newel with a shaped head.

New Street, E. side :—

[a](49). *House,* now shop and cottages, 70 yards S. of junction with High Street, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E.; at the back of the N. wing are modern additions.

[a](50). *House,* 110 yards S. of (49), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. The E. wing was built in the second half of the 16th century, and the S. wing was added in the 18th century. On the E. elevation the upper storey of the E. wing projects

on curved brackets; under the projection is an original door divided into richly-moulded bays by moulded muntins and has an original chimney-stack with six octagonal shafts. Inside the building is some 17th-century panelling and an original panelled door. In the roof is a moulded purlin reset.

W. side:—

[a](51). *House,* opposite (50) and 10 yards N. of junction with South Street, with modern addition at the S. end.

[a](52). *House,* now four tenements, 100 yards N. of (51) and S.W. of (49), is of modified L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E. Most of the back of the house is modern. The upper storey of the E. wing projects on the E. and N.

[a](53). *Workmen's Home Inn,* formerly George Inn, 35 yards N. of (52), is of three storeys, the uppermost modern. It was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W., but modern additions make the present plan rectangular. On the E. front the upper storey probably projected but has been underbuilt. The sign-board is swung from ornamental ironwork probably of late 17th-century date. Inside the building is an original fireplace with a four-centred arch.

[a](54). *House,* now two tenements, on S. side of South Street, 10 yards E. of junction with Hoppit, has two gables on the N. front.

[a](55). *House,* now two shops, on S. side of South Street, 50 yards S.E. of (54), was built probably late in the 16th century, and has modern additions at the back. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

[a](56). *Angel Inn,* on the E. side of Hoppit, has an 18th-century addition at the S. end. The original central chimney-stack is of L-shaped plan.

[a](57). *Godling's Farm,* now two tenements, on the W. side of Hoppit, S. of (56), was built probably late in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N.E. end; on both the N.W. and S.E. sides are modern additions. On the N.E. front the upper storey of the original block projects.

[a](58). *House,* on W. side of Fairfield Road, 70 yards S.E. of Market Place, was built in the latter part of the 16th century, and has modern additions at the back and N. end. On the W. and N. elevations the upper storey of the original block formerly projected; one curved bracket remains.

[a](59). *House,* now shop and office, on S. side of the Coggeshall Road, opposite the County Court and 620 yards from the junction with Bank Street, has a modern addition at the back.

[a](60). *House,* on S. side of the Rayne Road, 40 yards E. of the junction with Sandpit road, was built *c.* 1600 on a modified L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. On the N. front the upper storey of the main wing projects.

[a](61). *Broomhill Farm,* house, S. of the Rayne Road, 1,100 yards W. of the church, has a modern addition on the W. side.

[a](62). *Cottage,* now three tenements, at Giffin's End, 500 yards S.S.W. of the church, was built on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E.; between the wings is a modern addition. Inside the building in the S.E. wing is an original window, now blocked, with diamond-shaped mullions; and there is an original door with moulded panels.

[a](63). *Bridge Farm,* house, W. of the London Road, 1,100 yards S.W. of the church, was built on a rectangular plan with a projecting staircase-wing on the W. side; on this side are modern additions. Inside the building are visible two original windows, now blocked. Two doors with moulded panels are probably original.

[a](64). *House,* 350 yards W. of the London Road, on S. side of road from Beddall's End to Braintree Green, has been rebuilt except for the N.E. wing which is of the 16th century. At the N.E. end of this wing the upper storey projects on exposed joists.

[a](65). *Goldingham Farm,* house, nearly 1 m. S.S.E. of the church, was built on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the S. end; in the 18th and 19th centuries blocks were added to the sides of the N. wing. On the W. elevation are a door and three windows, all probably of late 17th-century date. Inside the building two rooms have late 17th-century panelling, and there are two moulded doors of the same date. The late 17th or early 18th-century staircase has moulded string and handrail, turned balusters and square newels.

[b](66). *Cottage,* now two tenements, at Chapel Hill, $\frac{3}{4}$ m. E.S.E. of the church, with modern additions at the back.

[b](67). *Clock House,* 1,500 yards E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. It was built probably early in the 17th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E.; later in the 17th century the N.E. wing was extended, and the house was re-fronted in the 18th century. Inside the building is some panelling of *c.* 1600 not *in situ.*

[b](68) *Stubb's Farm,* house, about 1 m. E.S.E. of the church, was built late in the 16th century possibly on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.W. and S.W.; but the end of the N.W. wing has been rebuilt. At the S.E. end of the N.E. front the upper storey is gabled and projects; the bressumer is moulded.

Condition—Poor.

[b] (69). *Mark's Farm,* house and moat, N. of the Coggeshall Road, 1¼ m. E.N.E. of the church, has modern additions on the N. and W.

[b] (70). *Hatches Farm,* now two tenements, 650 yards E. of (69), was built early in the 16th century; early in the 17th century it was extended towards the S., and there are later additions at each end. On the E. elevation the upper storey of the original block projects, and the 17th-century addition has an old window with a moulded mullion. The early 17th-century chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

[b] (71). *House,* now four tenements, on N. side of Coggeshall Road, adjoining the parish boundary, was built in the 15th century on a Z-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and N.; probably late in the 16th century an upper floor and chimney-stack were inserted in the central Hall, and there are modern additions at the back and at the W. end. On the S. front the upper storey of the S.E. wing formerly projected. The central chimney-stack has a moulded capping and diagonal pilaster strips. Inside the roof is an original king-post truss.

Braintree Green:—

[a] (72). *Cottage,* four tenements, at the N. end of Braintree Green and 1½ m. W.S.W. of the church, has later additions at each end. The original chimney-stack is of T-shaped plan.

[a] (73). *Naylinghurst Farm,* house, 400 yards S.E. of (72), has extensive modern additions or rebuildings on the E. and W.

[a] (74). *Stanford Farm,* house and barn, 350 yards S.W. of (73). The *House* was built late in the 16th century, but has modern additions on the N. and W. sides. On the S. front the upper storey of the original block projects on exposed joists. The original chimney-stack has two attached octagonal shafts. Inside the building in the N. wall are visible two original windows, now blocked, each of three lights with diamond-shaped mullions.

Condition—Poor.

[a] (75). *House,* 100 yards W. of (74), has extensive modern additions on the S.W. side. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

Unclassified:—

[a] (76). Earthen Rampart, in the grounds of Mount House, ¼ m. N.E. of the church, said to have formed part of a rectangular enclosure, but now too fragmentary for classification.

[a] (77). Fascine Dwellings. During excavations for brick-earth on a site near the river Brain and S. of the town, traces of fascine dwellings have been found, including quantities of wood, deer-horn implements, etc.

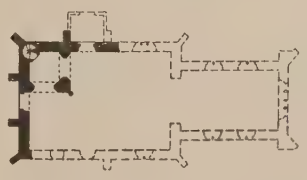
12. BRENTWOOD. (D.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. lxvii. N.E.)

Brentwood is a small town and parish 6 m. N.E. of Romford. The White Hart Inn is of interest.

Ecclesiastical:—

(1). Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr stands on the S. side of the High Street 300 yards W. of the junction with Herongate Road. The walls are of flint and pebble-rubble with courses of free-stone in the W. wall and with dressings of a sandy limestone. It was founded in or about 1221 by the Abbot of St. Osyth for the use of the Abbey's tenants, but fell into disuse early in the 19th century and was partly destroyed about 1870; it is now represented only by part of the W. end of the *Nave* and the *North-West Tower;* the former was rebuilt, probably in the third quarter of the 14th century, and the latter appears to have been inserted late in the same century.



The *Chancel* (formerly 27 ft. by 17½ ft.), has been entirely destroyed.

The *Nave* has in the N. wall, of which a length of 13 ft. remains E. of the tower, a doorway of continuously moulded jambs and two centred head with a moulded label, much perished, and a hollow-chamfered four-centred rear-arch. Of the W. wall the lower half remains, showing that the nave was 27 ft. wide; in it is a much defaced doorway apparently similar to that in the N. wall, and above it are remains of the former W. window.

The *North-West Tower* (8 ft. square), has E. and S. arches, each two-centred and of two moulded orders, with plain chamfered responds of two orders having moulded bases; the S.E. angle has an attached octagonal shaft, now almost entirely concealed by ivy and of uncertain use; the stair in the N.W. angle is entered by a doorway with chamfered jambs and four-centred head.

Fittings—*Door:* In N. doorway—of elm battens with strap-hinges ornamented with incised lozenges, probably 16th or 17th-century. *Stoup:* E. of N. doorway—with trefoiled and two-centred head and jambs of two orders, basin destroyed, probably late 13th or early 14th-century.

Condition—Ruinous and overgrown with ivy.

Secular :—

(2). WHITE HART INN, on N. side of High Street, 100 yards W. of (1), is of three storeys, the uppermost modern; the walls are timber-framed, plastered and weather-boarded, the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the second half of the 15th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N., but there may originally have been a second wing on the N. side of the main block; at a slightly later date the N.W. wing was lengthened and a further block built out towards the E. from the N. end of this wing; in the 19th century the main block was extended towards the E. and a wing added to it on the N.

The N.W. wing with its long range of 15th-century windows is noteworthy.

The main block is pierced by an archway which retains two original four-centred arches with sunk spandrels and the outer with moulded wall-posts. On the S. front the upper storey originally projected. The N.W. wing (Plate p. 49) is of two storeys; the upper projects towards the E. on curved brackets and contained a gallery which opened towards the courtyard by a range of arches now partly blocked; those of the original wing have chamfered three-centred heads with sunk spandrels, but those of the later extension have chamfered four-centred heads with plain spandrels.

Inside the building in the main block are old ceiling-beams, now partly cased. The upper storey over the passageway was formerly gabled, and retains an original hollow-chamfered tie-beam. In the N.W. wing some of the original beams are moulded and supported by curved brackets; in the upper storey are three 15th or early 16th-century doors, one with a two-centred, the others with four-centred heads, all chamfered.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (3–14).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

HIGH STREET, N. side:—

(3). *House*, now shop, 230 yards W. of (2), has been partly demolished. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

(4). *House*, now shop, 100 yards E. of (2), was built in the second half of the 16th century but has been much altered. Inside the building is a moulded ceiling-beam; the original staircase has a square newel-post, straight string, moulded rail and flat balusters.

(5). *House*, now four shops, N.E. of (4), incorporates two L-shaped buildings with the wings extending towards the E. and N.; at the back are modern additions.

(6). *House*, now shop, 220 yards E. of (5), incorporates a small fragment of an old house.

S. side:—

(7). *Chequers Inn*, opposite (5), was built in the second half of the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.; at the back are modern additions. The N. front has been re-faced, and has a gable at each end; at the W. end is an old doorway, now blocked. Inside the building are two original doorways, one now blocked, with four-centred heads, and an original fireplace in the W. wing, also has a four-centred head. An original ceiling in the E. wing is partly divided by moulded plaster ribs into hexagonal panels enclosing figures of men in short pleated skirts, horses, birds, pigs, etc. In the upper storey are braced tie-beams.

(8). *House*, now shops, 60 yards W. of (7), was built early in the 15th century, possibly with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends; probably in the 16th century a passageway was pierced through the main block and a wing was added at the back; there are also modern additions at the back. On the N. front are three gables. In the passageway, which is probably on the site of the former 'screens,' is an original doorway with a massive two-centred head. In the roof of the central block is an original king-post with a moulded capital.

(9). *House*, formerly the George and Dragon Inn, now shops, at the corner, 60 yards W. of (8), was built probably late in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.; at the back are modern additions. At the S. end of the W. wing the upper storey projects on curved brackets. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips. Inside the building, a modern staircase incorporates some late 16th-century symmetrically turned balusters. The roof of the main block is of two bays with original king-post trusses.

(10). *House*, now shops, 100 yards W. of (9), has been largely re-faced and altered. At the back are five gables. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

(11). *House*, now shop and granary, at the corner, 200 yards W. of (10). The *House* was built probably early in the 16th century but modern alterations obscure the original plan. The early 16th-century *Granary* S. of the house is of two storeys and is weather-boarded. It is pierced by a central archway, the roof of which is supported on curved braces. E. of the archway are remains

of an original doorway with a four-centred head and moulded jambs, and opening into the upper storey are two original doorways with hollow-chamfered jambs and three-centred heads. Inside the building the roof has an original king-post truss.

(12). *Stonard's Farm,* house, now three tenements, 90 yards S.S.W. of (9), was built probably in the first half of the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.; at the back are modern additions. On the N. front the upper storey projects at each end under a gable, but has been underbuilt at the E. end; the main block has two gables, probably of later date. The central chimney-stack is probably original and has two square shafts. Inside the building in the E. wing is an original doorway with a four-centred head. Two rooms are partly lined with 16th-century panelling. In the upper storey of the W. wing is a tie-beam with curved braces.

(13). *Grammar School,* 350 yards E. of (1), on the E. side of Herongate Road, was built in 1568, but of the original building only the lower part of the walls of the Hall remain. The W. doorway is original and has chamfered jambs and four-centred head. Inside the building, above the N. door, is a stone with inscription and date.

(14). *House,* 230 yards N.W. of (13), on W. side of Ongar Road, was built probably on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.W. and N.W., but has modern additions at the back. The original central chimney-stack has a square shaft with rebated angles.

13. BROOMFIELD. (F.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xliii. N.E. [b]xliii. S.E. [c]xliv. S.W.)

Broomfield is a parish 2½ m. N. of Chelmsford. The Church and Priors are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin (anciently St. Leonard), stands in the village. The 11th-century walls are chiefly of lumps of brown boulder-clay with a few flints and short courses of Roman brick; the tower is of coursed flint with a few pieces of pudding-stone and Roman bricks; the remainder of the structure is largely of flint-rubble containing much re-used material; the dressings of the 11th and 12th-century work are all of Roman brick; the remainder are chiefly of sandy limestone; the roofs are tiled, the spire is oak-shingled.

The *Nave* and part of the *Chancel* were built in the second half of the 11th century. Early in the 12th century the *West Tower* was added, and early in the 15th century the chancel was lengthened to its present extent. The *North Chapel, North Vestry, North Aisle,* and *South Porch* are modern.

The church is noteworthy for its round tower and for its building materials, which include an unusual quantity of apparently Roman brick.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (36 ft. by 16 ft.) has in the E. wall a 15th-century window, partly restored, of three cinquefoiled lights and vertical tracery under a two-centred head with a two-centred and hollow-chamfered rear-arch. In the N. wall is a modern arcade opening into the N. chapel. In the S. wall are three windows, each of a single cinquefoiled light under a square head with a moulded label, probably of early 15th-century date; between the easternmost and middle windows is a modern doorway; E. of the easternmost window are the Roman-brick quoins marking the end of the 11th-century chancel. The chancel-arch is modern.

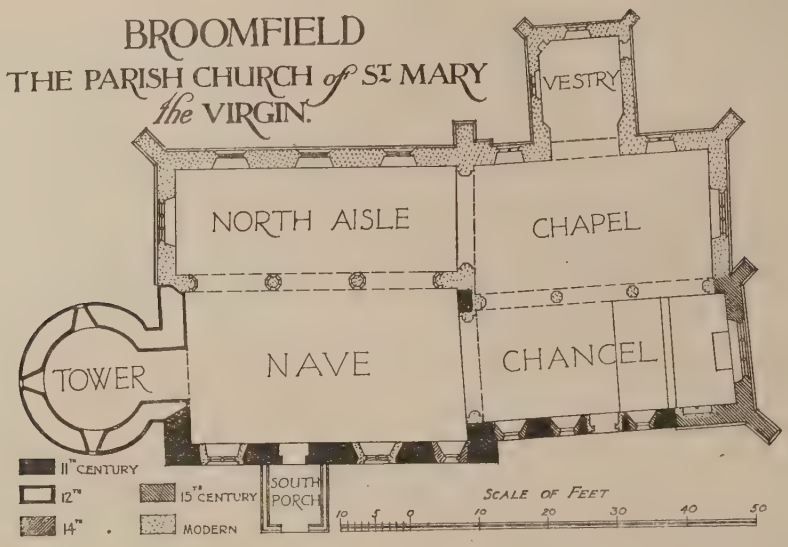
The *Nave* (39½ ft. by 22 ft.) has a modern N. arcade. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is a transomed 'low-side' window of *c.* 1340 and of a single cinquefoiled ogee light; the label has head-stops; the two western windows are modern; between them is the 11th-century S. doorway with partly restored jambs of Roman brick and modern stone lintel.

The circular *West Tower* (15 ft. diameter) is of two storeys, unmarked externally (Plate p. 43); it has a conical roof rising into an octagonal spire. The early 12th-century tower-arch has a semi-circular head and plain responds, much restored. In the ground storey are three round-headed windows with jambs and head of Roman bricks. In the upper storey are three similar windows repaired with 17th-century brick. The spire has four gabled spire-lights.

The *Roof* of the W. tower is probably of the 15th century; the octagonal spire has double chamfered principals and four tie-beams with curved braces forming two-centred arches.

Fittings—*Book:* In nave—in glass case, Bible formerly in library of Charles I. *Brass:* In N. aisle—against W. wall, to Thomas Huntleye, 1613, two inscription plates with figure of one daughter, indents of two figures and son or sons, and of shield of arms. *Floor-slab:* In chancel—to Patrick Younge, 1652, with defaced cartouche of arms. *Font:* square, slightly tapering bowl, each face having three shallow panels with pointed heads; at each angle an attached shaft with rounded base and capital carved with water-leaf; bowl stands on a modern pier and has at each angle a round shaft with scalloped capital and moulded base, of old material re-cut; probably of Barnack stone; late 12th-century. *Plate:* the old plate now belongs to a church in Margate. *Stoup:* In S. porch—E. of S. doorway, with hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred head, bowl broken, 15th-century.

Condition—Good.



Secular :—

[c](2). HOMESTEAD MOAT at Belstead Hall, about 1 m. E. of the church.

[b](3). PRIORS, house and moat, ¾ m. S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are partly of brick and partly of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built of brick, probably about the middle of the 16th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N.W. and S.E. ends; late in the 16th or early in the 17th century a timber-framed staircase-wing was added on the N.E. side of the main block, and was extended towards the S.E. probably in the 18th century; the original S.E. cross-wing has been rebuilt in modern times. On the N.E. front the original wall has a moulded brick plinth and between the storeys a moulded string-course; the N.W. wing is gabled and has an original three-sided bay with much altered or modern windows in the ground storey, but with original windows of three and two lights in the front and side faces respectively of the upper storey; the plastered mullions are of moulded brick. On the N.W. elevation are a similar plinth and string-course, and in each storey are two original windows, now blocked, each of two lights with moulded and plastered brick jambs, mullions and heads. The S.W. elevation was probably the original entrance front, but the old doorway is now blocked and the whole elevation was largely altered in the 18th century; straight joints indicate the position of a former bay window corresponding to that on the N.E. front; further S.E. there are indications possibly of a former porch of two storeys. The original central chimney-stack has a moulded capping and four partly restored octagonal shafts on moulded bases. Inside the building the original Hall was of three bays divided by moulded ceiling beams. In various rooms are pieces of late 16th and 17th-century panelling, and in the upper storey is a plain late 17th-century mantel-piece. The staircase-wing is entered by a 16th or early 17th-century oak doorway with moulded jambs and lintel; the staircase (Plate p. 39) is of *c.* 1600 and of the well-type, with moulded handrail and string, turned symmetrical balusters, and square newels having moulded and panelled heads.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](4). PARTRIDGEGREEN, house and moat, over 1 m. N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the N., but a modern addition between the wings makes the present plan rectangular. The wings are gabled on both the S. and N. elevations. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams and a wide open fireplace.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](5). BROOMFIELD HALL, 100 yards S.W. of the church, is of two storeys with basement and attics; the walls are of plastered timber-framing with some modern brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.; late in the 17th century the S.E. wing appears to have been rebuilt, and a small wing was added at the W. end of the main block; the

TERLING: PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS.
South Porch; 15th-century.

WITHAM: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS.
South Doorway; late 12th-century; reset in the 14th century. Doors; 15th century.

BROOMFIELD : PRIORS.
Staircase ; *c.* 1600.

LITTLE BADDOW : OLD RIFFHAMS ; mid 16th-century.
Porch-wing on North Side.

S.W. wing has been partly rebuilt in modern times and there are modern additions between the main wings. Two chimney-stacks are of late 16th or 17th-century date; one has two conjoined shafts, the other has a large shaft with diagonal pilaster-strips on a base with a moulded capping. Inside the building are chamfered ceiling-beams, and part of the central newel of a former circular staircase. The roof retains an original king-post truss.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (6–12).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, but much altered.

[b](6). *House,* 50 yards E. of the church, was built probably early in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the N. and a central Hall of one storey; the N.E. wing was lengthened in the 17th century, and there is a small modern addition at the W. end and at the back of the main block. The S. front is gabled at each end. The upper storey of the N.W. wing appears to have projected on the W. and N., but has been underbuilt with modern brick. Inside the building, in the original N. wall of the main block is an old window, now blocked, of two lights with a square mullion having rebated angles.

[b](7). *Well House,* on E. side of main road 200 yards E.S.E. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the N. and S. ends; at the back are extensive modern additions. At each end of the W. front is a gable; under the N. gable the upper storey projects. The original S. chimney-stack is stepped and has two conjoined hexagonal shafts. Inside the building, in the lower storey of the main block and in both storeys of the S. wing the original ceiling-beams are moulded; this wing also retains two original overmantels, each of two moulded panels, divided and flanked by carved pilasters and surmounted by a carved frieze. In the upper storey massive tie-beams are visible.

[b](8). *Angel Inn,* on E. side of main road 600 yards S.S.E. of the church, was built in the 15th century with a central Hall of one storey and a cross-wing at the N. and S. ends; in the 17th-century an upper floor was inserted in the Hall, and at the back are modern additions; the roof of the former S. cross-wing is now ridged continuously with the main block. Inside the building, the roof of the former Hall is of two bays divided by an original king-post truss; of the king-post, only the moulded base is now visible. The N. cross-wing is of three bays divided by trusses with curved braces. The central chimney-stack contains a fireplace of the 16th century with a three-centred arch of brick.

[b](9). *House,* now three tenements, on W. side of main road 150 yards S. of (8), has modern additions at the back. On the E. front it was originally gabled at each end, but only the N. gable remains. Inside the building the original staircase retains a few turned balusters.

[b](10). *Gutter's Farm,* cottage on E. side of main road nearly 1 m. S.S.E. of the church, has been refronted and has modern additions at the back. The original central chimney-stack has three conjoined diagonal shafts. Inside the building is an original fireplace with a three-centred head of brick.

[b](11). *Cottage,* 10 yards S. of (10), has an original chimney-stack with a shaft rebated at the angles.

[b](12). *Cottage,* now two tenements, S. of Chobling's Farm about 1¼ m. W.S.W. of the church, with modern additions at the back and at the S.W. end.

---

14. BUCKHURST HILL. (B.d.)

No monuments known.

CANFIELD, see GREAT CANFIELD and LITTLE CANFIELD.

---

15. CHELMSFORD. (F.c.)
(O.S. 6 in. lii. N.E.)

Chelmsford, a cathedral city and the county town of Essex, stands at the junction of the rivers Chelmer and Can. The principal monuments are the Cathedral and the Friary.

Roman :—

(1). Fragments apparently of a bath-building were found in 1849 during excavations for a saw-pit between Lady's Lane and Moulsham Street (the London to Colchester road), *i.e.,* in the angle formed by the latter and the River Can (*Essex Arch. Soc. Trans. I.,* 59). The foundations, so far as examined and recorded, do not form a coherent plan, but include part of a corridor with a pillared hypocaust on its N.W. side and another room at its S.W. end. N.E. and N.W. of this group are remains of other rectangular compartments that on the N.E. apparently marked the end of the building in that direction, but 45 ft. N.W. of the corridor was an apse 20 ft. in diameter containing another pillared hypocaust. The walls were of septaria with brick bonding courses, and remained to some height. The usual painted wall-plaster, coins, pottery (some of the 1st century), etc., were found but ill-recorded and one tile was inscribed C.I.S. and stamped in relief with a scene of wolves

attacking stags. There were indications that the building had been destroyed by fire. The foundations were left and covered up again.

In the same district coins, including a silver coin of Claudius, and urns, some containing burnt bones, have been found at various times both S.E. and N.W. of the London (Moulsham) road; especially in 1901 in extending the electric light works of Messrs. Crompton, Writtle Road; in 1893 in Cherry Garden Lane between Chelmsford and Widford; in 1849, opposite the "new chapel at Moulsham." N. of the river similar finds are recorded from Springfield in making the railway line in Stump Lane, and between there and Chelmsford. (*Gent's. Mag.*, 1840, II., 258; *Brit. Arch. Assoc. Journ.*, III. (1848), 321; *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans. I.*, 199; 6 in. O.S. Map, lii. N.E.; *Essex County Chronicle*, 24th May, 1901.)

These finds indicate a small settlement close to the main road and probably S. of the river-crossing.

Ecclesiastical :—

(2). Cathedral Church of St. Mary the Virgin (Plate p. 42) stands in the town. The walls are of flint-rubble intermixed with some blocks of freestone; the dressings are partly of limestone and partly of Reigate stone; the roofs are leaded. The old details are all of the 15th or early 16th century. The S. and W. arches of the *North Chapel* and the W. arch of the S. chapel are of *c.* 1400–1410, indicating that at that period the plan included at least a *Chancel, North Chapel, North Aisle,* and *South Aisle.* Probably *c.* 1430 the *South Chapel* was added or rebuilt. The *South Porch* was added in the second half of the century, and *c.* 1489 the N. and S. arcades were rebuilt and a clearstorey added to the nave. The exterior of the nave is said to have borne the following inscription: "Pray for the good estate of all the townsheps of Chelmysford that hath . . . good willers and procorers of helpers to this werke and . . . them that first began and longest shall continowe . . . in the yere of our Lorde I thousand IIII hundreth [LXXXV]IIII." At the same time the N. and S. aisles were possibly rebuilt. The *West Tower* was added *c.* 1500 and was flanked by the ends of the aisles, which may have been lengthened to receive it. Probably early in the 16th century the S. chapel was lengthened and rebuilt. In 1800 the roof of the nave fell, destroying the clearstorey and most of the S. arcade and part of the N. arcade, and extensive rebuilding took place. During the 19th century most of the structure was altered or renewed; the N. chapel and S. porch were largely rebuilt, and a clearstorey added to the chancel.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (41 ft. by 21 ft.) has a modern window in the rebuilt E. wall. In the N. wall are two arches: the eastern is modern; the western (Plate p. xxx) is of early 15th-century date; it is semi-circular and moulded, with two two-centred and moulded sub-arches and a pierced central spandrel filled with vertical tracery; the sub-arches spring from a pier with four attached shafts having moulded capitals and bases; the responds are attached half-piers. On the S. side is an arcade of *c.* 1420–30 and of three bays with four-centred arches of two orders, the outer order continuous in the E. and W. responds; the piers and responds are similar to those of the sub-arches in the N. wall. The chancel-arch is probably of late 15th-century date; it is moulded and two-centred, with a plain label on the W. face springing from moulded capitals which now have no shafts; the responds have attached semi-octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases.

The *North-East Chapel* (14 ft. by 16 ft.) is modern in all details, but the E. wall is apparently of old flint with bands of ashlar. In the W. wall is a modern arch into the N. chapel.

The *North Chapel* (24½ ft. by 16 ft.) has in the N. wall a modern arch opening into the N. vestry. In the W. wall, opening into the N. aisle, is an early 15th-century moulded and two-centred arch springing from responds with attached shafts having moulded capitals and bases, the latter damaged.

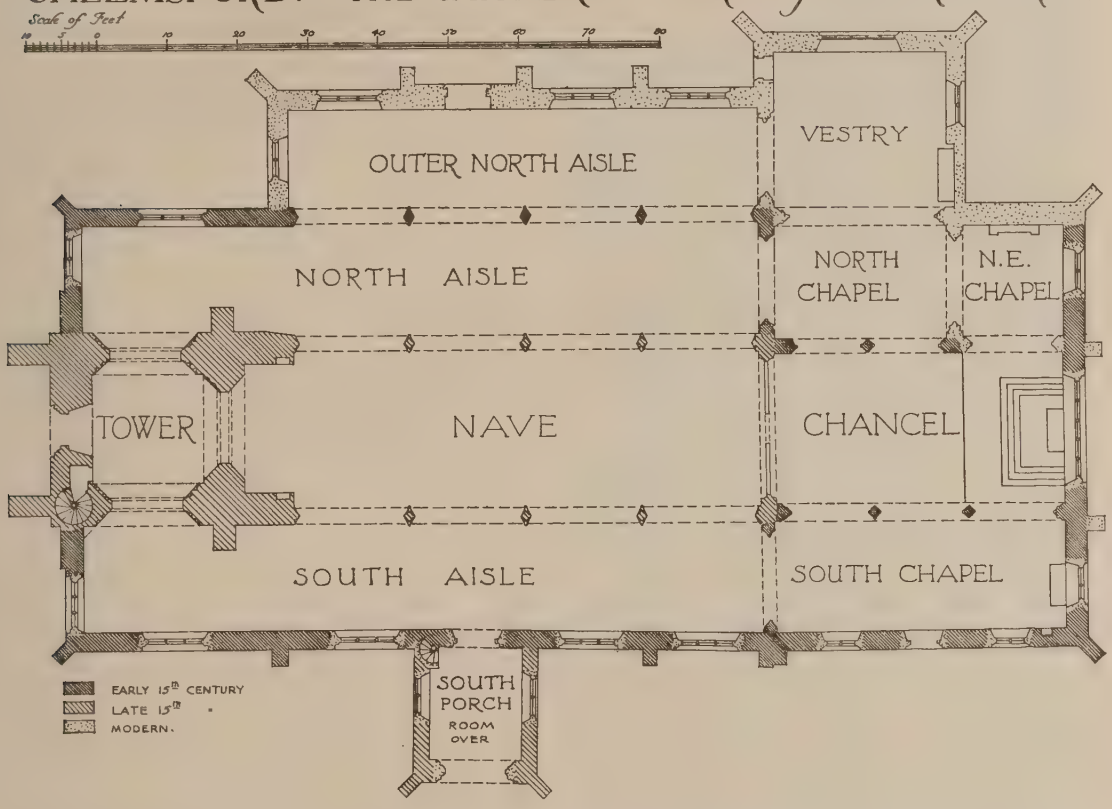
The *North Vestry* is modern.

The *South Chapel* (41½ ft. by 15½ ft.) is modern in all details except the 15th-century piscina in the S. wall (see *Fittings*), and the early 15th-century archway in the W. wall, opening into the S. aisle; it has a two-centred arch of two orders, the outer continuous, the inner springing from attached shafts with inserted moulded capitals of early 16th-century date and bases, one of which is modern.

The *Nave* (73 ft. by 22 ft.) has N. and S. arcades of four bays and of late 15th or early 16th-century date largely rebuilt; the piers have attached shafts of trefoil plan on the E. and W. sides and of circular plan on the N. and S. sides; the bases and capitals are moulded, and above the capitals the shafts are continued as mouldings on the arches; in the N. arcade the N. shaft of the third pier is mostly missing. At the W. end the E. buttresses of the tower project into the nave and enclose tall cupboards, each ventilated on the E. face by a square pierced quatrefoil, with a central rose boss on the N. and a flowered lozenge on the S.; above these openings the buttresses are sloped back to the walls, and from this level spring the attached shafts of a roof-arch of *c.* 1800; in the S. wall is an isolated capital, possibly connected with a former roof.

The *North Aisle* (16 ft. wide), has in the N. wall W. of the modern arcade a window of three trefoiled lights with tracery under a square head,

CHELMSFORD. THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH of St MARY the VIRGIN.



all of the 15th century, much restored. In the W. wall is a modern window.

The *South Aisle* (15 ft. wide), is modern in all details.

The 15th-century *South Porch* is of two storeys and is enriched externally with stone and flint inlay pattern, much restored, consisting of a high dado of chequer-pattern surmounted by crocketed and trefoiled panels; above these is 16th-century brickwork and a panelled and pinnacled parapet, partly restored. The entrance-archway and windows are all modern except some of the splay-stones of the window in the W. wall.

The *West Tower* (15 ft. by 16 ft.), is of three stages with a moulded plinth enriched with panels and shields, and an embattled parapet with stepped merlons, probably modern, and a moulded string-course having beast-head gargoyles. The E. tower-arch is of two moulded orders, the inner springing from a large and the other having a small semi-octagonal shaft with moulded capitals. The N. and S. tower-arches are similar but much lower. The late 15th-century W. window is of three cinquefoiled lights with moulded jambs and vertical tracery under a moulded four-centred head; the label has been restored. The late 15th-century W. doorway has a moulded two-centred arch in a square head, and moulded jambs each with two attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases, much perished; the ogee label is crocketed; the spandrels of the arch are traceried and have each a shield, one with a De Vere molet in the quarter and the other with a Bourchier knot; the spandrel of the label is carved with a chained boar. S. of the W. doorway is the doorway to the stair-turret; it has a flattened four-centred head. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a window of two cinquefoiled lights with moulded jambs and tracery under a two-centred head; the labels are modern. The third stage or bell-chamber has in each wall a late 15th-century window, partly restored, of three cinquefoiled lights with tracery under a two-centred head. Above the tower-roof is an 18th-century leaded spirelet rising from an open octagonal lantern with elliptical arches on moulded capitals; above the arches is a moulded cornice.

The *Roof* of the N. aisle is modern except for the late 15th or early 16th-century westernmost principal, which is moulded and carved with running foliage; below it is an arched truss carved with foliage, and with pierced traceried spandrels; it is supported by figures with shields, probably modern; some of the purlins are old and carved with foliage. The roof of the S. aisle is modern except the westernmost principal of *c.* 1500. The ceiling of the S. porch incorporates twenty traceried heads of 15th-century panelling and one moulded beam. The ceiling of the lowest stage of the tower is divided into nine square bays by moulded principals, and has moulded diagonal joists and common joists, probably all of *c.* 1500.

Fittings—*Books:* In parvise of S. porch—small library, mostly of theological works, many old, in modern shelves with two old cartouches, one with coat of arms, the other with donor's inscription and date 1679. *Coffin-lid:* In churchyard—W. of tower, tapering slab with hollow-chamfered edge, probably 13th-century. *Door:* In doorway to stair-turret, with moulded frame, four-centred head, and vertical moulded fillets, late 15th-century. *Indent:* In churchyard—E. of S. chapel, of civilian, two wives, and inscription plate, *c.* 1430. *Inscriptions* and *Scratchings:* Fixed to N.E. buttress of tower—lead panel with Royal Arms and inscription dated 1637, from former roof. On S.E. buttress of tower—slab with inscription recording benefaction, dated 1701. Scratched on N.W. respond of tower—I.W. 1656. On S. arcade of chancel—numerous mason's marks. *Lockers:* See *Nave*. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*. Monuments: In N. vestry—against E. wall, (1) of Thomas Mildmay, 1566, and Avice (Gunson), his wife, 1557, high sarcophagus in freestone, erected in 1571, divided in front into three panels by fluted Composite attached columns supporting entablature with enriched frieze and standing on enriched plinth; middle panel with achievement of arms; N. panel with small kneeling figures of woman and seven daughters; S. panel with similar figures of man and eight sons; above entablature are crude pinnacles and three enriched pediments, one segmental and two triangular; tomb finished with a capping of ogee form fluted on top with strap-work in front and terminating in a Greek Ionic capital surmounted by a gilt ball; N. end of tomb has panel and pediment and shield of arms; S. end modern. In S. chapel—on S. wall, (2) of Mathew Rudd, 1615, marble tablet with pediment and black marble slab with inscription and engraved with kneeling figures of man in civil dress, with wife, two sons and three daughters, at a prayer-desk, on which stands a skeleton. In outer N. aisle—on N. wall, (3) to Robert Bownd, 1696, white and grey marble tablet flanked by Ionic columns surmounted by broken voluted pediment with urn and shield of arms. On N.E. buttress of tower—(4) fragment of panelled front of monument with part of lozenge of arms and coronet, early 17th-century. Floor-slabs: In nave—at E. end, (1) to Anne (Caryer) wife of Rev. Mr. Pocklington, rector, 1709, and to Rev. Oliver Pocklington, 1741; (2) to Francis Porter and Thomasina (Bownds), his wife, 1692. In outer N. aisle—(3) to Hannah (?Maplesden), (?)wife of (?) Eleazar Bownd, 1714; (4) to Robert Bownd, 1696. In S. aisle—(5) to Thomas Hammond, 1702; (6) to Rev. Michael Batt, (?) 1705. Under tower—(7) to Thomas Marsh, 1698, Mary, his wife, 1715, Thomas, their son, 1706, and infant daughters, Mary and Love. In churchyard—E. of S. chapel, (8) to John Woodcock, 1705. *Piscina:* In S. chapel—in S. wall, with damaged sexfoiled drain, chamfered jambs and four-centred head, 15th-century. *Plate:* includes cup of 1620, dated 1621; two large flagons of 1697, dated 1697; alms-dish of 1700, dated 1701, and two stand-patens of 1707, dated 1707.

Condition—Good, much rebuilt and restored.

Secular :—

(3) Guy Harlings, house, 60 yards E. of the cathedral, has been entirely rebuilt, but the modern hall is lined with early 16th-century linen-fold panelling; the frieze is carved with a variety of men's heads and above one doorway is a shield of arms, *on a bend between three roundels a lion passant* impaling *a cheveron engrailed.*

Monuments (4–36).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

New Street :—

(4). *House*, two tenements, on the E. side of the street 50 yards N. of (3). The upper storey projects in front.

(5). *House*, now two tenements, opposite (4).

Tindal Street, W. side :—

(6). *Bell Hotel*, 100 yards S. of the cathedral, is of three storeys with attics. It has been refronted with modern brick and otherwise much altered.

(7). *Spotted Dog Inn*, 40 yards S.E. of (6), is of three storeys. The back wing was built probably in the 15th or early in the 16th century. The rear portion of the main block is of early 17th-century date but the front is entirely modern. Inside the building the back wing has original king-post roof trusses.

(8). *House*, two shops, S.E. of (7).

(9). *Dolphin Inn*, 40 yards S.E. of (8), was built early in the 16th century, and has inside the

CHELMSFORD: CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; 15th-century and later.
From the South-East.

BROOMFIELD: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; 11th-century and later.
From the South, showing the West Tower; early 12th-century.

building original moulded ceiling-beams and joists, some with foliated stops. On the first floor are original cambered and chamfered tie-beams.

(10). *House* and outhouse, S.E. of (9). The *House*, now a shop, with the *Outhouse* at the back was built late in the 17th or early in the 18th century. The house has been refronted with modern brick.

(11). *House*, now two shops and gateway, S.E. of (10), is of three storeys.

High Street, W. side :—

(12). *House*, now two shops, 330 yards S.S.E. of the cathedral, is of three storeys with attics. The walls are of brick. It was built probably early in the 18th century, and has an original modillioned eaves-cornice to part of the front. In the roof are two dormer windows with segmental heads.

(13). *House* and shop, 30 yards S.S.E. of (12) and N. of the Queen's Head Inn, is of three storeys and has a modern front. This with the Inn (rebuilt) and (14) probably formed one building originally. The upper storey projects on shaped brackets under the covered entrance on the S. side.

(14). *House* and shop, S. of the Queen's Head Inn, is of three storeys with a modern front. Inside the building is an original staircase with wavy balusters.

(15). *House* and shop, 10 yards S. of (14), is of three storeys with attics, and has a modern brick front. Inside the building is some original panelling with a moulded cornice.

(16). *House* and two shops, 25 yards N. of the old bridge, has a covered passage on the S. side leading to Ormonde's Yard. This passage has chamfered gate-posts with two original carved consoles to the lintel.

E. side :—

(17). *House* and shop, 180 yards S.S.E. of the cathedral, is of three storeys, with a modern brick front and a narrow passage on the N. side.

(18). *House* and shop, S. of (17), has been rebuilt in the 18th century except the back wing which has a projecting upper storey on the N. side.

(19). *House* and three shops, 70 yards S.S.E. of (18), was built in the 16th or early in the 17th century, and has an 18th-century brick front with a modillioned eaves-cornice.

(20). *Cottage*, at back of No. 24, High Street and 15 yards E. of (19), has an original chimney-stack with three conjoined diagonal shafts.

(21). *King's Head Hotel*, 10 yards S. of Springfield Road, is of two storeys with attics and cellars. It has remains of late 15th or early 16th-century construction, a 17th-century addition at the back and a modern brick front. The 17th-century wing has a gable with moulded barge-boards. Inside the building is an original fireplace with a four-centred head.

(22) *House*, two shops, 12 yards S. of (21), is of three storeys, and was built early in the 16th century. The upper storey originally projected in front but has been much altered and faced with modern brick. Inside the building, the N. shop has richly moulded ceiling-beams and joists. On the S. side is an original partition with some re-used moulded joists and part of a doorway with a four-centred head.

Moulsham Street, E. side :—

(23). *House* and four shops, 110 yards S.S.W. of the old bridge, has a brick front.

(24). *House*, four tenements with two shops, 70 yards S.W. of (23), was built *c.* 1600.

(25). *House*, two tenements, 35 yards S.W. of Hall Street. The upper storey projects in front. Condition—Poor.

(26). *House* and shop, 20 yards S.W. of (25), has a projecting upper storey in front.

(27). *House*, 40 yards N.E. of Hamlet Road, has been entirely rebuilt but has, set in front, an oak panel with the inscription "Anno Domini 1579 A C : R I."

W. side :—

(28). *The Friary* (Plate p. 45), five tenements and shops, at the N.E. corner of Friar's Place, was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century. The gatehouse of the Dominican Friary is said to have adjoined it on the S.W. The upper storey projects in front and has in the southernmost bay an original moulded bressumer carved with two bands of ornament, one of vines and one of scrolled foliage. The S.W. side has an original window with diamond-shaped mullions, now blocked, and a 16th-century panelled door. Inside the building the southernmost shop has moulded ceiling-beams and joists.

(29). *House* and two shops, at the S.W. corner of Friar's Place.

(30). *House* and two shops, S.W. of (29), was built probably early in the 16th century. Inside the building is an original roof with king-post trusses.

(31). *House* and shop, 5 yards S.W. of (30).

(32). *House* and shop, 60 yards S.W. of (31), has a back wing of early 16th-century date. The front part was rebuilt probably late in the 17th century. Inside the building the back wing has an original moulded ceiling-beam.

(33). *House* and two shops, 50 yards S.W. of (32).

(34). *House*, S.W. of (33), was probably rebuilt in the 18th century, but contains a considerable quantity of mid 17th-century panelling, with fluted pilasters and geometrical ornament.

(35). *Bay Horse Inn*, 80 yards S.W. of (34), was built about the middle of the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.W. and N.W. The roof has tie-beams with curved braces and queen-posts.

---

(36). *House* and two shops, on the S. side of the Baddow Road 125 yards S. of the old bridge, was built in the 16th century. The western part is a 17th-century addition. The upper storey projects in front at two levels. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

---

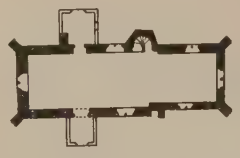
16. CHIGNALL. (E.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xliii. N.W. [b]xliii. S.W. [c]xliii. S.E.)

Chignall is a parish, 3 m. N.W. of Chelmsford, formed by the union of Chignall St. James and Chignall Smealey in 1888. The two churches are interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. James stands in the S.W. angle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with some admixture of freestone and fragments of Roman brick; the dressings are of limestone and brick; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* are of uncertain date, the earliest detail being of late 13th- or early 14th-century date. The E. and S. walls of the chancel were probably rebuilt early in the 16th century, and the rood stair-turret was added at the same period. The church was restored in the 19th century; the *North Porch* is modern and the *South Porch* and bell-cote have apparently been rebuilt.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (19½ ft. by 14½ ft.) has an E. window of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a four-centred head with a moulded label; it is probably of the 15th century, perhaps reset in the 16th century. In the N. wall is a late 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label. In the S. wall is an early 16th-century window of brick and of two lights with four-centred heads and spandrel under a four-centred arch. There is no chancel arch and the junction between the S. wall and the nave is almost a straight joint.

The *Nave* (34½ ft. by 16 ft.) has in the N. wall a window uniform with that in the S. wall of the chancel; further E. is the rood stair-turret, now

SHEERING.
(6) Aylmers; early 17th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(14) House in Barrack Lane; early 16th-century.

WITHAM.
(41) House in Bridge Street; early 16th-century.

MALDON ALL SAINTS.
(4) The Vicarage; 15th-century and later.

HARLOW.
(12) Almshouse, Churchyard Gate, Churchgate Street; 1630.

ROYDON.
(10) Cottage at Eastend; early 16th-century.

WHITE RODING.
(13) Outbuilding at Colville Hall; *c.* 1500.

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS.
(6) Cottage at Martin's Hern; 17th-century.

CHELMSFORD: MOULSHAM STREET.
Showing (28) The Friary;
late 15th or early 16th-century.

HATFIELD BROAD OAK: CAGE END.
Showing Monuments (15), (23) and (24).

FELSTEAD VILLAGE.
Showing (15) Boote's House; *c.* 1596.

MALDON ALL SAINTS: HIGH STREET.
Showing Monuments (10), (11), etc.

ROXWELL: VILLAGE STREET.
Showing Monument (22); 16th-century.

ROMFORD URBAN: MARKET PLACE.
Showing (2) Church House; 15th-century and later.

HIGH RODING: MAIN STREET, LOOKING SOUTH
Showing Monument (14), etc.

HIGH RODING: MAIN STREET, LOOKING NORTH.
Showing Monuments (17), (16), etc.

altered to form an approach to the pulpit; the lower doorway has an early 16th-century moulded oak frame and four-centred arch in a square head with spandrels carved with a cockle-shell and a fisherman's creel, for St. James; the upper doorway is modern; the late 13th or early 14th-century N. doorway, W. of the window, is partly restored and has jambs and two-centred arch of two chamfered orders. In the S. wall is a window uniform with that in the N. wall; further W. is the S. doorway, probably of the 14th century and with stop-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch. In the W. wall is a modern window.

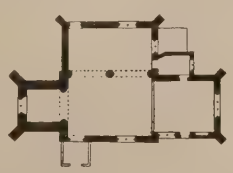
The *Roof* of the chancel is probably of the 15th century with chamfered plates, trussed rafters and a tie-beam at the W. end, grooved on the soffit for boarding. The late 15th-century roof of the nave has carved and moulded plates and trussed rafters; near the middle is a truss with curved and moulded braces to the collar; the spandrels are carved with foliage and a pierced molet, seven pointed star, Stafford Knot and Bourchier Knot; near the W. end is a tie-beam with mouldings and cresting on the E. face; it supported a former bell-turret and W. of it the wall-plates are modern.

Fittings—*Door*: In S. doorway—modern, but with two strap hinges, 16th-century. *Glass:* Till recently in E. window—panel of Dutch glass, 17th-century, and a roundel with I H S and motto, 16th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel — with moulded jambs and segmental-pointed head, late 13th or early 14th-century reset, no drain. *Plate:* includes cup of 1667.

Condition—Good.

[a](2). Parish Church of St. Nicolas stands in the village of Chignall Smealey. The walls are entirely of red brick; the roofs are tiled. The church, including the *Chancel, North Vestry, Nave* and *West Tower*, was built early in the 16th century. In the 19th century the *North Aisle* was added and the church restored; the *South Porch* and an annexe N. of the Vestry are modern.

The church is interesting as a complete brick building. Among the fittings the communion cup of 1597 and the brick font and niches are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—All the details are of red brick and of early 16th-century date, unless otherwise described. The whole building has a double chamfered plinth.

The *Chancel* (17 ft. by 14¼ ft.) has an E. window of three lights, two with pointed and one with a four-centred head, all under a four-centred head with a moulded label and partly restored in stone. In the N. wall is a doorway with chamfered jambs and four-centred head. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is of one light with a four-centred head and is now blocked; the western window is of two lights with a four-centred head, restored with old bricks, with the mullion carried up to the apex probably in the 18th century; between the windows is a doorway with chamfered jambs and four-centred head. There is no chancel-arch.

The *North Vestry* has in the E. wall a window, partly restored and of two lights with four-centred heads in a four-centred main head with a moulded label. In the W. wall is a narrow opening with a four-centred head.

The *Nave* (23¼ ft. by 16¼ ft.) has a modern N. arcade of two bays. In the S. wall is a window of two four-centred lights in a four-centred head with a moulded label; further W. is the S. doorway with double chamfered jambs and a four-centred arch with sunk spandrels each with a blank shield, and over all a square moulded label.

The *North Aisle* is modern but incorporates in the N. wall a window uniform with that in the nave; further W. is the N. doorway with chamfered jambs and a four-centred head. In the W. wall is a window uniform with that in the N. wall and partly restored.

The *West Tower* (9 ft. square) is of three stages with angle buttresses above which are small angle-pilasters which support square pinnacles with moulded caps and bases; the high embattled parapet has moulded copings and string-course; the walls have diapering in dark brick. The two-centred tower-arch is of three chamfered orders; the responds have attached semi-octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The W. window is uniform with that in the nave. The second stage has in the W. wall a single-light window with a four-centred head and spandrels. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window uniform with that in the nave, but with the mullion and inner order of the jambs and head restored.

The *Roof* of the chancel has moulded plates, trussed rafters and one tie-beam. The roof of the nave is similar but has one pair of curved principals.

Fittings—*Bell:* one, said to be uninscribed but ancient. *Communion Table:* In vestry—with turned legs, plain rails and shaped brackets, late 17th-century, top modern. *Doors:* In chancel—in doorway to vestry, of plain battens with disc scutcheon and drop handle; in doorway in S. wall, with old battens repaired with new; in nave—in S. doorway of feathered battens with two strap-hinges and circular scutcheon with domical

centre, pierced ornament and drop handle, all early 16th-century. *Floor-slabs:* In chancel—(1) to Joseph, son of Richard Luckin, 1685. In nave—(2) to Frances, daughter of Thomas Clopton, 1675; (3) to Richard Luckins, 1657. *Font:* of brick, octagonal with chamfered under-edge and plinth, early 16th-century. *Glass:* In nave—in S. window, fragment of oak-leaf design, 14th-century. In N. aisle—in E. window, ten quarries with running foliage, 14th-century. *Indent:* In nave—of man in short cloak, and inscription plate, 15th-century. *Niches:* In chancel—two, flanking E. window, with trefoiled segmental heads, all of brick, early 16th-century. In nave—in S. wall uniform with those in chancel. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—with trefoiled segmental-pointed head, early 16th-century, no drain. In nave—in S. wall, uniform with that in chancel. *Plate:* includes a secular cup of 1617 with baluster stem, chased bowl and chased domical lid (Plate p. xxxix). *Pulpit:* octagonal, each side with three panels, top panel with fluted ornament, middle panel bolection moulded, lower panel plain, cornice with egg and dart ornament, probably early 17th-century. *Screen:* between chancel and nave, of seven bays, central bay forming doorway with four-centred head and spandrels carved with foliage, a blank shield and a flower, side bays with trefoiled and sub-cusped ogee heads and tracery, cusp points with carved roses, close lower panels, part with reeded muntins, moulded middle rail, early 16th-century, cornice modern. *Seating:* In nave—six benches with moulded rails and plain bench-ends with moulded capping, early 16th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b] (3). At supposed site of St. Mary's Church, ⅔ m. N.N.W. of St. James's Church.

[a] (4). At Dyves Hall, 400 yards E. of Chignall Smealey Church.

[a] (5). S.E. of Beremen's Farm and 400 yards N.W. of Chignall Smealey Church.

[b] (6). CHIGNALL HALL, house and moat, about ½ m. N.W. of St. James' Church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably about the middle of the 16th century on an H-shaped plan, but the cross-wings have been rebuilt. The upper storey projects on the E. front of the main block. Inside the building is a wall-plate with carved brackets and inscribed "The bulden (=building) of Chikklnold foust (=? finished) in the her of our Lord God 1552 John Masan"; a wall-post opposite has the date 1686 and initials I. P.

The *Moat* lies to the N. of the house.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[c] (7). GRAY'S FARM (Plate p. 110), house and moat, 1,400 yards S.E. of Chignall Smealey Church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 15th or early in the 16th century, with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Early in the 17th century the Hall was raised and divided into two storeys and various additions made at the back. On the S. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross wings, and on this side there are several 17th-century windows; two tablets in the gables are inscribed W. L. 1743, probably the date of some repairs. The central chimney-stack has three grouped shafts. Inside the building are some original windows with diamond-shaped mullions, and in the main block is an original cambered tie-beam. There is a little early 17th-century panelling and some flat, shaped balusters, re-used.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

[c] (8). BRICKBARNS FARM, house, now two tenements, about 1 m. E.S.E. of St. James' Church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

Condition—Good.

[a] (9). *Cottage,* S.W. of Chignall Smealey Church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are covered with slate. It was built probably in the 15th or early in the 16th century and has a cross-wing at the E. end. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the cross-wing. Inside the building the cross-wing has exposed ceiling-beams and a moulded bracket; in the N. wall is an original window with diamond-shaped mullions, and now blocked.

Condition—Fairly good.

[a] (10). *House,* now two tenements, 50 yards N.E. of Chignall Smealey Church, is of two storeys, partly timber-framed and partly of brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century and has an original chimney-stack with four octagonal shafts and a modern brick front.

Condition—Good.

Unclassified :—

[b] (11). ENTRENCHMENT, S.W. of Chignall Hall. On a small promontory in a bend of the River Can is the S.W. angle of an entrenched site. The work now consists, on the south, of a double bank with a dry ditch between, and, on the west, of a steep scarp with a wet ditch at the bottom. The original entrance was probably on the W. side.

Condition—Imperfect.

17. CHIGWELL. (C.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lviii. S.E. [b]lxv. N.E. [c]lxvi. N.W.)

Chigwell is a parish and village 5 m. N. of Ilford. The Church, Woolston Hall, Rolls and the Grammar School are the principal monuments. The King's Head Inn (8) has been identified with Dickens' Maypole Inn.

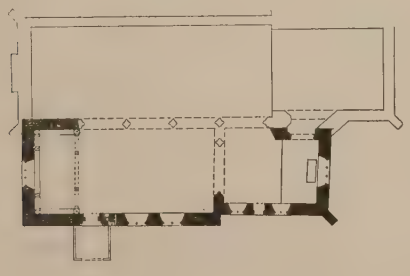
Roman :—

[a](1). In the N. of the parish, in gravel beds, about ½ m. N.E. of Woolston Hall, a tesselated pavement and "some oak dovetailed boards," together with pottery, etc., were found in or shortly before 1765; and Roman pottery and other objects have been found at various times in the neighbourhood, especially in digging gravel about 300 yards N.E. of the Hall. In each of these two main sites a well has also been found, one of which had later in the Roman period been used as a rubbish pit. Both coins and pottery are of all dates. The evidence is insufficient to indicate the nature or extent of the settlement. (See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix.)

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](2). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble covered with cement and with dressings of limestone; the roofs are tiled. The Nave and Chancel, now the *South Aisle*, were built in the 12th century. Late in the 15th century the N. arcade and a N. aisle were built, the bell-turret added, and the chancel perhaps extended. In the 19th century the existing *Chancel* and *Nave* were built on the site of the former N. aisle and the former chancel and chancel-arch rebuilt.

The S. doorway is interesting 12th-century work, and among the fittings the Harsnett brass and the Tudor cup are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *South Chapel* (former Chancel) is modern except for an arch in the N. wall which forms the easternmost bay of the N. arcade.

The *South Aisle* (49 ft. by 23 ft.) former nave, has a late 15th-century N. arcade of four bays of which one overlaps the former chancel; the two-centred arches are moulded and the moulded piers have each four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half-piers. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is of *c.* 1400 and of two cinque-foiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head, mostly plastered; the second window is entirely modern; the third window is probably of the 12th century, but has an inserted mullion and is modern externally; the E. splay has been cut back to widen the glass space; further W. is the mid 12th-century S. doorway with semi-circular arch of four orders, of which one has cheveron ornament and the innermost forms a panelled tympanum with indented ornament with a segmental soffit; the jambs have each a free shaft with cushion capital and recut base. In the W. wall is a window of three pointed lights in a segmental-pointed head, probably of the 15th century but covered with plaster. The bell-turret at the W. end of the S. aisle stands on eight posts with tie-beams, curved braces and curved struts of the 15th century, partly restored.

The *Roof* of the S. aisle is of 15th-century date and of three bays with hollow-chamfered tie-beams, rebated king-posts, four-way struts and a central purlin.

Fittings—*Brasses :* In chancel—in recess on S. side, (1) of Samuel Harsnett, Archbishop of York, 1631, bearded figure in mitre, cope, rochett, etc., with book and crosier, foot and marginal inscriptions and four shields of arms, evangelists with their symbols and cherub-heads. In nave—on S. wall, (2) inscription recording benefactions of Robert Rampston, 1585. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*. Monuments: In S. chapel—on S. wall, (1) of Thomas Colshill, 1595, and Mary (Crayford) his wife, 1599, wall-monument with kneeling figures of man, wife and two daughters at prayer-desk, with side pilasters, entablature, urns and a shield of arms. In nave—on S. wall, (2) to George Scott, 1683, and Elizabeth (Cheyne) his wife, 1705, black and white marble tablet with Corinthian columns, broken pediment and three shields of arms, two in detached panels. In churchyard—(3) to William Browne, 1653, Sarah, his wife, 1643, and their son, (1711?), table-tomb of red brick with plain stone pilasters and top slab. Floor-slabs: In S. aisle—(1) to Sarah (Abdy) wife of John Penington, 1690, also John Penington, 1702, with shield of arms; (2) to Ann Pelling, 1712, with shield of arms. *Plate* (Plate p. xxxix): includes a secular cup of 1605 or 10 engraved with Tudor roses alternating with sunflowers; cover-paten of 1559; cup and paten of 1633; paten of 1633 and a flagon of 1713 with a shield of arms. *Stoup :* In S. aisle—E. of S. doorway, with chamfered jambs and round head, date uncertain.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[b] (3). Homestead Moat, about 1 m. W.N.W. of the parish church.

[a] (4). Rolls, house about ¾ m. N.N.W. of the parish church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly timber-framed and partly of brick, and the roofs are tiled. The kitchen block, in the middle of the house, was built *c.* 1600, and late in the 17th century the N.E. and N.W. wings were built or rebuilt, making the plan L-shaped. Early in the 18th century a long addition was made on the S.E. side of the N.E. wing and there are modern additions on the S. and S.W. The elevations have been very largely re-faced, but on the N.W. side there are two late 17th-century chimney-stacks with pilasters at the angles. Inside the building the kitchen has some original shelves with elaborately shaped and moulded framing carried down to the floor as arms to a former bench. The staircase in the kitchen wing has original square, moulded balusters, square newels with moulded tops and bases carved with roses, moulded strings and rails. The attic staircase has original flat shaped balusters. There is also a little panelling, some 17th-century doors and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[a] (5). Woolston Hall, about 1¼ m. N.W. of the parish church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly of plastered timber-framing and partly of brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1600 on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N.W. and N.E.; there are modern additions on the N. The chimney-stacks have grouped rectangular shafts, one being of cross-shaped plan set diagonally. The front has an early 18th-century eaves-cornice. Inside the building are some exposed ceiling beams, and the fireplace in the entrance hall has a 17th-century moulded shelf with a panel above it, painted with an achievement of the Scott arms and trophies. The garden in front of the house has fine early 18th-century wrought-iron gates with an elaborate overthrow.

Condition—Good.

[c] (6). The Grammar School, 60 yards N.E. of the parish church, is of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably when the school was founded in 1629. The master's house at the E. end and the porch are modern. In the N. wall are several original windows, now blocked, and of two pointed lights in a square head with a moulded label. On the S. side most of the windows are modern, but two stone windows on the first floor are original and have square heads and four lights. Inside the building the Hall rises to the full height and has two original tie-beams with curved braces and moulded and shaped queen-posts. There are also some original doors.

Condition—Good.

[c] (7). Church House, S.W. of (6), is of two storeys timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century but has been much altered. The original chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan. Inside the building are some original ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[c] (8). King's Head Inn, opposite the church, is of three storeys with attics and cellars; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has a late 17th-century wing at the back; there are many modern additions. On the W. front (Plate p. 49) the first and second floors project and have original carved brackets and modern bressumers. Set in the wall of the second storey are carved brackets indicating the former bases of the gables. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. On the S. side of the late 17th-century wing are fragments of a Doric frieze and cornice of wood. Inside the building one room on the first floor has panelling partly of mid 17th-century date and a cornice returned along the cased and panelled ceiling-beam; the fireplace (Plate p. 247) has a carved, eared architrave flanked by diminishing pilasters supporting a moulded shelf and an overmantel divided into three bays by Ionic columns; the side bays have pedimented panels with strap-work and the freize has carved swags. The upper staircase has original and symmetrically turned balusters and square newels with moulded caps.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (9–16).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[c] (9). *Harsnett House*, N.E. of (8), has modern additions at the S. end. Inside the building the staircase has a few original turned balusters of symmetrical form.

[c] (10) *The Grange*, house in Chigwell Road, ¼ m. N.N.E. of the parish church, was originally built in the 15th century, but has been entirely rebuilt and altered except for part of the roof. This has an original king-post with moulded capital and base, four-way struts and a central purlin. There is also a little 17th-century panelling.

[a] (11). *Pettits Hall*, about 1 m. N.E. of the parish church, was built in the 16th century, but the N.E. end has been rebuilt and there are various modern additions. On the S.E. front the upper storey

MATCHING: 'MARRIAGE FEAST' ROOM; 15th-century.

SOUTH WEALD: THE 'TOWER ARMS' INN; 1704.

BRENTWOOD: THE WHITE HART INN; late 15th-century. North-West Wing in Court Yard.

CHIGWELL: THE KING'S HEAD INN; early 17th-century. West Front.

projects at the S. end and is gabled. The central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts partly of the 17th century. Two windows have original moulded mullions.

[a](12). *Turnours Hall,* about 1¾ m. N.E. of the parish church, has been much altered and enlarged. Inside the building the entrance hall has a moulded cornice and an original doorway with a four-centred head and moulded architrave; the fireplace (Plate p. 247) is flanked by Ionic pilasters supporting carved terminal figures with an enriched entablature; between the figures are two panels with enriched bolection mouldings; the work is of early 17th-century date refixed with some later details.

[a](13). *Marchings,* house ¼ m. S.E. of (12), was built probably early in the 16th century, but has been almost entirely altered. Inside the building is an original window with diamond-shaped mullions, and now blocked.

[c](14). *Brownings,* house in Gravel Lane, about 1½ m. E.N.E. of the parish church, has a late 17th-century addition at the E. end and a modern addition at the back. The original chimney-stack has two diagonal shafts.

[c](15). *The Retreat,* house, at Chigwell Row, 600 yards N.E. of All Saints Church, was built probably in the 16th century, but has been almost entirely altered. On the S. front the upper storey projects at the W. end and is gabled.

[b](16). *Brookhouse Farm,* house 650 yards S.W. of the parish church, has on the S.E. front two gables with original moulded and carved barge-boards. The central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building is some original panelling with fluted pilasters.

---

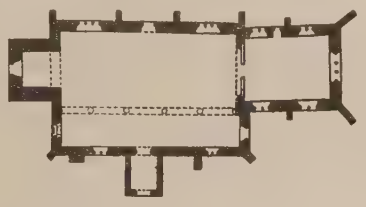
18. CHINGFORD. (B.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lvii. S.W. [b]lvii. S.E. [c]lxv. N.W.)

Chingford is a parish and suburb of London on the left bank of the river Lea. The Church and "Queen Elizabeth's Hunting Lodge" are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). CHURCH OF S.S. PETER AND PAUL (Plate p. 53) stands about 1 m. S.W. of the town and the modern parish church. The walls are of ragstone and flint-rubble, mostly coursed, and with some septaria in the N. wall of the nave; the S. porch is of brick; the dressings are of Reigate stone; the roof of the chancel is tiled; the nave and aisle are roofless. The N. wall of the *Nave* is probably of the 12th century, but the upper part has been rebuilt in the 15th century. The S. arcade and *South Aisle* were built *c.* 1270–80. The *West Tower* was added *c.* 1400 and the *Chancel* was rebuilt shortly after. Early in the 16th century the *South Porch* was added. Probably late in the 17th century the walls of the S. aisle were heightened in brick. When the new church was built in 1844 the old building was allowed to fall into decay and the S. arcade has fallen.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (25 ft. by 18 ft.) is entirely of the 15th century, and has an E. window of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label and jambs; the mullions and tracery are modern. In the N. wall are two windows each of two cinquefoiled lights under a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label; both are now blocked with brick; between the windows is a doorway with moulded jambs, four-centred head and label. In the S. wall are two windows uniform with those in the N. wall. The two-centred chancel-arch is of two moulded orders, the outer continuous and the inner resting on attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the opening has a modern brick wall below the springing line.

The *Nave* (51 ft. by 21 ft.) has in the N. wall two 15th-century windows each of three cinquefoiled lights in a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label; between the windows is the 15th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label. The late 13th-century S. arcade was probably of four bays but has fallen except the E. respond and the bases of the second and third columns, which are round; the E. respond is semi-octagonal with a moulded capital; loose stones of the former arcade are stacked in the S. aisle.

The *South Aisle* (9½ ft. wide) has in the E. wall a 15th-century window formerly of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label and now blocked. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is of the 15th century and of two cinquefoiled lights in a square head with a defaced label; the western window was probably uniform with the eastern but has been much altered and has a modern wooden frame; between the windows is the 13th-century S. doorway with a two-centred arch of two moulded orders, the inner continuous and the outer resting on detached shafts with moulded capitals and bases with spur ornaments. In the W. wall is a late 13th-century

window opening, now blocked, and with a 15th-century window of one cinquefoiled light in a square head set in the blocking.

The *West Tower* (11ft. by 10½ ft.) is of *c.* 1400 and of two stages with an embattled parapet. The two-centred tower-arch is of two chamfered orders, both dying into the walls. The W. window is of one cinquefoiled light with moulded jambs and is now blocked; above it is a plain loop. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two cinquefoiled lights in a square head with a moulded label.

The *South Porch* is of early 16th-century brickwork, with a moulded cornice at the base of the gable and continued under the eaves. The four-centred outer archway is of two moulded orders with a moulded label; the responds are double chamfered and have moulded imposts. In both the E. and W. walls is a window of three lights each with a four-centred head.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of the 15th century and of the braced collar-beam type; on the N. is a moulded and embattled wall-plate. The roof of the nave has been destroyed but marks on the W. wall indicate a king-post construction. The roof of the S. aisle has also been destroyed except for parts of two tie-beams and the 17th-century moulded and dentilled wall-plate.

Fittings—*Bells:* In modern church—three; 1st by Anthony Bartlet, 1657; 2nd by Robert Oldfield, 1626. *Brass Indents:* In chancel—(1) with figures of man and wife, shield and inscription plate of former brass to Robert Rampston, late 16th-century; on S. wall, (2) of rectangular plate. *Chest:* In modern church—iron-bound with three locks, 17th-century. *Doors:* In chancel—in N. doorway, of feathered battens with strap-hinges, 15th-century. In N. doorway—of battens with strap-hinges, 15th-century. *Font:* In modern church—square bowl, of Purbeck marble, each face with five shallow panels, circular stem with four angle-shafts, and chamfered base, late 12th-century, top modern. *Locker:* In nave—S. of chancel arch, square with rebated reveals, 15th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—(1) to Thomas Boothby, 1669, black and white marble tablet with drapery, cherubs' heads and shield of arms. In modern church—(2) of Margaret, wife of Robert Leigh, 1624, wall-monument with kneeling figure of woman at prayer-desk in arched recess surmounted by entablature, broken pediment, obelisks and figure of time, three shields of arms; (3) of Sir Robert Leigh, 1612, wall-monument with kneeling figure of man in armour at prayer-desk under arched recess, flanked by obelisks and surmounted by cornice with three shields of arms; (4) of Mary, wife of Robert Leigh, 1602, wall-monument with reclining figure of woman and swaddled infant, in bed under draped canopy, enriched pilasters at sides with entablature and shield of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, 1644; (2) to Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, 1640; (3) to Edward Leigh, 1691, with shield of arms; (4) to Thomas Boothby, 1669; (5) to Robert Leigh, 1672/3, with shield of arms. In nave—(6) to Elizabeth (Stone), wife of Edward Leigh, 1673. In S. porch—(7) to Sarah, wife of Nicholas Pigot, 1670. *Panelling:* In chancel—panelled dado, late 16th-century. *Piscina:* In S. aisle—in S. wall, with projecting quatrefoiled drain, possibly 13th-century, modern head. *Plate:* includes cup and cover-paten of 1595; stand-paten of 1699 and flagon of 1705. *Screen:* Under chancel-arch—at springing level, moulded and dentilled beam surmounted by a pierced ornamental finial at each end, of wood, early 17th-century. *Stoup:* In nave—E. of N. doorway, with chamfered jambs, two-centred head and round bowl, 15th-century. *Miscellanea:* In chancel—moulded capital of former W. respond, and other fragments, 13th-century.

Condition—Very bad and partly ruinous, all walls badly cracked and S. wall of S. aisle likely to fall; pavement of nave and aisle broken up and roofs removed; all stonework badly weathered.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a] (2). At Mountecho Farm, ¾ m. N. of the old church.

[c] (3). E. of Oldmans Farm, 650 yards N.N.E. of the old church.

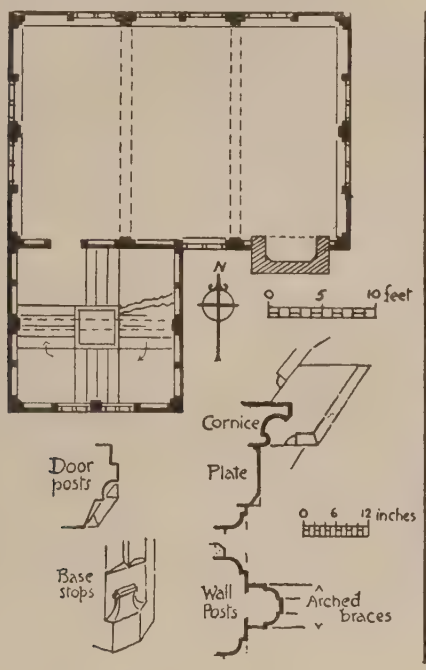
[c] (4). At Chingford Hall, nearly 1 m. S.W. of the old church.

[b] (5). "QUEEN ELIZABETH'S HUNTING LODGE," now museum, 1¾ m. E.N.E. of the old church, is of three storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 16th century as a 'Standing' or building from which to view the hunting. The two upper floors had open studding, above breast height, except at the junction with the staircase wing, and the floors are said to have been laid to a fall to carry off rain-water. Late in the 19th century the building was restored, the timber-framing cased with boards externally and the roof opened out; the open studding is now partly filled in.

The house is a scarce survival of its class.

The S. front has a projecting staircase wing and an early 17th-century chimney-stack, much restored. All the openings on this and the other fronts are modern or entirely restored.

Inside the building the timber-framing is exposed. The ground floor has chamfered ceiling-beams and old doorways. The first floor forms a single room and has original moulded ceiling-beams; between the studding is moulded framing, partly fitted with modern windows; the doorway



from the staircase has an original moulded frame and four-centred head with foliated spandrels. The second floor has also a single room of three bays with two roof-trusses; these trusses appear to have originally had tie-beams, now cut back near the walls, and the collars have the mortices of a former central purlin; the existing curved and moulded principals appear to have been inserted late in the 16th century; the moulded wall-plates and posts are original. The former open studding has late 16th-century framing similar to that on the floor below. The staircase wing has similar moulded framing and a collar-beam truss to the roof; the doorway has moulded jambs, four-centred head and sunk spandrels.

Condition—Good, much restored externally.

c (6). Pimphall Farm, house, dove-house and barn, 1 m. E.N.E. of the old church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.W. and N.E. On the S.W. front is an original window of two lights with a moulded frame. Inside the building are original ceiling-beams.

The *Dove-house*, N. of the house, is timber-framed and plastered. It was built probably in the 17th century and stands over an old well.

The *Barn* adjoins the house on the W. and is timber-framed and weather-boarded. It is of five bays with braced tie-beams and wind-braced purlins probably of the 17th century.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

---

19. CHIPPING ONGAR. (D.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. li. S.W.)

Chipping Ongar is a small town and parish 6½ m. N.N.W. of Brentwood. The Church and the Castle are the principal monuments.

Roman :—

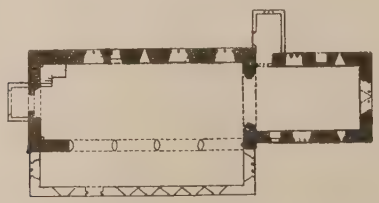
(1). Roman foundations are vaguely recorded to have been found in the parish, "particularly in the church and churchyard"; and Roman burials found in or adjoining this parish in 1767 (Muilman *Hist.* (1770), III., 316–7; Gough (1789), II., 51; Wright, *Essex* (1836), II., 330), also indicate a house or settlement in the proximity (see *Sectional Preface* p. xxix).

Ecclesiastical :—

(2). Parish Church of St. Martin stands in the town, E. of the main street. The walls are of coursed flint-rubble with the quoins and jambs of the N. doorway of bricks, possibly Roman, and some courses of tiles in the walls; the dressings are of limestone; the roofs are tiled, and the bell-turret is weather-boarded and surmounted by a shingled spire. The *Chancel* and

Nave were built at the end of the 11th century. About the middle of the 14th century the chancel arch was rebuilt, and at some uncertain period the E. and W. gables of the church were lowered. The church was restored in 1884, when the *South Aisle* was added, and the *North Vestry* and *West Porch* are also modern.

The church is an unusually complete example of early date; the chancel roof is interesting and the remains of an ankar-hold discovered during the 19th century are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (30 ft. by 19 ft.), has in the E. wall a window entirely modern except the splays of *c.* 1300, which have a moulded two-centred rear-arch and attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; flanking this window externally are traces of four single-light windows, showing that the present E. window replaces an original arrangement of six windows in two tiers under a higher gable. In the N. wall are two windows; the eastern is an original round-headed light, the western is of three early 16th-century lights of brick with four-centred heads and set in an internal recess carried down to the floor; between the windows, externally, is a much restored round-headed recess pierced by a small pointed opening or hatch with external hinges and bolt-socket, perhaps connected with a former ankar-hold; during the restoration of 1884 a hole, possibly for the purlin of the former roof, was discovered. W. of the western window is a modern doorway to the Vestry. In the S. wall are two windows; the eastern is uniform with the eastern window of the N. wall, the western is of the 13th century and of three grouped and graduated lancet lights under a chamfered segmental-pointed rear-arch; further W. and visible externally, is an original doorway, now blocked, of one plain order with a round arch and moulded imposts apparently cut back on the face; above the arch is a rough relieving-arch of tiles; a gap in the blocking shows the semi-circular rear-arch. The 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders; the chamfered responds have large attached semi-octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases.

The *Nave* (59 ft. by 22½ ft.), has in the N. wall (Plate, p. 52) four windows; the easternmost, second and westernmost are all modern; the third is an original round-headed light and has above it a rough relieving-arch of tiles, immediately E. of the second window are traces of a similar original window, and W. of the westernmost window is a third original window, now blocked; between the third and fourth windows is the original N. doorway, now blocked, with external jambs and fragmentary relieving-arch of tiles; the semi-circular rear-arch remains but the main arch has been removed. In the W. wall the W. window and doorway are modern, but above the window is a second window of one original round-headed light, restored externally but with original tile rear-arch and splays; flanking this window internally are remains of two other original windows which were partly cut away when the gable was lowered.

The *Roof* of the chancel is Jacobean except the moulded wall-plates, which are probably of the 15th century; it has three trusses, with curved principals and sub-principals meeting at a central post with stop-chamfered angles; the two easternmost posts have each a pierced pendant. The roof of the nave is probably of the 14th century and is of four bays with king-post trusses; the curved and hollow-chamfered braces spring from carved stone corbels, mostly 14th-century heads except one with early Norman volutes; against the E. wall the tie-beam is cut away and the ends are carved on the face with heads of a woman and a crowned man; on each side of the roof are two 18th-century dormers.

The *Bell-turret* at the W. end is of the 15th century and is supported by a massive framing with two uprights, curved principals and chamfered wall-plates against the W. wall, and with two curved struts forming a two-centred arch against the S. wall; the E. pair of main supports have been cut short at the level of a modern gallery.

Fittings—*Bells:* two; 1st by Anthony Bartlet, 1672. *Indent:* In floor of nave, of civilian and wife, inscription and four shields, *c.* 1500. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In chancel on S. wall—to Nicolas Alexander, 1714, marble tablet supported by two cherubs' heads and surmounted by achievement of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Robert Hill, 1648, and Anne (King), his 2nd wife, 1668, and Anne Greatherd, his daughter, 1683; (2) to Jane, wife of Tobias Pallavicine and daughter of Oliver Cromwell (i.e., Sir Oliver Cromwell), with achievement of arms, 1637; (3) to Horatio Pallavicine, with achievement of arms, 1648. In nave—(4) to John King, 1657, and Elizabeth, his wife, 1661, and Joseph King, his son, 1679. *Piscina:* In chancel—with two-centred head, chamfered jambs and fluted basin, probably late 13th-century. *Plate:* includes a large paten of 1697. *Pulpit:* of oak, hexagonal, with moulded top and two panels carved with jewel ornament and arabesques, late 16th-century. *Stoup:* In nave—E. of N. doorway, with round head and chamfered jambs,

MAGDALEN LAVER: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN.
North wall of Nave; early 12th-century.

CHIPPING ONGAR: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARTIN; late 11th-century.
From the North-West.

Interior of Chancel, showing North Wall.

Interior of Nave, looking West.

Interior of Nave and South Aisle, looking East.

CHINGFORD: THE OLD PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL.
12th century and later.

uncertain date. *Weather-vane:* of wrought iron, with pennon, late 17th or early 18th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

(3). ONGAR CASTLE (mount and bailey) (Plan p. 54). on the E. side of the main street, stands at the S. end of a spur between the Cripsey Brook and the River Roding.

The work is especially interesting as a good example of a mount and bailey and town-enclosure, or " burgus."

The Castle is said to have been built by Richard de Lucy in the 12th century, but the Keep was pulled down in the 16th century and replaced by a brick building, which was demolished in the 18th-century.

The plan consists of a flat-topped mount with encircling moat, an inner bailey, a weaker enclosure to the N. and E., and the town-enclosure to the W.

The Mount, 50 ft. high, is now occupied by fragments of flint-rubble and brick, and is approximately 230 ft. in diameter at the base, and 70 ft. at the summit. It is surrounded by a wide and symmetrical moat, 50 ft. wide across the water. There is no trace of a bridge or causeway across the moat.

The bean-shaped inner bailey is defended by a strong inner rampart and moat, and covers about 2 acres. The moat communicates with that of the mount at both ends, and is about 80 ft. wide from crest to crest and 26 ft. deep from the top of the rampart. The entrance from the town-enclosure was in the centre of the west side through a gap in the rampart, on each side of which is a fragment of flint-rubble containing Roman bricks. The masonry does not appear to have extended along the rampart, which was probably surmounted by a wooden palisade.

The outer enclosure on the N. and E. was less strongly defended and is indicated by two ponds and a ditch of slight profile.

The defences of the town enclosure are well preserved on the N.E., and consist of a rampart and outer ditch branching off from the N. end of the inner bailey. The ditch, now nearly dry, is 55 ft. wide and 17 ft. below the crest of the rampart. The profile diminishes westward, and the rampart disappears before reaching the road, beyond which a slight scarp appears to mark its course as far as the Cripsey Brook. The S. arm of the enclosure probably followed the line of the curved road S. of the church, and carried on to the brook, towards which the ground drops sharply, and the defences on this side, if any, would be slight. The entrances were probably at the points where the main road passes through the enclosure.

Condition—Mount and inner bailey, good. Of outer enclosure and " burgus," poor.

MONUMENTS (4–12).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces and original chimney-stacks, and most of them have been much altered both inside and outside.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

(4). *White House,* 100 yards N.E. of the church. The original plan is obscured by 18th-century and modern alterations. Inside the building on the first floor is some panelling of early 18th-century date.

HIGH STREET :—

(5). *Kings Head Hotel,* 130 yards W.N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics and basement. The walls are of brick. It was built *c.*1697 on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W., but has been largely altered and has modern additions at the back. On the E. front is a plain brick string-course, which is mitred up over a central carriageway opening into the stable yard; the cornice is moulded and has square modillions; on the first floor level is a square panel bearing the initials and date R S 1697. Inside the building, part of the staircase is original and has plain square newels, shaped flat balusters, and close string; at the foot of the staircase is part of an original panelled dado. In the upper floors are two original bolection-moulded fireplaces, and over some of the doorways are faded paintings of a crown, cross-keys, and a man in a dark peruke, possibly William III.; in the ground floor is a painted unicorn, probably part of the Royal Arms.

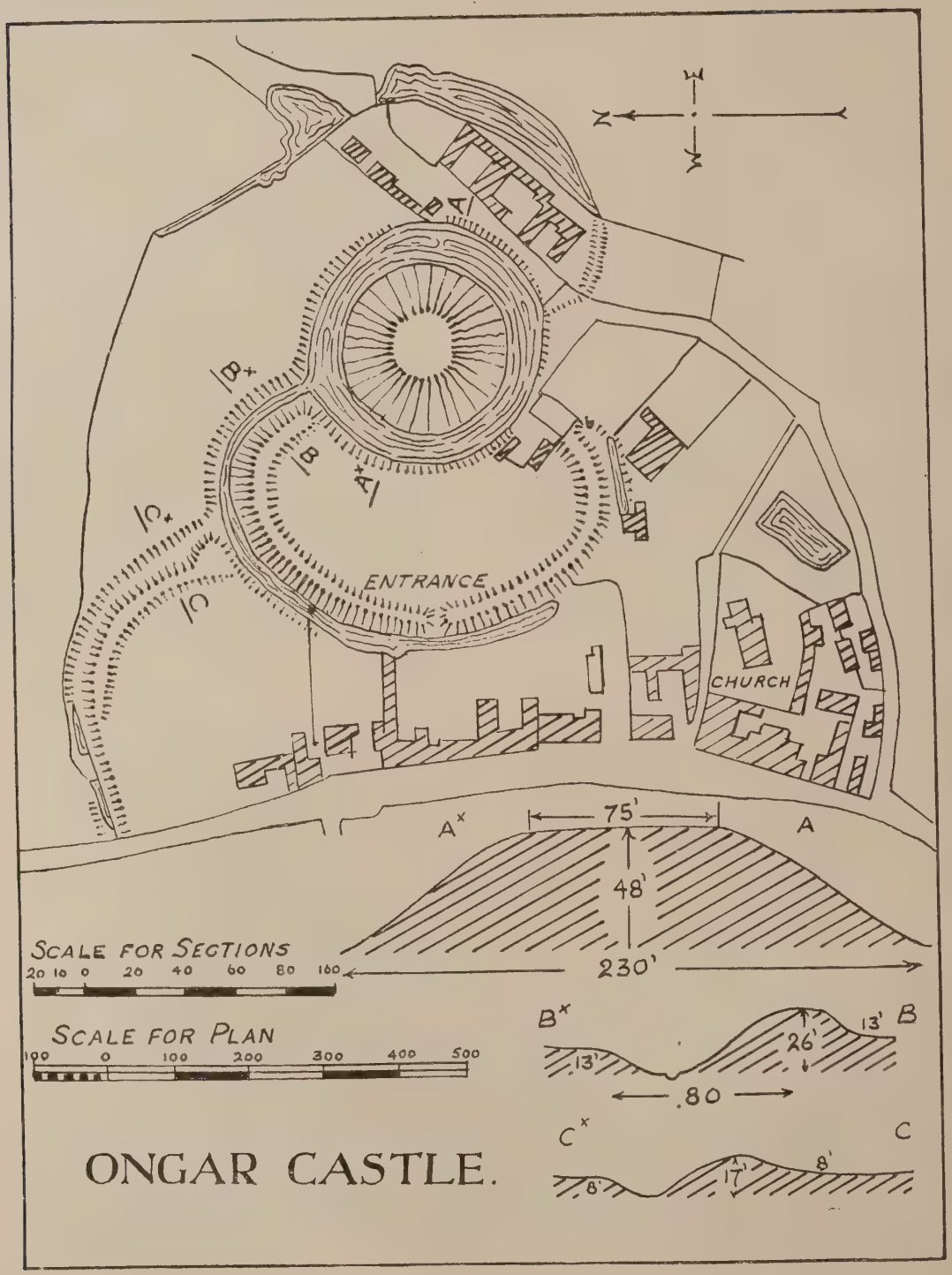
(6). *House,* now shops, and *Outhouse,* S. of (5). The *House* is of two storeys with basement and attics. It has been much altered. On the E. front the upper storey projects.

The *Outhouse,* W. of the house, is of two storeys. Over the doorway are incised the initials and date C.A. 1704.

(7). *House,* now shops, S. of (6), has been much altered. On the E. front are two gables. Inside the building, the staircase retains some original turned balusters.

(8). *House,* now shop, S. of (7), was built late in the 17th or early in the 18th century.

(9). *House,* now shop, 30 yards S.E. of (8) on the E. side of the street, is of two storeys, basement and attics. It was built probably 1642 on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E.; it has been much altered and has modern additions at the back. The upper storey of the main block projects on the


N
W
B
A
B
B
A
C
C
ENTRANCE
CHURCH
A
75'
A
48'
230'
SCALE FOR SECTIONS
20 10 0 20 40 60 80 160
SCALE FOR PLAN
100 0 100 200 300 400 500
B
13'
26'
13' B
.80
C
C
8'
17'
8'
ONGAR CASTLE.

N. and W. elevations, except where altered for a modern shop-front; under the moulded bressumer are voluted brackets. On the W. front is the original doorway, much altered, with moulded frame, fleur-de-lis stops, and the initial and date W. 1642 carved on the lintel; on the N. half of this front is a coved cornice. On the N. elevation is an original window of three lights with moulded frame and mullions. The original chimney-stack has two octagonal shafts. Inside the building, the staircases retain some square newels, moulded balusters and handrails of the 17th century, and in an attic is an original fireplace with a three-centred chamfered arch.

(10). *House*, now shops (Plate p. 129), 30 yards S. of (8), has 18th-century and modern additions at the back, and has been much altered. On both the E. and W. elevations are three gables. The original central chimney-stack has eight octagonal shafts. Inside the building, the staircase retains original turned balusters; on the staircase is an original cupboard with a panelled door, and there is a similar door on the first floor. One room on the first floor has a wooden cornice of late 17th-century date.

(11). *House*, now shops, 100 yards S.S.W. of (10), was built probably in the 16th century; at the back is a modern addition. The back elevation has three gables. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

(12). *House*, now shops, S. of (11), was built probably *c.* 1600, on a half-H-shaped plan with wings extending towards the W. On the E. front of the N. wing the upper storey formerly projected.

(13). *Rectory*, 400 yards N. of the church, was rebuilt early in the 18th century, except the N. wing, which contains some original panelling.

---

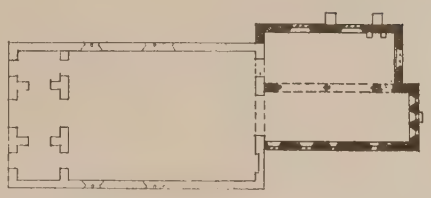
20. DAGENHAM. (C.f.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxvi. S.W. [b]lxxiv. N.W. [c]lxxiv. N.E. [d]lxxiv. S.W. [e]lxxiv. S.E.)

Dagenham is a village and extensive parish adjoining Barking and Ilford on the E.

Ecclesiastical :—

[e](1). Parish Church of S.S. Peter and Paul stands in the village. The walls are of rubble, covered with cement; the dressings are of limestone and the roofs are covered with tiles and slates. The *Chancel* was built early in the 13th century. The *North Chapel* is mentioned as new in a will of 1475. The *Nave* and *West Tower* were rebuilt between the years 1800 and 1805.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (40½ ft. by 14 ft.) has in the E. wall three early 13th-century lancet windows, covered with cement externally and internally. In the N. wall is a late 15th-century arcade of two bays with moulded four-centred arches; the column has four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases, and the responds have each one similar attached shaft; further E. is a modern doorway. In the S. wall are four windows; the two eastern are lancet windows, entirely restored; the third window is of the 15th century and of two lights, with the former cinquefoiled cusping cut away; the westernmost window is similar to the third, but has restored heads. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *North Chapel* (36 ft. by 14 ft.) is of late 15th-century date with an embattled parapet, except the E. wall, which is of the 18th century. It has no other ancient features.

Fittings—*Altar :* In chancel—stone slab with chamfered under edge and two consecration crosses. *Brasses* and *Indent.* Brasses : *see* Monuments. Indent : In chancel—of figure of priest or woman with scroll and marginal inscription. *Chest :* In N. chapel—heavily bound with iron, three hasps and staples, 17th-century. *Door :* In doorway of N. chapel—of nail-studded battens with strap-hinges, probably late 17th-century. *Funeral Helms :* In chancel—on N. wall, with gauntlets and sword; on S. wall. helm and gauntlets, all 17th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments : In chancel—on N. side, (1) of [Sir Thomas Urswyk, 1479, chief baron of the exchequer and recorder of London], plain altar-tomb with moulded slab, brass figure of man in judicial robes, but without coif or hood, and woman in butterfly head-dress, etc., feet on dog; two shields of arms; (*a*) quarterly 1 and 4 *on a bend, three lozenges,* for Urswik, 2 and 3 *a bend engrailed between two . . . .* ? impaling *a cheveron between three crosslets;* (*b*) the impaled coat of (*a*); group of nine daughters, one of them habited as a nun and two in butterfly head-dress, indents of two shields, group of four sons and marginal fillet; (2) on S. wall, to Jacob Uphill, 1662, and Ann, his wife, 1667, white marble tablet, erected in 1707. In N. chapel—on E. wall, (3) to James Harvy, 1627, alabaster tablet with carved frame, black marble Corinthian side-columns, cornice and three shields of arms; on N. wall, (4) to Jonathan Lloyd, 1652, oval tablet with

alabaster frame and achievement of arms; (5) of Sir Richard Alibon, 1688, justice of the King's Bench, large marble monument with standing figures of man in judicial robes, and wife, urn and shield of arms. In churchyard—(6) to Thomas Witham, 1646, and Bridget, his wife, 1655, table-tomb with panelled sides; (7) to Captain Richard Comyns, 1700, table-tomb with shield of arms. Floor-slabs: In N. chapel—(1) to Mary, daughter of Michael Thompson, 1687–8; (2) to Thomas Bonham, 1676, and Anne, his wife (?), 1678, with two shields of arms; (3) to Dr. Thomas Comyns, 1656, with shield of arms. *Piscina:* In chancel—with two-centred head, Purbeck marble sill and quatrefoiled drain, 13th-century, restored. *Plate:* includes egg-shaped cup of 1589 (York marks), engraved bands and pendants of fruit, fluted knop

to stem and trumpet-shaped base; stand-paten of 1678, and large cup of same date, with marks defaced. *Screen:* In N. chapel—parclose with middle post and five bays on each side with four-centred heads and moulded mullions, moulded top and chamfered middle rails, close lower panels, early 16th-century, two bays removed for modern door.

Condition—Good, much altered.

Secular :—

[b](2). HOMESTEAD MOAT, at Valence House, 1¾ m. N.W. of the parish church.

MONUMENTS (3–12).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[e](3). *Cross Keys Inn*, 20 yards N.W. of the parish church, was built probably in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projected at the S. end of both cross-wings, but in the E. wing it has been underbuilt. On the N. side of the Hall, at the E. end is an original doorway, with a four-centred head. Inside the building, the Hall has an original moulded ceiling-beam and in the roof is a cambered tie-beam with the mortice for a former king-post.

[e](4). *Vicarage*, 40 yards N.N.E. of the parish church, is of two storeys with attics. The middle portion at the back of the house is probably of early 17th-century date, but the front part was rebuilt in 1665, the date on the gable of porch. There are modern additions on the E. and W. Inside the porch is a late 17th-century pavement of black and white squares.

[c](5). *Eastbrooks Farm*, cottage, two tenements, 760 yards N.W. of the parish church. The upper storey projects on the W. side.

[c](6). *Eastbrook Farm*, house, about 1¼ m. N. by W. of the parish church.

[c](7). *Cottage*, two tenements, 550 yards W. of (6).

[d](8). *Cottage*, on S.W. side of Halbutt Street and about 1 m. N.W. of the parish church. The original central chimney-stack has a diagonal pilaster on each face.

[d](9). *Osborne's Farm*, house, about 1¼ m. W.S.W. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the E. end. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the cross-wing.

[a](10). *Padnall's Farm*, house, about 3 m. N.N.W. of the parish church, incorporates part of a 16th-century house, with a projecting upper storey at the N. end. Inside the building is an original shaped wall-post.

[a](11). *Roselane Farm*, house, 300 yards N. by W. of (10), was built in the 15th century with a cross-wing at the N. end. Late in the 16th century a porch was added on the W. side, and in the 17th century the roof of the main block was heightened. The gable of the porch has late 16th-century moulded barge-boards and a shaped pendant. The 17th-century chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan.

[a](12). *Sheepcotes*, house, 600 yards N.N.E. of (11), was built probably late in the 16th century, but there are extensive 18th-century and modern additions on the N., S. and W.

---

21. DODDINGHURST. (D.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lix. N.W. [b]lix. N.E. [c]lix. S.W. [d]lix. S.E.)

Doddinghurst is a parish about 3½ m. N. of Brentwood with a small hamlet at Fox Hatch.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS stands on the N. side of the parish. The remaining ancient wall is of flint-rubble; the dressings are

of limestone. The roofs are tiled and the bell-turret weather-boarded and surmounted by a small shingled spire. The *Nave*, of which the N. wall is ancient, may be of the 13th century, the date of the re-set S. doorway. The *South Porch* was added late in the 15th or early in the 16th century and the bell-turret is probably of the same date. The church was restored in 1886 when the *Chancel* was entirely rebuilt, the *North Vestry* and *Organ Chamber* added and the S. and W. walls of the nave either rebuilt or entirely refaced.

Architectural Description—The *Nave* (47½ ft. by 22¼ ft.), has in the N. wall two modern windows. In the S. wall is a modern window and further W. the re-set S. doorway of which part of the jambs, the inner order of the arch and three stones of the outer order are of *c.* 1220; the jambs and two-centred arch are of two orders the inner hollow-chamfered and the other moulded, the arch having "dog-tooth" ornament on the soffit. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on four angle and two intermediate posts, all chamfered and supporting tie-beams with curved braces and cross-beams to form a square to support the turret; two modern posts have been inserted.

The *South Porch* (Plate p. 186) is of timber and of two bays and stands on modern dwarf walls. The four-centred outer archway has a moulded head or fascia and at each side is a moulded sill both internally and externally; flanking the archway are two openings with four-centred heads. The side walls have each ten similar lights; some of the mullions and all the heads are modern.

The *Roof* of the nave is of the 15 thcentury and has four trusses with double-chamfered plates, chamfered tie-beams, king-posts with four-way struts, central purlin and trussed rafters. The roof of the S. porch has two late 15th or early 16th-century tie-beams with curved braces.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; said to be 1st by Thomas Laurence, early 16th century and inscribed "Sancte Nicolai Ora Pro Nobis"; 2nd by James Bagley, 1712; 3rd by Robert Mot, 1578. *Chair:* In vestry—with panelled back and fluted frieze, shaped arms and turned legs, early 17th-century. *Images:* On rood-beam—carved and painted wooden figures of Crucifix, the Virgin and St. John, foreign work possibly late 17th-century and presented by late rector. *Monuments:* In churchyard—S.E. of chancel, (1) to Nathaniel Snow, 16–3, John, 1670 (?), and Nathaniel, 1677, his sons, and Rhoda, wife of Nathaniel Snow, 1697, low table-tomb with defaced shield of arms; S. of chancel, (2) to Thomas Mosse, 1712, head-stone with skull. *Panelling:* In vestry—incorporated in modern chest and including four panels with elaborate strap-ornament and foliage, early 17th-century. *Plate:* includes cup of 1562 and cover-paten of 1567. *Miscellanea:* incorporated in modern credence table, four symetrically turned *balusters c.* 1600. In churchyard—*stone* from doorway dated 1509 and said to have come from Wishfield. (*See* Monument 4.)

Condition—Good, mostly rebuilt.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b] (2). About 350 yards S.E. of the church.

[b] (3). On site of Doddinghurst Place, 700 yards W. of the church.

[d] (4). At Wishfield Farm, about 1 m. S. of the church.

[b] (5). DODDINGHURST HALL, house and moat, about 150 yards E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 17th century but has been entirely refaced with modern brick. Inside the building are some original chamfered ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[d](6). PARK FARM, house and moat, about ½ m. S.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century and has a modern addition on the S. side. The original chimney-stack is cruciform on plan.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

[b](7). SWALLOWS CROSS FARM, house and moat, nearly 1½ m. E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on a rectangular plan. On the E. and W. sides the upper storey projects and is gabled at the N. end.

The *Moat* is fairly complete and lies E. of the house.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

MONUMENTS (8-15).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fire-places and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[b](8). *Priest's House*, S.W. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century.

[b](9). *Barfields*, cottage, ⅓ m. N. of the church.

[a](10). *The Elms*, cottage, ½ m. W.N.W. of the church.

[d](11). *Cottage*, now two tenements, at fork of road ⅔ m. S.W. of the church. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

[c](12). *Cow Farm*, house, at Doddinghurst Common, about 1 m. S.W. of the church. The upper storey projects, on curved brackets, and is gabled at the N.W. end of the S.W. front.

[d](13). *Day's Farm*, house, about 1½ m. S. by W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics, and was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W. Inside the building the timber framing is exposed and there is an original moulded ceiling-beam. The queen-post roof has tie-beams with curved braces. On the wall of a room on the first floor is a painted black-letter inscription above the fireplace and now protected by glass; the subject matter is a series of texts, now much defaced.

[d](14). *Shops Farm*, house, nearly 1 m. E.S.E. of the church.

[d](15). *Petit's Farm*, house, about 200 yards W.S.W. of (14), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S.

---

[a](16). The Stocks (Plate p. 258), near Fox Hatch, ¾ m. W.S.W. of the church, are probably of early 18th-century date. They are of oak strengthened with iron, and have two pairs of leg-holes.

Condition—Good.

---

22. EAST HAM. (B.f.)

(O.S. 6 in. lxxiii. S.E.)

East Ham is a parish and suburb of London lying between W. Ham and Barking. The Church and Boleyn Castle are both important monuments.

Roman :—

(1). Roman coffins, tiles, pottery, etc., have been found in various parts of the parish, especially in the churchyard and in the peat 8 ft. to 9 ft. below the surface of the tidal mud when the Albert Dock was dug in the Plaistow and East Ham levels in 1878–9. (*Arch. Jour.* XXI. 94, XLII. 275; C. R. Smith, *Collect. Antiqua*, VII. 191; *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.*, N.S., X. 19; *Proc. Soc. Ant.* 2nd Ser., III. 92. The finds are now in the British Museum.) Similar finds occur all along the marshes on both sides of the river, but are rarely associated with definite architectural remains, and appear to represent a widely scattered working population living mostly in hut-circles and sheds (see *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix).

Ecclesiastical :—

(2). Parish Church of St. Mary Magdalene stands in the S. part of the parish. The walls are of rag-stone rubble coursed, except in the tower which is plastered; the roofs are of tiles and slates. The *Apse*, *Chancel* and *Nave* were built in the first half of the 12th century. Early in the 16th century the *West Tower* was added or rebuilt and the chancel-arch and vault removed; a S. porch was added perhaps at the same time. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *South Porch* was rebuilt; the *West Porch* is also modern.

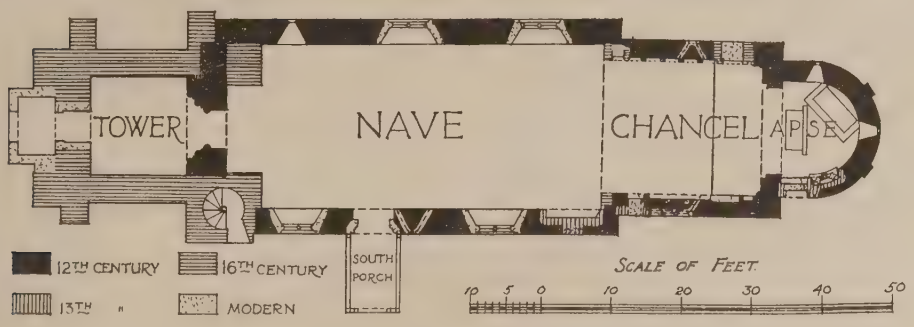
The church is interesting as a complete 12th-century building with an apse; among the fittings the early 17th-century monument and font and the 13th-century piscina and paintings are noteworthy.

Architectural Description—*The Apse* (Plate p. 61) (10½ ft. by 13 ft.), has two flat pilaster buttresses dividing it into three bays each with a single-light window; those on the E. and N. are of the 12th century with round heads; the S. window has been enlarged into a lancet in the 13th century; W. of it is a mid 13th-century doorway with inner order rounded, double chamfered jambs and two-centred head and moulded rear-arch; it is now blocked. The 12th-century arch across the chord of the apse is semi-circular and of two plain orders interrupted by moulded imposts returned along the W. face.

The *Chancel* (Plate p. 60) (22 ft. by 19 ft.) has in the N. wall a 12th-century window with a round head; further E. is a blocked archway probably of early 16th-century date, with a segmental head; the archway was not pierced through the wall and communicated with the chancel only by a small hatch with a rounded head and remains of iron fastenings. This arrangement seems to indicate the former existence of an ankar-hold outside the church; the lower part of the wall has a 12th-century intersecting wall-arcade of round arches with continuous cheveron ornament; the arcade was originally of seven bays but the three eastern have been partly destroyed by the former doorway and by a monument; W. of the arcade is an early 16th-century doorway with a three-centred head; it was probably the entrance to the former rood-loft staircase and is now blocked. In the S. wall is a 17th or 18th-century window of three rounded lights in a square head; the former wall-arcade on this side has been cut away except for part of one bay at each end; the W. bay was pierced in the 13th century by a narrow lancet window, probably a 'low-side' and now blocked. In the two E. angles of the chancel are 12th-century vaulting-shafts, now plastered. There is no chancel arch.

The *Nave* (53½ ft. by 23 ft.) has in the N. wall three windows; the two eastern are modern, the western window is a single 12th-century light with a round head. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost and westernmost are modern; the middle window is uniform with the western window in the N. wall; E. of the easternmost window is part of the internal head of a 12th-century window, now blocked; between the two western windows is the 12th-century S.

EASTHAM. THE PARISH CHURCH of St MARY MAGDALENE.



doorway, much restored, with a round arch of two orders, the outer roll-moulded and the inner modern, the jambs are restored except for the scalloped capital of the W. shaft; E. of the eastern-most window is a 13th-century recess with a moulded two-centred arch and label; it was evidently cut to provide more space for a nave altar.

The *West Tower* (13½ ft. by 14 ft.) is of three stages, undivided externally, and has an embattled parapet and buttresses enlarged or repaired with brick. In the E. wall of the ground stage is the 12th-century W. doorway of the church with a semi-circular arch of three moulded orders; the inner order forms a half round; the jambs have each three attached shafts with cushion capitals, square moulded abaci and moulded bases. In the W. wall is a round-headed doorway, probably modern. The second stage has in the W. wall two tall, round-headed windows entirely coated with cement. The bell-chamber has in each wall an early 16th-century window, originally of two two-centred lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label; the W. window has been altered and the E. window rebuilt in the 18th century.

The *Roof* of the S. porch incorporates some early 16th-century timbers.

Fittings—*Bell:* one; inscribed in Lombardic capitals, "Dulcis Sisto Melis Vocor Campana Gabrielis," *c.* 1380. *Brasses:* In apse—(1) inscription recording bequest of Robert Rampston, 1585; (2) loose inscription to William Johnson, 1631, broken slab belonging to this brass with indents of shield, swaddled infant and inscription plate; (3) to Mary (Coleman), wife of William Johnson [1634], achievement of arms, incised inscription in stone and indent of plate. In chancel—(4) of Elizabeth (Harvey), wife of Richard Heigham, 1622, figure of woman and two shields of arms; (5) of Hester, wife of Francis Neve, 1610, figure of woman and shield of arms. *Chairs:* In chancel—two; with carved and pierced backs turned legs and shaped rails, probably late 17th-century. *Font:* (Plate p. xxxii), white veined marble bowl, circular with shield of arms and inscribed, "The Gift of Sir Richard Heigham Knight to the parish of Eastham, Ao. Dni. 1639"; baluster stem, later. *Glass;* In nave—in N.W. window, shield of arms, reversed, and fragments of scroll work, late 16th or early 17th-century. *Helm:* In chancel—on S. wall, funeral helm with visor and Heigham crest, *c.* 1600. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In apse—(1) of Edward Nevill, Lord Latimer and Earl of Westmoreland, Jane, his wife [1647], and Katherine, his daughter, 1613, combined altar-tomb and wall-monument, altar-tomb with figures of three sons and four daughters in front, wall-monument with kneeling figures of man in armour and cloak and lady at prayer-desk all in an enriched and arched recess, flanked by carved pilasters supporting an entablature on which stand two figures of Hope and Prudence and an achievement of arms, elaborate heraldry; round tomb, wrought iron railing with ornamental standards, early 17th-century; (2) to William Heigham, 1620, and Anne (Stoneley), his wife, 1612, tablet with enriched marble frame flanked by cherubs and supporting an achievement of arms, three other shields of arms; on S. respond of arch, (3) to Marie, daughter of Sir Richard Heigham, 1621, black and veined marble tablet with lozenge of arms. In chancel—on E. wall, (4) to Elizabeth (Harvey), wife of Sir Richard Heigham, 1622, tablet with scrolled and carved frame and three shields of arms; on N. wall, (5) of Giles, son of Arthur Breame, 1621, wall-monument with kneeling figures of man and wife in two arched recesses flanked by Ionic pilasters supporting entablature and two obelisks, five shields of arms; on E. and N. walls, two cherub heads and a cartouche of arms, fragments of monuments, early 17th-century. In churchyard

(6) to Thomas Huthed, 1657, and Ailse, his wife, head-stone; (7) to Thomas Symonds, 1705, table-tomb; (8) Alexander Henderson, 1702, low table-tomb; (9) to Thomas Rake (?), 1697, head-stone; (10) to Richard Borneford, 1702, and to Katherine Harris, 1702, table-tomb with shield of arms. Floor-slabs: In nave—(1) to Warnewood, daughter of Thomas Johnson, 1678; (2) to Samuel Hunton, *c.* 1700, with shield of arms. *Painting:* In apse—wall masoned with red lines, each section in upper part with small flower, original window openings with border of sham voussoirs, early 13th-century. On soffit of apse-arch and round chancel walls at ceiling level, running ornament of conventional foliage, part concealed by ceiling, early 13th-century. In nave—other paintings visible in 1863 now obliterated. *Panelling:* In chancel—on S. wall, dado of oak, upper panel with strap-work ornament, early 17th-century. *Piscina:* In apse—double, with moulded jambs and trefoiled heads resting on a central shaft with moulded capital and base, all set in a moulded, two-centred outer order having shafted jambs with moulded capitals and bases, in the tympanum, a square bracket on a scalloped capital with a head corbel under it, quatrefoiled drains, mid 13th-century, bracket and capital, late 12th-century, re-used. *Plate:* includes cup of 1563, cover-paten of 1574; large cup and cover-paten of 1623, given in 1624.

Condition—Good, except parts of tower.

Secular :—

(3). Boleyn Castle, house, tower and garden wall, about 1¼ m. N.W. of the church. The *House* is generally of two storeys; the walls are of red brick and the roofs are covered with tiles and slates. The building is of very irregular plan but practically the whole of it appears to have been built about the middle of the 16th century and to have then consisted of a Great Hall (1) (now the Billiard room) with a long range at the W. end (2) and a Kitchen block on the E. (3 and 4), a staircase wing (5 and 6) (now staircase and Bar) extending S. of the Kitchen block, and a three storeyed tower (7) on the E. of it. Late in the 17th century the upper parts of the Hall, W. range and staircase wing were partly rebuilt and the Kitchen block refronted or entirely rebuilt. In the 18th century a wing was added E. of the tower and there is a modern addition E. of the Kitchen block.

The house has interesting remains of the 16th and 17th century, and the staircase is noteworthy.

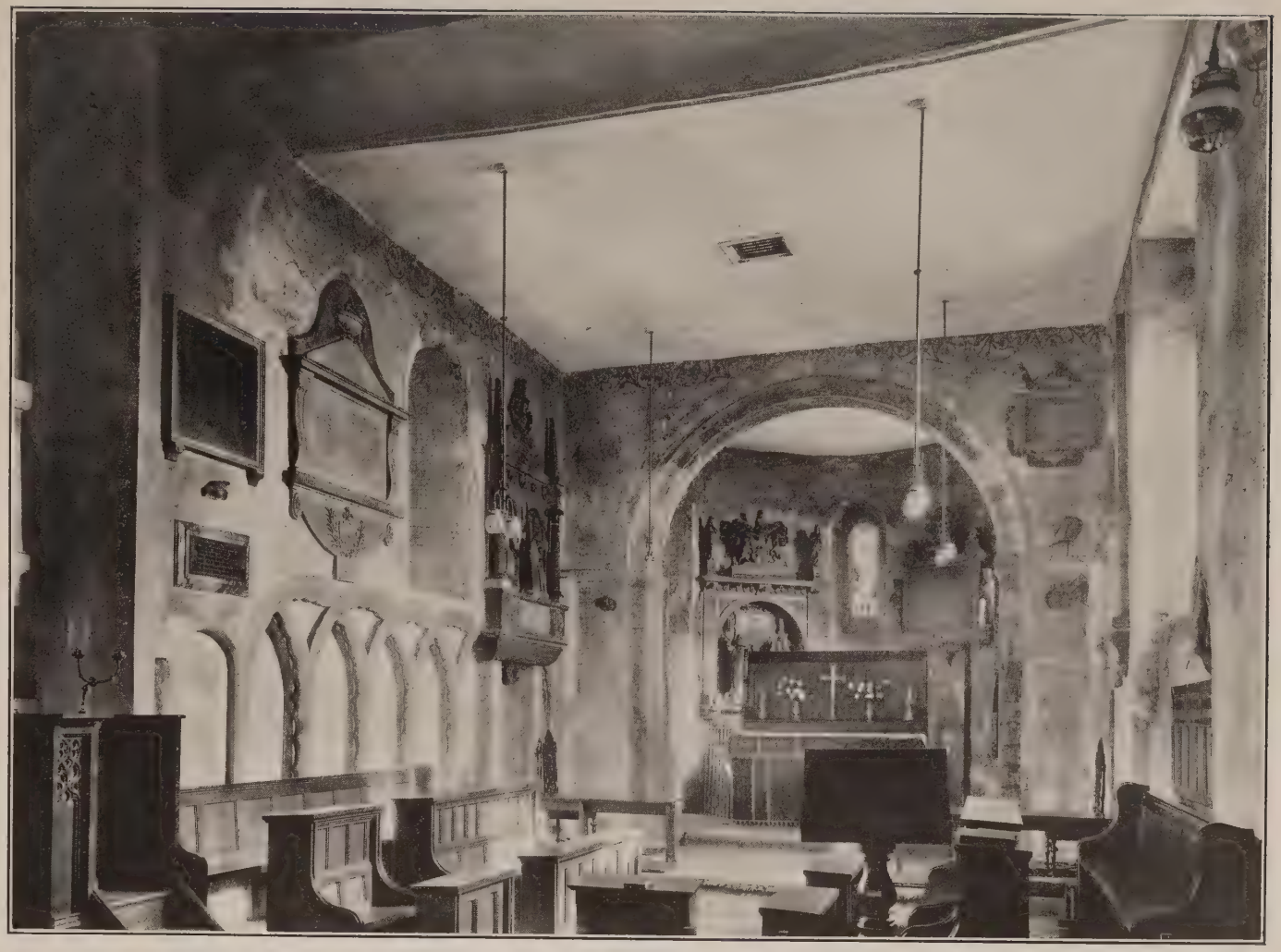
Elevations—The *S. Front* towards the garden has in the original parts an inserted plain brick band between the storeys except in the Hall block where there is a moulded string-course, both of the 17th century; below these courses the brickwork is original, while above them the wall appears to have been partly rebuilt. The S. end of the W. range and the whole of the staircase wing have eaves-cornices; the Hall block has two added gables. The S.E. angle of the W. range is splayed off but is brought to a square below the band-course by original brick corbelling. The tower, of three storeys, is entirely original and has a square projecting turret at the S.W. angle and a plain parapet on oversailing courses with brick blocks; the parapet of the turret rests on small three-centred arches. All the windows are of the 18th century. At the E. end of the Hall block are traces of a former opening, perhaps the original entrance to the 'screens.'

The *W. Elevation* has an original wall to the ground storey with black brick diapering; the upper storey has plaster pilasters of the 17th century irregularly disposed and an eaves-cornice. The doorway and windows are of the 18th century.

The *N. Elevation* is largely covered by adjoining buildings, but the Kitchen block has a late 17th-century front with two gables, one curvilinear and finished with a pediment and the other rebuilt; below them runs a moulded cornice and between the lower storeys is a moulded band. On the first floor are the heads of two late 17th-century windows, one with a three-centred and one with a square head; both have key-blocks and are now blocked. The two late 17th-century chimney-stacks on this side have arched panels in each face with key and impost-blocks.

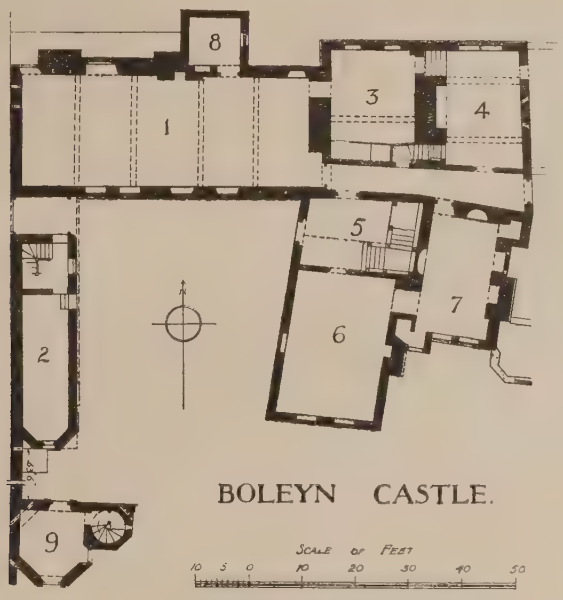
The *E. Elevation* is covered by later buildings except the side of the tower which has a parapet similar to that on the S. front and a chimney-stack with crowstepped offsets, and the flank of the Kitchen block which has a gable similar to that on the N. front and an early 17th-century doorway with a stop moulded frame.

Interior—The former Hall (1) has four chamfered ceiling-beams, probably of the 17th century, and two late 17th-century doorways with eared architraves and panelled doors. The early 17th-century doorway to the kitchen (4) has a stop moulded frame and a doorway opposite has an eared frame. The main staircase (5) is of *c.* 1600 and has moulded rails and strings, heavy turned balusters and square newels surmounted by high turned vases and finished with turned pendants; the rails, newels and balusters are repeated against the walls. The room S. of the staircase (6) has a late 17th-century door and doorway surmounted by a broken pediment with three shaped terminals; the room itself and that in the ground floor of the Tower are lined with early 18th-century panelling, and the fireplace of the former has a moulded marble architrave (7). On the first floor the main staircase has an opening in the N. wall, fitted with early 17th-century flat-shaped balusters. The main corridors are lined with late 16th or early 17th-century panelling and there is similar panelling in three rooms;



EAST HAM: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE; 12th-century and later.
Interior of Chancel and Apse.

EAST HAM: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE; 12th-century and later.
From the South-East.



two rooms have early 18th-century fireplaces with bolection-moulded architraves. There is one 16th-century doorway with a stop moulded frame and one late 17th-century doorway. In a projection on the N. side of the Hall block (8) is an early 17th-century staircase with masoned strings turned balusters and square newels surmounted by carved terminals of varied designs.

The *Tower* (9) is a detached building S. of the house and is of three stages. It is of red brick with an embattled parapet and an embattled stair-turret rising above it. The tower was built about the middle of the 16th century and probably formed a feature at the S.W. angle of the garden and perhaps balanced by another tower at the S.E. angle, now destroyed. The top stage and the parapet of the turret project on oversailing courses ornamented with brick blocks. The windows are set in projecting brick architraves and are of late 17th-century date with moulded wooden frames. The N. doorway has a late 17th-century frame with eared architrave and a fan light. Inside the building are two original doorways with four-centred heads.

The *Wall* connecting the tower and the house is of mid 16th-century date and of red brick with black brick diapering. It is continued S. of the tower by a 17th-century brick wall.

Condition—Of house, poor; of tower, fairly good.

---

23. EPPING. (C.c.)
(O.S. 6 in. l. S.W.)

Epping is a parish and small town 6 m. W. of Chipping Ongar. The only monument of importance is Coopersale House.

Roman :—

(1). Between the main road and the railway, near the brickworks 1 m. N.E. of the parish church, two parallel walls about 20 ft. long, 2 ft. high and the same distance apart, returning at one end, are recorded to have been found (*Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.*, N.S., IV., 222). Inside the angle was a quantity of charcoal above a layer of flint stones, and further up the channel was a bed of very hard concrete-like substance. The walls incorporated roofing-tiles, broken flue-pipes and paving bricks. This may have been the flue of a kiln or may have belonged to a dwelling-house (see *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix).

Secular :—

(2). Coopersale House, nearly 1 m. E. of the church, is of three storeys; the walls are partly of brick and the whole house is plastered; the roofs are tiled. The N.E. wing was built *c.* 1670–80 as an addition to an earlier house which was entirely remodelled early in the 18th century. At the same time the N.E. wing was altered to conform with the later work. Two large bays on the S. side and some additions on the W. side are modern. The

N.E. wing has late 17th-century mullioned and transomed windows, but the rest of the building has 18th-century sash-windows. The whole house has a modillioned eaves-cornice with a pediment on the E. side of the main block.

Interior—On the ground floor, a room used as a Chapel has a late 17th-century painted plaster ceiling representing William III. casting out Popery, and various allegorical figures, cherubs, urns, etc. On the first floor, a room over the entrance hall has a 17th-century overmantel with two enriched panels formerly divided by pilasters, of which the middle one remains and is carved with a terminal figure supporting an Ionic capital and having a shield of Archer on the pedestal; flanking the fireplace are diminishing pilasters, fluted horizontally and standing on panelled pedestals. A room in the N.E. wing is lined with late 16th or early 17th-century panelling and has a fireplace (Plate p. 247) flanked by fluted Ionic pilasters with a richly carved shelf and an overmantel of two bays divided by carved diminishing pilasters and supporting a rich entablature; the bays have each two arched heads with a pendant between them. On the second floor a room has panelling of *c.* 1600 and a mid 17th-century overmantel (Plate p. 247) with enriched strapwork and a cartouche carved with a figure-subject, possibly the Judgment of Paris. Another room has a 17th-century ceiling-beam carved with arabesque ornament. A staircase is of early 17th-century date with turned balusters.

Condition—Good, much altered. The N.E. wing now being destroyed and fittings removed.

Monuments (3–18).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th-century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Several buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

(3). *House* and post office at Coopersale Street 320 yards S. of (2), was built late in the 16th century and has an early 17th-century addition at the S.W. corner. The upper storey projects at the E. end and the original chimney-stack has attached diagonal shafts.

(4). *House,* two tenements, 160 yards W.N.W. of (3).

High Street, N.W. side:—

(5). *House,* nearly ¾ m. S.W. of the church, was built probably early in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the N.E. end. The upper storey projects at the S. end of the cross-wing.

(6). *House,* 180 yards N.E. of (5), has an original chimney-stack with diagonal shafts. Inside the building, the staircase has late 17th-century turned balusters.

(7). *Duke of York Inn* and shop, 50 yards N.E. of the church.

(8). *House* and shop, 230 yards N.E. of (7). Condition—Poor.

(9). *Black Lion Inn,* 60 yards N.E. of (8).

S.E. side:—

(10). *Sun Inn* and shops, nearly opposite (9), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(11). *House* and shops, 150 yards S.W. of (10), was built probably in the 16th century and has a cross-wing at the E. end.

(12). *White Swan Inn,* 20 yards S.W. of (11), has a modern front and an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(13). *White Lion Inn,* 50 yards S.W. of (12), was built in the 16th century. The upper storey projects at the W. end of the N. front. Inside the building are two original fireplaces with moulded jambs, four-centred arches and sunk spandrels; there is also an original doorway with a four-centred head and a moulded beam. Two rooms have 17th-century panelling, with some arabesque ornament.

(14). *House,* now three tenements, 220 yards S.W. of (13), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(15). *Duke of Wellington Inn,* 220 yards S.W. of (14).

(16). *Cottage,* two tenements, 170 yards S.W. of (15), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S.

---

(17). *Battles Hoppit,* three tenements, 100 yards E.S.E. of (15), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.
Condition—Poor.

(18). *House* on the S.W. side of Lindsey Street, ½ m. N.E. of the church. The upper storey projects at the S. end.

---

(19). Mounds, possibly tumuli, S. of Eppingbury and about 1 m. N.W. of the church. A bowl-shaped mound with a slight ditch and a second mound S.W. of it.
Condition—Fairly good.

24. EPPING UPLAND. (C.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlix. N.E. [b]xlix. S.E. [c]l. N.W. [d]lviii. N.W.)

Epping Upland is a large parish adjoining Epping on the N. and W. It formed the larger part of the old parish of Epping, which was divided in 1896. The Parish Church and Takeleys are the principal monuments.

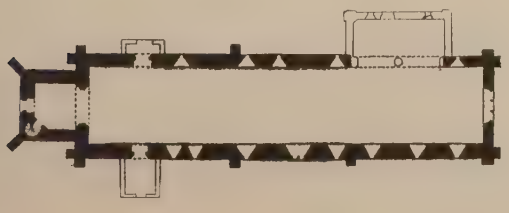
Prehistoric :—

[d](1). PLATEAU CAMP, known as Ambresbury, Ambersbury, or Amesbury Banks (Plan p. 64) S.E. of the London Road, 2¾ m. S. of the church, is a little above the 300 ft. contour on the crest of the forest ridge, the ground sloping gently towards the S.E. The N.E. side is straight, the three others are slightly convex on plan. The defences consist of a rampart, now from 4 to 7 ft. high above the interior surface, a ditch which excavation has shown to be V-shaped, 10 ft. deep and 22 ft. wide at the natural level of the ground, and a slight counterscarp-bank, except possibly on the N.W. side. A natural depression internally near the W. side evidently represents a stream which issued through a gap at the S. corner and could be dammed up to provide a water-supply. On the S.W. side is a well-marked entrance on each side of which the banks curve inwards; five other gaps are of doubtful origin. A small and inconclusive excavation carried out in 1881 appeared to indicate that the work was of pre-Roman origin.

Condition—Fairly good.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](2). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are apparently of flint-rubble with dressings of freestone, but are covered with pebble-dash; the W. tower is of brick; the roofs are tiled. The architectural history of the building has been almost entirely obscured by modern alterations and restorations, but the present *Nave* appears to date from the first half of the 13th century and may originally have included both nave and chancel. The present *Chancel* was probably added in the second half of the 13th century, but the N. and E. walls appear to have been entirely reconstructed and the *North Vestry* is modern. The *South Porch* was added in the 15th century. The *West Tower* was built probably late in the 16th century.



The *Chancel* (38 ft. by 21 ft.) has no ancient features except the splays and rear-arch of the E. window, which are probably of the 14th century. There is no chancel-arch.

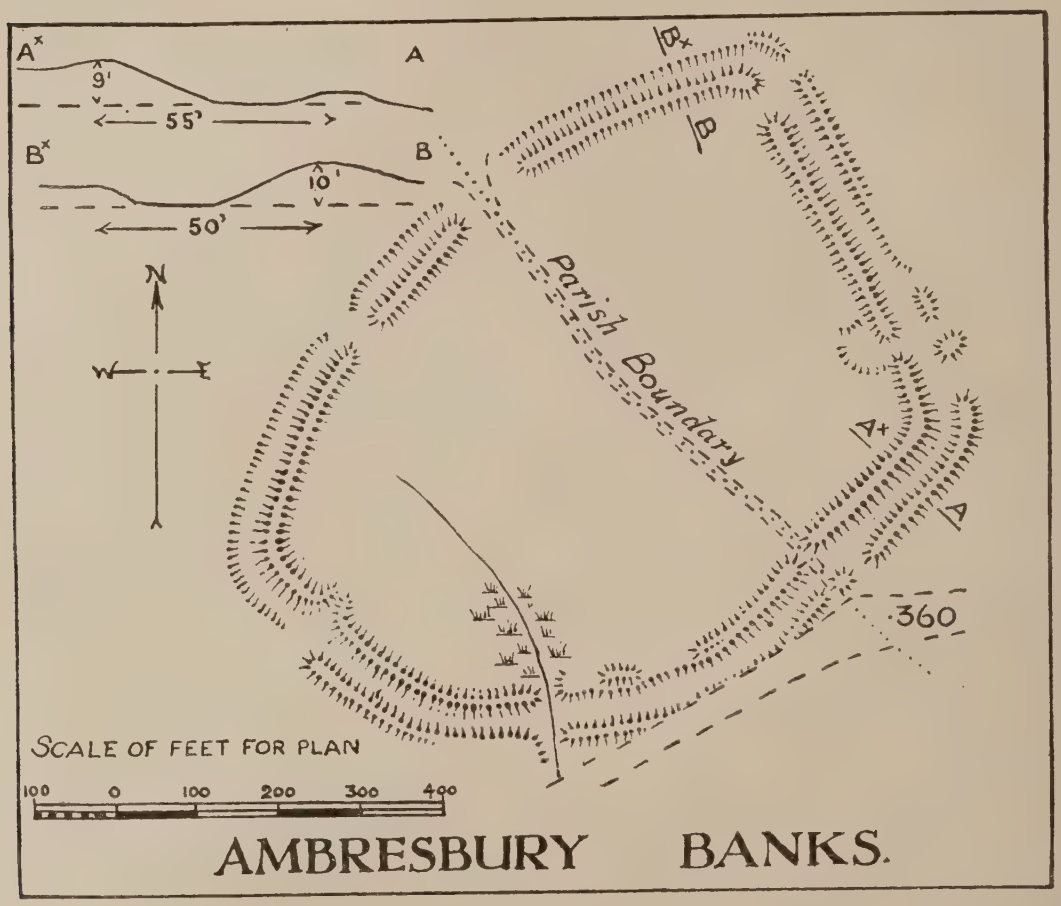
The *Nave* (71 ft. by 21½ ft.) has no old details except the early 16th-century S. doorway which has moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head with sunk spandrels and a moulded label with blank shields as stops.

The *West Tower* (11½ ft. square) is of late 16th-century date and of brick, with stone dressings; it is of three stages with a moulded plinth and an embattled parapet above a corbel-table. The tower-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders with semi-octagonal responds having moulded capitals and bases. The W. window is modern except the splays and rear-arch. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a window of a single pointed light with a moulded label. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two segmental-pointed lights in a segmental head with a moulded label.

The *South Porch* is timber-framed with plastered dwarf walls; the sides were formerly each divided into ten lights by diamond-shaped mullions, of which the mortices remain. The timber-framing is of late 15th-century date, partly restored.

The *Roof* of the S. porch is of the 15th century and of two bays, with cambered tie-beams and king-posts with two-way struts.

Fittings—*Bells :* six and a clock-bell; 2nd and 4th by John Searle, 1707; 3rd by John Waylett, 1707; 5th by Andrew Searle, 1707; 6th by Robert Oldfield, 1611. *Brass :* In chancel—on S. wall, of Thomas Palmer, professor of Common Law in the University of Cambridge, 1621; figure in academic robes, with two shields of arms, two inscription plates and two fillets. *Chair :* In chancel—with twisted posts, carved and pierced back and lower rail, shaped arms; late 17th-century. *Collecting-shovel :* square box with handle, painted green, with inscription "Remember the poore do Epping Anno Domini 1626." *Doors :* In nave—(1) in S. doorway, plain oak boards, nail-studded, strap-hinges, 15th-century. In W. tower—(2) in doorway to stair-turret, of broad oak boards with strap-hinges, 16th-century; (3) in W. doorway, of plain oak boards, strap-hinges, oak lock and ornamental keyhole, 16th-century. *Inscriptions :* In W. tower—fixed to wall, said to have been formerly in nave, carved in black letter on strips of oak, (1) partly defaced, "[Pray for the souls of] John A . . . her and Elyn his wife . . . . . [W]ylyam Connier and Benet his wife . . . . . have mercy . . . . . "; (2) "Praye for the Sowlyes of Wylyam Holwey (?) and Jone and George Lucas and Margorye"; both inscriptions probably late 15th or early 16th-century. *Locker :* In nave—in N. wall, square rebated recess, possibly 13th-century.



Monuments and *Floor-slab.* Monuments: In churchyard—(1) to Elizabeth, daughter of John Clarke, 1712, headstone carved with skull and cross-bones, footstone carved with hour-glass; (2) to Susanna, widow of Nymphas Stace, 1679; (3) to Susanna, daughter of Nymphas Stace, . . . 4, headstone carved with skull and cross-bones; (4) to Susanna, daughter of Nymphas Stace, 1680; (5) to Nymphas, son of Nymphas Stace, 1709, headstone carved with skull and cross-bones; (6) to John Stace and Susanna his wife, 1684; (7) to John Clark, 1712, and to Elizabeth, daughter of John Clark, 1712. Floor-slab: In W. tower—to William Larken, A.M., curate of the parish, 1713. *Piscinae:* In chancel—(1) double, circular drains with stop-chamfered sills, of Purbeck marble in modern recess, probably 13th-century. In nave—(2) recess with two-centred elaborately moulded head, first half of 13th-century, possibly piscina. *Plate:* includes cup and paten of 1639, with coat of arms and inscription. *Seating:* In nave—five oak seats with moulded top rails and damaged popey-heads, early 16th-century. *Table:* In chancel—oak table with columnar legs, mid 17th-century, possibly former communion table. *Miscellanea:* In churchyard—fragments of window-tracery, etc., apparently 15th-century.

Condition—Much altered.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[c](3). At site of Shingle Hall, 1,000 yards N.E. of the church.

[c](4). At Hayles, 1,500 yards E.N.E. of the church.

[c](5). TAKELEYS, house and moat, 300 yards E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered, and partly refaced with modern brick; the roofs are tiled. It was

built probably early in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S.; an addition, probably of later 17th-century date, makes the present plan rectangular.

The early 17th-century wall-painting and the carved fireplace are of interest.

The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts enlarged by rectangular additions, probably of late 17th-century date. Inside the building, most of the rooms have exposed ceiling-beams. A room on the ground floor has a dado of 17th-century recessed panelling, and in the S.E. room is a fireplace with an early 17th-century stone lintel, re-set, elaborately carved with strap-work, scroll-pattern, and a shield bearing a lozenge of arms, now defaced but possibly for Wentworth, with supporters. In the upper storey is an original panelled door, and in the N.W. room are well-preserved remains of original floral wall-painting in black and brown on the white plaster; only a small portion is now exposed.

The *Moat* is complete except on the N.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[c](6). GREAT MARLES FARM, house and moat, nearly 1 m. N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a modified L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. and with two small gabled wings on the W. side; on this side and in the S.E. angle are modern additions. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[c](7). CHAMBERS MANOR FARM, house and moat, 750 yards W.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed, partly plastered and partly refaced with modern brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N. and with a small staircase-wing adjoining the E. wing; an addition, probably of the 18th-century, makes the present plan rectangular except for small modern projections on the E. and W. On the N. front are two gables. The original central and S.E. chimney-stacks have each grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](8). HUNTER'S HALL, house and moat, 1,500 yards W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.; between the wings and on the E. side of the E. wing are modern additions. On the S. front are three gables. Inside the building are encased ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](9). GILLS, farmhouse and moat, 1,500 yards S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century, but the present plan is incomplete; it is L-shaped with the wings extending towards the S. and E. and with an addition, probably of the 18th century, on the N. side. Inside the building, in the original N. wall, now covered by the N. wing, is an original window, now blocked, of two lights with a square mullion. In the upper storey is an original square-headed oak door divided by fillets into three vertical panels under a four-centred arch.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](10). PARVILLS, farmhouse, ½ m. S.W. of (8), is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 16th century on a modified H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the N. and S. ends and a porch on the E. side of the main block; a small staircase-wing was later inserted between the porch and the N. wing, and the latter has been extended towards the E. The central and S. chimney-stacks are original and have grouped diagonal shafts. The original E. porch has a square-headed outer entrance with moulded jambs, and had open lights in each side wall divided by moulded mullions of which one remains. The original oak door in the main entrance is of nine moulded panels. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams. In the central chimney-stack are two original fireplaces, the lower wide with a chamfered oak lintel, the upper with a chamfered four-centred head probably of plastered brick. The roof of the main block is of two bays divided and flanked by original queen-post trusses.

Condition—Good.

[c](11). RIVETTS FARM, house, 1½ m. N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered. It was built in the 16th century, probably on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E. and N.E.; a modern S.W. wing makes the present plan Z-shaped. Inside the building, in the upper storey, is an original fireplace with a chamfered four-centred head, probably of plastered brick. Some of the rooms have exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[c](12). PINCH TIMBER FARM, house, ½ m. E.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century but has 18th-century and modern additions on the N.E. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilasters.

Condition—Good.

25. FAIRSTED. (G.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiv. S.W. [b]xxxiv. S.E.)

Fairsted is a small parish 4 miles S. of Braintree. The church is the only important monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St Mary the Virgin stands about the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint and pebble rubble; the dressings are mostly of limestone and clunch, with some brick, partly Roman; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* and the western half of the *Chancel* were built late in the 11th century. The shortness of the original chancel seems to imply the former existence of an apse. The *West Tower* was added *c.* 1200, and *c.* 1230 the chancel was lengthened towards the E. In the 15th century the *North Porch* was built. Probably early in the 17th century the spire was added. The church has been restored during the 19th century.

The church is interesting from its early date, and the paintings are noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (30 ft. by 16¼ ft.) has, near the middle of each side wall, the quoins of Roman brick of the 11th-century chancel. In the E. wall are three 13th-century lancet windows, partly restored; the middle one is set high in the wall above an internal recess or reredos. (*See* Fittings.) In the N. wall are three lancet windows similar in date and detail to those in the E. wall. In the S. wall are three windows similar to those in the N. wall, but much restored; further W. is a 13th-century 'low-side' window, with a two-centred head; it is now blocked and has been much restored; between the two eastern windows is a modern doorway, and between the westernmost window and the 'low-side' is a late 16th-century doorway, now blocked, with jambs and two-centred arch of brick. The 11th-century chancel-arch has square plastered responds with chamfered imposts to the E. angles, and a semi-circular arch, of which the voussoirs of Roman brick have been exposed on the E. face.

The *Nave* (30½ft. by 19 ft.) has quoins of Roman brick. In the N. wall are two windows; the eastern is modern, except for the 15th-century splays and segmental rear-arch; the western window is of *c.* 1100, and of one light with plastered jambs and semi-circular head; below it is the N. doorway, probably of the 14th century; it has jambs of two chamfered orders and a two-centred arch of two hollow-chamfered orders, and is fitted with a modern frame. Towards the E. end of the S. wall is a 17th-century buttress of brick with crow-stepped offsets; in the S. wall are two windows uniform with those in the N. wall; below the western window is the early 13th-century S. doorway, now blocked; it has chamfered jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label, and is set in a wider doorway of *c.* 1100, with a semi-circular arch of Roman bricks.

The *West Tower* (about 14 ft. square) is of three stages with brick quoins and divided by string-courses of brick; it is surmounted by an octagonal broach spire of timber covered with shingles. The tower-arch has square responds and semi-circular arch, all plastered; above it is a 'bull's-eye' window of doubtful date. The N., S. and W. walls have each an early 13th-century lancet window with jambs and head of brick; the early 13th-century W. doorway, much restored, has a two-centred arch of two chamfered orders; the outer order of each jamb has a modern detached shaft with a much weathered foliated capital. The bell-chamber has, in the N., S. and W. walls, a 13th-century lancet with brick jambs and a 17th-century brick head, except the S. window, which has a stone head. The *Spire* is probably of *c.* 1600, and is timber-framed with shaped wall-posts, carried down within the walls of the bell-chamber, and curved braces.

The *North Porch* is of the 15th century, timber-framed and of two bays. The outer archway is four-centred and is flanked by rectangular windows. The E. and W. walls have each plain openings to the N. bay with the mortices of former mullions; the rest of both walls is weather-boarded.

The *Roof* of the nave has three cambered tie-beams, probably of the 17th century. The ground storey of the tower has old ceiling-beams. The 15th-century roof of the N. porch has a cambered tie-beam with curved braces.

Fittings—*Bells :* four; 3rd by Peter de Weston, 14th-century, inscribed "Vocor Johanes" with the founder's name; 4th by Richard Bowler, 1601. *Chest :* In tower—iron-bound 'dug-out' with lid in two sections, possibly 13th-century. *Communion-Table :* With twisted legs, possibly late 17th-century. In vestry—table with turned legs, carved top rails and moulded lower rails, early 17th-century. *Consecration Crosses :* In nave—seven, three on the N. and four on the S. wall, two on each wall of Latin type and later date than the rest, these probably replaced the three earlier which are of formy form, all in red colour. *Monuments :* In chancel—on S. wall, (1) to Joshua Blower, the elder, 1694, rector of the parish, slate tablet; (2) to Elizabeth (Oliver), second wife of Joshua Blower, 1656, slate tablet.

Paintings: In nave—above chancel-arch, in four tiers, in apex of roof apparently a firmament, much damaged; second tier, apparently scenes from the Passion including a Last Supper, the rest almost obliterated; in the third tier, possibly a Doom; in the fourth tier, a row of figures much damaged, and only two now distinct, 13th-century. On N. wall, short length of blue, red and white border. On S. wall, black letter inscription, injunction to pray for King James I. and the royal family, traces of border, early 17th-century; higher up on wall, traces of a row of figures, and below them a band of ornament; near W. end, head of man with cap, all 13th or 14th-century. On W. wall, N. of tower-arch, illegible inscription in ornamental frame, early 17th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—with hollow-chamfered jambs and segmental head, *c.* 1240, basin cut back. *Plate:* Includes a pewter flagon, possibly of the 17th-century. *Recess:* In chancel—below middle window in E. wall and of same width, with chamfered jambs and trefoiled head, sill about 2 ft. above sills of windows on each side, 13th-century. *Reredos:* In nave—N. of chancel-arch, wall cut back and recess returned the same distance along N. wall of nave, both with remains of ornamental ribbed vault with bosses, front cut back to face of wall, late 15th or early 16th-century. *Seating:* In nave and tower—14 benches with moulded top rails, panelled bench-ends mostly with linen-fold ornament; panelling against walls, early 16th-century. *Sedilia:* In chancel—two with chamfered jambs and two-centred heads with moulded labels and imposts, middle pier finished with an octagonal shaft having a moulded base and resting on a bracket with mask-stop corbel, *c.* 1240, back of W. bay cut away to form modern doorway.

Condition—Good, except for some cracks in the walls, tower secured with iron ties.

Secular :—

[a](2). Homestead Moat at Dines Hall, 1 m. N.W. of the church. The island was formerly divided by a cross-arm.

[a](3). Beauchamp Farm, house and moat, about ¼ m. N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and wings at the N. and S. ends. The N. wing has been destroyed. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the S. end of the E. front. The 17th-century central chimney-stack stands on a square base. Inside the building both storeys have chamfered ceiling-beams and joists. On the ground floor is an old door.

The *Moat* is imperfect.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (4–9).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—When not specially mentioned, good, or fairly good.

[a](4). *Phoenix*, house, 700 yards S.W. of the church, with a modern addition on the N. side.

[a](5). *Cottage*, on the S.W. side of Fuller Street, nearly 1½ m. W.S.W. of the church, with modern additions on the W. and N. The original central chimney-stack has two attached shafts, set diagonally.

[a](6). *High Hall*, cottage, nearly 1¼ m. W.N.W. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with two attached shafts, set diagonally.

[a](7). *Cottage*, on the N. side of the road at Ranks Green, about 1½ m. N.W. of the church, with 18th-century or modern additions at the E. end.

[a](8). *Great Walley Hall*, house, now two tenements, and barn, almost 1 m. N.N.W. of the church. The *House* is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the E. end; there is a modern addition at the N. end of the cross-wing, and the walls are now largely weather-boarded.

The *Barn*, S.W. of the house, is of five bays with aisles. It was built in the 15th century, and has weather-boarded walls and a roof of the king-post type.

(9). *Great Troys*, house, now two tenements, about ½ m. E.N.E. of the church. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. Late in the 16th or early in the 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys and a chimney-stack inserted. There are modern additions on the N. and E. sides. On the W. front the upper storey of the original wings projects and is gabled; under the northern projection are three curved brackets. Inside the building, between the former Hall and the S. wing, is a blocked opening with a four-centred head, now papered over. The roofs of both wings have original tie-beams with curved braces, but the upper parts are ceiled in. At the head of a staircase in the N. wing are some late 17th-century twisted balusters.

---

26. FAULKBOURNE. (G.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiv. S.E. [b]xxxv. S.W. [c]xlv. N.W.)

A small parish 2½ m. N.W. of Witham, with a detached portion 1 m. N.E. of Witham. The Hall is of exceptional interest as an elaborate example of 15th-century brickwork.

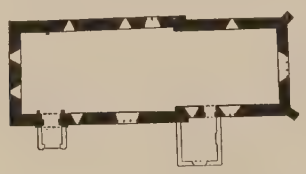
Roman :—

[a](1). A silver coin of Domitian and Roman bricks re-used in a later wall may indicate a Roman building here; but they may equally well have come from the known foundations at Rivenhall, barely 2 miles N.W.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](2). THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. GERMAIN stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are of coursed flint-rubble with Barnack stone dressings; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* and *Chancel* were built early in the 12th century, but late in the 13th century the E. end of the chancel was rebuilt. The *Bell-turret* was added probably in the 16th century. In the 19th century the *South Porch* and *Vestry* were built and the church was much restored. The church appears to have been damaged by fire at some time.

The early 13th-century military effigy is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29 ft. by 21¼ ft.) has a late 13th-century E. window, partly restored, of three pointed lights with pierced spandrels under a two-centred head; both the internal and the external labels have carved head-stops. In the N. wall, in the centre, is an original round-headed window of one light with widely splayed jambs, partly restored. In the S. wall are windows; the eastern, of late 13th-century date, two considerably restored, is of two pointed lights under a two-centred head; the western window is a 'low-side' of the first half of the 14th century, much restored, and is of one trefoiled and transomed light under a pointed head; between the windows is an original 12th-century doorway, now opening into the vestry; it has a semi-circular arch springing from chamfered abaci, which are carried a short way along the external face of the wall. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (43 ft. by 23 ft.), has, in the N. wall, three windows; the easternmost is of *c.* 1340, partly restored, and is of two trefoiled lights surmounted by a quatrefoil under a two-centred head; the other two windows are original and of single round-headed lights with widely splayed jambs; between them is a doorway, now blocked, with a square head on shouldered jambs, possibly 13th-century. In the S. wall are two windows; the eastern (Plate p. 271) is of the 16th century and of brick, partly restored; it is of three lights with four-centred heads with vertical tracery in a square head with a moulded label; the western window is original, but considerably restored, and is similar to the other original windows; W. of this is the original S. doorway set in a gabled projection and with a semi-circular arch of two orders, the outer roll-moulded and supported on square shafts with chamfered edges; the capitals have a rough cross-shaped ornament and the bases resemble inverted capitals. In the W. wall are five windows arranged in two tiers; in the lower tier are two round-headed windows, apparently entirely modern; above them is a similar window flanked by two small circular windows, also modern.

The *Bell-turret* at the W. end of the nave is supported on two trusses, of which the western is carried on the W. wall; the eastern truss is carried on wall-posts, of which the southern stands on a frame around the S. doorway; the trusses support the four angle-posts of the turret, which is surmounted by a broached shingle spire crowned by a lead finial.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates; at the W. end is a tie-beam and king-post of the same date. The roof of the nave is of the trussed-rafter type with a central king-post truss, and is possibly of the 14th century; many of the timbers are much charred.

Fittings—*Bells:* two; said to be, 1st, uninscribed but ancient; 2nd, by Robert Burford, *c.* 1400 and inscribed "Sancta Katerina Ora Pro Nobis." *Brasses:* In chancel—(1) in N.E. corner, partly covered, with indent for inscription plate, two shields (*a*) *quarterly* 1 *and* 4 *a cheveron vair,* 2 *and* 3 *an inverted cheveron* (or voided pile), (*b*) *paly of six a quarter ermine,* early 16th-century; (2) of Henry Fortescue, Esquire of the body to Queen Elizabeth, 1576, figure in full armour, with three groups of children below, marginal inscription and four shields of arms; (3) of Mary, wife successively of Sir Edward Darrell, Philip Maunsell and Henry Fortescue, 1598, figure of lady with inscription plate and four shields of arms. *Coffin-lid:* In chancel—against N. wall, upper part of slab with chamfered edges and cross in low relief, 13th-century. *Door:* In doorway of nave, with pointed head, of battens with joints covered by vertical mouldings, three strap-hinges, probably 15th-century. *Font:* Octagonal with concave side, moulded lower edge and moulded base, 15th-century. *Funeral-helm:* In chancel—on N. wall, on wrought-iron bracket, a visored and combed helm, 16th-century. W. of this is a similar bracket. *Glass:* In nave—in N.E. window, in each light, spire of canopy with foliated border; in quatrefoil, shield (Plate, p. xxxvi) *a cheveron between three lions,* 14th-century, *in situ* but with a few fragments added. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.*

Monuments: In chancel—(1) on N. wall, to Sir Edward Bullock, 1644, panel of black marble with white marble architrave, surmounted by cartouche with arms; against S. wall, (2) slab of Purbeck marble, with gabled head and carved figure of a knight with flat-topped helm, kite-shaped shield and long surcoat, illegible traces of Lombardic inscription, all much worn, fracture across middle, early to mid 13th-century. Floor-slab: In chancel—to Elizabeth Cracherode, 1693–4, with shield of arms. *Plate:* Includes silver cup and cover-paten, 1583–4, the cup with engraved pattern; a silver paten and a silver flagon, both 1665–6. *Stalls:* In chancel—made up with modern work, five bench-ends and two buttressed fronts, one with linen-fold panels, three carved popey-heads, early 16th-century. *Weather-vane:* On spire—of wrought-iron, dated 1701.

Condition—Good.

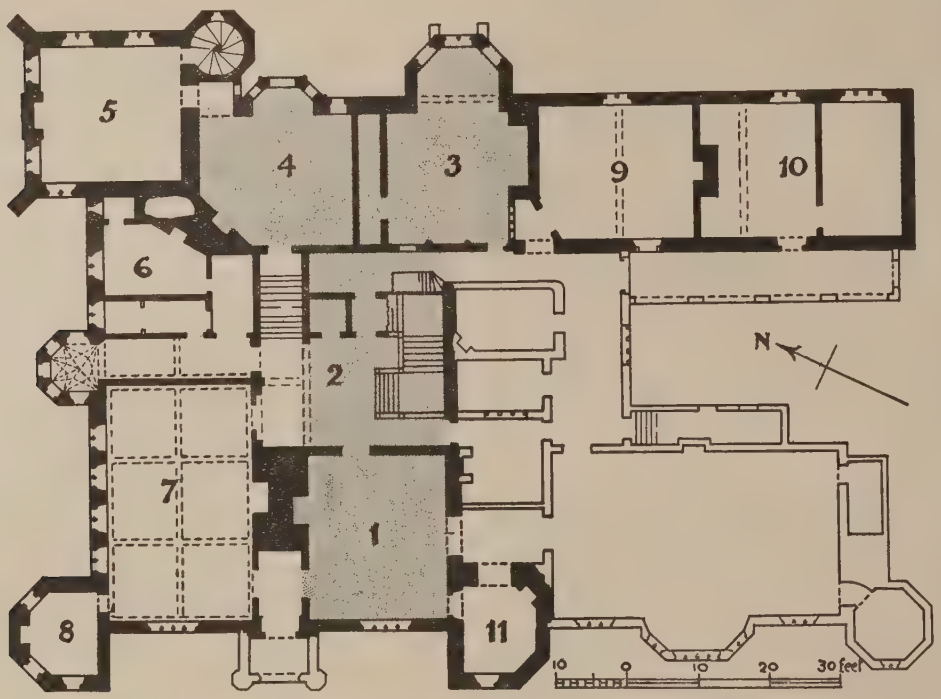
Secular :—

[a](3). Faulkbourne Hall, S.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. The walls are chiefly of red brick, and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 15th century, and was then a timber-framed structure. Of this structure a T-shaped fragment (rooms 1–4 on plan) with the cross-wing at the E. end, is embodied in the present house. In 1439 the owner, Sir John Montgomery, was granted license to crenellate in stone or brick, (Pat. Roll 18 Hen. VI, pt. 2, m. 33) and perhaps before his death in 1449 the E. front of the cross-wing was rebuilt in brick. The N. front, including the N.E. tower (rooms 5–8) were probably added by his son, Sir Thomas, who died in 1494. About 1637 the manor passed to Sir Edward Bullock (Morant II, 117), who probably inserted main staircase. *C.* 1693, the date on a rain-water head, the S.E. wing (rooms 9–10) was added to the S. end of the original cross-wing; at the same time the S. side of the original main block was re-faced with brick, the W. front was altered and perhaps set back some distance, and the semi-octagonal turret (11) was built. The S. front was then the entrance front, and the greater part of an avenue leading up to it still exists. About the same time the oldest part of the E. front, originally of two storeys only, was heightened to three storeys and an attic. Early in the 18th century sash-frames were inserted in many of the windows, especially on the E. front, the floor of the Library (4) was lowered to give the room greater height, and a small annexe or communicating lobby was added between it and the Tower Library (5). In 1832 the W. front was again largely rebuilt to form the main entrance front, and a central porch-wing was added. Soon afterwards the S.W. wing was built, followed by additions between this wing and the S.E. wing, and by various minor alterations.

The older part of the house is a remarkable example of 15th-century brickwork, and the 17th-century staircase is notable.

Elevations—The *W. Front* includes the modern S.W. wing, and the old but remodelled front of the main block, this is of symmetrical design, the main wall being of two bays divided by the modern porch and flanked by two semi-octagonal turrets; the N. turret retains its original brickwork on its northern faces, but the W. and S. faces have been partly rebuilt with later brick and have a moulded string-course; the S. side is also partly of late 17th-century brick with a moulded plinth. The S. turret is of similar design, but the brickwork is in Flemish bond with black headers. The brickwork of the main wall is modern. The whole elevation has a brick corbel-table like that of the N. Elevation (*q.v.*), but only that on the N. and part of the W. faces of the N. turret is original. Both turrets have embattled parapets and octagonal crocketed spires of brick, possibly 17th-century date. In the N.W. face of the N. turret are two of the original windows, each of a small single light, now blocked, with moulded jambs, square head and moulded label. Over each turret are two tall narrow chimney shafts with fluted sides and moulded caps, probably of the 17th-century. On the E. side of the modern porch is re-set a lead rain-water head, inscribed $\frac{\text{B.}}{\text{E. E.}}$ 1666.

The *N. Elevation* (Plate p. 75) has its main wall divided by a two-storeyed bay window, and flanked on the W. by the turret described above, and on the E. by the great tower. The W. part of the main wall has a moulded string-course between the two storeys, partly restored, and the whole elevation is crowned by an embattled parapet, below is a corbel-table of cinquefoiled arches with trefoiled spandrels; many of the machicolations have small square holes in the back like put-log holes. The main wall E. of the N.W. turret has, in the upper storey, an original late 15th-century oriel window, carried on five tapering and moulded brick corbels to represent fan-vaulting with moulded pendants; the window is of four square-headed lights with brick transoms and mullions; on either side of it is a blocked window in the main wall; the other windows in the main wall are modern restorations. The semi-octagonal bay window in the middle of the front has, on the ground floor, in each face an original square-headed window, the easternmost altered to a doorway, the others widened by partly cutting away the moulded jambs; on the first floor are three similar but unaltered windows, they have transoms and are under a single label, as are also the three middle lights below. On the main wall E. of the bay window is a rain-water head, bearing the date 1637, and a shield of arms of Bullock. The great N.E. tower (Plate p. 71) is of four storeys including



the basement; at the N.W. and N.E. angles are diagonal buttresses of two stages which carry octagonal turrets boldly corbelled out at the level of the main parapet and have similar parapets at a higher level. In the outer faces of the turrets and the upper stages of the buttresses are vertical rows of small holes resembling put-log holes. Built against the W. wall of the tower, above the roof of the main block, is a projecting bay, now inacessible, but probably intended to contain a narrow staircase, of the 16th century; it has a small quatrefoil piercing in its W. face. The merlons of the parapet on the W. face are pierced with cross loops. In the middle of the N. side of the tower is a slightly projecting chimney-stack, corbelled out from the wall about 7 feet above the ground and broadening at intervals as it rises; at the top are stumps of three octagonal shafts. Under the chimney-stack are traces of a doorway or window which formerly opened into the basement. The ground floor is lighted by two windows in the N., two in the E. and one in the W. wall, and the first floor has one in each wall; these are all of two lights with transoms and moulded labels and are original, partly restored. The second floor has a window in each wall, of one light with a label.

The *E. Elevation* (Plate p. 71) consists of three divisions—the great tower, the end of the oldest building, and the 17th-century S.E. wing. At the S.E. angle of the tower is an octagonal stair-turret which rises above the top of the tower and has a similar embattled parapet and a corbel-table; it is lighted by square loops, probably all originally quatrefoiled. The main parapet of the tower has, in the middle, the stump of a diagonal pinnacle. The next division, S. of the tower, is of three storeys and is flanked by two bay windows, of the full height of the wall. The two lower storeys are of early 15th-century brickwork; the bricks are somewhat larger than those of the N. elevation. The third storey is a late 17th-century addition or rebuilding. The original first floor level is marked by a moulded string-course. The northern bay window is semi-hexagonal, and has, at the angles, small shafts of cut brick with moulded bases resting on the chamfered plinth of the bay. In the middle and S.E. faces on the ground floor are original windows; the S.E. window is now blocked; the middle window is of two four-centred lights under a three-centred head. The second storey of the bay window has, in each face, a tall early 18th-century window cutting through the original string-course the third storey is lighted by late 17th-century casement windows with high transoms. The space between the E. main wall and the tower stair turret has been filled in, and the closing wall has the remains of a window with a three-centred head, and two

Bay Window in North Front; 15th-century.

Stair Turret in North-East Tower; 15th-century.

Main Staircase; *c.* 1640.

FAULKBOURNE HALL.

FAULKBOURNE: FAULKBOURNE HALL; 15th-century and later.
From the North-East.

late 17th-century transomed windows. The main wall between the bay windows has a chamfered plinth and windows of late 17th and early 18th-century date, like those in the bay window. The southern bay window is semi-octagonal and of greater projection than the northern window; at the outer angles it has low buttresses, apparently original; in each of the three outer faces on the ground floor is an original window, the middle window of two four-centred lights, restored, under a three-centred head, and the side windows of a single three-centred light; the two upper storeys have late 17th-century transomed windows, the lower ones set in original openings. The late 17th-century S.E. wing is of three storeys divided by moulded string-courses, and has, on this elevation, two gables. The first and third storeys have late 17th-century casement windows, and the second storey has five 18th-century sash-windows. There are three rain-water heads, two with the letters and date $\frac{B}{E\ M}$ 1693. On the elevation are three chimney-stacks with octagonal shafts, all probably of the 17th century and restored.

S. Elevation. The end of the S.E. wing is of red and black bricks and has a crow-stepped gable; there are two similar gables and like brickwork on the W. side of the wing. Some of the original late 17th-century windows are retained, and on the W. side of the wing is a late 17th-century wood-framed doorway with a plain battened door. Above the modern additions on the S. side of the main block appears the wall of the staircase faced with late 17th-century red and black bricks, and surmounted by an embattled parapet. Rehung in the wall of one of the modern additions is a mid 17th-century door with the original iron plate and knocker between the eared and moulded panels enclosing small lozenge-shaped panels.

Interior—The main entrance-lobby has a pavement of black and white marble squares, probably of late 17th-century date, re-used. The ceiling of the Dining Room (7) has three original late 15th-century moulded beams; a passage has been cut off from the E. end of the room by a partition, above which is another original moulded ceiling-beam; the E. side of the partition is lined with early 17th-century oak panelling, and the opposite wall of the passage is lined with late 16th-century panelling. The passage ends in the N. bay window, which has an elaborate vault with brick ribs and liernes, and with stone or plaster shields at the intersections (Plate p. 70). The floor is similar to that of the entrance hall.

A passage running E. from the passage to the basement of the great tower has some pieces of early 17th-century panelling. The Tower Library (5) forming the ground floor of the tower is lined partly with similar panelling re-used from other parts of the house. The stair-turret at the S.E. corner of the tower (Plate p. 70) has brick winding steps and central newel; in the outer wall are sunk moulded hand-rails; the steps rise from the basement, where they are entered by a four-centred doorway. The Kitchen (3) retains the original early 15th-century timber-framed W. wall and part of the similar S. wall; the W. wall is of three bays divided by moulded wall-posts, and has, at the S. end, an original doorway with a moulded frame and a heavy six-panelled door with deep styles, muntins and rails. Over this is a 16th-century window of five lights with moulded oak jambs and mullions and intermediate iron stanchions. In the W. end of the S. wall of the room is another 16th-century window of three lights, and under it a recess, possibly a former doorway; near the N. end of the W. wall is an old serving-door of feathered battens, which retains an old strap-hinge and iron knocker. The ceiling has a moulded beam across the mouth of the bay window. In the window is a 16th-century quarry with a bird. The S.E. wing has chamfered ceiling-beams, and retains in one doorway an old battened door. The main staircase (Plate p. 70), of *c.* 1640, is of the well type, and has square panelled newels with modern caps, heavy turned and square balusters, and moulded close string. The stairs N. of the main staircase are of the 17th century, re-fixed, and have turned balusters and plain hand-rail.

On the first floor the oriel window in the W. bay of the N. elevation has, re-set in the two middle lights, some diamond quarries of white and yellow glass, probably of early 16th-century date; thirteen bear the badge, a black belt with yellow lining, combined with a cord or leash; other

quarries bear the initial E, a cock holding in its beak a sprig of foliage, etc. The upper storey of the bay window in the middle of the N. elevation has a vaulted ceiling similar to that on the ground floor, and is entered through an 18th-century partition closing the original brick archway which has a four-centred head. Several of the rooms in the upper and attic storeys have

old battened doors. The roof over the oldest part of the house (1–4) has hollow-chamfered purlins, probably of the 15th-century, re-used, showing below the collar-beam ceilings. In the vaulted cellar of the great tower, in the W. wall, is a four-centred archway and recess, which possibly opened into a former staircase. In the S. wall is a pointed recess, possibly a former doorway. The S.E. stair-turret is entered by a doorway with a four-centred arch. The third floor of the tower is entered only from this stair-turret by a doorway with a four-centred arch; on this floor in the N. wall is a four-centred fireplace of brick.

Condition—Good, except for a number of cracks in the brickwork of the Tower and the E. Front.

Monuments (3–15).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing and the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces, and one or more original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Unless otherwise stated, good, or fairly good.

[a](4). *Home Farm*, house, now two tenements, 800 yards W.S.W. of the church, was built in the second half of the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and W. It was much altered late in the 17th century, when a block was added between the wings, and this addition has a modern extension on the W. side. On the E. front are two gables. The late 17th-century central chimney-stack has pilasters on two sides and at one angle, and the W. chimney-stack, of late 17th or early 18th-century date, is of cross-shaped plan. Inside the building, on the ground floor of the N. wing, is a moulded wall-post, apparently re-used. On the first floor, in the E. wall of the N. wing, are visible five small original windows, now blocked. In the same wing are the shaped wall-posts of a former heavy roof-truss.

[a](5). *Little Troys*, house and barn, 600 yards N.W. of (4). The *House* was built about the middle of the 16th century, but has been largely rebuilt. At the back are modern additions. Inside the building, some of the ceiling-beams are supported by curved brackets, and in the N.W. room on the ground floor are three moulded joists, possibly re-used.

The *Barn*, S.E. of the house, is of three bays with a central porch; it may be of mediæval origin, but seems to have been rebuilt.

[a](6). *Hill Farm*, house, 700 yards N. by W. of the church, on the W. side of the road, is of two storeys with attics. It was built on a T-shaped plan, with the cross-wing at the S. end. On the E. front the upper storey projects and is gabled in the middle of the main block.

Condition—Very much altered.

[a](7). *Cottage*, now two tenements, on the E. side of the road, 60 yards N.N.E. of (6).

[a](8). *Cottage* (Plate p. 97), N. of (7); of one storey.

[a](9). *Cottage* (Plate p. 97), N. of (8); of one storey.

[a](10). *Cottage* (Plate p. 97), now the Post Office, N. of (9), with modern addition at the W. end. Visible internally at the E. end is an original window, now blocked, with diamond-shaped mullions.

[a](11). *Oak Farm*, house, now two tenements, and barn, 280 yards N.W. of (10). The *House* was built on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and W. On the E. side are modern additions.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is weather-boarded and of three bays with a central porch; at the S. end is a modern extension.

[a](12). *The Grove*, cottage, two tenements, 700 yards N. by E. of the church, with modern additions at the back and ends.

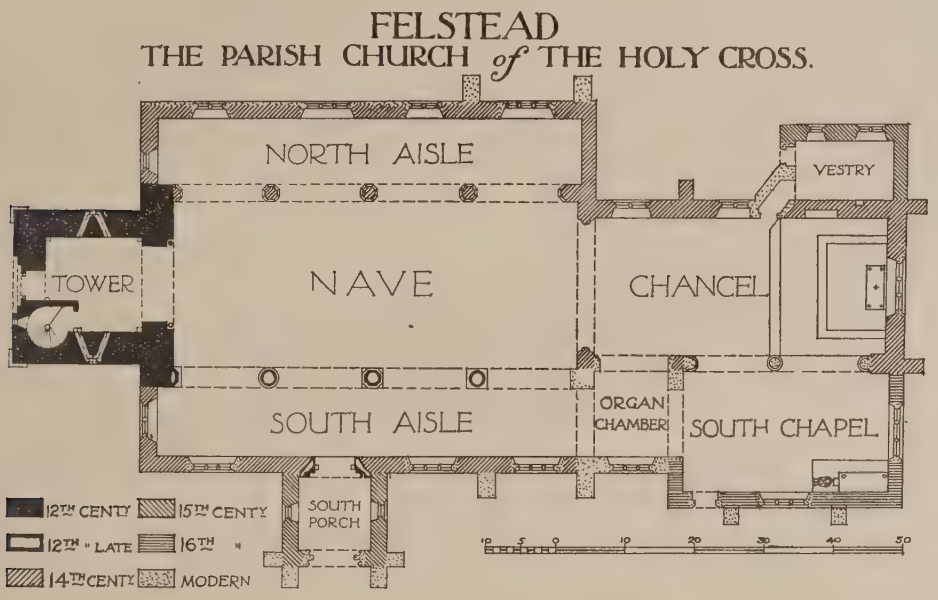
[a](13). *Hole Farm*, house, now two tenements, 550 yards N.E. of (12), was built early in the 17th century, and was extended or rebuilt at the E. end later in the same century. On the N. side are modern additions.

[b](14). *Coleman's Farm*, house and barn, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. E.S.E. of the church, in the detached portion of the parish. The *House* was built probably in the 15th century, but the N.W. end has possibly been rebuilt, and the roof has been altered. The 16th-century chimney has the stumps of four octagonal shafts on a square base with a moulded capping. Inside the building some of the ceiling-beams are carried on shaped wall-posts. The 16th-century staircase in the S.W. part of the building has flat-shaped balusters and a moulded hand-rail. On the first floor are tie-beams with curved braces.

Condition—Bad.

[c](15). *Cottage*, 160 yards S.W. of (14), was built early in the 16th century on a modified L-shaped plan, with the main block extending towards the E. and a wing of slight projection towards the S. Inside the building, in the N.W. end of the house, is a 16th-century door and blocked window with moulded stop-chamfered frame. On the first floor is a similar window, also blocked; some of the ceiling-beams are carried on shaped wall-posts. The roof has cambered tie-beams with curved braces.

Condition—Poor.



27. FELSTEAD. (E.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxiv. S.E. [b]xxv. S.W. [c]xxxiii. N.E. [d]xxxiv. N.W. [e]xxxiii. S.E.)

Felstead is a large parish and village 5½ m. W. of Braintree. The principal monuments are the Church and Gatehouse Farm. There are 14 mediæval houses in the parish, and in two of these the former Hall still remains open to the roof.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). Parish Church of the Holy Cross stands on the N. side of the village. The walls are mostly of flint-rubble, with some tile and brick, and with stone dressings, but the south chapel is of clunch ashlar; the roofs are covered with tiles and lead. The *West Tower* was built *c.* 1140, and the N.W. angle of the *Nave* is of the same date. The *South Arcade* of the nave and the south aisle were added *c.* 1180–90; and *c.* 1330 the *North Arcade* and *North Aisle* and the clearstorey were built. The *Chancel* and probably the *South Aisle* were rebuilt *c.* 1350. In the 15th century the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* were added, and about the middle of the 16th century the *South Chapel* was built. The church was restored in 1877, when the outer walls of both aisles were re-faced and an *Organ Chamber* was built between the S. chapel and the S. aisle. The west tower was restored in 1914.

The 16th-century Rich monument is noteworthy, and the clock dated 1701 is interesting.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (42 ft. by 19½ ft.) has a modern E. window set in a 14th-century opening with original splays, two-centred rear-arch and moulded internal label; the opening has been reduced in height for the modern window. In the N. wall are two mid 14th-century windows, considerably restored, each of two trefoiled lights with leaf-tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded external label. E. of these is a modern doorway to the vestry. In the S. wall is a modern arcade of two bays opening into the S. chapel; and further W. is a modern arch to the organ-chamber. The 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two moulded orders with a moulded label on the W. face; the responds are modern.

The *North Vestry* has, in the N. wall, two 15th-century windows; the eastern is of two cinque-foiled lights under a square head, and the western is similar but of one light. In the W. wall are two modern doorways.

The *South Chapel* (29½ ft. by 17¼ ft.). has been much restored. In the E. wall is a modern window; and in the S. wall is a modern window and, further W., a modern doorway. In the W. wall is a modern arch to the organ-chamber.

The *Nave* (57¾ ft. by 23½ ft.) has a N. arcade of *c.* 1330 and of four bays; the arches are two-centred and of two chamfered orders; the piers are octagonal with moulded capitals and bases, and the chamfered responds have attached semi-octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the piers are all partly restored and the E. respond

is largely modern. The S. arcade is of *c.* 1180–90 and of four bays; the arches are two-centred and of two square orders; the E. respond is modern; the first pier is circular and has a foliated 'water-leaf' capital with volutes at the angles and a square moulded abacus; the chamfered base has plain spur ornaments and a square chamfered plinth; the second pier is octagonal and has a capital carved with conventional foliage and cheveron ornament, and an octagonal moulded abacus, moulded 'hold-water' base and chamfered octagonal plinth; the third pier is circular with a crudely foliated capital, moulded circular abacus, moulded base and chamfered plinth, both circular; the W. respond is semi-octagonal with a moulded capital. The clearstorey is of the 14th century and has, on each side, three windows each of two lights and modern, except the splays and two-centred, chamfered rear-arches with moulded labels.

The *North Aisle* (9½ ft. wide) has three carved grotesque gargoyles at the level of the parapet string of the N. wall. In the N. wall are four modern windows, and the wall, except the E. bay, has been re-faced. In the W. wall is a 14th-century window, of one light with chamfered jambs, two-centred head and moulded label.

The *South Aisle* (9½ ft. wide), has been largely re-faced externally. In the E. wall is a modern arch to the organ-chamber. In the S. wall are three modern windows; between the two western windows is the late 12th-century S. doorway, re-set; it has a two-centred arch of three square orders with a moulded label; the jambs have each two side shafts with carved 'water-leaf' capitals and square moulded abaci; the bases are much weathered. In the W. wall is a mid 14th-century window, partly restored and similar to those in the N. wall of the chancel.

The *West Tower* (13½ ft. by 13¼ ft.) is of mid 12th-century date and of three stages divided by plain offsets and finished with an embattled parapet. In the S.W. angle is a turret staircase projecting into the interior of the tower and enclosed by a square wall at the base and by a quadrant-shaped wall above; it is lit by original round-headed loops in the S. and W. walls. The original semi-circular tower-arch is of two orders, of which the outer is roll-moulded and the inner of brick and probably of the 16th century. The responds have each a modern detached circular shaft; that on the N. side has an original scalloped capital, and the imposts are chamfered and grooved. The N. and S. walls of the ground stage have each a restored and deeply-splayed 12th-century window of one round-headed light. The N. window is now blocked and repaired externally with brick. The original W. doorway is of three semi-circular orders, the two outer with continuous cheveron ornament; the jambs had each two shafts, of which only the two inner cushion capitals remain on modern shafts; the head is filled with a plain ashlar tympanum. Above the doorway is a round-headed window, much repaired, of two orders, the outer moulded. The original doorway to the turret staircase has a plain semi-circular arch and modern jambs. The second stage has, in the E. wall, a plain round-headed doorway, now opening into the nave. In each of the N., S. and W. walls is a plain round-headed window. The third stage or bell-chamber has, in each wall, a modern window of one light replacing the original two light windows of the 12th century which had been altered in the 18th century. On the top of the tower is an octagonal pyramid finished with an open octagonal cupola of timber with a moulded base and cornice and an ogee capping, probably all of *c.* 1700.

The *South Porch* was built probably in the 15th century. It has a modern outer archway. In both the E. and W. walls is a window of one light and all modern, except perhaps the jambs and splays.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of mid 14th-century date, of the trussed-rafter type with richly moulded wall-plates and three moulded tie-beams. The roof of the nave is of similar type with moulded wall-plates and five tie-beams; it is possibly of the 14th century, but much restored. The high-pitched pent roof of the vestry has curved brackets at the feet of the principals, and is of the 15th century, much restored. The 17th- or 18th-century roof of the south chapel is of the trussed-rafter type, but of poor construction. The floor over the ground-stage of the tower is probably of the 17th century, and is of timbers framed round a central bell-way and supported on posts in the angles of the tower with curved struts. The roof of the south porch has a few old rafters, re-used.

Fittings—*Bells:* eight and clock-bell; clock-bell by Stephen Tonne, 1546, bell-frame, old. *Brasses* and *Indent.* Brasses: In chancel—(1) of Christine, wife of John Bray, 1420, with good half-figure of lady in veiled head-dress and high-waisted gown; (2) of man in plate armour, with a small part of a marginal inscription and indents of four shields, *c.* 1415–20. (3) In S. chapel—to Thomas Ryche, son of Robert Ryche, knight, 1564, inscription with indent of swaddled infant. Indent: In chancel—of floriated cross with half-figure, probably of priest, in head, stem resting on beast, marginal inscription in Lombardic letters, early 14th-century, much defaced. *Doors:* (1) In S. chapel doorway—modern door with old four-centred head, carved, and dated 1607. (2) In tower stair-turret doorway—plain, with nail heads and strap-hinge, possibly 16th-century, partly restored. *Easter Sepulchre:* In chancel (Plate p. 85)—in N. wall, probably re-fixed W. of the original position, recess with two-centred ogee moulded arch, having a cinquefoiled soffit,

FELSTEAD: PARISH CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS.
Monument to Richard, Lord Rich, 1566.

FAULKBOURNE : FAULKBOURNE HALL ; 15th-century and later.
North Front.

sub-cusped in the middle cusp on each side; moulded and richly crocketed label with elaborate finial. The arch springs from side shafts with moulded and carved capitals and moulded bases; flanking them are projecting buttresses finished with gabled and crocketed pinnacles with carved finials; mid 14th-century, very much restored. *Font:* Circular bowl with square upper member; below the angle are attached moulded capitals, and above them, supporting the angles of the upper member, are carved human heads of limestone, much weathered, probably early 14th-century, central stem and side shafts modern. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*—Monuments: (1) (Plate p. 74) In S. chapel—in S.E. angle, of [Richard, first Lord Rich, 1566, and probably of Robert, second Lord, his son, 1581], alabaster and marble monument, consisting of altar-tomb and effigy, canopy and kneeling effigy at W. end; altar-tomb standing on a high step and divided on the N. side into bays by pilasters of black and green veined marble (one only left *in situ*); in each of the two bays is a black panel incised with a figure subject (*a*) Lord Rich on horseback with mace-bearer and other attendants; and (*b*) Lord Rich's funeral hearse with effigy or body under elaborate canopy; reclining on left arm on the altar-tomb, an effigy of Lord Rich in flat cap and furred robe, book in right hand, face bearded; traces of gilding; above the tomb a flat classical canopy supported by two black marble Corinthian columns with strap-work pedestals, capitals and bases, all of alabaster; on front of canopy, above the cornice, a low pediment flanked by vases, and on W. side a similar pediment; on top, against E. wall, a figure of Fame with trumpet; soffit of canopy coffered; wall at back of three bays with panels carved in relief; central bay with achievement of the arms of Rich above a blank tablet; E. bay with figure of Lord Rich accompanied by Fortitude and Justice; W. bay with Lord Rich as Lord Chancellor, accompanied by Hope and Charity; on E. wall similar panel with Lord Rich holding long Tau-cross and sealed document, accompanied by female with mirror and serpent (probably Truth and Wisdom); at W. end of altar-tomb a small reading desk, at which kneels an alabaster effigy in half plate armour, left arm broken; at back a carved panel of arms, etc.; the figure and panel probably added to the original monument. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (2) to Ann, wife of Thomas Walker, 1712, white marble tablet with lozenge of arms. In churchyard—head-stones carved with skull and cross-bones, and foot-stones, N. of nave, to (3) Henry Bigg, 1687; (4) Wignoll Bigg, 1679; (5) E.B., 1676; (6) John Bigg, 1664; the head-stone of (5) has been removed and fragments of it lie in the church tower. Floor-slabs: In organ-chamber, (1) to Thomas Boteler, 1688, with arms; (2) to Thomas Woodrooffe, pastor of the parish, 1712, with arms; (3) name covered by screen, 1679; (4) to Sidney, wife of Thomas Boteler, 1696, with arms. *Piscina:* In vestry—in S. wall, with moulded jambs and cinquefoiled arch in square head, shelf and circular drain, damaged, 15th-century. *Plate:* Includes a large silver-gilt cup of 1641, with the Rich arms; stand-paten (gilt) of 1641, with same arms; stand-paten (gilt) of 1700. *Poor Box:* On bracket—on second pier of S. arcade of nave, nail-studded and iron-bound box with three locks and money-box, possibly late 16th-century. *Screen:* Between organ-chamber and S. aisle, modern, incorporating some old woodwork, probably 16th-century. *Stoup:* In S. porch—in E. wall, recess with chamfered jambs and four-centred head, probably stoup, still modern, 15th-century. *Miscellanea:* Incorporated in modern altar-table, seven traceried panels; similar panels, one on pulpit, and one on lectern as book-rests, 15th-century. In second stage of tower, clockworks, inscribed "Johannes Fordham De Dunmow Magna Fecit Anno 1701 Nūm 126."

Condition—Good, much restored, except W. tower and W. wall of N. aisle, which have serious cracks and are badly decayed; tower being repaired, 1914.

[c](2). CONGREGATIONAL CHAPEL, formerly a Friends' Meeting House, stands on the W. side of Bannister Green, about 1 mile E. of the church. The walls are of plastered timber-framing and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably at the end of the 17th century, and is a plain rectangular building with an annexe on the W. side. The windows and doorways are all of the 18th century or modern. The roof is plastered but two tie-beams are exposed.

Fittings—*Door:* In doorway of annexe—with six moulded panels late 17th-century.

Panelling: In chapel—as dado, with moulded styles, 17th-century.

Condition—Fairly good.

Secular :—

[b](3). HOMESTEAD MOAT, 750 yards S. by E. of Rayne Railway Station.

[c](4). WHELPSTONE'S FARM, barn and moat, nearly 2 m. E. of the church. The *Barn* is timber-framed and weather-boarded; it was built probably in the 17th century and is of four bays with a porch on the S.W., and an extension on the S.E.

The *Moat*, N.W. of the farm, has one arm obliterated.

Condition—Of barn, good; of moat, incomplete.

[c](5). POTASH FARM, house and moat, ¾ m. S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 15th or early 16th century, with a central *Hall* and cross-wings at

the N.E. and S.W. ends. The Hall has been divided into two storeys, the roof of the S.W. wing altered, and an outhouse added to the S. of it. Inside the building the ground-floor rooms have exposed ceiling-beams and joists.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, bad, partly ruinous.

[c](6). CHAFFIX, house, outbuilding and moat, on the N. side of the road, 1,100 yards E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built about the middle of the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. The main roof is hipped at the ends, and the original central chimney-stack has the moulded bases of four octagonal shafts with a modern top. At the back are two small windows with original moulded frames, one being now blocked. Inside the building the N.E. wing has chamfered ceiling-beams, and on the first floor are two king-post trusses with curved braces and struts; in the N. part of the wing is a reconstructed king-post truss. The middle room on the first floor has an original brick fireplace with chamfered jambs and three-centred arch in a square head with foliated plaster spandrels; above it is a moulded cornice.

The *Outbuilding*, E. of the house, is of the 16th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roof is tiled. Inside the building the ground storey has a heavy chamfered ceiling-beam, and at the N. end is a staircase of solid oak treads.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house and outbuilding, good.

[a](7). COTTAGE, now two tenements, and moat, on S. side of lane, 1½ m. N.E. of the church. The *Cottage* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 17th century. Inside the building the ground-floor rooms have open timbered ceilings.

The *Moat* is of irregular form and is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](8). GREENFIELD'S FARM, house and moat, 150 yards N. of (7). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and partly plastered and partly weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century, with a central block and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The roof of the N. wing has been altered. On the E. front the gable of the S. wing has old barge-boards. The 16th-century central chimney-stack has a moulded base and three panels, filled with a circle, a fleur-de-lis and a diamond in brick. Inside the building the ground floor has open timbered ceilings. In the upper storey of the main block is a king-post truss with a cambered and chamfered tie-beam.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, poor.

[a](9). GATEHOUSE FARM (Plate p. 114), house, now two tenements, and barn, 650 yards N. of (8). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 14th century with a central *Hall* and *Solar* and *Buttery* wings at the N. and S. ends respectively. Probably late in the 16th century the *Hall* was divided into two storeys and the chimney-stack inserted.

The house is a complete example of late 14th-century date, and the roof-truss in the Hall is of most unusual character.

Elevations—The wings are gabled and project slightly on the E. front. At the back, at the S. end of the main block, is a 16th-century doorway with chamfered jambs and depressed four-centred head. All the walls are covered with modern weather-boarding.

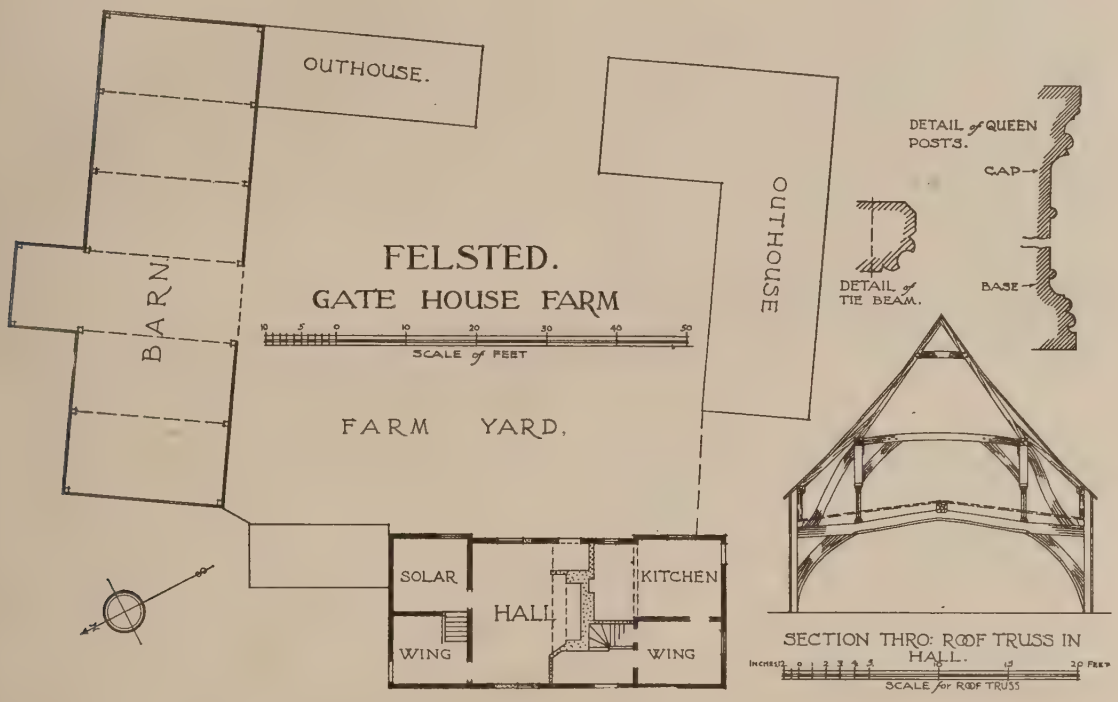
Interior—The *Hall* (23 ft. by 20 ft.) is of two bays; the floor, inserted in the 16th century, has mostly fallen in, but the large longitudinal ceiling-beam remains. The original roof-truss has a moulded and steeply cambered tie-beam, only about 6 ft. above the existing floor and supported by curved braces springing from the floor level, and having the mouldings of the tie-beam mitred and continued down them; immediately above the upper ends of these braces are two octagonal queen-posts with moulded capitals and bases, and continued up as square posts to support the purlins and an upper tie-beam or collar all with curved braces; there is a small collar near the ridge, and the purlins are supported by wavy struts standing on the main tie-beam; the common rafters are broken above the purlins, involving a slight alteration of the pitch of the roof. The E. and W. walls of the Hall have each remains of an original window of eight lights, with mortices for the diamond-shaped mullions. In the S. wall is an original doorway at the back of the former 'screens'; it has chamfered jambs and a four-centred head. The roofs of the Solar and Kitchen wings have been plastered in.

The *Barn*, N.E. of the house, is timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roof is thatched. The barn was built in the 15th century and is of six bays with a porch on the N. side. The roof has king-post trusses.

Condition—Of house, bad, one tenement disused; of barn, poor.

(*House restored since survey.*)

[a](10). GRANDCOURTS, house, about 2 m. E.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The middle part of the house was built probably late in the 16th century on a Z-shaped plan with the E. wing extending S., and W. wing extending N. Early



in the 17th century an L-shaped addition, with the wings extending towards the N. and W., was built to the W. of the W. wing. Later in the same century a wing was added in the angle of the early 17th-century addition, and a cross-wing built at the S. end of the original S. wing. The house is now of most irregular form, and all the wings and additions are gabled. The gable at the S. end of the original W. wing has old barge-boards. At the W. end of the house is some 17th-century pargeting with rosettes and other designs. Inside the building many of the rooms have exposed ceiling-beams and joists, and some shaped wall-posts are visible. There are two original fireplaces.

Condition—Fairly good, but much ivy on walls.

[c](11). Leighs Lodge, house, barn and out-building, 2 m. E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of three storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and S. The third storey was added to the W. wing in the 18th century, and there are small modern additions. Inside the building, several rooms have chamfered ceiling-beams.

The *Barn*, W. of the house, is one of the largest in the county. It is timber-framed, partly plastered and partly weather-boarded; the roof is covered with corrugated iron. The barn was built in the 16th century, and is 159 ft. long externally, and of eleven bays with an aisle and three porches on the W. side. In the aisle are three original windows, now blocked.

The *Outbuilding*, N.W. of the house, is of two storeys, timber-framed and with a tiled roof. It is probably of the 16th century; the ground floor has eight open bays for carts.

Condition—Of house, etc., good, much altered.

[c](12). Felstead Bury, house, 100 yards N. of the church, is of two storeys with attics and cellar; the walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 16th century on an H-shaped plan, with the cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. There are three 18th-century or modern additions on the E. side. The upper storey projects on exposed joists on the S. side of the N. wing. Inside the building, some rooms have exposed ceiling-beams and joists.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[c](13). The Old School House (Plate p. 81), now a parish room, on the S. side of the churchyard, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roof is tiled. The school was founded by the first Lord Rich in 1564 (Morant II. 420), but the building is probably earlier. The second bay from the W. end forms, on the ground floor, a

lych-gate to the churchyard; the two entrances have lintels with curved brackets and the ceiling-beams are exposed; in the E. wall is an original doorway and opening, both now blocked; both doorway and opening have a four-centred head; in the W. wall are two similar openings, but fitted with original oak shutters with iron hinges (Plate p. 80). The upper storey projects on the N. and S. sides on plain curved brackets; the N. side has been partly underbuilt. Inside the building, some timber-framing and ceiling-beams are exposed. The old School Room occupies four bays of the first floor, and has three original king-post trusses; the cambered and chamfered tie-beams have curved braces forming four-centred arches; the rebated king-posts have curved four-way struts.

Condition—Good.

c(14). House (Plate p. 81), formerly the Schoolmaster's House, adjoining (13) on the E., is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably *c.* 1500 and has a modern addition at the E. end. The upper storey projects on plain brackets on the N. and S. sides. Inside the building, the ceiling-beams are exposed in the ground storey, and on the first floor are heavy tie-beams with curved braces. One king-post truss is visible in the roof.

Condition—Fairly good.

c(15). Boote's House (Plates pp. 80, 81), now three tenements, at the corner of the Dunmow and Chelmsford Roads, 50 yards S.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. The walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1596 on a modified H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The N. wing was extended towards the E. in the 17th century; there are small modern additions on the E. and W. sides, and at the S. end.

The house has interesting carved woodwork of the period.

The upper storey of the N. wing projects on the N. side and at the E. end; on the N. side it has a moulded bressumer carved with rosettes and foliated dragons and rests on carved foliated brackets; on the W. front the bressumer has the carved inscription—"George Boote made this house 1596"; supporting the angle of the overhang is carved a nude female figure (Plate p.80) with cloven hoofs and in a crouching position; at the S. W. angle is a foliated bracket; the gable at the W. end of the wing projects and has a foliated bressumer with three moulded pendants. In the angle between the main block and the N. wing is a small projection with a moulded eaves-cornice. The upper storey of the S. wing projects at the W. end, and under it are two original windows with moulded frames and now blocked.

Interior—The ground-floor rooms have heavy exposed ceiling-beams; those in the main block are moulded and the joists are hollow-chamfered. The walls of the N. room of the main block are lined with panelling, and one panel is carved with the name "Richard How." Three other rooms are lined with original panelling, and in the upper storey of the S. wing are four original windows, now blocked. The roof of this wing has two original queen-post trusses. The original E. gable of the N. wing is visible in the attics and in it is an original window with moulded mullions and some plaster dated 1596.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (16–108).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—When not specially noted, good or fairly good.

Main Street, S. side:—

c(16). *The Vicarage*, 40 yards E. of (15), was originally of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the E. and S. There are modern additions at the back.

c(17). *House* and shop, 20 yards E. of (16), is of two storeys, with cellar and attics. It was built *c.* 1600 on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and S., and a staircase in the angle between the wings. There are modern additions on the S. of the W. wing and on the E. of the house. Inside the building, on the ground floor, the W. room has an early 18th-century fireplace, with an enriched architrave and mantel-shelf. The original staircase has turned newels and balusters and a panelled dado. One room on the first floor is lined with original panelling, partly re-set.

c(18). *House*, now two tenements, 40 yards E. of (17), was built late in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan, with the cross-wing at the E. end. In the first half of the 17th century a wing was added E. of the cross-wing and there are small late 17th or early 18th-century additions to this wing and in the S.W. angle of the original house. On the N. front the doorway has an original panelled and nail-studded door. The original central chimney-stack has four octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases. Inside the building the original staircase has good symmetrically turned balusters.

c(19). *The Folly*, house, now two tenements, 230 yards E. of (18), is of two storeys with attics. It was built in the second half of the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the E. and S. There is a modern addition in the angle between the wings. In front the

upper storey projects at the W. end and has two gables, and further E. are two gabled dormers, probably original. Inside the building are two bolection-moulded doors of *c.* 1700 and the central staircase has twisted balusters, turned newel and moulded rails of the same date. Visible on the first floor is a cambered tie-beam on shaped wall-posts.

[c](20). *House,* now three tenements, 270 yards E. of (19), was built *c.* 1600 on a plain rectangular plan. Late in the 17th century it was extended towards the W., and an addition made at the W. end of the S. side. In front the upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end, and there is another gable at the back in a corresponding position. The original central chimney-stack has square grouped shafts, partly rebuilt. Inside the building is a fireplace with a bolection-moulded architrave of late 17th-century date.

Condition—Poor.

[c](21). *House,* now three tenements, E. of (20), is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and S. Late in the 17th or early in the 18th century the S. wing was extended, and there are small modern additions at the back. At the E. end of the front is a gable. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

Condition—Bad.

N. side :—

[c](22). *Garnetts*, house, 650 yards E. of the church and N. of (20), is of two storeys with attics. It was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and N., and a staircase-wing at the back of the main block. There are modern additions, including a porch in front, at the back, and at both ends. The main block is roofed at two levels, and in front the upper storey projects, also at two levels, the W. part in each case being the higher of the two. Inside the building the W. room on the ground floor has an original moulded ceiling-beam, and on the first floor is an original panelled door.

[c](23). *House,* four tenements, standing back from the road, and 300 yards E. of the church. It was built early in the 16th century with a central Hall and Solar and Buttery wings at the E. and W. ends respectively. The roof of the W. wing now continues that of the Hall, and there are small 17th-century additions on the N. and E. In front the upper storey of the E. wing projects and is gabled. Inside the building the former Hall has richly moulded ceiling-beams and joists, and in the W. wall of the former 'screens' is an original doorway with a four-centred head and now blocked. The roof of the E. wing has an original king-post truss, and on the first floor of the main block a heavy cambered tie-beam is visible.

Condition—Bad.

[c](24). *Table,* etc., at Rich's Almshouses, 50 yards W. of (23). The buildings are modern, but the Communion table in the chapel is of late 16th-century date with hinged flaps and a base made up of old panelled framing.

[c](25). *The Bury Cottage,* N.E. of (12), was built in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the S. and E. There is an 18th-century addition between the wings. Inside the building, on the ground floor, are heavy shaped wall-posts.

[c](26). *Barn* at the Bury Farm, 80 yards W. of (25), is weather-boarded. It was built in the 16th century and is of ten bays with aisles and two porches on the S. side ; the roof is of the queen-post type.

The Little Dunmow Road, S. side :—

[c](27). *House,* 120 yards S.W. of the church, is of two storeys with cellar and attics. It was built about the middle of the 16th century on an H-shaped plan, with the cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. There are modern additions at the back, and the front has been re-faced with brick and rendered in cement. At the back of the E. wing are two gables.

[c](28). *House,* formerly the Bell Inn, and now two tenements, 70 yards E. of (27), is of two storeys with attics. There are modern additions at the back.

[c](29). *Argyle House,* 30 yards E. of (28), was built about the middle of the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. Adjoining it on the S. is a late 17th-century cottage, which now forms part of the house. There are small modern additions on the W. and S. At each end of the E. front is a gable.

The Chelmsford Road, W. side :—

[c](30). *The Swan Inn,* at the corner of the Little Dunmow Road, 50 yards E. of (29), is of two storeys with cellars. It was built in the 16th century, probably on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and W. Later in the same century the W. wing was extended, and another wing added, making the plan half-H-shaped. There is a 17th-century addition at the S. end of the main block. There are two gables at the S. end of the E. front, and the upper storey of the 17th-century addition projects. The upper storey of the N. wing originally projected at the N. end, but has been underbuilt. Inside the building, above a fireplace in the S.W. wing, is an original moulded lintel, possibly not *in situ.*

[c](31). *House,* now two tenements, S. of (30), is of two storeys with cellar and attics. It was originally of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and E., but late in the 17th

century an addition was made in the angle between the wings, making the plan rectangular. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts with an ornamental capping. Inside the building the N.E. room on the ground floor is lined with early 18th-century panelling.

[c](32). *Felstead House*, 50 yards S. of (31), has a roof partly covered with slate. The front block was built probably in the 15th century, and in the 17th century a wing was added at the N. end at the back. In the 18th century the front wall was raised, and there are 18th-century or modern additions at the back. Inside the building the roof of the front block has an original central purlin and a rough king-post with one curved strut.

E. side :—

[c](33). *Felstead Place*, house, 200 yards S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys with cellars and attics. It was originally of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the S. and E. The Kitchen block is also of the 17th century, and perhaps formed a detached building S.E. of the E. wing. The house was remodelled *c.* 1720, when the two blocks were joined up and the eaves-cornice added to the main block. There is a small modern addition on the N.E. Inside the building is a little original panelling re-used, and one room has an original moulded ceiling-beam. In an alcove, S. of the present hall, is a moulded and dentilled fascia, originally external and possibly *in situ*. In the cellar is a circular well of brick.

[c](34). *House*, two tenements and shop, with outbuilding, 100 yards N. of (33).

The *Outbuilding*, formerly a cottage, stands E. of the house.

[c](35). *Cottage*, now private house, in a lane 750 yards S.E. of the church, with modern additions on the N. and E. Inside the building, in a passage at the back, is a chamfered post and half a two-centred arch, probably of a doorway.

[c](36). *Jolly Boys*, house, 130 yards S.E. of (35), with 18th-century and modern additions on the N.E. side. The S.W. front has two windows with solid frames, possibly original.

[c](37). *House*, range of three tenements, at Cobler's Green, 1,450 yards S.E. of the church.

Condition—Poor.

[c](38). *Cottage*, 250 yards E.S.E. of (37), on the N. side of the road. The original central chimney-stack has two attached diagonal shafts.

Condition—Poor.

[c](39). *Causeway End*, house and shop, on the W. side of the road, 1,100 yards S. of the church, was built in the 15th or early in the 16th century, with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The Hall has been divided into two storeys and a large gable built on to it in front; there is a modern addition at the back. Inside the building the fireplace of the former Hall has an original moulded lintel. On the first floor is a 17th-century panelled door. The roof of the N. wing has an original king-post truss.

[c](40). *Causeway End Farm*, house, on the E. side of the road, 100 yards S.E. of (39), was built late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the E. and S. There are modern additions on the S. of the E. wing. The upper storey projects on curved brackets at the S. end of the S. wing. Inside the building the room on the ground floor of the S. wing has shaped wall-posts and an original fireplace of brick with a four-centred arch. In the upper storey of this wing two cambered and chamfered tie-beams are exposed.

[c](41). *Glandfields Farm*, house, on the W. side of the road, about $\frac{3}{4}$ m. S. by E. of the church, was built probably in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys and a gable was added in front, probably in the 17th century, and there are small modern additions on the W. and N. The upper storey projects at the E. ends of the cross-wings. The early 17th-century central chimney-stack has three octagonal shafts.

[c](42). *Millbank's Farm*, house, 100 yards S.S.E. of (41), was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end of the S. front, and under it is an original foliated bracket. At the E. end is a 16th-century chimney-stack with a plinth, offset and two diagonal shafts with modern tops. Inside the building the E. room on the ground floor has a late 16th-century moulded ceiling-beam, and in a passage at the back is a panelled dado of the same date.

[c](43). *Camsix Farm*, house and barn, about $1\frac{3}{4}$ m. S. of the church. The *House* was built probably early in the 17th century, but has been re-faced with modern brick, and the original plan is indistinguishable. On the W. side is an original chimney-stack with a plinth and two offsets.

In the garden are two 15th-century stones, one with a quatrefoiled panel and one the base of a gable, probably part of a chapel which is said to have stood in an adjoining field.

The *Barn*, E. of the house, is weather-boarded and of five bays with an aisle and transept.

[c](44). *House*, now three tenements, on the W. side of the road at Harford End, 650 yards E.S.E. of (43). The upper storey projects and is gabled at the S. end of the front.

FELSTEAD:
(15) BOOTE'S HOUSE.
Carved Bracket; *c.* 1596.

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS:
(5) HOUSE IN MARKET SQUARE.
Carved Bracket; 17th-century.

TERLING:
(22) EYART'S FARM.
Carved Bracket; 17th-century.

WANSTEAD:
(3) MANOR HOUSE.
Front Door; early 18th-century.

HARLOW: (15) THE CHANTRY.
Porch and Doorway; late 16th-century.

WALTHAMSTOW:
(8) 317 HOE STREET.
Front Door; *c.* 1700.

TERLING: (6) RINGER'S FARM.
Front Door; late 14th or early 15th-century.

FELSTEAD:
(13) OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.
Shuttered Windows in West Wall

FELSTEAD: VILLAGE.
Showing the Old School House, Boote's House, etc.

HIGH EASTER: VILLAGE BY THE CHURCH.
Showing Monuments (13) and (14).

[c](45). *Cottage*, two tenements, on the road to Leighs Priory, 1½ m. S.S.E. of the church, was built in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan, with the cross-wings at the W. end. There are modern additions on the E. side. The main block is carried through to the front and has a hipped roof. At the N. end is an original chimney-stack with offsets.

[c](46). *Cottage*, on the N. side of the River Ter, and 1½ m. S.E. of the church, with a modern addition on the S. The eaves have a moulded cove.

[c](47). *Pond Park Farm*, house, 380 yards W.N.W. of (46), is of two storeys with attics and of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending W. and N. Probably late in the 17th century the N. wing was extended, and there are modern additions on the N. and E. Inside the building, is one door made up of original panelling, and in the N. wing is a re-used truss with a cambered tie-beam and the mortice for a king-post.

Cock Green :—

[c](48). *Cottage*, two tenements, 180 yards N.W. of (47).

[c](49). *Taylor's Farm*, cottage, 50 yards N. of (48), with a modern addition at the N. end.

[c](50). *Cottage*, 220 yards N.E. of (49).

[c](51). *Cottage*, 30 yards N. of (50), with modern additions on the N.W. At the E. end of the S. front is a gable, and at the back is an original window with diamond glazing.

[c](52). *The New Mill House*, 120 yards N.E. of (51), is of T-shaped plan, with the cross-wing at the N. end. There are modern additions on the W. side. Inside the building, in the cross-wing, one tie-beam with a curved brace is visible.

[c](53). *Cottage*, 120 yards N.N.W. of (52).

Bannister Green, W. side :—

[c](54). *Cottage*, 450 yards N. of (53) and 1¼ m. E. of the church.

[c](55). *Oxney's Farm*, house, 350 yards N.N.W. of (54), is weather-boarded. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and Solar and Buttery wings at the N. and S. ends respectively. In the 16th or 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys, two gables added in front, and the former gable of the S. wing removed. There are modern additions at the back.

The upper storey projects at the E. end of the N. wing on two curved brackets. At the back of the former Hall is the original doorway to the 'screens' with double hollow-chamfered jambs and four-centred arch in a square head. Inside the building the former Hall has, on the W. side, a fireplace, probably original, with a moulded oak lintel; in the S. wall behind the former 'screens' is an original doorway with hollow-chamfered jambs and a four-centred head. In the inserted floor is a moulded beam. The roof of the Hall is of two bays with chamfered wall-plates and a truss with a cambered tie-beam and one hollow-chamfered brace.

[c](56). *House*, two tenements and shop, 150 yards N.N.E. of (55), was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. In the 16th or 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys, and the chimney-stack inserted. There are modern additions on the N. and W. Inside the building the former Hall was of two bays and has an original roof-truss with a cambered tie-beam and curved braces forming a four-centred arch; the king-post has gone, but the mortice remains. The N. wing has an original king-post truss with a chamfered king-post with two-way struts, and a cambered tie-beam with one curved brace. There is a little late 16th-century panelling re-used in this wing. In the S. wing is a rough king-post truss.

[c](57). *Cottage*, 100 yards N. of (56); the walls are partly weather-boarded.

E. side :—

[c](58). *Cottage*, two tenements, 120 yards E. of (56), with a modern addition at the back. The original central chimney-stack has two square shafts and three oversailing courses at the top.

[c](59). *The Three Horse Shoes Inn*, 150 yards S. of (58), with modern additions at the back and S.W. end.

[c](60). *Wood's Farm*, house, 200 yards E.N.E. of (59), is of two storeys with attics. It was built late in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan, with the cross-wing at the S. end. In the 17th century a wing was added on the S. of the cross-wing, and there are small modern additions on the N. of the same wing. The upper storey projects at the end of the N. wing and at the W. end of the cross-wing, and has original foliated bressumers and carved brackets. The original N. chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building, one fireplace has original moulded jambs and four-centred arch of brick. The room in the cross-wing has moulded wall-plates. There is one door of nail-studded battens, possibly original.

[c](61). *Cottage*, two tenements, on N.E. side of lane, 220 yards E.N.E. of (60), with a modern addition at the back. The middle part of the house has fallen in.

Condition—Ruined.

[c](62). *Barn* at Steven's Farm, 120 yards N.W. of (61), is weather-boarded and of eight bays with two porches on the E. side.

[c](63). *Cottage*, three tenements, 200 yards W. of (62).

[c](64). *Cottage,* 130 yards N.W. of (63), with modern addition at the W. end.

[c](65). *The Watch House,* 1 m. E.N.E. of the church, is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N.W. and N.E. There is an 18th-century addition on the E. side of the N.E. wing. On the N.W. side of the N.E. wing is an original gabled dormer with dentilled bargeboards. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts and pilasters. Inside the building, in a passage on the ground floor, is a small cupboard with an original arcaded and enriched door; in the cupboard is a similar panel.

[c](66). *House,* three tenements, on the S. side of the road opposite (6) and 1,100 yards E. by N. of the church, is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the S.W. and N.W. In the middle of the S.E. elevation is a gabled projection. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts and pilasters.

[c](67). *Old Workhouse Cottages,* four tenements, 750 yards N.E. of the church.

Condition—Bad.

[a](68). *Brook Cottages* (Plate p. 97), two tenements, ¾ m. N. of the church, with a modern addition on the N. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts and pilasters.

[a](69). *Brook Farm,* house, 250 yards N.E. of (68), is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the S. and W. There are 18th-century additions on the W. side. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](70). *Cottage,* two tenements, 120 yards N. of (69), with a modern addition of the W. side.

[a](71). *House* (Plate p. 128), 480 yards N. of (70), was built late in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan, with the cross-wing at the S. end. There is a small 17th-century addition on the S., and 18th-century additions on the W. and N. The cross-wing is now roofed transversely. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building, one room on the ground floor has original moulded ceiling-beams.

[a](72). *Greenfields,* house, formerly three tenements, on the S. side of Stane Street, 1½ m. N. by E. of the church, is partly weather-boarded. Inside the building, in the E. wall, is a tie-beam with curved braces.

[a](73). *Horstages,* house and barn, 500 yards S. by W. of (72). The *House* has 18th-century or modern additions on the N. side.

The *Barn,* S. of the house, is weather-boarded and has a porch on the N.E. side.

[a](74). *Prince's Halfyards,* house and barn, 200 yards S.S.E. of (73). The *House* was built *c.* 1600. In the 17th century a wing was added on the S.W. side, making the plan L-shaped; this wing was extended in the 18th century. On the S.W. elevation is an original window of three lights with moulded mullions.

The *Barn,* N. of the house, is of six bays with two porches.

[a](75). *Moor's Farm,* house, about 1 m. N.E. of the church, is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and N.

[a](76). *Richard's Farm,* house, three tenements, 250 yards E. of (75), with modern additions on the N. side.

[a](77). *Cottage,* on the W. side of a lane, 600 yards N. by E. of (76), was built late in the 17th or early in the 18th century.

Condition—Poor.

[a](78). *Sparling's Farm,* house, on the E. side of the road, 700 yards N.N.E. of (77), is partly weather-boarded. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and Solar and Buttery wings at the W. and E. ends respectively. In the 16th century a wing was added at the W. end, making the plan L-shaped. The gables of the Solar wing and the whole of the Buttery wing have been removed, and a low building occupies the site of the Buttery. The Hall still remains open to the roof. The upper storey projects on the W. side of the 16th-century wing on three curved brackets. Inside the building, the former Hall is of two bays and has a king-post truss with a chamfered and cambered tie-beam with curved braces and a chamfered king-post with two-way struts. The ground floor of the 16th-century wing has a moulded ceiling-beam.

[a](79). *Fenton's Farm,* house, 1,250 yards W. by S. of Rayne Railway Station, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W. The house has been largely reconstructed.

[b](80). *Gatewood Farm,* house, 700 yards E. of (79), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N. The original central chimney-stack of the N. wing has a cross-shaped shaft set diagonally on a square base with a moulded capping.

[b](81). *House,* range of three tenements on the S. side of Stane Street, 300 yards N. by W. of (80), with a modern addition at the W. end.

[b](82). *Cottage,* W. of the Gore in Rayne village, and 1,050 yards E. of (81), adjoins the modern police station on the W. The original E. chimney-stack has two grouped diagonal shafts. There is a small gable at the E. end of the N. front.

[b](83). *Cottage,* two tenements, 50 yards S.E. of (82), with modern additions on the W. side.

[b](84). *Cottage,* 40 yards S. of (83), with modern additions on the W. and S.

[b](85). *Fairy Hall,* house, ¼ m. S.S.W. of (84), with 18th-century and modern additions on the S.W. and S.E. There is a gable at the S.E. end of the N.E. front. Inside the building is a door of old moulded battens.

[b](86). *Cottage,* 570 yards S. by W. of (85), with an 18th-century addition on the N.W. and a modern addition at the E. end.

Condition—Bad.

[d](87). *Blackley's Farm,* house and two barns about 1¼ m. S. by W. of Rayne Railway Station. The *House* was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. Late in the 16th or early in the 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys, and subsequently the N. wing was destroyed. There is a modern addition on the E. side. The chimney-stack on the E. side of the Hall is possibly original, and has two sloping offsets and an embattled offset on the E. face. Inside the building, the former Hall has an original roof-truss dividing it into two bays; the cambered tie-beam has been cut through and the rough king-post and central purlin are papered over.

The *Barns* N.E. of the house have each a porch.

Condition—Of chimney-stack and barns, bad.

[d](88). *Abraham's Farm,* house, 200 yards W. of (87), was built late in the 15th century with a central Hall and Solar and Buttery wings at the W. and E. ends respectively. Probably late in the 16th or early in the 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys. Late in the 17th century a large block was added on the N. side and the Buttery wing was perhaps pulled down at the same time. There is a modern addition at the W. end. Inside the building the former Hall was of two bays and has an original king-post truss with a cambered tie-beam with curved braces and a rebated king-post with four-way struts; the wall-plates are double chamfered. In the S. wall, at the E. end, is the original doorway with a four-centred arch opening into the former 'screens'; it is now blocked. The upper storey of the Solar wing has a cambered tie-beam with curved braces forming a four-centred arch.

The walls of the front garden incorporate blocks of clunch and limestone ashlar.

[d](89). *Milch-hill Farm,* house, 250 yards S. of (88), is modern, except for the cottage forming its E. end.

Willows Green :—

[d](90). *Willows Farm,* house, 500 yards S. of (89), was built *c* 1580, but has modern additions on the S. side and at the E. end. The upper storey projects on curved brackets on the N. front. The 17th-century chimney-shaft is of T-shaped plan with one diagonal pilaster. Inside the building the two western rooms have original moulded ceiling-beams. In the upper storey is a cambered tie-beam with one curved brace.

[d](91). *Lower Ray Farm,* two tenements and shop, 220 yards W. of (90), with a modern addition on the W. side.

[d](92). *Cottage,* ¼ m. S.S.E. of (91), with modern additions on the E. and S. The door on the N. front is original and of moulded battens.

[d](93). *Peeche's Farm,* 200 yards S.S.E. of (92), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. There is a modern wing on the N. side.

[c](94). *Howlett's Farm,* house, ½ m. W. of (93), with a modern addition at the E. end. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building one fireplace has an old iron rack and hook.

Molehill Green, S. side :—

[c](95). *Cottage,* two tenements, 770 yards N. of (94), is largely weather-boarded.

N. side :—

[c](96). *Cottage,* two tenements, 100 yards N.E. of (95).

[c](97). *Cottage,* 40 yards W. of (96).

[c](98). *Hatley's Farm* (Plate p. 97), house, 240 yards W.N.W. of (97), was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. end of the S. front. Inside the building, on the first floor, one curved brace is exposed.

Condition—Poor, serious settlement.

Pye's Green :—

[c](99). *Cottage,* two tenements, 220 yards N.W. of (98), with a modern addition at the E. end.

[c](100). *Pye's Bridge Farm,* cottage, 200 yards N. of (99), with an 18th-century or modern addition on the N. side.

[c](101). *Pye's Bridge Tavern,* 350 yards E. of (100), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. There is a modern addition in the angle between the wings.

[c](102). *Peekshall,* cottage, 280 yards N. of (101), is of one storey.

Condition—Poor.

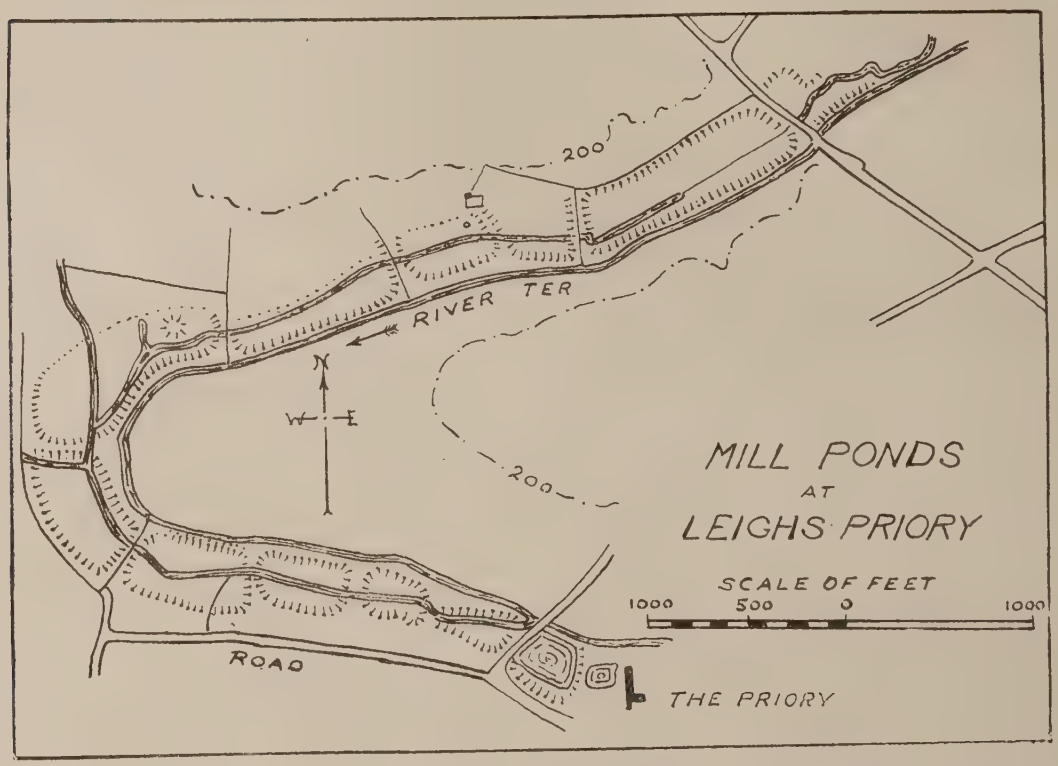
Frenches Green :—

[c](103). *Thorpe's Farm,* cottage, nearly 2 m. E. of the church.

Condition—Thatch bad.

[c](104). *Cottage,* two tenements, 150 yards N.W. of (103), with a modern addition on the N. side.

[c](105). *Cottage,* 180 yards N.N.W. of (104).



[c](106). *Nunn's Farm*, house, two tenements and barn, 2 m. E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the W. end, and small modern additions on the N. and S. sides. The original central chimney-stack has a cross-shaped shaft, set diagonally.

The *Barn*, S.E. of the house, is of late 16th or early 17th-century date, and is of eight bays with two porches.

[c](107). *House*, range of four tenements at Thistley Green, 350 yards W.S.W. of (106), with modern additions at the back.

[c](108). *Bridgehouse Farm*, house and barn, 280 yards N.W. of (107). The *House* was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and Solar and Buttery wings at the E. and W. ends respectively. Late in the 16th century the Solar wing was extended to the N., S. and E. At some subsequent date the Buttery wing was pulled down and a low storehouse occupies its site. The Hall is remarkable as still remaining open to the roof. The upper storey of the Solar wing projects at the N. and S. ends on curved brackets. Inside the building, the former Hall is of two bays with a king-post truss, having a cambered tie-beam with one curved brace and a stop-chamfered king-post with two-way struts. In the N. wall is an original window of six lights with diamond-shaped mullions and a rough transom; it is now blocked. In the Solar wing the extent of the original building towards the S. is indicated by a cross-beam resting on two shaped wall-posts.

The *Barn*, N.W. of the house, is weather-boarded and of five bays with a porch.

Unclassified :—

[c](109). MOUND, probably site of windmill, at Bannister Green, immediately N. of (54). It is about 100 ft. in diameter at the base and 12 ft. high.

Condition—Fairly good.

[a](110). EMBANKMENT, probably dam for mill, near the railway, and $\frac{3}{4}$ m. N. of the church. It is 100 yards long and about 10 ft. high.

Condition—Fairly good.

[c](111). MILL BASINS, on the right bank of the River Ter, N.W. of Leighs Priory. A succession of basins extending about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. along the right bank of the river and terminating immediately N.W. of the house. All except the lowest basin are now dry.

Condition—Fairly good.

FRYERNING, *see* INGATESTONE and FRYERNING.

FYFIELD: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS.
Interior of Chancel; *c.* 1330–40.

Late 15th-century. Late 16th-century. 17th-century.

WITHAM CHURCH: Funeral Helms.

BARKING CHURCH.

Recess in North-East Pier of Tower; 15th-century.

WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.

Niche, East End of Nave with early 16th-century Painting.

BOREHAM: NEW HALL.

Arms of Henry VIII in the Chapel.

SHEERING CHURCH.

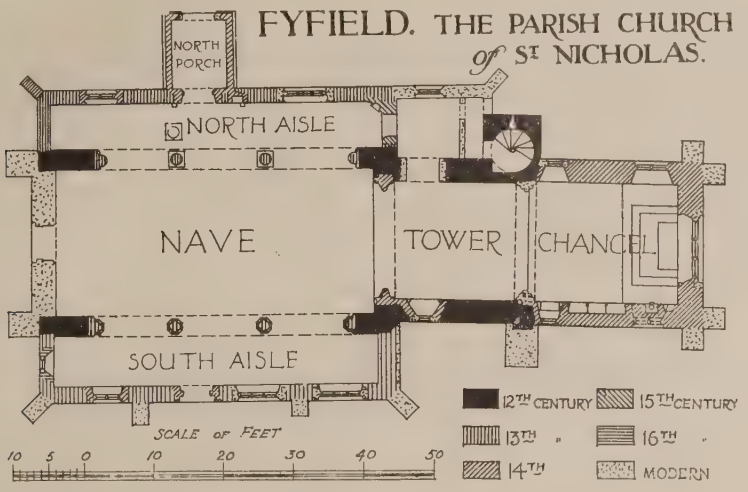
North Door of Chancel; late 14th-century.

FELSTEAD CHURCH.

Easter Sepulchre; 14th-century.

WALTHAM ABBEY CHURCH.

Sculpture, East End of South Aisle, possibly from a Reredos; early 14th-century.



28. FYFIELD. (D.C.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlii. S.W. [b]li. N.W.)

Fyfield is a parish and small village, 3 m. N.N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church, Fyfield Hall, and Lampetts are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Nicholas stands on the E. side of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with some modern brickwork and are mostly covered with plaster and cement; the dressings are of limestone; the roofs are tiled except those of the aisles which are covered with lead; the roofs of the tower and the spire are weather-boarded. The *Central Tower* and *Nave* were originally built in the 12th century. Early in the 13th century the N. arcade of the nave was built and the *North Aisle* added; the S. arcade and *South Aisle* followed about the middle of the same century. The *Chancel* with the *Bone Hole* under it was built *c.* 1330-40 and late in the 14th century the *North Porch* was added. The foundations of the whole building appear to have been defective, especially those of the tower, and in the 18th and 19th centuries numerous buttresses had to be added and part of the tower and the W. wall of the nave were rebuilt in brick. In the 19th century most of the external stonework was restored, the N. porch partly rebuilt, the bone hole under the chancel filled in and the *Organ Chamber* added.

The chancel is a good example of 14th-century work, and among the fittings the 14th-century sedilia and the 15th-century niche are noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (Plate p. 84) (20 ft. by 17 ft.) has an E. window all modern except the splays and two-centred rear-arch which are of early 14th-century date; the splays are moulded and carved with alternate roses and four-leaved flowers; the rear-arch is carved with human heads on the S. and with various beasts connected with the chase on the N.; there is a moulded label with head-stops; below the window, externally, is an early 14th-century archway, partly restored and now blocked; it formerly opened into the bone hole and has moulded jambs and segmental-pointed arch. In the N. wall are two early 14th-century windows; the eastern is of two trefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head and is partly restored; the jambs, splays, arch and rear-arch, internal and external labels are all moulded; the labels have head-stops and the splays have attached shafts with moulded bases; the western window is a single 'low-side' light with a trefoiled head, it is all modern externally but has splays and moulded rear-arch of the 14th century. In the S. wall are two windows similar in date and detail to the corresponding windows in the N. wall, but in the eastern window the shafted splays have also moulded capitals and the western window has a chamfered rear-arch.

The *Central Tower* (about 17 ft. square) is of two stages faced externally with 18th-century brick and plastered; above this the tower is finished with a hipped roof, a square timber lantern and a low octagonal spire, all weather-boarded. The arch between the chancel and tower is modern. In the N. wall is a modern opening into the organ chamber. In the S. wall is a single light window, all modern externally, but with shafted splays with moulded capitals and bases and hollow-chamfered rear-arch with moulded label and foliated stops,

all of early 14th-century date. The western arch is of late 14th-century date much restored, especially on the W. face; the responds have each three attached shafts with modern capitals and bases; the two-centred arch is of two moulded orders. In the second stage the 12th-century walling is partly preserved, and in both the S. and W. walls is a 12th century window with splays and semi-circular arch of Roman brick; the S. window is blocked and the W. window opens into the nave roof. In the N. wall is a 17th-century window of brick with a round head. The turret staircase has a brick newel, probably of the 12th century, and stone steps.

The *Nave* (45 ft. by 20½ ft.) has at each end of both arcades a length of thick walling, probably part of the 12th-century building. The N. arcade is of three bays and of *c.* 1220; the two-centred arches are of two chamfered orders; the circular columns have moulded bases with square plinths and spur-ornaments and moulded capitals of which the upper members follow the outline of the orders of the arch above, except on the S. side where they have been cut back to the circular form; the responds have attached half columns but without the square plinths and with normal capitals. The S. arcade is of three bays and of mid to late 13th-century date; the two-centred arches are of two moulded orders and the octagonal columns and semi-octagonal responds have moulded capitals and bases; the eastern column appears to have a moulded sub-base, now buried. In the W. wall is a modern window and doorway.

The *North Aisle* (6½ft. wide) has in the E. wall a mid or late 15th-century window formerly of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a triangular head with moulded splays and rear-arch; the mullion and part of the tracery have been removed and the window opens into the organ-chamber. In the N. wall are two windows; the eastern is modern; the western is of late 14th-century date and of two cinquefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a square head; between the windows is the late 14th-century N. doorway which has moulded jambs and two-centred arch, but is largely restored.

The *South Aisle* (7 ft. wide) has in the S. wall three windows; the two eastern are modern; the westernmost window is modern except for the late 14th-century splays and chamfered rear-arch; between the two western windows is the S. doorway, all modern except the splays and chamfered rear-arch of late 14th or early 15th-century date. In the W. wall is a single light window with a four-centred head and probably of the 13th century altered in the 16th century.

The *North Porch* was probably largely rebuilt in the 18th or 19th century, but incorporates in the gable a late 14th-century moulded and cambered beam and the wooden frame of the two-centred outer archway with open spandrels, probably once filled with tracery.

The *Roof* of the nave is of the 15th century and has three tie-beams and king-posts with four-way struts, two king-posts have moulded capitals and bases. The roof of the S. porch has a 14th-century moulded tie-beam and wall-plate.

Fittings—*Chest:* In N. aisle—with two plain hinges and three locks, probably late 17th-century. *Floor-slabs:* In nave—(1) to Ann, daughter of James Beverley, 1702, and to Thomas Beverley and Elizabeth, his wife, with shield of arms; (2) to Mary, wife of John Collins, 1714; (3) to George Pochin, 1704, his wife, 1706, and John, his son, 1723, with shield of arms. *Font:* with square and slightly tapering bowl of Purbeck marble, sides carved on E. and N. with a fleur-de-lis and two quatrefoil leaves and on W. and S. with shallow round-headed panels, octagonal stem and square base, 12th-century. *Indent:* said to be under organ—of foliated cross and two square pennons with staves. *Niche:* In N. aisle—across N.E. angle, with elaborately carved canopy, ribbed vault with carved bosses, flanking buttresses, moulded cornice and bracket with plain shield in front, 15th-century, shield plastered. *Painting:* traces of colour decoration on arcades of nave. *Piscina* and *Credence:* (Plate p. 84) In chancel—piscina with moulded and shafted jambs with moulded bases and capitals, moulded and cinque-foiled head with moulded label, round drain, *c.* 1330–40; credence E. of piscina, with plain jamb and two-centred head with moulded label, recess and arch not complete but interrupted by E. wall. *Plate:* includes cup and stand—paten of 1638 and large cup of 1699. *Seating:* In chancel and nave—modern seating incorporating moulded rails, early 16th-century. *Sedilia:* In chancel—of three bays with moulded and cinque-foiled arches with moulded label having head stops, one of a bishop, moulded string-course above arches resting on two octagonal shafts with moulded bases and capitals; moulding of capitals returned along lintels to the back wall, responds with attached half shafts, in one spandrel of arcade three roundels in high relief, probably for St. Nicholas, shafts of Purbeck marble, remainder clunch, *c.* 1330–40. *Stoup:* In N. aisle—E. of N. doorway, with re-used trefoiled head from window, 14th-century, no basin.

Condition—Good, much repaired.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). At Green's Farm, about 1 m. N.N.W. of the church.

[a](3). At Holme's Garden, 500 yards N.N.E. of (2).

[b](4). At Pennyfeathers, nearly 1 m. W. of the church.

[b](5). At Herons, about ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church.

[b](6). Lampetts, house and moat, about ¾ m. W.N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 14th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The E. cross-wing was probably built in the 15th century. The W. cross-wing is modern and a floor has been inserted in the Hall. The exterior has no ancient features except two chimney-stacks which have grouped diagonal shafts of the 17th century. Inside the building there is a little 17th century panelling and some chamfered ceiling-beams of the same date; in the N. wall is an original doorway with chamfered jambs and two-centred head. The roof of the Hall has an original king-post with moulded capital and base and four-way struts; the timbers are smoke-blackened. The E. cross-wing has two 15th-century octagonal king-posts with moulded capitals and bases.

The *Moat* surrounds the house on three sides.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[a](7). Dame Anna's Farm, house and moat, nearly 1½ m. N.N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, partly timber-framed and plastered and partly re-faced with modern brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 16th century and has an original gabled porch of two storeys with a moulded frame to the doorway. The early 17th-century central chimney-stack has four conjoined shafts set diagonally.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, bad.

[b](8). Fyfield Hall, house and fish-pond, 100 yards N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The house has been much altered but appears to have had an aisled central Hall, lying N. and S. and dating probably from late in the 14th century. The N. cross-wing is of early 16th-century date and the S. cross-wing has disappeared. There are later and modern additions on the E. and W. sides and the Hall has been entirely altered. There are two old chimney-stacks, that over the Hall with grouped diagonal shafts and a plaster panel dated 1700, and that in the N. wing plain but with a sunk panel with a crow-stepped head. On the N. front the upper storey projects on curved brackets and has an early 16th-century moulded bressumer carved with running foliage; the door has nail-studded rails and muntins. Inside the building, the Hall retains one oak column, now in a cupboard and with stop-chamfered angles and a moulded capital. The N. cross-wing has ceiling-beams and tie-beams with curved brackets and a rebated and hollow-chamfered king-post.

The *Fish-pond*, S.E. of the house is rectangular and is known as the "Catholic Pond."

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](9). The *Rectory*, 400 yards E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly timber-framed and plastered and partly of brick; the roofs are tiled. There are remains of a 15th-century house incorporated in the modern building. The upper storey formerly projected and is gabled at the back. Inside the building is an original doorway with a flat four-centred head and fragments of 16th-century panelling; there are also two old doors, one panelled and one of moulded battens. In the roof is an original cambered tie-beam with curved braces and the mortice for a king-post.

Condition—Good, much altered.

Monuments (10–15).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[b](10). *White Hall*, about 80 yards E. of the church has modern additions on the E. side. Inside the building are original moulded ceiling-beams and a staircase with a moulded hand-rail, turned balusters and newels with moulded pendants.

[b](11). *Cottage*, now tenements, E. of the churchyard, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](12). *House*, two tenements, 300 yards N.W. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with three conjoined diagonal shafts.

[b](13). *Cottage*, 170 yards N.E. of (12).

[b](14). *Ponder's Lodge Farm*, house, 100 yards N.E. of (13), is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the W. end.

[a](15). *Malting Farm*, house, about 1 m. N.W. of the church. The original central chimney-stack of cross-shaped plan and set diagonally.

---

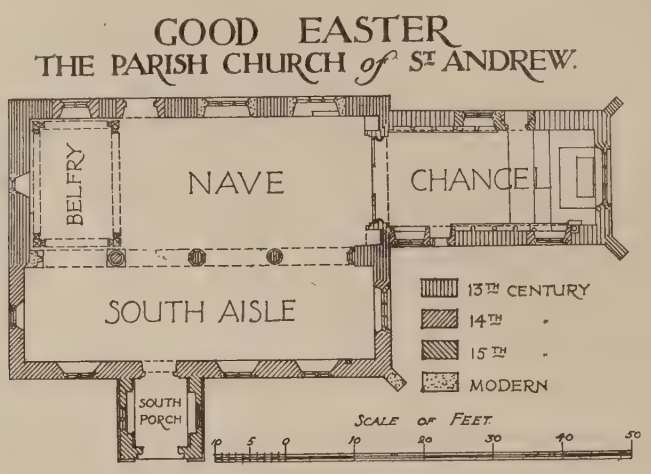
29. GOOD EASTER. (E.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xlii. N.E. [b] xlii. S.E. [c] xliii. N.W. [d] xliii. S.W.)

Good Easter is a small parish 6 miles N.W. of Chelmsford. The Parish Church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). Parish Church of St. Andrew stands S. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble, intermixed with some blocks of freestone in the chancel; the dressings are mostly of clunch; the roofs are tiled. The earliest detail indicates a church of *c.* 1200 consisting of a small *Chancel*



and a *Nave* with a narrow chancel-arch flanked by arched recesses. Probably *c.* 1220 a narrow *S. Aisle* was added, and shortly afterwards the chancel was rebuilt or lengthened and the chancel-arch widened, thus reducing the flanking recesses to half their original width. Early in the 14th century the S. aisle was widened and the arcade partly reconstructed. The *South Porch* was built in the 15th century and a *North Vestry* appears to have been added to the chancel at the same time but has been removed. The W. end of the nave was destroyed by fire in 1885 and was rebuilt, and the church generally restored.

The stone stalls in the chancel are of interest.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (30 ft. by 14 ft.) has an E. window, all modern except the splays and two-centred rear-arch which are probably of the 15th century. In the N. wall is a window all modern except the splays and segmental rear-arch which are probably of late 14th or 15th-century date. E. of the window is a 15th-century doorway with a modern rear-arch on the outside face; it has moulded jambs and four-centred arch; further W. is a wall arcade of *c.* 1230–40 and of five bays with a bench and moulded two-centred arches alternately carried down to the bench and springing from corbels with moulded capitals and short shafts cut back to a point and foliated. Above the arcading is a moulded string-course continued under the window and over the doorway at a later date. In the S. wall are two windows both modern externally and with splays and segmental rear-arches probably of the 14th century; E. of the western window is a doorway, modern externally but with splays and segmental rear-arch, probably of the 14th century; between this doorway and eastern window is a wall arcade similar to that in the N. wall but of four bays, the bench is stepped up in the first bay of the arcade and twice more across the window-recess; above the arcade is a moulded string-course, stopped at the doorway by a crowned head. The chancel-arch of *c.* 1230–40 is two-centred and of two orders, the outer chamfered and the inner moulded; the jambs are thicker than the arch and have an attached shaft with a moulded base and bell-capital; the moulding of the abacus is carried round the respond.

The *Nave* (48½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has in the E. wall on each side of the chancel arch half of a moulded two-centred arch, of *c.* 1200, partly restored; the projection in which these half-arches are set is finished with two courses of modern tabling. In the N. wall are three windows; the two easternmost are modern, but the westernmost is of two trefoiled lights with vertical tracery, partly restored, in a two-centred head, and probably of late 14th-century date. The N. doorway between the two westernmost windows has moulded jambs and a two-centred head with a segmental-pointed rear-arch; it is probably of late 14th-century date, but appears to have been re-set in modern flint-work. The S. arcade is of four bays; the two easternmost probably of the 13th century and the third, including the third column, probably a 14th-century reconstruction of 13th-century work; the two easternmost arches are of clunch and of two chamfered orders, the third arch is of two chamfered orders with larger chamfers; the westernmost arch is modern; the W. respond is modern except for a few 13th-century stones re-set at the base; on the N. side the arches have moulded labels which meet in a foliated stop over the first column and change section at the middle column. The E. respond has an attached semi-octagonal shaft with a moulded capital and double

chamfered base; the first and third columns are round and the first has a partly restored capital similar to that of the E. respond; the third column is of the 14th century and has a modern capital; the second column is similar to the first but octagonal. In the W. wall is a window, modern externally but with splays and round rear-arch of *c.* 1200.

The *South Aisle* (12½ ft. wide), has in the E. wall a window with modern tracery; the moulded splays have each a small attached shaft with moulded capital of the 14th century. In the S. wall are three windows all modern except for the splays and high segmental-pointed rear-arch, which are probably of early 14th-century date; the 14th-century S. doorway is of two moulded orders with a two-centred arch and a segmental-pointed rear-arch. In the W. wall is a single-light window all modern except the splays and rear-arch which are probably of the 14th century.

The *South Porch* is of the 15th century and has a moulded plinth and an outer archway with a moulded four-centred arch in a square head with trefoiled spandrels; the jambs have each an attached shaft with moulded capital and base; in each side wall is a window of two four-centred lights under a square head with a moulded label.

Fittings—*Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In S. aisle, on S. wall, of Margaret (Buggx), wife of Thomas Norrington, 1610, with figures of woman and daughter. Indent: In S. aisle for same brass. *Chair:* (Plate p. 103) In chancel—with panelled back, fluted styles, carved cresting and shaped arms, mid 17th-century. *Coffin-lid:* (Plate p. 103) In chancel—in N. wall, small tapering slab of Purbeck marble with moulded edge and foliated cross in high relief, 13th-century. *Door:* In chancel—in N. doorway, of two battens with hollow-chamfered fillets, old oak lock and large key, 15th-century. *Glass:* In S. aisle—in eastern-most and second windows, fragments in tracery, including a saint's head, a censing angel, and tabernacle work, all 14th- and 15th-century. *Helm:* In chancel—on N. wall, with pointed vizor, crest of dog's head below, probably late 16th-century. *Paintings:* In nave—on back of recess in E. wall N. of chancel arch, traces of black line and red ornament, probably 13th-century. *Piscinae:* (1) In chancel—with restored two-centred head, and jambs with attached shafts having moulded capitals and bases, circular drain probably *c.* 1230–40; (2) in S. aisle—with chamfered jambs and two-centred head, square drain, probably 13th-century. *Sedilia:* In chancel—in S. wall under easternmost window, seats in continuation of arcading (*see under* Architectural Description). *Stoup:* In S. porch, with rough four-centred head and broken basin, late 15th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular:—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[c](2). At the site of Imbers, N. of the church.

[c](3). In the garden of the Vicarage.

[n](4). At the site of Paslowes, 700 yards S.S.W. of the church.

[c](5). At Wares, 1,300 yards E.S.E. of the church.

[c](6). At Armours, 1 m. N.E. of the church.

[c](7). At Mudwall, ½ m. N.N.E. of the church.

[a](8). FOUCHERS, house and moat, 1,100 yards S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall, and Solar and Buttery wings at the W. and E. ends respectively. On the S. front the upper storey projects. Inside the building the central hall, originally open to the roof, has been divided into two storeys. In the E. wing is a moulded oak wall-bracket, and in the W. wing is an octagonal king-post with moulded capital and four-way struts.

The *Moat* partly surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good, much restored.

[d](9). GREAT NEWARKS, house and moat, about 1 m. S.E. of the parish church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S.; there is a modern addition at the back. Inside the building there is some original panelling.

The *Moat* is circular.

Condition—Of house, good.

MONUMENTS (10–17).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fire-places and exposed ceiling beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[c](10). *Cottage*, at Tye Green, ¼ m. N.N.E. of the church.

[c](11). *Parsonage House*, S.E. of (9) was built probably late in the 16th century, and has a gabled cross-wing at the S.W. end. On the front of the wing the upper storey projects.

[c](12). *Assers*, house, 1,200 yards N.N.E. of the church, has a gabled cross-wing at the N. end. On the front of the wing the upper storey projects.

[c](13). *Pipers*, house, 250 yards N.W. of (11).

[c](14). *Bedfords*, house, 150 yards N.E. of (5), was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S. On the W. front are three gables.

The two original chimney-stacks have remains of octagonal shafts. Inside the building is some original panelling and an original fireplace with a four-centred head and chamfered jambs.

[c](15). *Gatehouse* (Plate p. 128), 1½ m. E. of the church.

[b](16). *Blue House*, house 1 m. S.W. of the church. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips.

[a](17). *Cottage*, at Ash Ground, 1,100 yards W. of the church.

---

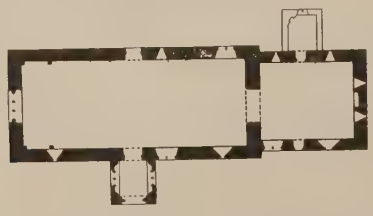
30. GREAT CANFIELD. (D.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxii. N.W. [a]xxxii. N.E.)

Great Canfield is a parish 3½ m. S.W. of Great Dunmow. The Church and Castle are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Mary stands N.W. of the Castle on the S.E. side of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble, partly coursed and set diagonally in the 12th-century work and mixed with some Roman bricks; the 12th-century quoins are apparently of Barnack stone; the roofs are tiled.



The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built in the first half of the 12th century. Later, probably in the 13th century, the nave was lengthened about 11 ft. towards the W., perhaps to accommodate a bell-turret. The *South Porch* was added in the 15th century; the *North Vestry* is modern.

The church is a good example of 12th-century work with important remains of wall-paintings and an interesting piece of pre-conquest sculpture.

The *Chancel* (26 ft. by 21 ft.) has in the E. wall two round-headed windows separated internally by a round-headed recess, all of the 12th century (Plate p. 93). In the N. wall are two round-headed windows of the same date. In the S. wall are two windows; the eastern is a lancet probably of the 13th century, partly restored; the western is modern except for the splays and square head, which are probably of the 15th century; between the windows is a doorway with chamfered jambs and two-centred head, double-chamfered label and round rear-arch, probably of the 13th century. The round chancel arch (Plate p. 93) is of the 12th century, partly restored; it has a moulded edge and double billeted label, and the responds have attached shafts with moulded bases and modern capitals with double-chamfered abaci, partly restored; in the S. respond is a small sinking, probably connected with the former rood-loft; above the arch is a modern bulls-eye piercing. The N. impost is re-used material and has on the upper face Anglo-Danish carving of early 11th-century date. Most of the subject is covered by the 12th-century masonry, but the lower part, probably of a conventionalized beast, is uncovered.

The *Nave* (62 ft. by 24 ft.) has in the N. wall two windows; the eastern is of the 14th century and of two trefoiled and sub-cusped ogee lights with tracery under a square head; the segmental-pointed rear-arch has a moulded label with head-stops, one representing a man, the other defaced; in the window-ledge are cut three steps of a former winding stair to the rood-loft; the western window is round-headed and of the 12th century; further W. is the 12th-century N. doorway (Plate p. xxxi); the jambs have attached angle-shafts covered with incised chevron fluting, and having cushion capitals with zigzag carving on the under slopes and moulded bases with spur-ornaments; the semi-circular arch is moulded and has a modern tympanum. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is a lancet probably of the 13th century, restored; the second is of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a square head with a flat segmental rear-arch, of the 15th century restored; the westernmost is a 13th-century lancet, restored. W. of the second window is the 12th-century S. doorway (Plate p. 93), similar to the N. doorway but with more elaborate detail; the cushion capitals are each carved with a mask, the eastern with pelleted ribbons issuing from the mouth, the western with two birds pecking the beard; in the reveal next the W. capital are incised squares with the swastika; the chamfered abaci have on their vertical faces incised zigzag ornament; the moulded arch has a double billeted label and a tympanum carved with zigzag ornament in concentric semi-circles and enclosed by a cable-border. In the W. wall is a modern window. The bell-turret and framework in the W. part of the nave is probably partly of the 15th century; the oak framing consists of four posts with tie-beams and struts, and supports a timber bell-turret covered with modern boarding and having pointed lights in the N., S. and W. walls.

The 15th-century *South Porch* has a moulded plinth and an embattled parapet with a moulded string-course and containing in the middle of the S. side a cinquefoiled niche with a square head; the entrance archway has a two-centred arch in a square head with a moulded label and quatrefoiled

spandrels each with a blank shield; the moulded jambs have each an attached shaft with a moulded capital and base; in each side-wall is a window of two trefoiled lights, flanked internally by trefoiled panels with moulded jambs and head.

The *Roof* of the chancel is probably of the 15th century; it is of two bays with a moulded wall-plate, partly modern, and a moulded and cambered tie-beam. The roof of the nave has moulded wall-plates, three rough tie-beams and trussed rafters of 14th or 15th-century date. The 15th-century roof of the S. porch has moulded and embattled wall-plates and moulded main timbers, partly restored.

Fittings—*Bells:* said to be three; 1st by Miles Gray, 1634; 2nd possibly by John Dier, 16th-century; 3rd by John Hodson, 1664. *Brasses:* In chancel—on floor, (1) of John Wyseman, auditor "of the revenue of his crown," to Henry VIII. and of Agnes, his wife, 1558; figures of man in armour, and woman, both kneeling before prayer-desks; behind them, figures of four sons and six daughters; four shields of arms; (2) of Thomas Fytche and Agnes (Wyseman), his wife, 1588; figures of man in armour, woman, three sons and three daughters. *Chest:* (Plate p. xxxiii) In vestry—deal, of hutch type, lids and front with reeded mouldings, 17th-century. *Coffin-lid:* In churchyard—S. of nave, with double chamfered edges, broken. *Consecration Cross:* See *Paintings. Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In nave—on S. wall, of Sir William Wyseman, Bart., 1684, and Anne (Prescott), his wife, 1662; tablet with half-length figures of man and woman flanked by Ionic columns supporting entablature and segmental pediment with a cartouche of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Elizabeth (Wiseman), wife of Robert Tyderlegh, 1654; (2) to Elizabeth (Capell), wife of Sir William Wiseman, Bart., 1660, with lozenge of arms; (3) to Anne, Lady Wyseman, 1662, with shield of arms. *Niche:* See under *South Porch. Paintings:* In chancel—on E. wall, in arched recess between the windows (Plate p. 93), figure of the Blessed Virgin suckling the Child, who is seated on her lap; she is crowned and wears a full red cloak over a girdled gown, and is seated on a stone throne with fluted cornice and raised on a dais of two steps, the upper with rounded edge and fluted riser; the recess has below the dais a border with running foliage pattern; the edge of the arch has painted foliage, and below the figure are masonry lines and a formy consecration cross in white on a red circle. The windows flanking the recess have their arches outlined with a band of stiff foliage and, on the N., with a masoned pattern, on the S. with zigzag pattern; the splayed soffits have large red and yellow foliage designs and radiating masonry lines; the imposts are indicated by bands of foliage; the splays and most of the E. wall have painted masonry lines, restored. The central group is little restored and is good work of late 12th or early 13th-century date. *Plate:* includes a cup and paten of 1577. *Sedile:* the window-ledge of the S.E. window of the chancel is set low to form a sedile. *Stoup:* In nave—externally in wall W. of N. doorway, part of a rough basin hollowed out of the front of the jamb. *Miscellanea:* built into N. wall of nave, cushion *capital* of attached shaft, 12th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular:—

[b](2). CANFIELD CASTLE (Plan p. 92) (mount and bailey), a few yards S.E. of the church, is situated on low ground close to the River Roding.

The work is worthy of note as a well-preserved example of the mount and bailey type of earthwork.

The origin of the work is doubtful, but it was possibly one of the castles of the de Veres, Earls of Oxford.

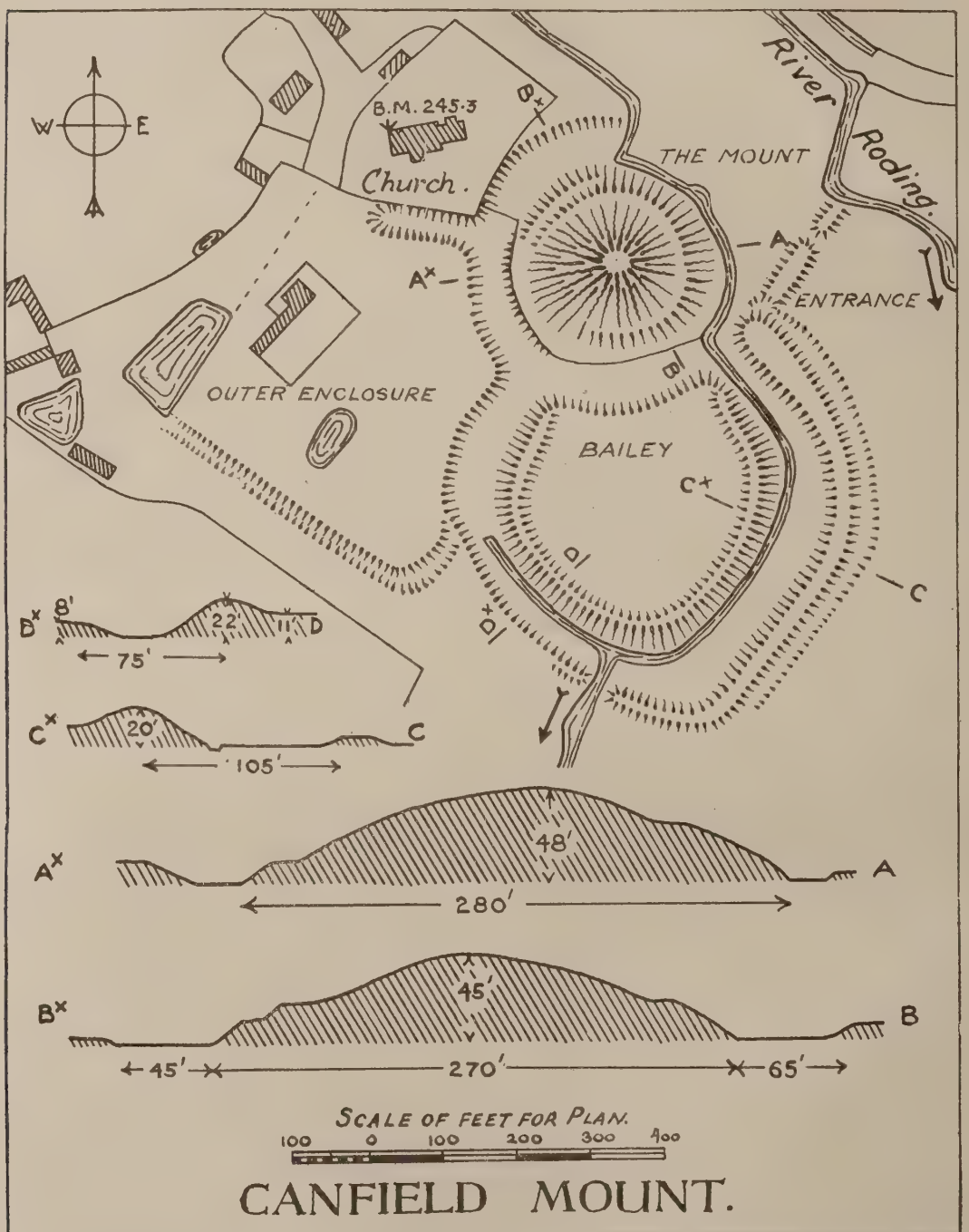
The plan consists of a large moated mount, with a horse-shoe shaped bailey on the S. side, and traces of a weaker enclosure on the W. The moats surrounding the mount and bailey are fed by a small stream which could, in dry seasons, be reinforced by closing the dam to the E. of the mount and diverting water from the River Roding into the moats.

The mount (48 ft. high and 280 ft. in diameter at the base from E. to W.) has a distinct berm, about 10 ft. wide, upon the slope, but it does not run round the moat at the same level. There is no apparent entrance. On the summit is a small mound. The encircling moat, now nearly dry, varies considerably in width, but is generally about 45 ft. wide at the bottom. The mount is thickly planted and there is no trace of masonry at the summit. The bailey to the S. of the mount, covering, with its defences, about 7½ acres, was originally enclosed within a double rampart and ditch, but the outer ditch has disappeared, except on the E. The inner rampart is about 10 ft. above the interior level and 20 ft. above the bottom of the ditch, which is 100 ft. wide from crest to crest. On the E. the outer rampart is from 5 to 8 ft. above the ditch and 5 ft. above the exterior level. The outer ditch is very slight. The entrance to the bailey appears to have been at the N.E. corner.

A ditch on the W. side leads into the moat of the bailey but at a higher level. Another ditch, parallel with the S. wall of the churchyard, communicates with the ditch of the mount, and a large pond further to the W. may mark the site of the W. arm of the enclosure.

Condition—Of mount and bailey, good; of enclosure, imperfect.

[a](3). HOMESTEAD MOAT, opposite (7), 1½ m. N.W. of the church.



CANFIELD MOUNT.

Wall Paintings in Chancel ; late 12th or early 13th-century.

South Doorway ; 12th-century.

GREAT CANFIELD : PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY.

GREAT CANFIELD: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY.
Interior showing Chancel and Chancel-arch; early 12th-century.

MONUMENTS (4–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and covered with plaster; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](4). *Barn*, belonging to the Hall, 200 yards W.S.W. of the church, is weather-boarded and of seven bays divided by massive roof-trusses.

[b](5). *Marsh Farm*, house, 1,100 yards W.S.W. of the church, was built on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.; the wings have modern extensions, and the S. front has been refaced. At the E. end of the S. front is a gable. An original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](6). *Terriers*, house, 1,400 yards W.N.W. of the church, was built probably on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S., but the W. wing has been rebuilt, and there are modern additions at the back.

[b](7). *Peckers*, house, 1½ m. N.W. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century with a central Hall and a gabled cross-wing at the N.W. and S.E. ends; the building has been largely altered and extended at the back. On the N.E. front the upper storey formerly projected at each end but has been underbuilt. An original chimney-stack retains part of four octagonal shafts.

[a](8). *Sawkins*, cottage, at Puttock's End, ½ m. N.N.W. of (7), with modern additions at the back.

[a](9). *Great Canfield Park*, house, 2¼ m. N.W. of the church, incorporates a fragment of a house built late in the 15th century; in the 17th century a rectangular block was added on the S., and at the back are 18th-century and modern extensions. At the N. end of the original block the upper storey projects. Inside the building in this block are an original moulded wall-plate and ceiling-beam and a door of 16th-century panelling; in the roof is an original king-post with rebated and hollow-chamfered angles and with four-way struts. In the 17th-century block is a door of panelling contemporary with it.

[b](10). *Ashfield*, house, ¾ m. N.N.W. of the church, was built on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the W. end. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](11). *Hobbs*, house, 1 m. N.N.E. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century; at the S. end is a modern addition. At the S. end of the E. front the upper storey projects and is gabled. Inside the building is a small piece of fluted panelling.

Unclassified :—

[b](12). MOATED ENCLOSURES, two adjoining each other, S.W. of the Elms house, 1,500 yards N.N.E. of the church, each about 250 ft. square; probably cattle enclosures.

---

31. GREAT HALLINGBURY. (C.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xxii. S.E. [b] xxxi. N.E.)

Great Hallingbury is a parish adjoining Bishop's Stortford on the S.E. Wallbury Camp and the Church are the principal monuments.

Prehistoric :

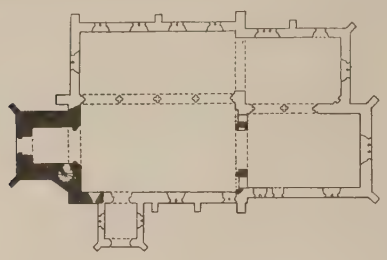
[b](1). CLIFF CAMP, known as Wallbury Camp (Plan p. 95), 1½ m. S.W. of the church, occupies the end of a spur on the 200 ft. contour-line, overlooking the valley of the Stort on the W. and formerly flanked by marshland on the N. and S. The work consists of a roughly pear-shaped area of about 31 acres surrounded by a double rampart, the outer member of which is intermittent on the W. slope and may never have been strongly marked on that side. The inner rampart now reaches a height of 7 ft. above the interior surface, and from 12 ft. to 20 ft. above the bottom of the ditch, which is from 50 ft. to 70 ft. wide. At the N.E. and S.E. bends are traces of a second, shallow ditch beyond the outer rampart. There are now five gaps in the defences, but the two original entrances appear to have been on the east and west sides. On the hillside immediately below the S.W. angle is a spring. The work has not been properly excavated, but urns of the late Celtic cordoned type have been found in the vicinity. Three of these urns are preserved in Little Hallingbury church.

Condition—Fairly good; the banks and ditches are thickly planted.

Ecclesiastical :

[b](2). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. GILES stands on the N.W. side of Hallingbury Park. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of Barnack stone, clunch and Roman brick; the roofs are tiled. The reconstructed chancel-arch is of late 11th-century date and the S.W. window of the nave is of the same period. The chancel was rebuilt late in the 13th century. *C.* 1400 the *West Tower* was added or rebuilt. The *Chancel* and *Nave* are said to have been rebuilt in 1874 when the *North Chapel* and *North Aisle* were added and the *South Porch* added or rebuilt.

The late 11th-century chancel arch and window are interesting, and among the fittings the alabasters and rood-loft piscina are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The whole of the detail work of the chancel and nave is modern externally. The *Chancel* (32 ft. by 21½ ft.), has a three-light E. window with a moulded rear-arch and label and modern or re-cut Purbeck marble shafts to the splays, probably all of the late 13th-century date re-set. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern has splays with attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases and a moulded rear-arch and label, all of late 13th-century date re-set; the western window is carried down low and has moulded splays and a hollow-chamfered rear arch, probably of the 14th century re-set; between the windows is a doorway all modern except the re-set splays and the base of the outer jambs.

The late 11th-century chancel arch (Plate p. xxx) is of Roman bricks except part of the N. respond which is of stone; the semi-circular arch is of two plain orders with the springing set back from the face of the responds; the responds have imposts of two courses of bricks set oversailing; in the face of the N. respond is a modern doorway representing the former entrance to the rood-loft staircase; the whole arch has been re-set. S. of the arch is a recess with a re-set segmental head and S. jamb, which is splayed back with an ogee stop of the 14th century.

The *Nave* (44½ ft. by 25½ ft.), has in the S. wall three windows; the two eastern have 14th-century stonework in the splays and rear-arches, re-cut and re-set; the internal sill of the easternmost is carried down to form a seat; the western window is a single late 11th-century light with a round head and all of Roman brick; between the two western windows is the S. doorway with a moulded two-centred arch in a square head with a moulded label, traceried spandrels and blank shields, of *c.* 1400.

The *West Tower* (10½ ft. square) is of *c.* 1400 and of three stages with diagonal buttresses, S.E. stair turret, an embattled parapet and an octagonal shingled spire. The two-centred tower-arch is of three orders, the two outer continuous and moulded on the E. face, and the inner order chamfered and resting on attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases. In the S. wall is a doorway with a two-centred arch opening into the turret staircase. The W. doorway and window are modern except for the moulded labels with head-stops and the splays and rear-arch of the window. The second stage has modern loops in the S. and W. walls. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window all modern except the label with head stops.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; 3rd by John Tonne, 1542; 4th by John Waylett, 1713. *Brasses and Indents.* Brass: In tower—on N. wall, to Agnes Parker, 1440, Elizabeth (de la Pole), wife of Henry Lovell, Lord Morley, 1480, William Parker, 1520, Alice (Lovell), his wife, 1528, Alice, wife of Henry Parker, 1552, erected by Sir Henry Parker, 1556. Indent: In tower—(1) of man in armour under crocketed and gabled canopy, marginal inscription and two shields, mid 14th-century; (2) of priest and inscription plate. In churchyard—by chancel door, (3) of foliated cross with marginal inscription, early 14th-century. *Glass:* In glass case in tower—fragments, 15th-century. *Helms:* In tower—two funeral helms (one inlaid) with vizors, probably 16th-century. *Images:* In nave—on S.E. window ledge, fragment of small alabaster images, etc., with original colour decoration, probably part of former altar "table," 15th-century. *Monument:* In tower—on N. wall, small niche of marble with flanking columns, entablature and pediment and containing a figure of Death, probably part of same monument as brass. *Piscina* (Plate p. xxx): In nave—high up in E. wall, S. of chancel arch, with triangular head of Roman brick, fluted drain, probably of former rood-loft altar, date uncertain. *Plate:* includes cup of 1661 and paten inscribed 1675.

Condition—Good, mostly rebuilt.

Secular:—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](3). At the Rectory, 300 yards N.E. of the church.

[b](4). At the Hall, W. of the church.

[b](5). At How Green, 1,000 yards S.S.W. of the church.

[b](6). At Bedlar's Green, near the inn, ¾ m. N.E. of the church.

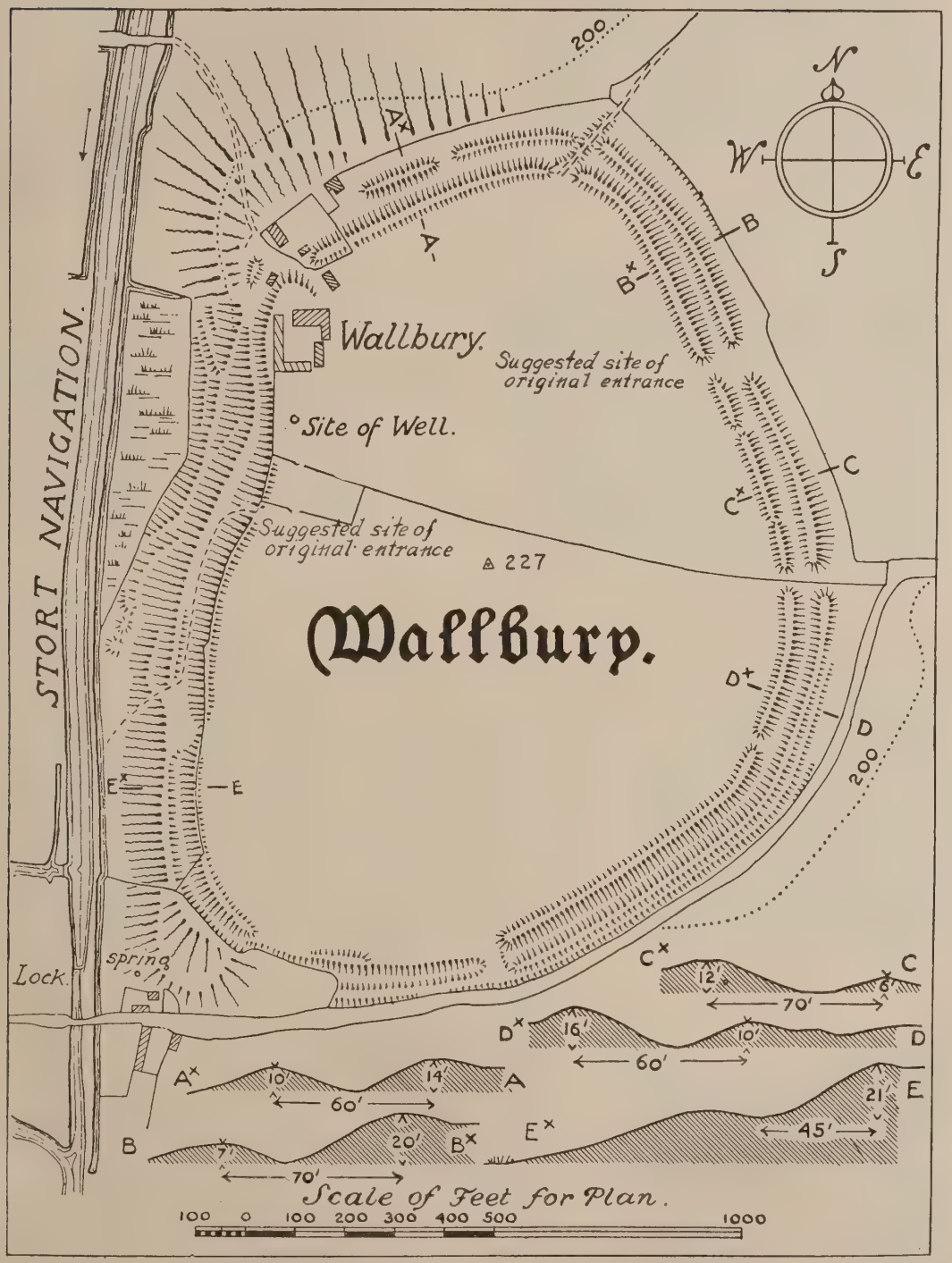
[b](7). GREAT JENKINS, house, barn and moat, 1,000 yards N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built possibly in the 16th century, but alterations and additions obscure the original plan and date.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is of weather-boarded timber-framing, with a thatched roof. It was built probably in the 17th century.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house and barn, good.

[b](8). HOWLETS, house and moat, 1,400 yards E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled.


STORT NAVIGATION.
200
N
W
E
S
A
B
C
D
E
Wallbury.
Suggested site of original entrance
Site of Well.
Suggested site of original entrance
△ 227
Wallbury.
Lock.
spring
12'
70'
16'
10'
60'
10'
14'
60'
20'
70'
21'
45'
Scale of Feet for Plan.
100 0 100 200 300 400 500 1000

It was built probably early in the 17th century on a rectangular plan. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts and a sunk panel. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams and a wide-open fireplace.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good, much restored.

[b](9). HALLINGBURY PLACE, house and stables, 1,200 yards S.E. of the church. The *House* is of three storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. Eighteenth-century and modern alterations and additions obscure the original plan, but the W. half of the building incorporates a house probably of early 16th-century date and possibly of half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. The original main block is indicated by thick brick walls; part of the W. or Buttery wing survives as the present kitchen, and the position of the former E. wing is indicated by the roof-construction approximately behind the central pediment of the present N. front. On the W. elevation, some original brickwork with diaper-pattern in black headers is still visible. Inside the building an upper room of the original main block is lined with 16th or early 17th-century panelling, now painted. In the kitchen is a long table with heavy turned legs and carved upper rail, probably of 16th-century date. In a modern room at the back of the house is some 16th or early 17th-century panelling and a door of linen-fold panels with cock's-head hinges. The oak over-mantel of this room is of the first half of the 17th century; on each side of the fireplace is a tapering enriched pilaster supporting a carved cornice, above which are two large bolection-moulded panels, divided and flanked by tapering pilasters with jewel-ornament, etc.; above them is a carved frieze with dentils and a cornice supported by a console over each pilaster. The overmantel and part of the panelling are said to have been brought from Coopersale Hall, Epping.

The *Stables*, W. of the house, are a rectangular block built of 16th-century brick with modern roofs and an addition at the E. end.

Condition—Of house and stables, good, largely rebuilt.

MONUMENTS (10–24).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and covered with plaster; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](10). *Cottages*, on S.E. side of the road, 150 yards N.E. of the church, consist of two rectangular blocks connected by a low building of one storey; at the back are modern additions.

[b](11). *Little Jenkins*, farmhouse, ¾ m. W.N.W. of the church, was built in the 15th or early in the 16th-century on a rectangular plan with a small staircase-wing at the back; adjoining this wing is an 18th-century addition. Inside the building is an old oak door of moulded battens, and in the roof an original king-post truss is visible.

[b](12). *Great Beldams*, house, 1,500 yards N.W. of the church, has two modern wings on the N. On this elevation the upper storey of the original block projects.

[a](13). *Lewis's*, farmhouse at Tilekiln Green, over 1 m. N.E. of the church, was built on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N.E. end.

[b](14). *Harps*, farmhouse near Bedlar's Green, 1,400 yards N.E. of the church, was built in the 15th century. The original plan probably consisted of a central Hall with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends, but the whole building has been extensively altered; the N.W. and S. wings are modern. Inside the building the roofs of the N. cross-wing and of the former Hall each retain an original truss with king-post having moulded capital and base and four-way struts.

[b](15). *House*, now tenements, at Bedlar's Green, 1 m. E.N.E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. Inside the building an original wide-open fireplace has a moulded oak bressumer.

Condition—Poor.

[b](16). *Farmhouse*, at Hallingbury Street, 1,500 yards E. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N.

[b](17). *Lodge Farm*, house, 1 m. S.E. of the church, was built on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. At the E. end of the S. front is a gable. Inside the building is some 17th-century panelling said to have been brought from a former house in the neighbourhood.

[b](18). *Farmhouse*, at Woodside Green, 1 m. S.S.E. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the W. and S.

[b](19). *Cobbs Farm*, house now tenements, at Woodside Green, 1,600 yards S.S.E. of the church, was built on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the S. end; at the N. end are modern additions. On the W. elevation is an original window of three lights with moulded oak mullions. The original chimney-stack is T-shaped on plan.

[b](20). *Cottage* (Plate p. 97), on W. side of the road, 1,500 yards S.W. of the church.

[b](21). *Cottage*, on E. side of the road, 200 yards W. of (20).

GREAT WALTHAM.
(21) Ashcote Farm; 15th-century and later.

WOODHAM WALTER.
(4) The Bell Inn; 16th-century.

HATFIELD PEVEREL.
(23) House in South-West Corner of Parish; late 16th-century.

WITHAM.
(4) Cottages, Chipping Hill; dated 1714.

HATFIELD PEVEREL.
(20) Redrobin Farm; 15th-century and later.

BRAINTREE.
(47) House in Little Square; late 16th-century.

HIGH EASTER.
(29) Does; 16th-century.

TERLING.
(30) Terling Hall; 15th-century and later.

LITTLE WALTHAM.
(25) House near Winchford Bridge; 15th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(70) House at How Street; 15th-century.

FELSTEAD.
(98) Hatley's Farm; 16th-century.

LITTLE HALLINGBURY.
(13) Cottage at Smithy; 16th-century.

LITTLE LEIGHS.
(4) House opposite Church; early 16th-century.

FELSTEAD.
(68) Brook Cottages; 17th-century.

FAULKBOURNE.
(7, 8, 9) Cottages in Village; 17th-century.

GREAT HALLINGBURY.
(20) Cottage near Latchmore Common; 17th-century.

HATFIELD BROAD OAK.
(28) Cottage, West of Greenhill; 17th-century.

[b](22). *George Inn*, at cross-roads, 1¼ m. S.W. of the church, has an 18th or 19th-century wing on the W. side.

[b](23). *House*, on W. side of road at Beadle Common, was built probably in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N.E. end; at this and at the S.W. end are modern additions.

[b](24). *Barn*, in the N.W. angle of Wallbury Camp, was built probably in the 15th century. It is of five bays divided by king-post trusses.

Unclassified :—

[b](25). MOATED MOUND, probably site of mill, in Hallingbury Park, 550 yards S.S.E. of the church.

32. GREAT ILFORD. (C.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxv. S.E. [b]lxvi. S.W. [c]lxxiii. S.E.)

Great Ilford is a parish and suburb of London formerly part of and adjoining the parish of Barking on the N. The Chapel of St. Mary and St. Thomas is of interest.

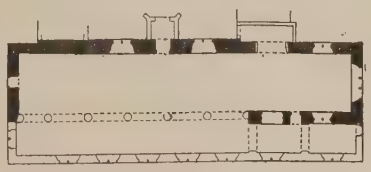
Roman :—

[c](1). Near Valentines, about 1 m. E. of the River Roding, Roman burials were found in 1724 and 1746; and about 1 m. further N. in gravel pits at Carswell, near St. Swithin's Farm, much pottery has been turned up at various times in association with pieces of clay belonging to wattle and daub huts.

Roman pottery, including 2nd-century "Samian", has been found in Uphall Camp, and urns containing burnt human bones are said to have come from here. The earthwork itself has no resemblance to pre-Roman work. (See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxviii.)

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](2). ILFORD HOSPITAL, chapel and almshouses, stands on the S. side of Ilford Hill. The *Hospital* was founded about 1140 by Adeliza, Abbess of Barking. The *Chapel of St. Mary and St. Thomas of Canterbury* has rubble walls covered with cement; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were apparently rebuilt early in the 14th century. In the 19th century the building was drastically restored and the *North Porch, Organ Chamber, South Aisle, Chapel* and *Vestry* were added and the nave probably extended towards the west.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (21 ft. by 16½ ft.) has an early 15th-century E. window of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head, all much restored. The N. and S. walls each have, at the E. end, a late 14th or early 15th-century window probably set in an earlier opening and of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head. The remaining details are all modern.

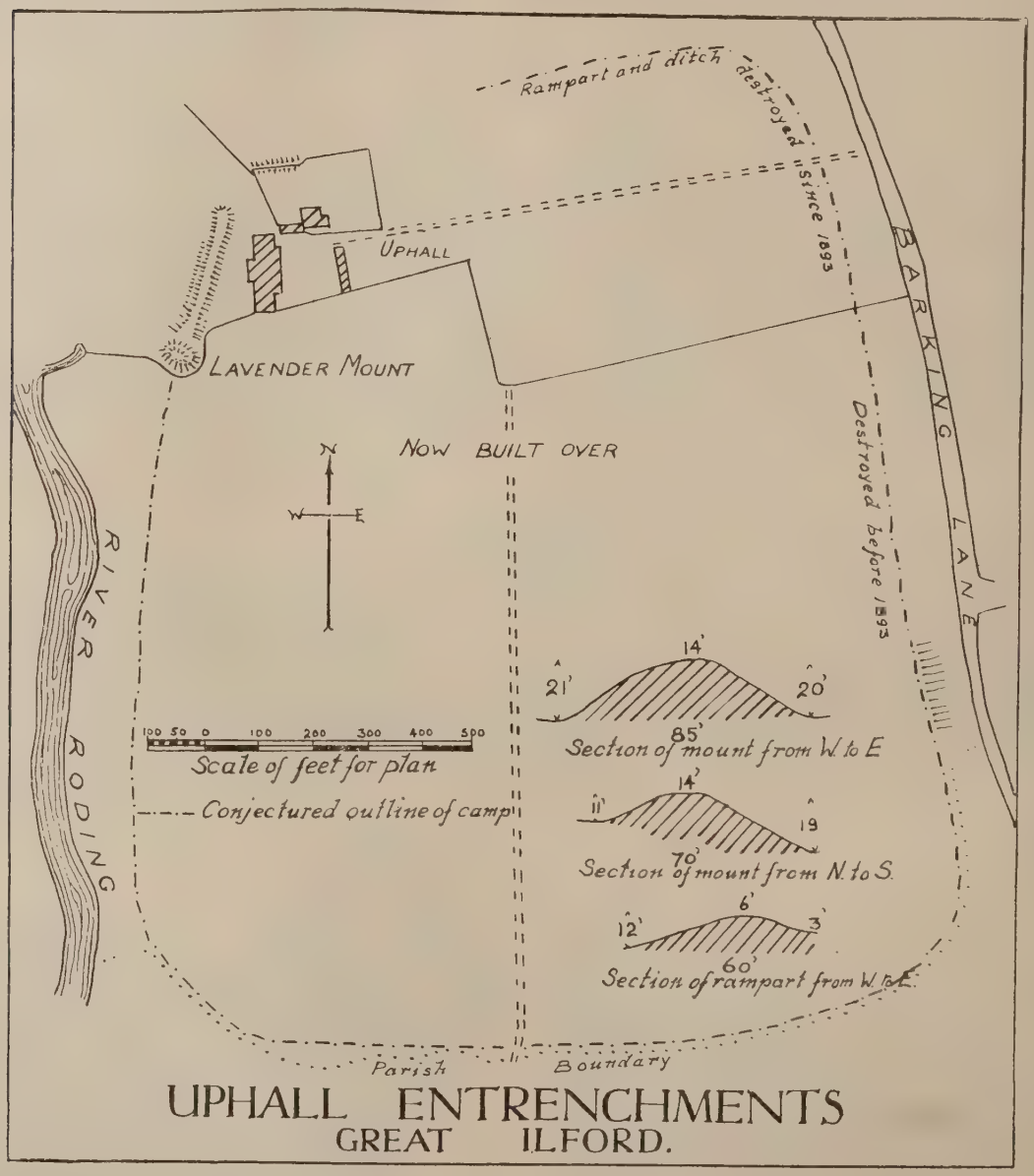
The *Nave* (65 ft. by 16½ ft.) has no ancient details except two much restored windows of early 14th-century character and of two trefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head.

Re-set in the S. wall of the S. chapel and S. aisle are two heads of early 14th-century windows, similar to those in the nave.

The *North Porch* has a re-set early 14th-century outer archway with moulded jambs and a two-centred arch.

Fittings—*Monument :* In chancel—in S. wall, said to be of John Smythe, 1475, master of the hospital, effigy of priest in mass vestments under a canopy of early Renaissance character, all modern except the pilasters, etc., on the S. face (Plate p. 251). Re-set in S. aisle at W. end—panelled back of this tomb with similar carved early Renaissance pilasters. *Glass :* In chancel—in N. window, two panels (Plate p. xxxvii.) with cartouches of the arms of John Gresham, a cartouche with his merchants mark and initials and two quarries

of the Gresham badge; a wreathed shield in a panel of the quartered coat of Dennis, quarries with flower-ornament, etc., mid or late 16th-century; border of Renaissance ornament, 17th-century; in tracery, an achievement dated 1631 and two shields all of the arms of Ward. In the S. window eight medallions, probably all foreign, two with figure-subjects, probably Lot warned to leave his house and Joab slaying Amasa, the remainder with shields of arms, one with the inscription "Van de Balik 1550," all 16th and 17th-century; quarries with conventional foliage; in tracery, a medallion of the Virgin visiting St. Elizabeth and two small shields of arms, dated respectively 1559 and 1569 (Plate p. xxxvii). *Miscellanea:* In chancel—re-set in N. wall, foliated diaper-ornament, probably 16th-century.



UPHALL ENTRENCHMENTS
GREAT ILFORD.

The *Almshouses* form two blocks on the E. and W. sides of a courtyard, adjoining the chapel on the N. They are of one storey with brick walls and tiled roofs, hipped at the ends. Both blocks were rebuilt early in the 18th century and have original solid frames to the windows and leaded glazing.

Condition—Of chapel, good, much altered; of almshouses, good.

Secular :—

[a](3) OUTBUILDINGS, etc., at Clayhall Farm, ¾ m. W.S.W. of Barking Side church. The *House* is modern but reset in the W. wall are two cartouches of the arms of Campbell of Clayhall impaling Corselis, surmounted by balls with the date and initials 1648 $\frac{C}{T\ H}$. The *Stable* W. of the house was formerly a chapel, consecrated in 1616. The walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled; the upper parts of the walls appear to have been rebuilt. The S.W. wall has two round-headed openings, now blocked, with moulded sills inscribed "1659 James Campbell" and "1659 Tho. Campbell"; there are also remains of a moulded brick cornice. The *Granary* S. of the house is of brick, largely refaced. Inside is a plain stone tablet with the ordinary arms of Campbell impaling Fanshawe and an inscription recording the building in 1664 by Sir Thomas Campbell, Bart., and details of his family.

Condition—Fairly good.

[a](4). GAYSHAM HALL, house and barns, about ½ m. E. of (3). The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an 18th-century wing on the S.E. side. Inside the building, the entrance hall has an original panelled door and two original doorways with stop-moulded frames. The room at the W. end is lined with original panelling; the fireplace is flanked by coupled and fluted pilasters supporting a panelled overmantel of three bays divided by fluted pilasters (Plate p. 247). The room above has a segmental ceiling and another room on the first floor has original panelling.

The *Barns* N.E. of the house are timber-framed and appear to date from the beginning of the 18th century.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](5). COTTAGE, at bend in road 700 yards N.N.W. of Aldborough Hatch church, is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack of cross-shaped plan, set diagonally.

Condition—Ruinous.

[c](6). BARN at Uphall Farm, ¾ m. S. of (2), is timber-framed; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century.

Condition—Fairly good.

Unclassified :—

[c](7). UPHALL CAMP (Plan p. 98), situated on low-lying ground close to the river Roding. The remaining earthworks consist of a short length of rampart with an irregularly shaped mound at the north end, which is known locally as Lavender Mount, and another short length north of the farmhouse; there are also traces of the east side of the camp running parallel with Barking Lane. An early plan shows part of the north and east sides of the earthwork and suggests that it was roughly rectangular in outline. In 1750 the north, east and south sides are said to have had a single trench, and the west side a double trench and bank.

The mound is 21 ft. high and 85 ft. in diameter at the base. The date of the earthwork is doubtful, but it does not appear to be pre-Roman.

Condition—Bad; in some danger of destruction.

---

33. GREAT LEIGHS. (F.b.)

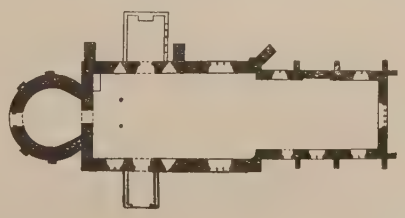
(O.S. 6 in. [a] xxxiv. N.W. [b] xxxiv. S.W. [c] xliv. N.W.)

Great Leighs is a parish 6 m. N.N.E. of Chelmsford. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with some conglomerate in the chancel and some bricks, probably Roman, in the buttresses; the dressings are of clunch and limestone; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* and *West Tower* were built late in the 12th century. The *Chancel* was rebuilt *c.* 1330. The church was restored during the 19th century, and the *North Vestry*, *South Porch* and the spire are modern.

The 12th-century round tower is interesting, and amongst the fittings the early 14th-century monument, sedilia and piscina are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (35 ft. by 19½ ft.), is entirely of *c.* 1330, and has a moulded

internal string-course much restored at the level of the window sills. The partly restored E. window (Plate p. xxx) is of four trefoiled ogee lights with net tracery in a two-centred head; the external jambs, head and label and the rear-arch are moulded. In the N. wall are two windows, partly restored, of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in a two-centred head; the detail is similar to that of the E. window. In the S. wall are three windows similar to those in the N. wall, and much restored; between the two western windows is a much restored doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label; further W. is a 'low-side' window, now blocked, with moulded jambs and two-centred head. There is no structural chancel-arch.

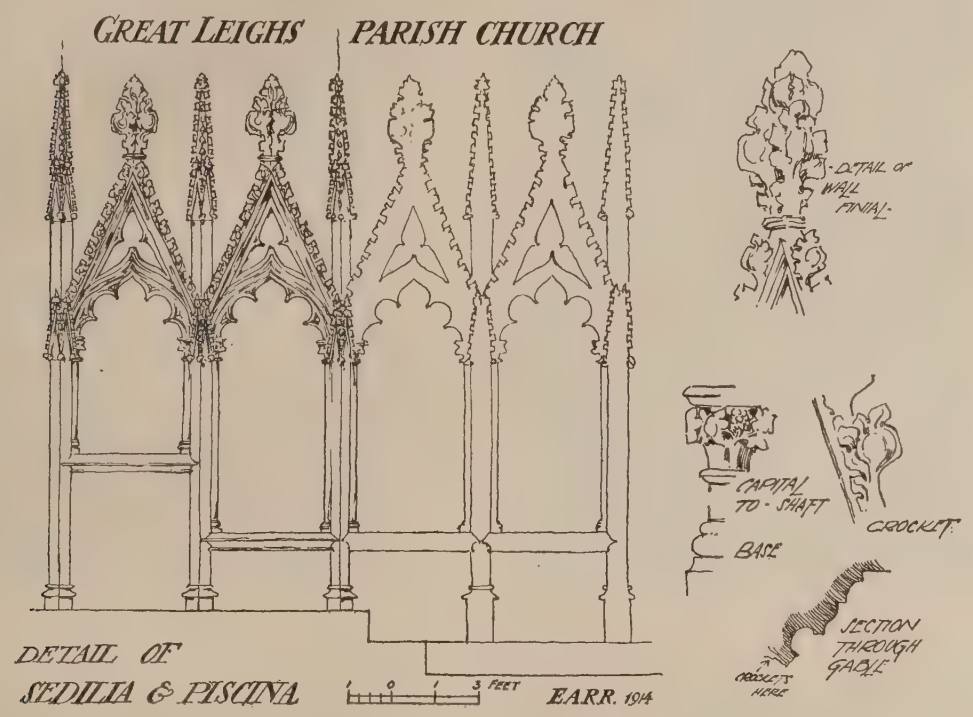
The *Nave* (47 ft. by 24¾ ft.), has in the N. wall three windows; the easternmost is of the 15th century and of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a square head; the moulded label has carved head-stops and a lion's head mask at the E. angle; the two western windows are both of the 12th century and of a single light, with chamfered jambs and semi-circular head; between them is the 15th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs, four-centred arch and label with carved head-stops much defaced. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is similar to the easternmost in the N. wall, but has no carved stops to the label; the second window is a single 12th-century light similar to those in the N. wall; the westernmost window is of early 14th-century date and of two trefoiled lights under a two-centred head with a moulded label and one carved head-stop; between the two western windows is the 14th-century S. doorway set within the 12th-century opening; it has moulded jambs, two-centred arch and segmental rear-arch; above the arch externally is the outer order of the late 12th-century arch with cheveron ornament and a chamfered label, enriched with conventional foliage in low relief.

The *West Tower* (17 ft. in diameter) is of late 12th-century date and circular on plan; it is of three stages, undivided externally, and has five pilaster buttresses stopping at the floor level of the second stage; the westernmost buttress rests on the label of the W. doorway. The lower part of the E. wall has been rebuilt, and in it is a modern doorway to the nave; on either side are straight joints, and on the N. side is the springing of a segmental arch, probably all part of the former tower-arch. The 12th-century W. doorway has plain jambs and a semi-circular arch of two moulded orders with moulded imposts; the outer order of the arch has cheveron ornament and a chamfered label. The second stage has two ranges of 13th-century loops, three in each range, and set above one another towards the N., S. and W.

The *Roof* of the modern S. porch has some old timbers, possibly of the 15th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; all by Miles Graye, 1634. In ground stage of tower—head-stock of bell, 17th-century. *Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In chancel—(1) of Ralph Strelley, 1414, rector of the parish, half figure in mass vestments, and inscription plate, head of effigy lost and replaced by (2) head of priest, *c.* 1370; *see* indent. Indent: In chancel—on N. side, of figure of priest and inscription plates and scroll, 14th-century. *Chest:* In second stage of tower—iron-bound with segmental lid, possibly 16th-century. *Doors:* In chancel—in S. doorway, with horizontal battens and strap-hinges, 16th-century. In tower—in E. doorway, with three moulded panels, late 17th-century. *Font:* Octagonal, each face of bowl with quatrefoiled panels, six filled with conventional foliage, and two with shields—(*a*) *a bend sinister engrailed with defaced charges thereon;* (*b*) *a saltire;* panelled stem, 15th-century, base cut away and rough panels cut in sides. *Glass:* In chancel—in heads of windows in N. wall, foliage, borders and grisaille, 14th-century, *in situ.* In vestry—panel made up of fragments, late 14th and early 15th-century. In nave—in easternmost window in N. wall, borders and grisaille in heads of lights and in-tracery, 15th-century, *in situ.* *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In chancel—in N. wall, canopied tomb-recess (Plate p. 103), with septfoiled and sub-cusped arch with foliated spandrels and springing from clustered responds with moulded capitals and bases, above arch a moulded and crocketed gable with a carved finial and a tympanum richly carved with vine foliage, at sides, pinnacled, crocketed and gabled buttresses, attached to wall, early 14th-century. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Thomas Gynes, 1652, and his wife, 1704, etc.; (2) to John Keble, 1699, sergeant-at-law, with achievement of arms. *Niche:* In E. gable of chancel—outside, with trefoiled head, 14th-century, entirely restored. *Piscina:* In chancel—in range with sedilia with cinquefoiled ogee head, side shafts with moulded bases and foliated capitals, richly crocketed gable with carved finial and trefoiled spandrel, at sides gabled and crocketed buttresses with rich pinnacles, *c.* 1330, partly restored, sill modern. *Plate:* Includes a cup and cover-paten of 1560. *Seating:* In nave—eight seats or pews with moulded back rail and traceried and buttressed bench-ends, two pews with panelled and traceried backs, late 15th-century. *Sedilia:* In chancel—in range with piscina, three, each with arches, gables and buttresses uniform with those of the piscina, *c.* 1330, much restored. *Stoup:* In S. porch—E. of S. doorway, remains of recess, much defaced, date uncertain. *Tiles:* Near font, two, partly glazed.

Condition—Good.



Secular :—

[b](2). Gubbions Hall, house, barn and moat, about 1¼ m. N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are timber-framed and plastered, and the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has later additions at the W. end.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is probably of *c.* 1500 and of three bays but has been lengthened at each end. The original part of the roof is of the king-post type.

The *Moat* surrounds the house and there is a second small oval moat to the W.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](3). Lyons Hall, 100 yards W. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are mainly of modern brick but with some plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N.W. and S.E. ends; the S.E. wing was rebuilt and a floor inserted in the Hall probably early in the 17th century. There are large modern additions on the N.E. side. At the N.W. end is a 17th-century chimney-stack with three conjoined shafts set diagonally. Inside the building there are some exposed ceiling-beams and the roof of the N.W. wing has an original king-post truss with curved braces.

Condition—Good, much altered.

Monuments (4–26).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[c](4). *Whitehouse Farm*, house and outbuildings, ⅔ m. S. of the church. The *House* formed one wing of a late 15th or early 16th-century building. At the N.W. end is a late 17th-century window of three lights with moulded mullions. Inside the building the ground floor has original moulded ceiling-beams and plates.

The *Outbuilding* stands S. of the house; the upper storey projects at the S. end. The two *Barns* are of six and four bays respectively.

[c](5). *Lawns Farm*, house, barn, and moat, about 1 m. S. of the church. The *House* is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. The S. wing was built early in the 16th century and in the 17th century the E. wing was

added. The upper storey projects on the E. side of the S. wing on curved brackets. The central chimney-stack of the E. wing has attached diagonal pilasters. Inside the building are two original doors of moulded and feathered battens.

The *Barn* N. of the house is of five bays.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

[c](6). *Alstead's Farm*, house, 1½ m. S.S.W. of the church, has a modern addition at the N. end.

[c](7). *Wakerings Farm*, house, ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. The western half of the E. wing was built probably in the 15th century and extended to the E. in the 16th century. The S. wing is of 17th-century date and has been refronted with modern brick. Inside the building, in the E. wing, is the bressumer supporting an upper storey which formerly projected; on the beam are the moulded heads of two former windows. On the first floor are two 16th-century windows each of three lights with moulded frames and mullions and diamond-shaped intermediate mullions. The roof has an original braced and cambered tie-beam.

[b](8). *Goodman's Farm*, house, 800 yards W. of the church, was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and a Solar and Kitchen wings at the E. and W. ends. The main block was heightened in the 17th century and a staircase added at the back. The upper storey projects at the N. end of both cross-wings. The 17th-century chimney-stack at the E. end has two conjoined shafts, set diagonally. Inside the building, the W. cross-wing has an original king-post truss, now incorporated in a partition. On the first floor there are three original windows with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked.

[b](9). *Lowley's Farm*, house, 700 yards W.N.W. of (8), has modern additions at the back and an original porch in front with a projecting upper storey. The original chimney-stack has grouped shafts set diagonally.

[b](10). *Post Office*, shop and tenement, about 1 m. N.W. of the church, has an 18th-century wing at the back.

[b](11). *Cottage*, five tenements, opposite (10).

[b](12). *Walt's Charity*, cottage 1½ m. N.N.W. of the church. The original central chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan.

[b](13). *Cottage*, 300 yards N.N.W. of (12), is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the E. end. The W. wing is an addition to the main block.

[b](14). *Bream's Farm* (Plate p. 110), house, 150 yards W. of (13), was built late in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. In the 16th century the Hall was divided into two storeys, and early in the 17th century an extension was built at the N. end of the E. wing. The upper storey projects at the S. end of both cross-wings. Inside the building there are two original moulded ceiling-beams and on the first floor are three original windows with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked. The roof of the former Hall has an original cambered tie-beam with curved braces forming a four-centred arch. The roof of the E. cross-wing has also an original tie-beam with curved braces.

[a](15). *Mulsham Hall*, house and barn, nearly 2 m. N. by W. of the church. The *House* is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S. There are modern additions on the N. side.

The *Barn*, E. of the house, is of six bays with two porches.

[a](16). *North Whitehouse Farm*, house, about 1¾ m. N.N.E. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with a moulded capping. Inside the building is a window with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked.

Gubbions Green :—

[b](17). *Cottage*, two tenements, 1¼ m. N. of the church.

[b](18). *Cottage*, 60 yards S.W. of (17).

[b](19). *Cottage*, 70 yards W. of (18).

[b](20). *Cottage*, 1 m. N. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with conjoined shafts set diagonally.

[b](21). *Cottage*, 200 yards W. of (20). Inside the building is a re-used moulded beam of the 16th-century.

[b](22). *Cottage*, two tenements, 300 yards S. of (21).

[b](23). *Bishop's Hall*, ¾ m. N. of the church, is of T-shaped plan.

[b](24). *Cottage*, 150 yards S. of (23), was built probably early in the 18th century.

Condition—Poor.

[b](25). *Cottage*, ¼ m. S. by E. of (24), was built early in the 16th century, apparently with a Hall and Solar wing. The Hall was divided into two storeys in the 17th century. Inside the building, the roof has an original tie-beam and wind-braced purlins.

[b](26). *Cottage*, 1,000 yards E.N.E. of the church.

---

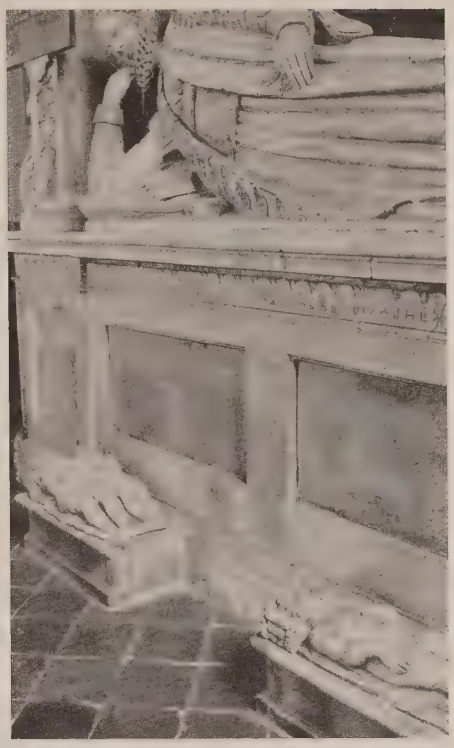
34. GREAT PARNDON. (B.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xl. S.E. [b] xli. S.W. [c] l. N.W.)

Great Parndon is a parish and small village 3 m. S.W. of Harlow. The Church is of interest.

Ecclesiastical :

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Mary The Virgin stands N.W. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble and some modern brick, all much plastered;



GREAT WALTHAM CHURCH.
Monument to Sir Anthony and Lady Everard, 1614 and 1609.

WILLINGALE DOE CHURCH.
Monument to Robert Wiseman, 1641; Richard Wiseman, 1618; and Mary, his wife, 1635.

ROMFORD CHURCH.
Monument to Anne Carew (Hervy), 1605.

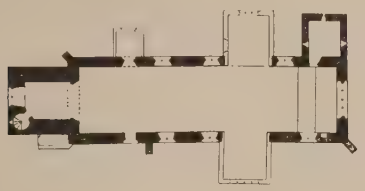
BARKING CHURCH.
Slab, of Martin, Vicar of Barking (1328).

GOOD EASTER CHURCH.
Coffin Lid; 13th-century. Chair; 17th-century.

GREAT LEIGHS CHURCH.
Tomb Recess; early 14th-century.

LATTON CHURCH.
Monument to Sir Peter Arderne, 1467.

the dressings are of limestone and clunch; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel, North Vestry, Nave,* and *West Tower* were built in the 15th century; the *North Porch* was added probably in the 18th century, and the *North* and *South Transepts* are modern.



Architectural Description—All details are of the 15th century unless otherwise noted. The *Chancel* (19½ ft. by 18 ft.) has an E. window of four cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head and all covered with cement. In the N. wall is a window of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a square head with a moulded label; further E. is a doorway, opening into the N. vestry, with hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred head. In the S. wall is a window uniform with that in the N. wall. There is no chancel-arch.

The *North Vestry* has in the E. and N. walls a small trefoiled light in a two-centred head with a moulded label. In the W. wall is a small quatrefoiled opening.

The modern *North Transept* has in the W. wall the two-centred head, reset, of a 15th-century doorway of two hollow-chamfered orders.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 18 ft.) has in both N. and S. walls two windows uniform with those of the chancel but slightly restored. In the N. wall, W. of the windows, is the N. doorway with continuously moulded jambs and two-centred head. Opposite to it is the similar S. doorway, now blocked.

The *West Tower* (12 ft. by 10½ ft.), is of three slightly diminishing stages with an embattled parapet. The two-centred tower-arch is of three chamfered orders, the outer two continuous, the innermost interrupted by moulded capitals and bases to the responds; the moulded label has defaced stops; the W. window is of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a segmental head with a label; the stair-turret in the splayed S.W. angle is now approached by an inserted external doorway; the original internal doorway, now blocked, has chamfered jambs and two-centred head. The second stage has in the S. and W. walls a loop. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two trefoiled lights in a square head with a label, all much weathered.

The *Roof* of the chancel and nave is continuous and is mostly modern but incorporates some old timbers.

Fittings—*Bells:* four; 4th by Robert Oldfield, 1613. *Brass:* In chancel—of Rowland Rampston, 1598, figure in civil dress and inscription. *Doors:* In doorway to N. vestry—(1) of oak battens with strap-hinges, 15th-century. In nave—in S. doorway, (2) similar. In W. tower—in original doorway to stair-turret, (3) similar. *Font:* octagonal bowl, each face with quatrefoiled panel enclosing floral boss, lower edge moulded and enriched with flowers; octagonal stem, each face with cusped panels in two stages divided by an embattled transom, 15th-century. *Glass:* In nave—in N.W. window, shield of twelve quarterings wrongly reset, originally for William Cecil, 1st Lord Burghley and his wife, late 16th-century; head of weeping woman, possibly the Virgin, an angel's head, part of a wing, tabernacle work, 15th-century; and quarries inscribed with the name John Celley and with the initials I and A, portcullis and rose-sprig, 16th-century. *Monuments:* In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to Mary (Turnor), widow of Thomas Sparke, B.D., 1661, tablet in alabaster frame; (2) to Christopher Sparke, son of above, 1713, marble tablet with achievement of arms and broken pediment containing urn. *Piscina:* In chancel—sexfoiled drain, shelf, chamfered jambs and shouldered square head, probably 15th-century. *Seating:* In nave—nine benches of oak with some old popey-heads, 15th or early 16th-century; short bench with turned legs, 17th-century. *Sedilia:* Sill of S. window of chancel carried down to form seat.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[b](2). Homestead Moat, at Passmores, ¾ m. E. of the church.

[b](3). Gateway and Barn at Great Canons, about 1 m. N. of the church. The *Gateway* is of late 17th-century date and has rusticated brick piers surmounted by cornices, pedestals and balls of stone. Some garden walls are of the same date.

The *Barn* has brick walls and a tiled roof. It was built in the 17th century and is of five bays.

Foundation mounds E. of the house are said to mark the site of the Premonstratensian Abbey before its removal to Beeleigh by Maldon.

Condition—Of gateway and barn, good.

Monuments (4–10).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Several houses have original chimney-stacks, exposed ceiling-beams and wide fireplaces.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](4). *Hare Street Farm*, house, about 1 m. N.E. of the church, has a gabled cross-wing at the E. end and an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](5). *Tod's Brock Farm*, house, about ½ m. E. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century. The original central chimney-stack has six octagonal shafts and the stack at the N. end has two shafts, also octagonal.

[b](6). *Cottage*, on the E. side of Press Lane, at Linford End, 210 yards S. of (5), was built probably in the 16th century and has a gabled cross-wing at the E. end.

[b](7). *The Cock Inn*, ¼ m. S.E. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E.

[b](8). *Cottage*, N. of Kingsmoor House and about 1 m. S.S.E. of the church.

[c](9). *Cottage*, on the N.E. side of the road, about 1½ m. S.S.E. of the church.
Condition—Bad.

[c](10). *Richmonds*, house, about 1½ m. S. of the church.

35. GREAT WALTHAM. (F.b.)

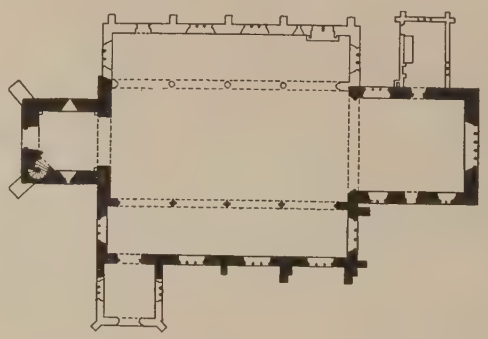
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiii. N.W. [b] xxxiii. S.W. [c] xxxiii. S.E. [d] xliii. N.E.)

Great Waltham is a large parish with a village and four hamlets, 4½ m. N. of Chelmsford. The principal monuments are the Church, Black Chapel, Langleys, Fitzjohn's Farm and the Green Man Inn, besides which there are an unusually large number of mediæval houses.

Ecclesiastical :

[d](1). Parish Church of St. Mary and St. Laurence stands in the village. The walls are of flint and pebble-rubble, with some pieces of puddingstone and freestone in the W. tower; the dressings are partly of limestone and partly of Roman and later brick; the roofs of the nave and chancel are covered with slates, those of the aisles and tower are leaded. The *Chancel, Nave* and *West Tower* were built *c.* 1100. The *South Aisle* was added probably in the 14th century; early in the 15th century the chancel-arch was probably rebuilt or widened and a rood-stair added. About 1520–30 the S. arcade was rebuilt and the clearstorey of the nave raised; at the same time or shortly afterwards the *South Porch* was added. In the first half or middle of the 17th century the clearstorey of the nave was repaired with brick or possibly rebuilt, and a clearstorey was added to the chancel. In 1684 the tower is said to have been heightened to enclose an octagonal bell-chamber. In 1798 the S.W. stair-turret of the W. tower is said to have fallen out. In 1863 the S. porch was almost entirely rebuilt and the whole church restored. The *North Aisle* was added in 1875, and in 1890 the *North Vestry* was built possibly on the site of an earlier one. Between 1891 and 1899 further restorations were carried out, including the rebuilding of the chancel arch and the partial rebuilding of the S. porch.

The richly engraved 16th-century paten is of unusual type, and the roofs and seating are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (33½ ft. by 27 ft.) has at the S.E. angle quoins partly of limestone with diagonal tooling and partly of Roman bricks, with 16th or 17th-century bricks above; the N.E. angle is apparently similar but is covered with ivy. In the E. wall is a modern window; S. of it is the semi-circular head of a late 11th or 12th-century window, now blocked, of Roman bricks; there are said to be traces of a similar window under the ivy N. of the E. window. In the N. wall is a window, all modern except the moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label with beast-stops, which are probably of late 14th-century date; further E., opening into the N. vestry, is a late 14th or early 15th-century doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch in a square head with a moulded label; the traceried spandrels include a rose in a quatrefoil; on the N. side is an oak lintel. In the S. wall are three windows, all modern except the splays and rear-arches, which are of the 14th or 15th century; under the middle window is a modern doorway. The clearstorey has in each of the N. and S. walls three windows, all modern externally and with plastered splays. The late 14th or early 15th-century chancel-arch was rebuilt, largely with the old stones, in 1894; it is two-centred and moulded and has splayed jambs each with an attached shaft having a moulded capital and defaced base.

The *Nave* (69 ft. by 32 ft.) has at the N.W. angle quoins similar to those of the chancel, and there are Roman bricks at the S.E. angle. In the E. wall, N. of the chancel arch, is a slight projection about 6 ft. high with one hook of the hinge

of a former doorway to a rood-loft. The N. arcade is modern, the S. arcade is of *c.* 1530; the arches are segmental-pointed and of two chamfered orders, and the piers have attached shafts with roughly moulded capitals and bases. The clearstorey has on each side four windows; those on the N. are modern, those on the S. are probably of early 16th-century date, much restored, and are each of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label.

The *North Aisle* is a modern addition.

The *South Aisle* (14 ft. wide) has a window both in the E. and the W. walls, and three windows in the S. wall; they are all modern except for the segmental-pointed rear-arches and some stones in the splays, which are probably of the 14th century. W. of the windows in the S. wall is the S. doorway, probably of late 14th-century date, with moulded jambs and two-centred arch and a moulded label with defaced head-stops.

The *West Tower* (17 ft. square) is of four stages with modern parapet and E. buttresses and a modern facing, containing some old worked stones on the lower stages of the W. wall. The tower-arch is probably of late 12th or early 13th-century date; it is plain and two-centred with restored chamfered imposts and diagonal tooling on the voussoirs. In both the N. and S. walls is an early 12th-century round-headed window; internally across the S.W. angle is a 12th-century round-headed doorway to the stair-turret; it has chamfered jambs and imposts. The W. window is modern except for the semi-circular rear-arch and parts of the splays, which are probably of the 12th century; below it is the modern W. doorway. The second stage has a modern window in the S. wall. The fourth stage or bell-chamber has in each wall a window, all modern except for some old stones re-used in the splays.

The *Roof* of the nave is of early 16th-century date and is of four bays divided by moulded tie-beams of which the easternmost is also embattled; each bay is subdivided by a hammer-beam truss carved with an angel; the curved braces which support the hammer and tie-beams have their spandrels carved with faces, foliage, Tudor roses, etc., and two of them are carried on angel-corbels of wood; the curved principals of the bays and sub-bays form a four-centred arch under a collar-beam ceiling with chamfered purlins; the wall-plates are moulded. The flat and lean-to roof of the S. aisle is of early 16th-century date and of five bays with purlin, wall-plates, principal and intermediate rafters chamfered or moulded; some of them have bosses carved with grotesque faces and repainted shields of arms, *a bend engrailed between six roses*, and *a fesse dancetty*. The flat roof of the S. porch is probably of early 16th-century date and has moulded joists, principal rafter and purlin.

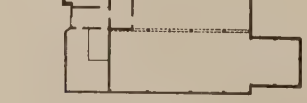
Fittings—*Bells and Bell-frame.* Bells: eight; 4th by John Waldegrave, early 15th-century, with inscription, "Nomen Magdalene Terit Campana Melodie"; 5th by Roberte Mot, 1581; 6th inscribed in capitals with "Hoc signum serva Xp̃e Maria Thoma", probably by Peter de Weston or William Revel, mid 14th-century; 8th by John Hodson, 1663. Bell-frame: In W. tower—carried up from the ground-floor pavement, probably 17th-century. *Book:* In case by pulpit, reprint of Elizabethan Book of Homilies, 1683. *Brasses:* In nave—(1) of Richard Everard, 1617, and Clemence, his wife, 1611, the figures of man and wife engraved on plates, with inscription and five shields of arms. In N. aisle—(2) of Thomas Wyseman, *c.* 1580, in civil dress with figure of one wife and indent of another, now lost, together with an inscription plate and the figures of male children; mutilated brass of three female children, and a shield of arms; (3) of a man in civil dress, late 16th-century, inscription missing; (4) to Dorothie, wife of Thomas Wyseman, 1589, inscription only. *Chair:* In chancel—moulded head and legs and curved arm-rests, all of the 17th century, with a back panel, probably of early 16th-century date, elaborately carved with a helmeted head within a wreath. *Door:* In chancel—in doorway to N. vestry, with vertical overlapping battens, square studs, carved strap-hinges, enriched handle with traceried circular plate, all of the 15th century reset. *Glass:* In N. aisle—in lights at back of Everard monument, two shields with enriched borders, one shield modern, the other with the Everard arms, early 17th-century. In S. aisle—in W. window, seven shields of arms of late 14th-century date, partly restored, said to have come from Pleshey: (*a*), (*b*) and (*c*) Bohun, of Northampton, (*d*) France ancient and England quarterly (Plate p. xxxvi.), (*f*) See of Ely, (*g*) *gules, three bezants, a label of five points, azure.* *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In N. aisle—against N. wall (1) of Sir Anthony Everard, 1614, and Anne (Barnardiston), 1609, his wife (Plate p. 102); alabaster figures of man in armour and, at a lower level, on a panelled pedestal, his wife, both reclining with their right elbows on enriched cushions; the figures are in a round-headed recess with a coffered soffit and carved spandrels and jambs, each with a shield of arms; round the face of the arch are fourteen shields of arms; at the back of the recess are two round-headed windows enriched with carved flowers, a crowned skull, etc.; on the moulded cornice over the arch is an achievement of arms flanked by two shields of arms; on a bracket above is a carved cartouche of arms; there are extensive remains of colouring; on floor in front, two small pedestals with recumbent figures of naked boys (Plate p. 102). In S. aisle—on S. wall, (2) to Hugh Everard, 1703, marble tablet with achievement of arms and

bas-relief of a sinking ship. In the churchyard—(3) to a man and his wife, 1671, name undecipherable. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Mary, wife of John Sorell, 1652, and to her son John, 1674, with achievement of arms. In S. aisle—(2) to Sir Hugh Everard, Bart., 1705-6, and to his father, Sir Richard Everard, Bart., 1694, with achievement of arms; (3) to Hugh Everard and Mary, his wife, 1637. *Panelling:* In N. vestry, sixteen panels said to have come from the former pulpit, late 16th or early 17th-century. *Piscina:* In S. aisle—with octofoiled basin, cinquefoiled ogee head and chamfered jambs, 14th-century, label modern. *Plate:* includes silver-gilt paten of 1521 (Plate p. xxxix), engraved with an irradiated head of Christ, marginal black-letter inscription "Benedicamus Patrem et Filium cum Sancto Spiritu;" two cups of 1632, and a cover-paten of the same date. *Screen:* In chancel—incorporated in reading-desk, two traceried heads, probably from former screen, 15th-century. *Seating:* In nave and aisles—on S. side, about thirty oak seats of mid 15th-century date with moulded back rail and traceried panels at each end; one seat has at the back thirteen traceried panels separated by narrow moulded pilaster-strips, some partly restored. *Stoup:* In S. porch—E. of S. doorway, circular basin and cinquefoiled head, late 14th-century.

Condition—Good, except for cracks in the E. wall of the chancel; much restored.

[a](2). Black Chapel (Plate p. 186) stands at North End, about 3½ m. N.W. of the parish church of Great Waltham and 1½ m. N.N.W. of Ford End Church. The walls are of timber-framing and roughcast; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 15th century with a *Chancel*, *Nave*, and a *House*, probably for a chaplain, at the W. end with a wing extending towards the N.; the *North Aisle* and *Vestry* and the *North West Wing* of the house are modern.

The building is interesting on account of its construction and as one of the few old chapels remaining in Essex.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (14 ft. by 13 ft.) is of two bays divided by a highly cambered tie-beam with curved brackets, all chamfered. In each of the E., N., and S. walls is a window with a modern wood-frame.

The *Nave* (40 ft. by 17 ft.) is divided into four unequal bays by roof-trusses which are carried on shaped and chamfered wall-posts; the former tie-beams have been cut short and serve as hammer-beams with curved braces. In the S. wall are three modern windows. Over the W. end is a weather-boarded bell-cote, with a window in each side, and a pyramidal roof covered with lead.

The roof of the nave retains its original central purlin, which has mortices for the former king-posts, etc.

Fittings of Chapel—*Bell:* one, inaccessible. *Chest:* In nave—of oak, possibly of the 17th century. *Communion Table:* with turned legs, and carved consoles under the moulded top rails, mid or late 17th-century. *Communion Rails:* with turned balusters, probably early 18th-century. *Panelling:* In nave—embodied in pew partition, and another piece loose near pulpit, with moulded rails and styles, early 17th-century. *Royal Arms:* On wall above chancel screen, of Queen Anne, painted on canvas in wood frame, with date 1714. *Screen:* Between nave and chancel, of oak and of late 15th or early 16th-century date; doorway with traceried ogee head, flanked on the N. by three and on the S. by four bays with smaller heads but with similar tracery; the doorposts and N. wall post are original and moulded; the middle rail is moulded on the W. face, and below it are closed panels, of which one has a traceried head with a rose carved in the spandrels; the muntins are moulded and have buttresses with moulded offsets; the moulded cornice is embattled. *Seating:* In nave—twelve benches of late 15th or early 16th-century date, with panelled standards having chamfered or moulded styles, and moulded buttresses, top-rails, and seat-backs; some have book-boards. Some of the 18th or early 19th-century box-pews include fragments of similar work re-used.

The *House* has exposed ceiling-beams, a wide fireplace, and, in the E. wall of the N. wing, an original window, now blocked, of two lights with hollow-chamfered mullion and frame; in the W. wall is a similar blocked window of three lights. In the roof is an original window, now blocked, of two lights with hollow-chamfered mullion and frame; in the W. wall is a similar blocked window of three lights. In the roof is an original king-post truss.

Condition—Good, exterior much altered.

Secular :

[d](3). Homestead Moat, at Israel's Farm, about 1 m. W. of the church.

[d](4). Humphrie's Farm, house and moat, 1,500 yards W.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S. Early in the 17th century the S. wing was extended in brick.

GREAT WALTHAM: LANGLEYS.

Lower room in North Wing; early 17th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM: LANGLEYS.
Upper Room in North Wing; early 17th-century.

On the N. front the upper storey projects and has an eaves-cornice. The 17th-century extension has original brick windows. Inside the building, one room has an early 17th-century overmantel with arcaded panels and fluted pilasters. The chamfered ceiling-beams are original, and on the first floor are two re-used moulded and cambered tie-beams of the 15th century.

The *Moat* partly surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

[d](5). HEDGEHALL, house and moat, about ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack with flat pilasters.

The *Moat* is W. of the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

[c](6). HYDE HALL, house, barn and moat, about 1½ m. N.E. of the church. The *House* (Plate p. 111) is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1600. In front the upper storey projects and is gabled; it has carved and moulded bressumers, partly restored. The original chimney-stacks have flat pilasters. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam, two panelled doors, and some original panelling; one room has also an early 18th-century fireplace with a hunting scene painted on the panel above it. The staircases have both some original flat pierced balusters and the main staircase has newels with turned heads.

The *Barn*, W. of the house, is perhaps of the 15th century and is of six bays with king-post roof-trusses; the walls are weather-boarded and the roof is thatched.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](7). ABSOLPARK FARM, house, barn and moat, nearly 1 m. N. of Black Chapel. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 17th century on a Z-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and S. Inside the building several rooms have open timbered ceilings, and in the hall is an original cupboard with Doric pilasters.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is of the 17th century and of eleven bays with three porches; the walls are weather-boarded and the roof is thatched.

The *Moat* N.E. of the house is well preserved.

Condition—Of house, good.

[d](8). LANGLEYS, house and outbuildings, 440 yards E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of three storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was almost entirely rebuilt in 1719 except the W. end of the N. cross-wing, which is of early 17th-century date, refaced.

The ceilings and fireplaces are rich examples of early 17th-century work.

Interior—The ground-floor room (Plate p. 106) in the N. wing has a rich ceiling with flat ribs dividing it in numerous multiform panels; the ribs have running ornament of fruit and flowers and the panels have strap-work, foliage enrichments and some shields with modern painted arms. The stone fireplace in the N. wall has a carved surround, flanked by terminal figures with Ionic capitals supporting the carved shelf; the overmantel is divided into two panels by terminal figures, each panel having a large seated figure probably representing Peace and Plenty. The room above, on the first floor, has a ceiling (Plate p. 107) similar to that below, but of segmental waggon form and with four moulded pendants down the middle; the tympana at the ends of the room have a seated figure of Doctrina and the arms of Tufnell respectively, both probably of early 18th-century date. The fireplace is similar in general character to that below, but the overmantel forms one large panel with a cartouche in the middle carved with a figure-subject, probably Tobias and the Fish; round the cartouche are grouped five female figures with various attributes.

The *Stables* and *Cow House*, N.E. of the house, are both of early 17th-century date; the walls are of red brick and the roofs are tiled. The stable has two original gabled dormers and the cow house has many original windows with plain brick labels. In the rockery, S.E. of the house, are a number of worked stones, some from the church, and including a bowl perhaps a stoup. There is also an octagonal font bowl, probably of the 15th century, which may have come from Pleshey Church.

Condition—Of house, good.

MONUMENTS (9–85).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[d](9). *Wallops*, house, 160 yards E. of the church, has been almost completely altered, but incorporates an early 16th-century building with original open-timbered ceilings with moulded beams and joists. A former projecting upper storey has been underbuilt.

[d](10). *House* and shop (Plate p. 129), 20 yards E. of the church, was built *c.* 1580 on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. The space between them is now filled by a modern addition.

The house is interesting as a complete Elizabethan building, with good chimney-stacks.

The E. front has brick walls to the ends of the wings, and from each gable rises an original chimney-stack, each with two shafts having moulded caps and bases; each stack has an ornamental plaster panel. At the S. end of the main block is a similar chimney-stack. On the W. side there are two old panelled doors. Inside the building a room in the main block has above the fireplace a quartered shield of arms in plaster and a rhinoceros. On the first floor, one room has an original fireplace with chamfered jambs and three-centred head above which is an ornamental plaster panel between two garbs. In the N. wall is a blocked original window of two lights with a moulded mullion.

[d](11). *Range* of three tenements on S. of churchyard (Plate p. 110). The middle part with the cross-wing at the W. end were built probably early in the 16th century; the site of the E. cross-wing is occupied by a 17th-century extension. The central chimney-stack has 17th-century diagonal pilasters. On the N. side the upper storey projects at the end of the cross-wing.

[d](12). *Six Bells Inn* (Plate p. 110), W. of (11), was built probably in the 15th century with a central block and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. There are large modern additions on the S. and W. sides. A gable at the S. end has an original moulded barge-board. On the N. side, the upper storey projects at the end of the W. cross-wing and has an original moulded bressumer. Inside the building, on the first floor, is some 17th-century panelling and a blocked window probably of the same date. Two original cambered tie-beams are visible in the roof.

[d](13). *House* and shop, opposite (12), has extensive additions of 1700 on the W. and N.

[d](14). *House* (Plate p. 44), now two tenements, on the N. side of Barrack Lane, 120 yards W.N.W. of the church. It was built early in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the S. front the upper storey of the main block and the E. wing projects. The original doorway has a four-centred head and carved spandrels with an embattled cornice. The timber-framing is partly exposed in front and at the E. end. Inside the building are some original moulded and carved beams, and the roofs of the main block and both cross-wings have original king-post trusses. (Plate p. 114).

[d](15). *Cottage*, two tenements, 50 yards E. of (14).

(16). *House* and shop, on the W. side of High Street, 70 yards N.W. of the church, has an 18th-century wing on the N. The upper storey projects at the back of the main block and has a piece of re-used ornamental fascia.

[d](17). *House*, three tenements and shop, N. of (16), has a modern wing at the back.

[d](18). *House*, on the E. side of High Street, 120 yards N. of the church.

[d](19). *House*, 20 yards N. of (18), was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys late in the 16th century and there are modern additions at the back. Inside the building, the roofs of both cross-wings have original king-post trusses.

[d](20). *Range* of three cottages. on the S. side of S. Street, 360 yards S.S.W. of the church.
Condition—Poor.

[d](21). *House* (Plate p. 96), formerly Ashcote Farm and now two tenements, 220 yards W. of (20), was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The W. cross-wing with part of the Hall block has been destroyed. Inside the building, the former Hall has an original king-post truss with curved braces forming a four-centred arch and chamfered wall-posts with corbelled heads. The cross-wing has shaped wall-posts.

[d](22). *Clark's Cottages*, 650 yards W.S.W. of (21), incorporates a small gabled wing which may be of the 15th century.

[d](23). *Fanner's Farm*, house, now three tenements, about 1¼ m. S.W. of the church, was built in the 15th century with cross-wings at the S.E. and N.W. ends, but the N.W. wing has been destroyed. The upper storey projects at the front of the S.E. wing. Inside the building two original cambered tie-beams are visible in the cross-wing.

[d](24). *Garnett's Farm*, house, about 1 m. W. of the church, was built probably in the 15th century, with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys probably late in the 16th century, and the W. cross-wing has been replaced by a short continuation of the Hall block. On the S. front, the upper storey projects at the end of the cross-wing, and below it is the moulded head of an original window probably of seven lights. Inside the building, in the cross-wing is an original moulded bressumer re-used. On the first floor are two original cambered tie-beams, that in the former Hall being partly smoke blackened.

[d](25). *Fitzjohn's Farm* (Plate p. 111), house, ½ m. N.W. of (24), was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. Late in the 16th century the Hall was divided into two storeys and two gables built on the E. side.

The house has interesting remains of the original roof, doorways, etc., and 16th-century carved barge-boards.

The E. front has four gables all with late 16th-century carved barge-boards with moulded pendants, at the tops. Between the storeys of the main

block are remains of a band of ornamental pargeting. Several windows have 17th-century moulded frames and a late 16th-century doorway has a segmental head and a door of eight panels. The late 16th-century central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. On the N. side there is an original window of five transomed lights. At the back is a late 16th-century window of three transomed lights with a moulded mullion.

Interior—The former Hall has an original central roof-truss with tie-beams and main collar both with curved braces; the collar stands on queen-posts and supports a king-post on which a central purlin and secondary collar rest; the truss has been much cut and altered. At the S. end of the former Hall are two original doorways with three-centred heads, and at the N. end is a room lined with late 16th and early 17th-century panelling and has a cupboard with cock's head hinges. The cross-wings have both original cambered tie-beams. The staircase between the N. wing and the main block has a central newel and oak steps. The building contains several blocked windows mostly of the 16th century.

The *Outbuildings*, W. of the house, are probably of the 17th century and have a staircase of solid oak balks. S. of the house is a dove-house, probably also of the 17th century.

[d](26). *High Houses*, four tenements, 800 yards W. of the church, are said to have been reconstructed from 16th-century material. Inside the building are some moulded ceiling-beams and the roof has tie-beams, collars and wind-braced purlins.

[d](27). *Waltham Bury*, house, 1,100 yards N.W. of the church, is perhaps of the 16th century, but has been much altered. Inside the building is an original cambered tie-beam and evidence of a former projecting upper storey, now underbuilt.

[b](28). *Oak Farm*, house, now two tenements, in Croft Lane, nearly 2 m. N.W. of the church. Inside the building are two original fireplaces with four-centred heads.

[c](29). *Dina's Farm*, cottage, 350 yards N.E. of (28), was built probably early in the 18th century.

[b](30). *House*, at Rolphy Green, ¼ m. N. of (29), was built probably in the 15th century with a cross-wing at the N. end. The other cross-wing has been altered or rebuilt. Inside the building are some original moulded joists and four windows with diamond-shaped mullions, and now blocked. The roof of the N. wing has an original king-post truss.

[c](31). *Cottage*, at Ringtail Green, about 2 m. N.N.W. of the church.

Ford End :—

[c](32). *Cottage*, 150 yards E.S.E. of Ford End church.

[c](33). *Cottage*, 50 yards N.N.W. of (32).

[c](34). *Cottage*, now two tenements, 40 yards N.E. of (33).

[c](35). *Hill Farm*, house, 150 yards N. of (34), was built early in the 16th century but has a late 16th-century extension on the N. At the back is a chimney-stack with moulded weatherings and a gable with moulded barge-boards. Inside the building are two original doorways with four-centred heads and a late 16th-century window, now blocked, and with moulded mullions. The roof of the main block has two original moulded and cambered tie-beams resting on moulded posts.

[c](36). *House*, 80 yards S.W. of Ford End church, was built in the 15th century and originally had cross-wings at the S.E. and N.W. ends, but these are now under one roof with the main building. Inside the building are remains of the original roof.

[c](37). *House*, on Sandon Hill, 100 yards W.N.W. of Ford End church.

[c](38). *House*, now two tenements, ¼ m. N.W. of (37), has been refronted with red brick. An original chimney-stack has a cross-shaped shaft, set diagonally. Another chimney-stack has remains of crow-stepped buttresses.

[b](39). *Wall Farm*, house, 550 yards W. of (38), has an original cross-shaped chimney-shaft, set diagonally.

North End :—

[a](40). *Cottage*, two tenements, 350 yards N.N.E. of Black Chapel, has an original central chimney-stack with flat pilasters.

[a](41). *Cottage*, two tenements, 40 yards N.E. of (40).

[a](42). *Cottage*, two tenements, on the N. side of the road, 50 yards N. of (41), was built late in the 16th century and has a cross-wing at the N.E. end.

[a](43). *Cottage*, two tenements, 70 yards E.N.E. of (42), was built early in the 16th century. Inside the building are two original cambered tie-beams.

[a](44). *Northend Place*, house and barns, nearly ½ m. N.E. of Black Chapel. Most of the existing *House* appears to have been late 16th-century additions to an earlier house, now destroyed; there is a 17th-century addition at the N.E. angle. One chimney-stack has two 17th-century shafts set diagonally. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head and sunk spandrels, and also original windows, now blocked.

The *Barns*, N.E. of the house, are of late 16th-century date.

[a](45). *Brook Farm* (Plate p. 129), house, 250 yards W.N.W. of (44), was built in the 15th century and altered in the 16th century; it has

cross-wings at the N. and S. ends, and the upper storey projects on the whole of the E. front on curved brackets. The 16th-century central chimney-stack has four octagonal shafts on a square base. Inside the house are original joists laid flatwise, and several 16th-century doors, one with linen-fold panelling.

[a](46). *House*, opposite Bennet's Farm and ¼ m. N.W. of (45), was built in the 15th century with a cross-wing at the W. end. The upper storey projects at both ends of the cross-wing. Inside the building, the cross-wing has an original king-post truss.

[a](47). *Greenend Farm*, house, 700 yards N.W. of Black Chapel, has been refronted with modern brick.

[c](48). *Great Appletrees Farm*, house, about 2 m. N.N.W. of the parish church. The N.W. cross-wing is of the 15th century, but the main block has been either rebuilt or much altered. Inside the building, the cross-wing has an original cambered tie-beam.

[c](49). *Crowgate*, cottage, 270 yards S.E. of (48). Condition—Bad.

[c](50). *Littleypark*, house, about 2½ m. N. of the parish church, appears to have been originally a range of outbuildings belonging to a larger house. The main block is probably of early 16th-century date and the S. wing was added late in the same century. The chimney-stack of the S. wing has three grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building, the main block has parts of an original king-post roof, and at the foot of the stairs is a doorway with a four-centred head. In the S. wing is a 16th-century fireplace of brick with chamfered jambs and four-centred head; above it is an enriched panel of brick with a shield of arms, *a fesse with three roundels in chief*.

Littley Green:—

[c](51). *Cottage*, two tenements, 350 yards S.S.W. of Littley Green church.

[c](52). *Butler's Hall*, house and barn, opposite Littley Green church.

[c](53). *Cottage*, 70 yards N. of (52).

[c](54). *Cottage*, 30 yards N. of (53), was built probably early in the 18th century.

[c](55). *House*, two tenements, E. of (54), has an original chimney-stack with two conjoined octagonal shafts.

[c](56). *Cottage*, about ½ m. E. of (50), on border of the parish.

---

[c](57). *Old Shaw's Farm*, house, about 2 m. N.N.E. of the parish church, incorporates part of a late 16th-century house.

[c](58). *Liberty Hall*, about 2 m. N.E. of the parish church, was built in the 15th century. Inside the building are some original windows with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked. The roof is of three bays with original king-post trusses.

[c](59). *Bailey's Farm*, house, about 1¾ m. N.E. of the parish church, was built late in the 16th century and has been refronted with early 18th-century brickwork. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips; the N.E. chimney-stack has tabled offsets and two diagonal shafts. Inside the building are some original moulded ceiling-beams.

[c](60). *Range* of four tenements, 400 yards S. of (6). The S.W. half is modern.

[c](61). *Cottage*, two tenements, opposite Well-house Farm and nearly 1½ m. N.N.E. of the parish church.

[c](62). *Cottage*, two tenements, 140 yards S.S.W. of (61), has one wing of the 15th century with a projecting upper storey and an original king-post roof-truss.

[c](63). *Hillhouse Farm*, house, now two tenements, 50 yards S. of (62), was built in the second half of the 16th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. On the E. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. The original central chimney-stack has two shafts, set diagonally. One window in front has original moulded mullions. Inside the building are several original windows, now blocked, and an original fireplace with a four-centred arch. The staircase has an original newel with a turned head, and one door has ornamental strap-hinges. There is also some early 17th-century panelling in the front rooms.

[c](64). *Chalk Farm*, house, 300 yards S. of (63), was built late in the 16th century with cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends. On the N.W. front the upper storey projects at the end of the N.E. cross-wing. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips. Inside the building is a little original panelling and a fireplace with a three-centred arch.

[c](65). *The Nursery*, cottage, 260 yards S.S.W. of (64).

How Street:—

[c](66). *Howstreet Mill*, house and mill, 1 m. N. of the church.

[c](67). *House*, now three tenements, 220 yards W. of (66).

[c](68). *House*, 250 yards S.E. of (67), was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century and has late 16th-century additions at the back. The main block is now covered by one roof. The S. chimney-stack has two 17th-century diagonal shafts. Inside the building is a considerable

TIMBER-FRAMED AND PLASTERED HOUSES;
Of Central-hall Type.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(73) House at How Street; 15th and 17th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
Houses (11) and (12) towards Churchyard; 15th-century and later.

HIGH EASTER.
(6) Hayrons; late 15th-century.

SOUTH WEALD.
(5) The Golden Fleece Inn; 15th-century.

NAZEING.
(14) Greenleaves; early 16th-century and later.

CHIGNALL.
(7) Gray's Farm; 15th-century and later.

GREAT LEIGHS.
(14) Bream's Farm; late 15th-century.

BOREHAM.
(6) Birds Farm; 16th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(25) Fitzjohn's Farm; 15th and 16th-century.

HARLOW.
(15) The Chantry; late 16th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(6) Hyde Hall; *c.* 1600.

HATFIELD BROAD OAK.
(31) Farmhouse at Manwood Green; *c.* 1600.

MASHBURY.
(3) Baileys; early 16th-century and later.

MORETON.
(7) Upper Hall; 17th-century.

HIGH EASTER.
(7) Stagden Cross; late 16th-century

WITHAM.
(45) Benton Hall; 17th-century.

amount of original linen-fold and some later panelling. There is also a blocked window with moulded mullions, some old doors with ornamental strap-hinges and some remains of the original king-post roof construction.

[c](69). *Green Man Inn,* 160 yards S.E. of (68), was built in the 14th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. Early in the 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys. There are modern additions at the back and S. end and the main block has been refronted with brick. Inside the building, the Hall was of two bays with a central roof-truss; this has an original octagonal king-post with a moulded capital and curved four-way struts. The N. cross-wing has also a king-post roof-truss of plain character but probably original.

[c](70). *House* (Plate p. 97), now two tenements, 80 yards S. of (68), and on the W. side of the road, was built in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. On the E. front the upper storey projects at the end of the S. cross-wing.

[d](71). *Cottage,* two tenements, on the W. side of the road, 150 yards S.E. of (69), was built late in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the N.W. and S.E. ends; the whole is now under one roof. In the 17th century the Hall was divided into two storeys. Inside the building are the cambered tie-beams of the original roofs; that in the former Hall has curved braces forming a four-centred arch. The middle staircase has solid oak treads probably original but not *in situ.* One blocked window has original diamond-shaped mullions.

[d](72). *Cottage,* two tenements, S. of (71), has plastering in front, dated 1799.

[d](73). *House* (Plate p. 110), now two tenements, 30 yards S. of (72), was built in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys probably in 1623. On the E. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. The N. wing has moulded barge-boards of the 17th century. At the end of the S. wing are the head and moulded sill of an original window. Inside the building in the former "screens" is an original doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred arch. Next to the central chimney-stack is a doorway with the date and initials 1623 $\frac{B}{R\ F}$ carved on the lintel; the room N. of the stack has moulded ceiling-beams. The roof of the former Hall has an original truss with curved braces and a king-post with a chamfered base. The S. wing has an original cambered tie-beam and a staircase with some flat shaped balusters of the 17th century.

[d](74). *House,* now three tenements, 150 yards E.S.E. of (73), was built in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends. In the 16th century the Hall was divided into two storeys and the N.E. cross-wing included under the same roof. Inside the building, in the N.W. wall of the former Hall is an original doorway to the former 'screens' with a four-centred head and now blocked. The roof has an original truss with curved braces and rebated king-post. The S.W. wing has two rough tie-beams in the roof.

[d](75). *House,* now two tenements, 50 yards S.W. of (74), was built probably in the 15th century but an upper floor and two gables were inserted in the main block in the 16th century. Inside the building, several original cambered tie-beams remain.

[d](76). *House,* now two tenements, on the S.E. side of the road 50 yards S. of (75), was built in the 16th century and has the original roof with tie-beams, collars, purlins and wind-braces.

[d](77). *Langleys Cottage,* 120 yards S.W. of (76), was built possibly in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends; it has been refronted with brick and much altered. Inside the building are two original cambered tie-beams.

[d](78). *Chatham Hall,* 1,100 yards E.N.E. of the parish church, was built in the 15th century and of this house the S. cross-wing and part of the Hall-block remain. Inside the building, the S. wing has original king-post roof-trusses. Above a fireplace in the Hall block is a crudely painted cartouche of the Rich arms with an Earl's coronet.

[d](79). *White Hart Inn,* 1,400 yards E.S.E. of the parish church, incorporates a 17th-century house but has been entirely altered externally.

[d](80). *House,* now three tenements, 300 yards S.S.W. of (79), was built in the 15th century, with a cross-wing at the S. end. The Hall was divided into two storeys, probably in the 17th century. Inside the building, the original king-post truss remains in the S. wing and there are remains of the original roof in the main block.

[d](81). *Ball's Farm,* house, 1,100 yards S.S.E. of the parish church, was built in the 15th century, with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys probably in the 17th century. Inside the building, the W. wing has an original king-post truss and original cambered tie-beams remain in the E. wing and in the main block.

[d](82). *House,* now three tenements, at Minor End, ½ m. S.E. of the parish church.

[d](83). *Cottage*, two tenements, 100 yards N.N.W. of (82), has four original cambered tie-beams in the roof.

[d](84). *Rose and Crown Inn*, N. of (83), was built probably in the 16th century. Inside the building is an original window with moulded mullion and now blocked.

[d](85). *Cottage*, two tenements, 200 yards N.W. of (84).

---

36. GREENSTED. (D.c.)

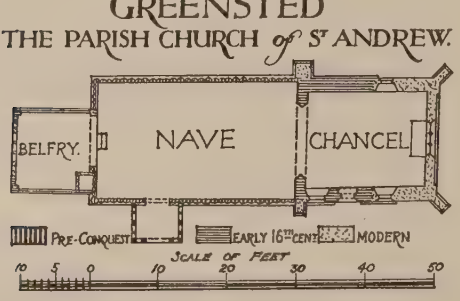
(O.S. 6 in. [a] l. S.E. [b] li. S.W.)

Greensted is a small parish adjoining Chipping Ongar on the W. The Church is of interest.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Andrew (Plate p. 112) stands in the E. part of the parish. The walls of the chancel are of red brick, the nave is built of split oak logs set on a modern dwarf wall and the W. tower is timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled and the spire is shingled. The *Nave* is possibly the timber chapel built *c.* 1013 to commemorate the passing through Ongar of St. Edmund's body. A chancel of rubble was added at some uncertain date. The *Chancel* was rebuilt early in the 16th century with the exception of part of the plinth of the earlier building; the *West Tower* may have been added in the 16th century. In the 18th century the E. end of the chancel was rebuilt above the plinths. The church was drastically restored in the 19th century when the *South Porch* was added.

The nave is of interest as an unusual type of timber-construction probably of early date.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (17½ ft. by 14 ft.) has an E. wall, modern above the plinth. In the N. wall is a modern window. In the S. wall are two windows: the eastern is modern, the western is of early 16th-century date with moulded brick jambs and an elliptical arch in a square head; between the windows is an early 16th-century doorway with moulded brick jambs and a four-centred arch with a moulded label. The chancel arch has double chamfered responds and four-centred arch probably of the 16th century but covered with plaster.

The *Nave* (29 ft. by 17 ft.) has walls of split oak logs set upright on a modern sill set on modern dwarf walls; the logs have been much reduced in length and are now only 4¼ ft. high; at the western angles are three-quarter logs rebated on the inside; the timber joints are covered internally by modern fillets. In the N. wall (Plate p. 113) three modern logs probably represent the position of the former N. doorway. In the S. wall is a modern S. doorway. In the W. wall is a modern opening to the tower and above it is a modern window.

The *West Tower* (11 ft. square) is possibly of the 16th century but the timber-framing, though old, has no detail work. In the W. wall is a modern window. The bell-chamber has a rectangular louvred opening in the N. and S. walls and a modern window in the W. wall. The broach spire is partly of old construction.

Fittings—*Bells :* one by William Land, 1618; sanctus bell, uninscribed. *Coffin-lid :* In churchyard—S. of nave, slightly coped with rounded ridge, 13th-century. *Glass* (Plate p. xxxv.): In nave—in W. window, head and shoulders of man, *c.* 1500. *Monument :* In chancel—on N. wall, to Jone (Smith), second wife of Alane Wood, 1585, alabaster tablet with enriched pilasters, cresting and shield of arms. *Painting :* In tower—on small round-headed wooden panel, figure of St. Edmund the King with crown and loin cloth only, bound to tree and pierced with arrows, two archers, one in Roman armour, beast at foot with severed human head, *c.* 1500. *Piscina :* In chancel—in S.E. angle, pillar piscina with octagonal bowl and moulded rim, *c.* 1500 or earlier. *Stoup :* In log, immediately W. of former N. doorway, recess with splayed jambs and pointed head, base repaired in cement, probably stoup, 13th or 14th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

[b](2). Greensted Hall, house and brew-house, N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of brick and timber-framing, the roofs are tiled. The central part of the house was built probably in the 17th century and there are two modern dates, 1695 and 1698, on the building which may indicate its period. It has been extensively enlarged and refaced with brick in the 19th century.

The *Brew-house*, W. of the house, was built in the 17th century.

Condition—Of house, good, much restored.

GREENSTED: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; Pre-Conquest and later. From the South.

GREENSTED: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; pre-Conquest.
North wall of Nave.

SHENFIELD: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.
North Arcade of Nave; late 15th-century.

MONUMENTS (3–5).

The following monuments are of the 17th century and of two storeys. The walls, unless otherwise described, are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. All have exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[b](3). *Greensted Lodge Farm*, house, ¼ m. S. by E. of the church.

[a](4). *New House*, 1 m. W.N.W. of the church, has walls refaced with modern brick and weather-boarding. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](5). *Little Thorbens*, 300 yards W. of (4).

HALLINGBURY, see GREAT HALLINGBURY and LITTLE HALLINGBURY.

---

37. HARLOW. (C.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xli. N.W. [b] xli. N.E. [c] xli. S.W. [d] xli. S.E.)

Harlow is a parish and small town 6 m. N.N.E. of Epping. The Parish Church, the Chapel at Harlowbury and Chantry House are the principal monuments.

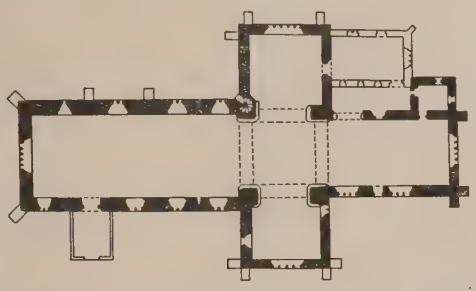
Roman :—

[a](1). Foundations thought to be of Roman buildings were casually observed about 1 m. N.E. of the mound by Harlow railway station, in making a ditch in 1819 (*Archæologia* xix, 410; Wright's *Essex* i, 269). Nothing further is known of the site or nature of these discoveries.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](2). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY AND ST. HUGH stands in Churchgate Street, 1,200 yards E. of the centre of the town. The walls are of flint-rubble intermixed with some pieces of free-stone, and with a few Roman bricks in the S. wall of the nave; the dressings are of stone, and the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built probably in the 12th century, and the original *Central Tower* was possibly of the same date, or may have been added with the *North* and *South Transepts* late in the 13th century. The *Chancel* and *North-East Vestry* are probably of late 14th-century date. In the 19th century, the *Organ-chamber*, *Vestry* and *South Porch* were added, the central tower largely rebuilt, and the whole structure so drastically restored that its history is almost entirely obscured. A west tower of brick is said to have been removed in the 19th century.

The cruciform plan is unusual in Essex, and the old glass, brasses and chest are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (35½ ft. by 20 ft.) has in the E. wall a window entirely modern except the splays and rear-arch with label, which are probably of late 14th-century date. In the N. wall, opening into the vestry is a late 14th-century doorway of clunch with moulded jambs and two-centred arch in a square head with traceried spandrels and a modern label; further W. are a modern doorway opening into the organ-chamber, and an archway for the organ. In the S. wall are two windows, all modern except for the jambs, splays and segmental rear-arches, which are probably of late 14th-century date; between the windows is a doorway similar to the doorway in the N. wall but of different detail and with an original moulded label.

The *North East Vestry* (10 ft. by 8 ft.) has both in the E. and N. walls a late 14th-century window of a single trefoiled light with moulded jambs under a square head. In the W. wall is a modern doorway.

The modern *North Vestry* has, in its E. wall, a window all modern except the jambs, splays and label, which are probably of late 13th or early 14th-century date; this window was originally in the E. wall of the N. transept.

The *Crossing* (17½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has on each side a modern arch with rebuilt or much restored piers. In the N.W. pier is a modern stair to the bell-chamber.

The *Central Tower* is modern with the possible exception of the core of the lower walls.

The *North Transept* (10½ ft. by 10 ft.) has in the N. wall a window of five trefoiled lights with tracery, all of the 18th century except the splays, which are possibly of late 13th-century date.

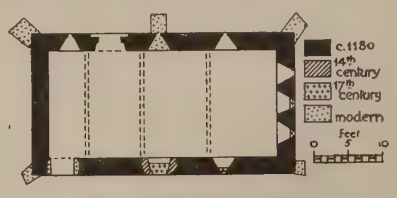
The *South Transept* (10 ft. by 7½ ft.) has at the N. end of the E. side a window now entirely modern but probably of late 13th-century origin, as the thickened pier of the central tower is cut back to avoid blocking it. In both the S. and W. walls is a modern window.

The *Nave* (59 ft. by 22½ ft.) has in the N. wall four windows, all modern except the westernmost, which is a single round-headed light of the 12th century. In the S. wall are four windows and a doorway, all modern. The window in the W. wall is also modern.

Fittings—*Brasses:* In N. transept, mounted on boards—(1) inscription lost, small figures of man in armour with wife, *c.* 1430; (2) of Thomas Aylmer, 1518, and Alys, his wife, small figures of man in civil dress, with wife, seven sons and four daughters, and shield of arms; (3) of [William Sumner, 1559] figure in civil dress, inscription lost; (4) to George Deryngton, 1575, inscription only; (5) of Jane, wife of Edward Bugge, 1582, figures of man and wife above small figures of three sons and two daughters; two shields of arms; (6) of W. Newman, 1602, cloaked figure in civil dress, and figure of death holding a dart; (7) of John Gladwin, 1615, figure in civil dress; (8) of Margery (Cely), wife of Robert Lawson, 1617, figures of man in civil dress, with wife, and shield of arms; (9) of Richard Bugges, 1636, and his two wives, Vahan (Streinsham) and Elizabeth (Bowles), figure of man in armour with lace collar and walking stick, two wives and three shields of arms; (10) probably of Francis Reve, 1639, and his wife, Joan (Jocelin), 1642, figures of man and wife kneeling, and shield of arms, inscription lost. On floor of crossing—(11) figures of civilian, late 15th-century, with wife, four sons and five daughters, inscription lost. *Chest:* (Plate p. xxxiii) In S. transept—front with shallow carving and poker-work in three bays between tall niches containing armed figures similarly rendered; the panels indistinctly depict some military scene; above each panel a frieze containing amorini standing in an arcade, and grotesque animals; inside lid, poker-work of nude figures, etc., probably Italian work, early 17th-century. *Coffin-lid:* In organ-chamber—on floor, tapered slab with foliated cross on calvary, 13th-century. *Glass:* In N. vestry—in E. window, reset from E. window of chancel, 14th-century panel (Plate p. xxxiv.) with representation of the Blessed Virgin and Child; fragments of a vine-leaf border, probably 14th-century; quarries of oak-leaves, flowers, etc., 15th-century. In N. transept—in N. window, much old glass reset, including 14th-century canopied heads; 15th-century fragments; two crowned wreaths each surrounding roses and panels containing the portcullis badge and the initials H.R. and fleurs-de-lis, all early 16th-century; crown and garter with shields of royal arms, France modern quartering England, and crowned wreath with similar shield, 16th-century; a series of round-headed panels with inscriptions and date 1563, representing incidents in the life of Solomon, in faded yellow and white, the panels surrounded by arabesque ornament, herms, satyrs, etc., oval panel with achievement of arms, probably late 16th-century; panel of lion holding shield bearing ermine, a knot; a garter enclosing the royal arms, and an oval cartouche with a shield of the arms of Compton, bishop of London, and a mitre, all late 17th or early 18th-century; fragments of brown-line heads of men and women, and wreathed panels containing portraits of Charles I. with martyr's crown, and Queen Anne crowned, all early 18th-century. In S. transept—in E. window, angel seated on clouds and playing a horn, angel holding crown, and two shields of arms, all 17th or early 18th-century. *Monuments:* In N. transept—on W. wall, (1) to Peter Gunning, bishop of Chichester and afterwards of Ely, buried at Ely, 1684, square wooden tablet, with sides broken by curves, and containing inscription panel flanked by small terminal figures. In S. transept—on E. wall, (2) to John Wright, 1659, wooden tablet with grotesque flanking figures and surmounted by figures of Faith, Hope and Charity; on W. wall, (3) of Alexander Stafford, 1652, and Julian (Stacey), his wife, 1650, life-size figures of man in armour and of woman kneeling and praying, in modern recesses. In churchyard —at E. end, (4) to Ann Waylett, 1676, headstones with incised skull and cross-bones; (5) to John Waylett, similar stone, date buried. *Plate:* includes flagon of 1618, another of 1623, both with donor's name and date 1640; large cup and paten of 1639 with name and Stafford knot; two silver candlesticks of 1697, and spoon of 1709, all inscribed. *Sedilia:* In S. transept—in triple recess with chamfered jambs and two-centred heads. *Tiles:* In floor of E. vestry—several ornamented in red and buff with fleurs-de-lis, birds, beasts, small shields, etc., mediæval. *Miscellanea:* In N. transept—on E. wall, panel with Lord's Prayer in frame, carved with foliage, instruments of the Passion, etc., late 17th or early 18th-century.

Condition—Good, largely rebuilt.

[a](3). CHAPEL (Plate p. 115), in the grounds of Harlowbury, ½ m. N.W. of the church, now desecrated. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of Reigate stone; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1180 and is a simple rectangle (33 ft. by 15 ft.).



Architectural Description—In the E. wall are three original round-headed windows, two of which are now blocked; above them are remains of two other windows. In the N. wall are two original windows with round heads; between them are traces of a third and similar window; further W. is the original N. doorway with semi-circular arch of two moulded orders; the jambs had each two shafts, the inner attached and the outer

Part of Truss at mouth of Oriel.

South Half of Roof Truss.

BLACK NOTLEY.
(6) Stanton's Farm ; *c.* 1340.

ABBESS RODING.
(4) Rookwood Hall, Barn, Roof; early 16th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(14) House, Barrack Lane, Roof Truss ; early 16th-century.

FELSTEAD.
(9) Gatehouse Farm, Part of Roof Truss ; late 14th-century.

WITHAM.
(49) Power's Hall, Barn ; 15th-century.

Interior of Roof; 15th-century.

North Side.

South Side.

HARLOW: CHAPEL AT HARLOWBURY, NOW A BARN.
12th century and later.

free but now lost; the capitals have carved water-leaf ornament. In the S. wall are two windows, both blocked, the eastern is original and similar to those in the N. wall; the western is of early 14th-century date and has part of a trefoiled ogee light; further W. is a doorway, probably modern. In the W. gable is an original round-headed window and above it are traces of another window cut away by the later roof.

The two inserted floors are probably of the 16th century and have heavy chamfered beams.

The *Roof* is of five bays with chamfered tie-beams and king-posts with moulded capitals and bases, all probably of the 15th century.

Condition—Fairly good.

Secular :—

[b](4). HOMESTEAD MOAT, at Harlow Tye, 1 m. E.S.E. of the church.

[a](5). HARLOWBURY, house, ½ m. N.N.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The eastern wing of the house was built probably late in the 16th century and the western wing late in the 17th century. The walls have mostly been refaced and there are modern additions on the N. side.

Condition—Good, much altered.

MONUMENTS (6–26).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

HIGH STREET, S. side :—

[a](6). *House* and shop, 100 yards E. of the cross-roads, has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](7). *The Gables*, house, on W. side of cross-roads, was built about the middle of the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the N. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings and the timber-framing is exposed. In the E. wing is an original doorway with a four-centred head and now blocked. Inside the building are some original moulded ceiling-beams and king-post roof construction.

BACK STREET, N. side :—

[a](8). *House*, now two tenements, 20 yards N. of (7).

[a](9). *Cottage*, now two tenements, N. of (8).

[a](10). *Crown Inn*, 50 yards S. of St. John's Church, was built late in the 16th century and consists of a main block with a cross-wing at the W. end. There are modern additions on the E. and N.

MULBERRY GREEN :—

[a](11). *Green Man Inn*, 600 yards W. of the parish church, was built late in the 16th century. Late in the 17th century it was extended towards the W. Inside the building are two blocked windows with diamond mullions.

CHURCHGATE STREET :—

[b](12). *Almshouse* (Plate p. 44), three tenements, E. of the parish church, was built, according to an inscription over the door, by Julian, wife of Alexander Stafford, in 1630. The doorway and windows have original shaped brackets supporting hoods, and a similar bracket supports the eaves gutter. The door is nail-studded and the S. gable has original moulded barge-boards. The upper storey projects at the back.

[b](13). *Queen's Head Inn*, 20 yards S. of (12). The upper storey projects on the E. front.

[b](14). *House* and shop, on the E. side of the road opposite the parish church.

[b](15). *The Chantry* (Plate p. 111), house, 200 yards S.E. of the parish church, is of three storeys and was built late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the E. and S. There are late 17th-century and modern additions in the angle between the wings. The original entrance porch on the N. front is of timber and has a round-headed archway (Plate p. 80) flanked by Doric pilasters with entablatures, the spandrels have incised ornament and the soffit of the arch has guilloche ornament; the panelled key-block has a moulded pendant. The door itself is elaborately panelled. Some of the windows have original moulded frames and mullions and there are remains of pargeted fleurs-de-lis and Tudor roses on the walls. Inside the building, the late 17th-century staircase has turned and twisted balusters and a panelled dado. In the N. window of the hall are two 16th-century glass roundels illustrative of the months.

[b](16). *Cottage*, 600 yards N.N.E. of the parish church.

[b](17). *Cottage*, ¾ m. E.S.E. of the parish church, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](18). *Cottage*, at Harlow Tye, 1 m. E.S.E. of the parish church, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[d](19). *Franklins*, house, about ¾ m. S.E. of the parish church, was built late in the 16th century

and has a wing at the back added late in the 17th century. Inside the building is an oak door-head with a panel inscribed "John Ha (with a rebus) anno domenoe 1583." In the N. wall is an original window, formerly with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked.

[d](20). *Shonks*, cottage, 2¼ m. S. of the parish church, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

Potter Street, E. side:—

[c](21). *House*, now four tenements, 150 yards E. of St. Mary Magdalen Church.

[c](22). *Red Lion Inn*, 300 yards N. of (21), was built late in the 16th century and has a 17th-century extension on the N. There are extensive modern additions. Inside the original part of the house, now used as stables, are moulded ceiling-beams.

[c](23). *House*, two tenements, 80 yards N. of (22), has modern additions on the S. side. The original chimney-stack has two shafts set diagonally.

W. side:—

[c](24). *House*, 270 yards N.N.W. of (23), has a later addition at the back and modern additions on the N. The original chimney-stack has a square moulded panel with the initials and date M.W.B.T. 1659 and two fleurs-de-lis. Inside the building, the original staircase has turned balusters and a moulded hand-rail.

[c](25). *Izards*, house, about 700 yards N.N.W. of (24), was built early in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N.

Condition—Poor.

---

[a](26). *New Hall* (formerly Brent Hall), house, outbuildings and moat, 250 yards W.N.W. of the parish church. The *House* was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century and has 18th-century and modern additions on the W. side. At the N. end is a chimney-stack of *c.* 1600 with crow-stepped offsets and two shafts, one octagonal and one hexagonal; on the face is a sunk panel enclosing a heart. Inside the building one room is lined with 17th-century panelling and a room on the first floor has exposed timber-framing including two posts with traces of figure painting; a fireplace in this room has original moulded jambs and four-centred arch of brick. The S. wing has original king-post roof-trusses.

The *Outbuildings W.* of the house include a barn of six bays and a square building with a blocked original window, having bar mullions, set diagonally.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

38. HATFIELD BROAD OAK. (D.b.)

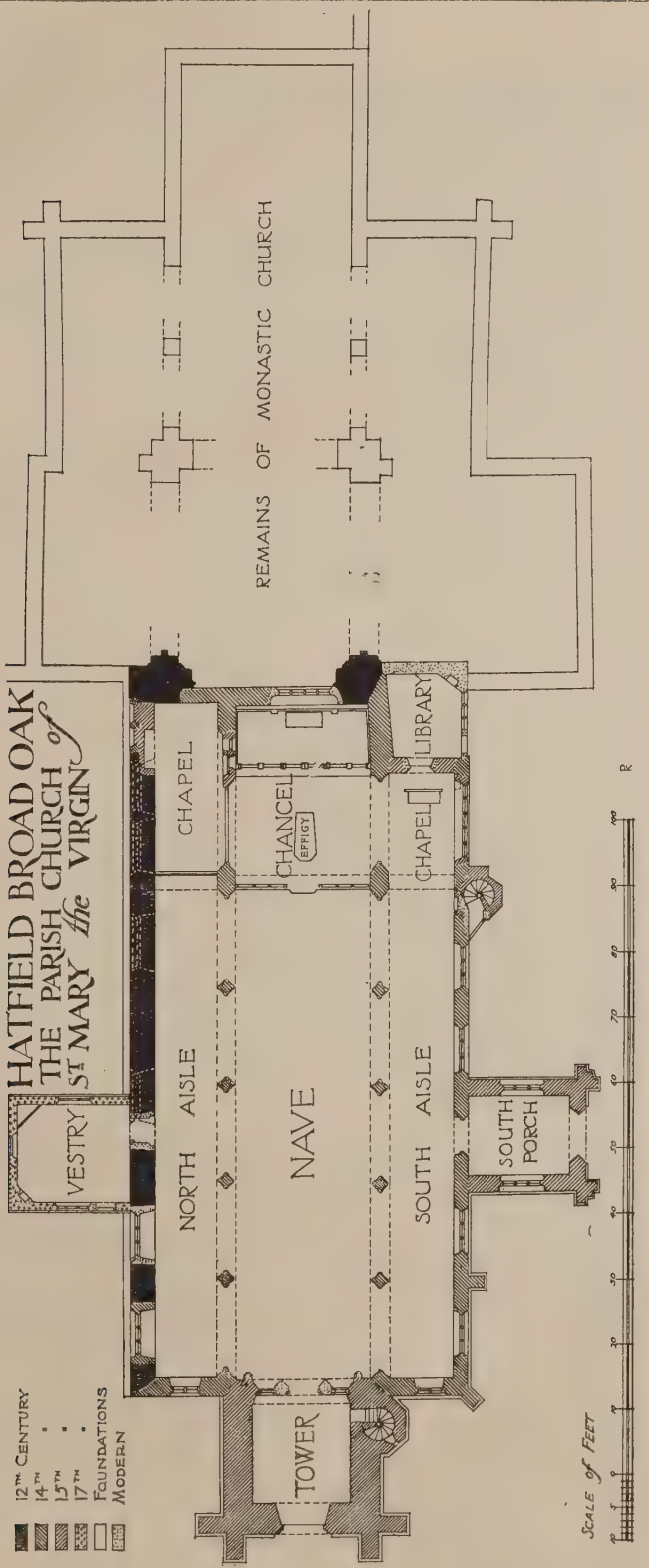
(O.S. 6 in. [a] xxiii. S.W. [b] xxxii. N.W. [c] xxxi. S.E. [d] xxxii. S.W. [e] xli. N.E. [f] xlii. N.W.)

Hatfield Broad Oak is a large parish and village 6 m. S.W. of Great Dunmow. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, with foundations, precinct-wall and fish-ponds, stands immediately N. of the village. The walls of the church are mostly of flint-rubble with some 17th and 18th-century brickwork and incorporating some old ashlar; the N. vestry is of brick; the dressings are of Barnack and clunch, patched with cement; the roofs are covered with lead. The building (Plate p. 119) formed the structural nave of the church of a priory founded probably *c.* 1135 as a cell to the abbey of St. Melaine at Rennes in Brittany, by Aubrey de Vere the second. The church was cruciform, and originally had an aisleless nave, with the conventual buildings on the N. side; the eastern arm and transepts are only represented by foundations which were left exposed after the excavations of 1897. The remains of the former *Presbytery* and *Central Tower* and the N. wall of the present *North Aisle* probably represent the original monastic structure of *c.* 1140–50. There were also *North* and *South Chapels*, dedicated respectively to St. Katherine and St. Melaine, each of two bays and opening into the Presbytery by arcades, and by W. arches into the transepts. Between 1317 and 1330 many alterations and enlargements were carried out, including the extension of the Presbytery towards the E. At the end of the 14th century the aisleless nave was removed except the N. wall and a new parish *Nave* and *Chancel* and *South Aisle* built to the S. of it, thus throwing the axis of the nave several feet to the S. of that of the monastic quire and necessitating the blocking of the W. arch of the crossing. The North and South Chapels were also added but the N. chapel was subsequently shortened by a wooden screen, the eastern part being divided into two storeys. Early in the 15th century the *South Porch* and *West Tower* were built, the top stage of the tower being completed late in the century. The Priory was dissolved in 1536 and probably shortly afterwards the monastic part of the church was pulled down. The *North Vestry* was added late in the 17th century. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *Library* was added.

The church is interesting as structurally part of a small monastic building, and among the fittings the 13th-century effigy and the early 18th-century reredos are noteworthy.


HATFIELD BROAD OAK
THE PARISH CHURCH of
ST MARY the VIRGIN
REMAINS OF MONASTIC CHURCH
VESTRY
CHAPEL
NORTH AISLE
NAVE
CHANCEL
EFFIGY
CHAPEL
LIBRARY
SOUTH AISLE
SOUTH PORCH
TOWER
12TH CENTURY
14TH
15TH
17TH
FOUNDATIONS
MODERN
SCALE OF FEET

Architectural Description — The monastic *Presbytery* (56½ ft. by 26 ft.), *North Chapel* (32½ ft. by 16 ft.), *South Chapel* (33½ ft. by 16½ ft.), *North Transept* (16½ ft. by 29¼ ft.), *Sacristy* (10 ft. wide), *South Transept* (30½ ft. by 30 ft.), are represented only by foundations left exposed in the churchyard. E. of the presbytery was an extension (28 ft. long), the foundations of which were not left exposed, except a short length on the S. side.

The *Crossing* (28 ft. by 26 ft.) has been destroyed except for the two western piers which are standing to just below the springing level. The S.W. pier is of mid 12th-century date and the N.W. pier is rather later in detail. The N.W. pier has an attached keeled shaft to the N. and W. arches, with hold-water base and spur ornaments; the shaft to the W. arch also retains its moulded capital and square abacus. The angles of the responds have keeled rolls and the main angle of the crossing two round shafts; the S.W. angle of the N. transept has a single round shaft. The S.W. pier is generally similar to the N.W. pier on plan, but all the rolls and shafts are round, the bases are plain and no capital remains.

The *Parish Chancel* (28 ft. by 20½ ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall is a late 14th-century arch, reduced late in the 15th century by the insertion of an inner E. respond; the original moulded responds had each three attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the inserted respond is similar but of slightly different detail; the moulded arch is four-centred; E. of the inserted respond are two late 15th-century windows lighting the lower and upper chamber at the end of the N. chapel; the lower window has moulded oak jambs and four-centred head with foliated spandrels; the upper window is of three cinquefoiled lights with moulded jambs and segmental-pointed head; W. of the lower window is a doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred head. In the S. wall is a late 14th or early 15th-century arch, two-centred and of similar detail to the earlier arch in the N. wall; the bases of the responds are modern. The late 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two moulded orders dying into the walls; at the springing level on the N. side is a carved head-corbel.

The *North Chapel* (28 ft. by 10 ft.) now includes the area formerly occupied by the two chambers at the E. end. In the N. wall are two late 15th-century windows, the eastern of four and the western of three cinquefoiled lights under a square head; they are set high in the wall to clear the former roof of the cloister. Further E. and partly under the eastern window is a recess with an oak frame and a roughly pointed arch; it probably enclosed a former staircase to the upper chamber. On the external face of the wall further to the E. of the recess is a pair of 14th-century doorways with moulded jambs, two-centred arches and labels with head-stops; they probably formed the eastern processional entrance and are now blocked. The late 14th-century W. arch of the chapel is two-centred and moulded.

The *South Chapel* (18 ft. by 10 ft.) has in the E. wall a modern doorway and a 15th-century window of three cinquefoiled lights in a four-centred head. In the S. wall is a late 15th-century window of five cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a four-centred head. The W. arch of the chapel is uniform with that in the N. chapel.

The *Nave* (74½ ft. by 20½ ft.) has late 14th-century N. and S. arcades each of four bays; the two-centred arches are moulded and have moulded labels on the nave side with head-stops of a bishop, women and men, some crowned; the columns have each four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half columns. The clearstorey has on each side five modern windows.

The *North Aisle* (10 ft. wide) has in the N. wall four windows, the two eastern are set high in the wall to clear the former cloister roof, and are of mid 15th-century date and of four cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a square head; the third window is modern but the westernmost is of late 14th-century date, much restored and of three cinquefoiled lights under a segmental-pointed head; between the second and third windows is a modern doorway. In the W. wall is a window all modern except for the late 14th-century jambs.

The *South Aisle* (10 ft. wide) has in the S. wall four windows, all modern except for the jambs and parts of the heads and labels, which are probably of late 14th or early 15th-century date; at the E. end of the wall is a semi-octagonal rood-stair turret, with a modern external doorway; the upper internal doorway is now blocked and has a four-centred head of the 15th century; between the second and third windows is the late 14th-century S. doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two moulded orders. In the W. wall is a window uniform with the W. window of the N. aisle.

The *West Tower* (15 ft. square) is of four stages with moulded plinth and embattled crow-stepped parapet. The three lower stages are of early 15th-century date and the bell-chamber of late in the same century. The two-centred tower-arch is of two moulded orders with a moulded label, the outer order is continuous and the inner springs from semi-octagonal attached shafts with moulded capitals; in the lower part of the opening is a modern stone screen. In the S. wall is a doorway to the turret-staircase with moulded jambs and four-centred arch. The W. doorway has moulded and shafted jambs with bases and a moulded two-centred arch with traceried spandrels under a square label; the W. window is of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred

HATFIELD BROAD OAK: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.
Communion Rail and Panelling in Chancel; early 18th-century.

HATFIELD BROAD OAK: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; *c.* 1140 and later.
From the South-East.

head with a moulded label and large carved stops. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a loop light with a trefoiled head and a moulded label; above the loop in the W. wall is a late 16th-century window of a single cinquefoiled light with carved spandrels under a square moulded label. The third stage has in each wall a window of two pointed lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label, all partly restored. The bell-chamber has in each wall a late 15th-century window of two four-centred lights in two tiers and with a square head and label, all partly restored; the W. window has interlacing tracery in the head.

The *North Vestry* is of late 17th-century date and of red and black bricks. In the E., N. and W. walls are square-headed windows with oak frames, transoms and mullions. In the W. wall is a modern doorway.

The *South Porch* is of the 15th century and has an embattled parapet with carved, panelled and crocketed pinnacles at the angles. The two-centred outer archway of two moulded orders, the outer continuous and square and the inner resting on attached shafts, with moulded capitals and bases; the spandrels of the arch are traceried on both sides and have blank shields externally and a square-moulded label. The side walls have each a partly restored window of three cinque-foiled lights and vertical tracery under a four-centred head.

The *Roof* of the chancel is modern but incorporates four large carved angels holding shields or scrolls and of the 15th century. The roof of the N. chapel has rough chamfered timbers possibly of the 17th century. The late 14th-century roof of the N. aisle has chamfered principals with curved braces (one missing) under the N. ends, springing from stone corbels carved with angels holding shields, scrolls, etc. The late 14th-century roof of the S. aisle has moulded wall-plates, purlins and principals with curved braces forming four-centred arches.

Fittings—*Books:* In Library, S. of chancel—about 300 books collected and given to the church, *c.* 1680; includes the Aldine Aristotle, 1498, Paraphrases of Erasmus, 1551, etc. *Brasses:* In N. chapel—on N. wall, (1) to Thomas Baryngton and Anne his wife, 1472, inscription. In S. aisle—(2) inscription-plate commemorating benefactions of John Gobert of Coventry, 1623, further secured by Sir John Barrington, 1661. In library—(3) head of woman, *c.* 1390, found on site of priory. *Candelabra:* In nave—large, of brass with three tiers each of twelve ornamental branches, probably early 18th-century. *Chairs:* In chancel—two, with carved backs and turned legs, probably early 18th-century. *Chest:* In N. vestry—framed, with chamfered styles and rails and bound with iron bands, late mediæval. In library—with carved and poker-worked front, 17th-century, foreign. *Communion Rails:* with carved standards and rails, and carved and twisted balusters, early 18th-century. *Communion Table:* In N. vestry—small oak table, probably former communion table, with turned legs, late 17th-century. *Door:* In S. doorway—of two leaves with moulded styles and head and moulded fillets, nail-studded, 15th-century, frame modern. *Font-cover:* of oak, octagonal, each side with cinquefoiled head and tracery, moulded standards, pyramidal spire with open traceried sides, made up of various fragments, 15th and 18th-century; recently purchased from a dealer. *Grille:* In chancel—in lower window in N. wall, with plain iron uprights and saddle-bars, probably early 16th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—(1) of [Robert de Vere, 3rd Earl of Oxford, 1221]; but monument late 13th-century; said to have been removed from the priory church in 1536; clunch slab with effigy of man (Plate p. 122) in chain mail and long surcoat, with heater-shaped shield of Vere enriched with diaper ornament; the cushion under his head is supported by remains of two figures; at the foot a double desk with the damaged figures of two monks reading; round the slab a fragmentary inscription in Lombardic capitals. In N. chapel—on N. wall, (2) to Sir John Barrington, Bart., 1691, white marble wall-monument with flanking pilasters, an urn, two cherubs, skull and cross-bones, shield of arms, etc. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to John Hawkins, 1680, and Mary his wife, 1688, two infant children, and Alice Masters, aunt of Mrs. Hawkins' father, 1683, with shield of arms; (2) to Philip Scarth, 1695, and Dorothy (Hawkins) his wife, 1704, with shield of arms; (3) to Rev. Thomas Boteler, 1708, with shield of arms. In N. chapel—(4) to Sir John Barrington, Bart., 1682, and his eldest daughter, 1668; (5) to Thomas Barrington, son and heir of above, 1681. In S. chapel—(6) to Mary, wife of Jeffery Stanes, 1709, with shield of arms. *Paintings:* In chancel—on N. wall, traces of red paint, and the black foliated framework of a 16th-century text-panel. *Piscina:* In S. chapel—modern recess with carved quatrefoiled drain probably late 14th-century. *Reredos:* In chancel—bolection-moulded panelling (Plate p. 118) with carved and panelled pilasters and moulded cornice. Other portions, dispersed about the church, include carved emblems of the four Evangelists, a cherub's head and panelling; work said to be by Woodward, pupil of Grinling Gibbons, early 18th-century. *Screen:* At W. end of N. chapel—of nine bays, the three southernmost occupied by doorway; each bay with a cinque-foiled ogee head and vertical tracery, formerly closed but now open above the moulded middle rail; doorway with four-centred arch in square head with crocketed cresting; 15th-century, restored

and re-set. *Stall:* Now in S. aisle—seat with high panelled back of four bays and shaped side wings with pierced carvings, early 18th-century, of similar work to reredos. *Tiles:* In chancel—14th-century slip tiles with geometrical patterns, re-set from site of priory; also black and white marble paving, early 18th-century. *Miscellanea:* In library—mostly from site of priory, angle-shafts, mask-heads, moulded bases, etc., 12th to 14th-century. In nave—carved oak figure, probably from former roof now incorporated in lectern, late 14th or early 15th-century.

The *Domestic Buildings* of the priory adjoined the church on the N. The plan has been recovered by excavation but nothing is now visible on the site. The cloister (70 ft. by 67 ft.) had the chapter house and probably the dormitory on the E., the Frater on the N. and the Cellarer's building on the W. A group of buildings to the N.E. of the cloister was probably the Infirmary.

The *Precinct-wall* is probably represented by a length of late 15th or early 16th-century brick wall to the W. of the church.

The *Fish-ponds* and *Ditches* of the former Priory lie E., N. and W. of the site and consist of four roughly rectangular ponds, and numerous ditches probably marking the extent of the precinct.

Condition—Of church, good.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[d](2). At Waters, ½ m. E. of the parish church.

[d](3). At Pierce Williams, ¾ m. S.S.E. of the parish church.

[d](4). At Lancasters, 2,000 yds. S. of the parish church; two moated enclosures.

[c](5). N.W. of Ongars and 500 yards N.N.E. of Hatfield Heath church.

[d](6). At Ryes, nearly 1½ m. N.N.E. of Hatfield Heath church.

[c](7). ½ m. W. of Hatfield Heath church.

[e](8). Nearly ½ m. S.W. of Hatfield Heath church.

[d](9). BRAINTREES, house, barn and moat, 1,500 yards N.E. of the parish church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century probably on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E.; it has been refaced with modern brick and much altered. Inside the building are chamfered ceiling-beams and wall-posts, and one room is lined with original panelling.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is timber-framed and weather-boarded. It was built probably in the 15th century, with a porch on the S. side, and is of seven bays divided by king-post trusses.

The *Moat* almost surrounds the house; on the E. are traces of an outer enclosure.

Condition—Of house and barn, good.

[b](10). BENNINGTONS, barn and moat, 2,000 yards N.E. of the parish church. The *Barn* is timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century, with two porches on the N. side. The roof is supported by queen-post trusses.

The *Moat*, S. of the barn, is incomplete.

Condition—Of barn, good.

[b](11). WHITEHEADS, house, barn and moat, nearly 1¾ m. N.E. of the parish church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in 1560 on a rectangular plan. One window has an original moulded mullion, and the original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips and a sunk panel bearing the initials E. T. and the date 1560. Inside the building are massive ceiling-beams and an original wide fireplace with an iron fireback bearing a shield of arms. In the upper storey is an original window of three lights, now blocked, with diamond-shaped oak mullions.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[d](12). BROOMSHAWBURY, barn and moat, nearly 1¾ m. E. of the parish church. The *Barn* is of plastered and weather-boarded timber-framing; the roofs are thatched. It was built probably in the 17th century, with one porch and six bays.

The *Moat*, S.E. of the barn, is almost complete.

Condition—Of barn, good.

[f](13). PARVILLS, house and moat, 2¼ m. S.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of weather-boarded timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century on a rectangular plan with a small staircase wing at the back; in the 18th century a brew-house was added. The original central chimney-stack has six grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building the original staircase has carved and pierced balusters.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[d](14). LEA HALL and moat, ½ m. N.E. of Hatfield Heath church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century on a Z-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and S.; a brew-house has been added at the W. end. On the N. front are four gables; each of the two gables on the main block has an original moulded pendant. On the S. elevation are two gables, the western with original carved barge-boards. Several of the windows have moulded oak frames and original latches. The original chimney-stack,

now covered with cement, has rectangular shafts divided by narrow pilasters. Inside the building is some early 16th-century linen-fold panelling said to have been brought from *Ryes* in this parish.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

[d](15). House (Plate, p. 45), formerly the Town Farm, on the W. side of Cage End, 200 yards S.S.W. of the parish church, is of two storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W.; early in the 16th century a fireplace was inserted in the central Hall, and a small staircase-wing added at the back; probably at the same time the N.W. wing was extended towards the W., and the upper floor in the central Hall may date from this period or may not have been inserted until 1630, the date carved below one of the ceiling-beams; at the back of the Hall and on the N. side of the N.W. wing are 18th-century and modern additions. On the E. front are three gables under which the upper storey projects; the middle gable was added when the upper floor was inserted in the Hall. On the S. elevation is a 17th-century chimney-stack, largely rebuilt, and E. of it the plaster retains some old rosette-pattern. On the W. elevation are three main gables and a small gable on the staircase-wing. Inside the building are massive ceiling-beams. On the ground floor, in the central room, is a wide fireplace, probably of early 16th-century date, with richly moulded oak bressumer in the form of a flat four-centred arch; in the fireplace is an old wrought-iron jack. In the S. room above the fireplace is a plaster panel stamped with rosettes and other patterns, probably of early 17th-century date. The N. room is lined with panelling partly of early 17th-century date, re-set. The front door is of the 17th century and retains its original oak lock.

Condition—good.

[d](16). Barns, two, S. of and formerly belonging to (15), are of weather-boarded timber-framing. They each have four porches and are of seven bays divided by king-post trusses. They were built probably in the 15th century.

Condition—Good.

[d](17). Brick Wall, S.E. of the parish church, on the S. side of the street, was built probably in the 17th century.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (18–40).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, with fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[d](18). *House*, 75 yards S.W. of the parish church, on the N. side of the street, was built probably late in the 16th or early in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. On the S. front the upper storey of the S. wing formerly projected and is gabled; the gable has an old carved barge-board. The W. wing is pierced by a passage, in which is an original doorway with part of a round or four-centred head. W. of this passage on the N. elevation is a gable.

[d](19). *Old Cock Inn*, 12 yards W. of (18), has been rebuilt except for the heavily timbered passage-way, which is probably of 16th or 17th-century date.

[d](20). *House*, opposite (19), has fleurs-de-lis on the plaster of the N. front.

[d](21). *House*, 12 yards E. of (20), has an 18th-century addition at the back. On the N. front the plaster has an old circular pattern. Inside the building are two doors, probably original, one of moulded battens, the other of panelling.

[d](22). *House*, formerly an almshouse, on the W. side of Cage End, 150 yards S.W. of the church. It was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century, and has at the S. end a passage-way above which the upper storey is gabled on the E. and W. and projects on the E. side. The passage-way has at each end a four-centred arch of oak; the E. arch has sunk spandrels, and the N.E. jamb has an attached oak shaft with a moulded capital, much defaced. The upper storey over the archway has a moulded bressumer and is supported by hollow-chamfered brackets; the gable also has a moulded bressumer, and elaborately cusped barge-boards.

Condition—Bad.

[d](23). *House* (Plate, p. 45), three tenements, on the E. side of Cage End, N.E. of (15), was built probably in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W.; in the 18th century a wing was added at the back.

[d](24). *House* (Plate, p. 45), two tenements, 70 yards S. of (23), has a modern addition at the back. On the W. front the upper storey projects. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

Condition—Poor.

[d](25). *Farmhouse*, at Broad Street Green, ¾ m. E.S.E. of the parish church, was built probably early in the 16th century on a rectangular plan

with a gable at the S. end of the E. and W. elevations; probably in the same century a small staircase-wing was added on the E., and the N.E. and S.W. wings are modern. On the W. and S. elevations the upper storey of the original block projects. The 16th-century chimney-stack has two diagonal shafts. Inside the building is a wide fireplace with corner-seats and an elaborately moulded bressumer.

Condition—Poor.

[b](26). *Little Barrington Hall*, 1½ m. N. of the parish church, was built probably late in the 16th century, but has an 18th or 19th-century wing at the back. On the S.E. front the upper storey projects. The original chimney-stack has two diagonal shafts. Inside the building several of the walls are lined with late 16th or early 17th-century panelling.

[b](27). *Cottage*, at Bush End, about 2 m. N.N.E. of the parish church, has a gable at the S. end of the E. and W. elevations.

[b](28). *Cottage* (Plate, p. 97), W. of Greenhill, 1¼ m. N. of the church. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips.

[b](29). *Wises*, cottage, 1½ m. N.E. of the parish church, was built probably in 1649, the date carved on a beam above the fireplace. The central chimney-stack has an original moulded cornice.

[d](30). *Woolard's Ash*, house, 1½ m. E.N.E. of the parish church, was built probably late in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N. end; in the S.W. angle is a small 17th-century addition. At the W. end of the main or cross-wing the upper storey projects. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head.

[f](31). *Farmhouse* (Plate, p. 111), at Manwood Green, nearly 2¾ m. S. of the parish church, was built probably *c.* 1600 on a rectangular plan with a small staircase-wing at the back; adjoining this wing are 18th-century additions. On the S. front are three gables. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

[c](32). *White Horse Inn*, 200 yards E. of Hatfield Heath church, was built probably on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S.; at the W. end and at the back are modern additions.

[c](33). *Shrubs*, farmhouse, nearly ¾ m. S.W. of Hatfield Heath church, was built on a modified L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W.

[d](34). *Corringales*, house, ¾ m. N.N.E. of Hatfield Heath church, was built probably on a rectangular plan with a small staircase-wing at the back; also at the back are 18th and 19th-century additions. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

[b](35). *Cottage*, S. of Forest Hall, and about 1 m. N.W. of the parish church.

Condition—Poor.

[b](36). *Cottage* at Wood Row, ¼ m. N. of (35), has a gable at the N. end of the E. and W. elevations.

Condition—Poor.

[b](37). *Cottage*, N. of (36), has a modern addition at the back. The original chimney-stack has three grouped shafts.

[b](38). *Cottage*, N.E. of the Doodle Oak beer-house and 1¾ m. N.N.W. of the parish church.

[b](39). *Cottage*, N.E. of (38).

[b](40). *Wallis's*, farmhouse, 100 yards N.E. of (39), was built in the 16th century or earlier, probably on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E., but the N.E. wing has been removed. The central chimney-stack is probably of late 16th-century date and has diagonal pilaster-strips; on the base is a sunk panel. Inside the building is a door of late 16th-century panelling.

Unclassified:—

[b](41). PORTINGBURY HILLS, in Beggarshall Coppice, Hatfield Forest, 2½ m. N.N.W. of the parish church. A low, nearly square mound, about 100 ft. in diameter and 5 ft. high, surrounded by a shallow ditch.

[b](42). SMALL MOUND, near Hatfield Park house, nearly 2½ m. N.N.E. of the parish church; the surrounding moat has an arm extending 80 yards towards the S. The work was possibly a duck decoy.

[c](43). MILL-MOUND, with moat, 100 yards S. of Hatfield Heath church.

[a](44). MILL-MOUND, with moat, in the N.W. angle of the parish.

---

39. HATFIELD PEVEREL. (G.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xliv. N.E. [b] xliv. S.E.)

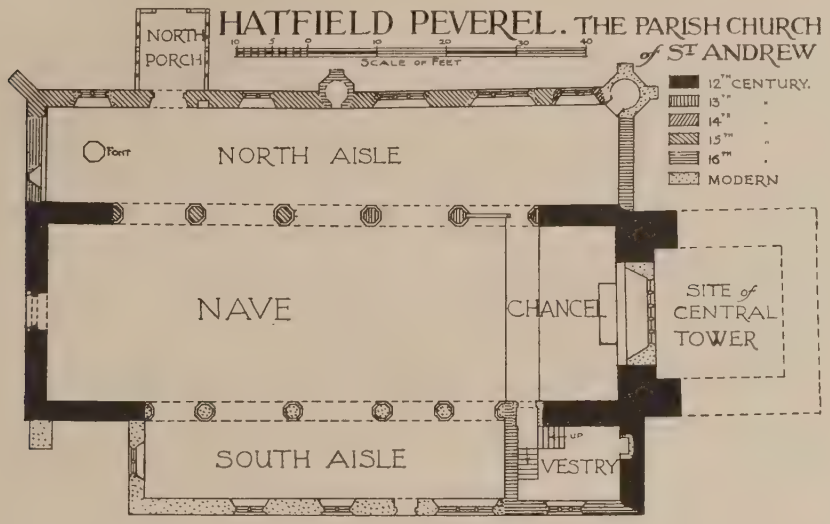
Hatfield Peverel is a parish and village 3 m. S.W. of Witham. The Church and Toppinghoe Hall are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical:—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW stands S.E. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with freestone dressings and some brickwork, but the external facing is almost entirely modern; the roofs are tiled. A secular college is said to have been founded here late in the 11th century, but early in the 12th century it was converted into a Benedictine Priory, cell to St. Albans Abbey. The *Nave* (parish nave and chancel) was built about the beginning of the 12th century and the

HATFIELD BROAD OAK: PARISH CHURCH.
Effigy of Robert, third Earl of Oxford; late 13th-century.

HIGH EASTER: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY.
Interior of Nave, showing roof; early 16th-century.



remains of the *Central Tower* are of the same date. About the end of the 13th century the *North Aisle* was added, but it appears to have been widened early in the 15th century, when the two western bays of the arcade were altered or rebuilt. The priory was dissolved in 1536, and probably shortly after the presbytery with its chapels the transept and the central tower were pulled down; the nave, being parochial, was left standing and the W. arch of the central tower was blocked to close in the E. end. About the middle of the 16th century the *South Vestry* was built. The building was drastically restored in the 19th century when the *South Aisle* was added and the *North Porch* rebuilt. The domestic buildings of the priory, which have entirely disappeared, probably lay on the S. of the church.

The church is of interest as a fragment of a small conventual church, and among the fittings the heraldic glass, the 13th-century effigy and the 15th-century bench-ends are noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Central Tower* (probably about 18¾ ft. square) has been destroyed except for the W. arch, now blocked; it is of the 12th century, semi-circular and quite plain; adjoining it on the N. and S. are buttresses representing the W. responds of the N. and S. arches.

The *Nave* (81 ft. by 25 ft.) forms the parochial chancel and nave and is structurally undivided. In the N. wall is an arcade of five bays with two-centred arches of two chamfered orders, resting on octagonal columns with moulded capitals and modern bases; the orders of the easternmost arch are continued down the E. respond, but the W. respond has an attached shaft with a moulded capital and base; the three easternmost arches are of late 13th-century date, but the two westernmost with the pier and respond are of the 15th century; above the first pier is a single round-headed light of *c.* 1100; the second pillar has a groove cut in the S.W. face for the former parochial rood-screen, and the wall above had a doorway at the loft level, now blocked but retaining its oak frame on the N. side. In the S. wall is a modern doorway and arcade of five bays; W. of the arcade is a 13th-century lancet window set high in the wall and modern externally. In the W. wall is a 12th-century doorway, much restored, and of two orders, the inner plain and the outer with cheveron ornament, the jambs have each a shaft with a scalloped capital and a moulded abacus continued round the inner order as an impost. The W. window is modern.

The *North Aisle* (14 ft. wide, average) has on the N. wall an early 16th-century embattled parapet of brick; in the wall are five windows, the easternmost is of two trefoiled ogee lights with a trefoil in a two-centred head with a moulded label and of early 14th-century date; the second window is all modern except for the 16th-century brick head and a few stones possibly of the 14th century; the third window is also modern except for the jambs, splays and rear-arch, which are probably of the 15th century; the fourth window is of two cinquefoiled lights with modern tracery in a two-centred head and of the 15th century, partly restored; the westernmost window is modern; between the third and fourth window is a semi-octagonal rood-stair turret entered by a late 15th or early 16th-century doorway with a four-centred

head; the embattled capping of the turret is of 16th-century brick repaired in the 18th century and has an isolated, tabled buttress rising from the middle; between the two westernmost windows is the early 15th-century N. doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two moulded orders and a moulded label. In the W. wall is a 13th-century lancet window, all modern externally.

The *South Vestry* is built of brick, but the E. wall is probably that of the former S. transept. The vestry is of two storeys and has in the S. wall of the ground storey a 16th-century window of three lights with moulded jambs, square head and label of brick. The upper storey has in the E. wall a similar window of two lights and in the S. wall two similar windows, one of three lights and the other of one light only.

The *Roofs* are modern except two tie-beams in the parish chancel; the eastern is moulded and has a hole in the middle, probably for a former lamp; the western tie-beam is moulded and has curved braces forming a four-centred arch and curved principals above it; both are of late 15th or early 16th-century date.

Fittings—*Brasses:* In parish chancel—(1) two shields (*a*) *a cheveron with three roundels thereon;* (*b*) (1) impaling *quarterly 1 and 4 a griffin, 2 and 3 three fusils fessewise,* indent of inscription plate, 15th-century. (2) to unnamed lady, descendant of the Bohuns, *c.* 1570, inscription only; (3) of John Allen, 1572, and his first wife, kneeling figure of man in civilian dress and lady with children, indents of two other wives, scroll, plate and two shields; (4) to Martha (Glascocke), wife of Edmund Aleyn, 1593. *Chairs:* In upper room of vestry—two, with carved backs, carved and turned legs, upholstered seats, late 17th-century. *Chests:* In vestry—(1) (Plate p. xxxiii) of oak, ironbound, lid with chain fastenings, drop handles, probably 16th-century; (2) with moulded framing, two original lock plates, drop handles, probably late 17th-century. *Doors:* In W. doorway—modern, incorporating panels with four shields cut away at top, *c.* 1500. In vestry—panelled and nail studded, with iron hinges, probably early 16th-century, set in modern framing. In N. doorway—of two folds, framing only old, uncertain date, battens modern. *Glass:* In N. aisle—in easternmost window, fragments of tabernacle work and foliage in heads of lights and tracery, 14th and 15th-century, fragmentary panels of Flemish glass with figure subjects, probably early 17th-century; in second window, royal arms of Elizabeth with strap-work ornament, also seven shields of arms, probably early 18th-century; in third window, various, made up of panels including restored shields of arms, a true-lovers-knot with the initials R.I. the arms (Plate p. xxxvi), *a chain cheveronwise between three mitres* (in yellow stain only) for Evesham Abbey, 16th-century and later; in fourth window, two panels made up of fragments including a dimidiated and irradiated Tudor rose, late 15th-century, and a shield of arms with strap-work, early 17th-century. In S. aisle—in easternmost window, Flemish glass with remains of figure subjects including the Nativity and other subjects, 16th-century; in second window, similar fragments including head of large figure, a kneeling female figure, portions of figures of St. James and St. John the Baptist, 16th and 17th-century. *Helms:* In parish chancel—on N. wall, remains of funeral achievement, with helm and crest, sword, leathern gauntlets and spur, 16th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In parish chancel—against N. wall, (1) altar-tomb of marble with moulded slab, four cinquefoiled and three square traceried panels on south side, with three shields with rivets for former brasses; cinquefoiled panel at each end, moulded plinth, early 16th-century. In N. aisle—on sill of second window, (2) recumbent effigy of man in plain gown with hood, head on cushion supported by angels, feet on lion, hands holding heart, late 13th-century, badly mutilated. Floor-slabs: In parish chancel—(1) to Martha (Aleyn), wife of Joshua Blower, vicar of the parish, 1639. In N. aisle—(2) to John Godbold, 166[9], (3) to Daniel Coys, 1673, with achievement of arms. *Niches:* In nave—on N. wall above the third column, with flat arched head, uncertain date. In N. aisle—in E. splay of easternmost window, with circular head, probably 15th-century. *Painting:* On second column of N. arcade—crucifixion with figure of the Virgin and remains of figure of St. John, all under crocketed canopies; on W. face of column, female figure, late 14th or early 15th-century, much defaced; remains of colour also on niches, columns and some window splays. *Plate:* includes cup of 1628 or 1636, cup of 1639, stand-paten of 1677 and cup of 1691. *Screen:* in E. bay of N. arcade—not *in situ,* with moulded and embattled cornice, partly modern, doorway and four open bays all with trefoiled, sub-cusped and traceried heads, close lower panels, mid 15th-century. *Seating:* In parish chancel—three bench-ends with carved and traceried panels and popeys (Plate p. xxxviii), carved with foliage and human heads including king, queen, two bearded heads, and two female heads, late 14th-century. *Staircase:* re-used in stairway in vestry, several flat-shaped balusters, late 16th-century. *Stoup:* adjoining N. doorway—with septfoiled head and broken basin, 15th-century.

Condition—Fairly good, much restored.

Secular :—

[b](2). Homestead Moat, at Mowden Hall, 1¼ m. W.S.W. of the church.

[b](3). TOPPINGHOE HALL, house and barn, 1½ m. W.N.W. of the church. The *House* (Plate p. 256) is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly of brick and partly of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 16th century and is probably part of a larger house which was partly demolished and remodelled in the 17th century and subsequently. The W. wall is of brick and has two stone windows, one of four transomed lights and the other of three lights; the moulded brick coping of the gable has corbelled kneelers and the stump of a pinnacle at the apex.

The *Barn*, S.W. of the house, incorporates two gables and one side of the original house of late 16th-century date. The walls are of red brick and the roofs are tiled. The two gabled ends have each three stone windows, two of five transomed lights and one of three lights; those at the N. end have moulded labels. The N. gable has a moulded coping and the stump of a pinnacle at the apex. The S. gable is crow-stepped. On the W. side are four small, square-headed windows, now blocked, and a doorway with a four-centred head. Inside the building are some heavy ceiling-beams and four fireplaces with four-centred heads, two on the ground floor, now blocked, and two on the first floor with stop-moulded arches.

Condition—Of house, good; of barn, ruinous.

MONUMENTS (4–27).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[b](4). *Crix Farm*, house, 600 yards S.E. of (3), has been refaced with modern brick.

[a](5). *Hatfield Wick*, house, about 1¼ m. N.W. of the church, has two original chimney-stacks with octagonal shafts.

[a](6). *Termitt's Farm*, house, 1½ m. N.N.W. of the church, was built early in the 16th century with the cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the N. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings.

[b](7). *House* and Post Office, on N. side of the main road, 1,050 yards N.N.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N.

[b](8). *House*, now two tenements, on the E. side of the road 150 yards S.E. of (7), has a S. wing perhaps of the 15th century; the main block is of the 17th century.

[b](9). *House* opposite (8).

[b](10). *House*, now three tenements, on N.E. side of the road 600 yards N. of the church, was built in the 15th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the S. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. Inside the building the original king-post roof-truss of the E. wing is visible.

[b](11). *Langley's Cottage*, 160 yards S.E. of (10).

[b](12). *House*, three tenements, 20 yards S.E. of (11).

[b](13). *House*, two tenements, opposite (11).

[b](14). *Cottage*, now two tenements, on W. side of the road about 400 yards E.N.E. of the church.

[b](15). *Lodge* at Hatfield Priory, 170 yards N.N.E. of the church, was built probably about the middle of the 16th-century but has been entirely refaced externally. Inside the building is an original moulded beam with a curved brace.

[b](16). *Cottage*, 500 yards W.N.W. of the church, has been reduced in size.

[b](17). *Cottage*, two tenements, on N. side of road 500 yards S.S.W. of the church.

[b](18). *Cottage*, three tenements, opposite (17).

[b](19). *Priory Farm*, house, at Nounsley, 700 yards S. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](20). *Redrobin Farm* (Plate p. 96), house, 100 yards S. of (19), was built probably in the 15th century with cross-wings at the W. and E. ends; the E. wing has been destroyed, the W. wing has a projecting upper storey. Inside the building the W. wing has an original cambered tie-beam.

[b](21). *Bridge Farm*, house, 320 yards W. of (20), was built late in the 16th century. Inside the building is an original window of four lights with diamond-shaped mullions, now blocked. One room has an original fireplace with a four-centred arch.

[b](22). *Gardener's Farm*, house, about 1 m. S.W. of the church, has been refaced with modern brick.

[b](23). *House* (Plate p. 96), two tenements, about 1¾ m. S.W. of the church, has a late 16th-century E. wing but the main block is of the 18th century. The E. wing has a projecting gable with carved consoles at the ends, a moulded and dentilled bressumer and enriched barge-boards with a moulded pendant at the apex. The central chimney-stack has diagonal shafts and pilasters.

[b](24). *Cottage*, two tenements, S. of Gray's Farm and nearly ¾ m. E.S.E. of the church.

[b](25). *Cottage*, two tenements, about 1¼ m. E.S.E. of the church.

[b](26). *Cottage,* 50 yards E.S.E. of (25), was built possibly in the 15th century. The roof has a central purlin with the mortice for a former king-post and a cambered tie-beam.

[b](27). *Sandford's Farm,* house, nearly 1 m. N.E. of the church, has the lower storey of red brick. The chimney-stack at the W. end has crow-stepped offsets.

40. HAVERING ATTE BOWER. (C.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. lxvi. N.W.)

Havering atte Bower is a small parish adjoining Romford Rural on the N.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST was entirely rebuilt in 1878. The former church formed part of the buildings of Havering Palace. The modern church contains from the old building the following :—

Fittings—*Font :* octagonal, tapering bowl of Purbeck marble, each face with two round-headed panels, formerly painted, late 12th-century. *Floor-slabs :* In N. aisle—(1) to Thomas Cheek, 1688, Lieutenant of the Tower ; (2) to Henry, son of Thomas Cheek, 168–.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

(2). STOCKS AND WHIPPING POST (Plate p. 258), on the Green, S. E. of the church. The *Stocks* are for two persons ; the *Whipping Post,* at one end, has lost its ironwork except the staple. The woodwork is probably of late 17th or early 18th-century date.

Condition—Good.

(3). TERRACES, at Pyrgo Park, ¾ m. N.E. of the church. They are probably the remains of the lay-out of the former gardens.

Condition—Good.

41. HIGH EASTER. (E.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxii. S.E. [b]xxxiii. S.W. [c]xlii. N.E. [d]xliii. N.W.)

High Easter is a small village and large parish 7¼ m. N.W. of Chelmsford. The Parish Church is interesting.

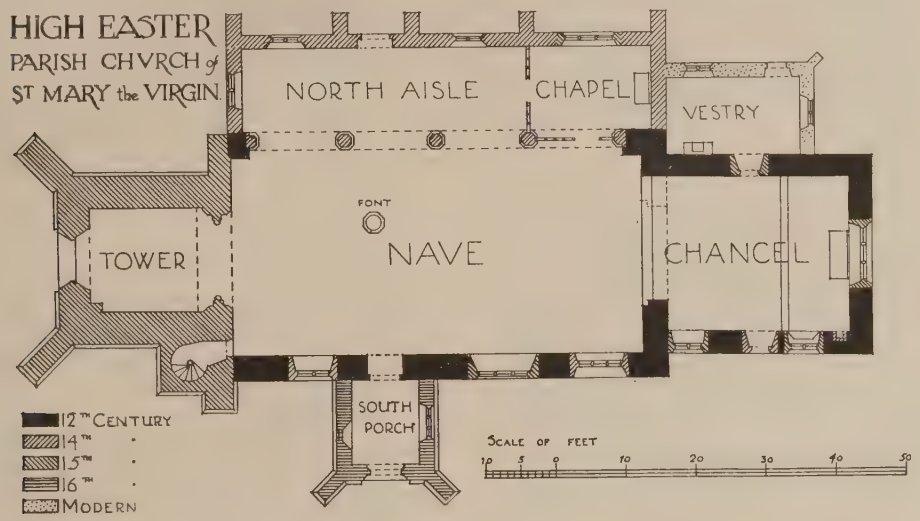
Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY stands in the middle of the village. Except the clearstorey and S. porch, which are of brick, the walls are of flint-rubble with some Roman bricks and tiles in the chancel, set in courses in the S. wall and herring-bone fashion in the E. wall ; the dressings are mostly of Reigate stone and clunch ; the roofs are covered with lead. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built early in the 12th century. The *North Aisle* was added during the 14th century ; the outer wall was built probably in the middle of the century and the arcade not completed until late in the century ; at the same time the chancel-arch was rebuilt and widened. In the 15th century a N. vestry was built on the site of the present vestry, and the *West Tower* added. Early in the 16th century the *South Porch* and the clearstorey of the nave were built. The church was restored in the 19th century and the *North Vestry* rebuilt.

The clearstorey and roof of the nave and the mason's marks are of interest.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (26 ft. by 22 ft.) has quoins of Roman bricks. In the E. wall is a window entirely modern except the splays and two-centred rear-arch, which are probably of the 15th century. In the N. wall is a 15th-century doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch under a square head having quatrefoiled spandrels and a moulded internal label. In the S. wall are two 15th-century windows, each of two much restored lights under a four-centred head with a rear-arch of two chamfered orders, the outer segmental-pointed, the inner four-centred ; between the windows are traces of a former window of the 13th or 14th century ; further E. is a doorway with chamfered jambs and two-centred arch, probably of early 14th-century date and partly restored. The chancel-arch, possibly of the 14th century but entirely covered with plaster, is two-centred and of two chamfered orders ; the 12th-century S. respond is of two square orders towards the nave and one towards the chancel ; the N. respond is built of 12th-century masonry, re-used and chamfered ; on a level with the springing of the arch the 12th-century wall is tabled back on the W. side to the face of the 14th-century work above it.

The *Nave* (58½ ft. by 28 ft.) has a N. arcade of *c.* 1400 and of four bays inserted in the 12th-century wall of which a few feet remain at each end ; the columns are octagonal and the responds semi-octagonal, all with moulded capitals and bases ; the arches are two-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders ; the limestone masonry bears many mason's marks. The S. wall has E. quoins of Roman brick. In it are three windows, all modern except for the splays and two-centred rear-arches, possibly of *c.* 1400 ; between the two westernmost are traces of a former 12th-century window with a semi-circular arch ; below it is the original S. doorway with plain jambs, semi-circular arch and grooved and hollow-chamfered imposts, partly restored. The early 16th-century clearstorey has two windows in the E. wall and four in the N. and S. walls ; they are each of three trefoiled lights under a four-centred head with a



moulded label; between the windows on the N. side is external diaper-work in black brick; between those on the S. side are pilaster buttresses with crow-stepped tabling; the parapets are embattled.

The *North Aisle* (11½ ft. wide) has an embattled parapet and in the N. wall are three windows, all much restored; the easternmost is modern except for the splays and segmental rear-arch, which are probably of the 15th century; the second is of two cinquefoiled ogee lights under a two-centred head, probably of the 14th century; the westernmost is of two trefoiled lights under a two-centred head, probably of early 14th-century date; between the two westernmost windows is the 14th-century N. doorway, which has moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label and is built partly of re-used 12th-century masonry. In the W. wall is a window all modern except the splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch, which are probably of late 14th-century date but are built partly of 12th-century masonry.

The *West Tower* (15 ft. square) is of the 15th century and of three stages. The moulded plinth has chequer-work, partly restored, and below the embattled parapet is a string-course which has bosses carved with heads of beasts, etc., and much-weathered gargoyles. The moulded and two-centred tower-arch has moulded responds each with an attached shaft having moulded base and capital; the moulded label has angel-stops. S. of it, in the nave, is the doorway to the stair-turret, with moulded jambs and four-centred arch. The W. doorway has a moulded two-centred arch in a square head with spandrels carved with a horseman and woodman on the N. and a winged beast on the S., and with the bust of an angel holding a shield at the apex; the moulded jambs are partly restored, and have each an attached shaft with moulded capital and base; the moulded square label is mitred into a string-course and has carved bosses and stops. The W. window is modern except the splays, two-centred rear-arch and external label-stops carved with figures playing musical instruments. The N., W. and S. walls of the second stage have each a small cinquefoiled window with a square label. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two transomed and cinquefoiled lights under a two-centred head with a label having head-stops. On the E. wall of the tower are traces of the old high-pitched roof of the nave.

The *South Porch* is of the 16th century and has a double chamfered plinth, a stepped gable and an embattled parapet; the outer archway has moulded jambs and four-centred arch under a square head with a moulded label; in the E. wall is a much restored window of three trefoiled lights in a square head with a moulded label; in the W. wall is a plain rectangular window.

The *Roof* (Plate p. 123) of the nave is of early 16th-century date; it is of flat-pitched queen-post type and is divided into four bays by embattled and moulded tie-beams carved with running foliage; the spandrels of the tie-beams are traceried, and all the timbers are moulded; the moulded braces form four-centred arches and have bosses carved with human faces, beasts, foliage, etc., and there are similar bosses at the junctions of the principal rafters and purlins; in each bay over the clear-storey window is a moulded four-centred arch

with traceried spandrels, some unfinished. The N. aisle has a flat lean-to roof, probably of the 15th century, and of four bays with curved chamfered braces to the alternate principal rafters.

Fittings—*Bells:* Six; 4th by John Bird, with black-letter inscription "Hac in conclave Gabriel nunc pange suave," with shield *a cheveron between three casting-pots*, 15th-century; 5th by Richard Keene, 1699; 6th by Robert Mot, 1590. *Brass:* In vestry—to Agnes, wife of Sir Geffrey Gate, Captain of the Isle of Wight and afterwards Marshal of Calais, 1487, mutilated marginal inscription. *Chair:* In chancel—with carved back and rails, turned legs, late 17th-century. *Chest:* In tower—on first floor, with locks and staples, one lock-plate with ornamental edging, chest probably 14th or 15th-century, fittings 17th-century. *Doors:* In S. doorway—(1) of plain battens with three strap-hinges, sexfoil scrutcheon, 15th-century, fillets modern. In entrance to stair-turret, (2) of oak battens with strap-hinges, 15th-century, in doorway to vestry, (3) with moulded fillets and frame restored, probably 15th-century. *Font:* (Plate, p. xxxii) octagonal bowl, the faces carved alternately with angels holding shields and with symbols of the Evangelists, probably 14th-century, stem octagonal with shaped stops, lead lining with scratched inscription and date 1594. *Glass:* In nave—in S.E. window, shield of France ancient quartering England, incomplete, 14th-century; also a roundel with the letter M., late 14th or 15th-century. *Monuments:* In churchyard—E. of chancel, two, of oak, in form of headstones, one with skull and one with skull and cross-bones, *c.* 1700. *Paintings:* traces of red on N. respond of chancel arch. *Piscina:* In chancel—octagonal drain in recess with cinquefoiled two-centred head and moulded jambs, 14th-century. *Plate:* includes paten and cup of 1562, with chased design of swags, fruit and flowers, heads of satyrs, etc., round cup, possibly of later date. *Screens:* In easternmost bay of N. arcade and aisle, parcloses (Plate, p. 3) with moulded heads, close lower panels and open upper panels each with a cinquefoiled ogee head with crockets, finials and traceried spandrels; doorway in each parclose with similar but septfoiled and sub-cusped head, late 14th or early 15th-century, partly restored. *Sedile:* under S.E. window of chancel, plain recess with seat. *Sundial:* cut on W. jamb of S. doorway, evidently earlier than the porch.

Condition—Good, some cracks in lower walls, and steps of stair-turret badly worn.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). Maiden's Tye, 1½ m. N.E. of the church.

[b](3). At site of Rainbow Lodge, 2¾ m. N.E. of the church.

[c](4). LOWER HOUSE and moat, 600 yards S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[c](5). CRIPPINGS, house and moat, nearly 1½ m. S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[d](6). HAYRONS (Plate, p. 110), house and moat, 1 m. S.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. At each end of the E. front the upper storey projects and is gabled. At the W. end is an old chimney-stack with two octagonal shafts. Inside the building, opening from the former central Hall into the N. wing is an original doorway with a four-centred head. In the upper storey is an original king-post truss and some 16th-century panelling.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](7). STAGDEN CROSS, house (Plate p. 111) and moat, 1 m. E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N. The S. front is gabled at each end. The two chimney-stacks are original and have octagonal shafts, some restored. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](8). CROMPS, house and moat, 1¾ m. N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N. The S. front is gabled at each end. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](9). HARPERS, house and moat, 200 yards N.W. of (8). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are thatched. It was

FELSTEAD.
(71) House, North of Brook Farm ; late 16th-century.

HIGH EASTER.
(26) Houseground ; 17th-century.

ROMFORD URBAN.
(9) Bell House ; late 16th-century.

GOOD EASTER.
(15) Gatehouse ; 17th-century.

LITTLE WALTHAM.
(5) Belstead's Farm ; late 15th-century ;
Chimney dated 1678.

BLACK NOTLEY.
(16) Cottage, Baker's Lane ; 15th-century ;
Chimney ; *c.* 1600.

NORTH WEALD BASSETT.
(17) Marshall's Farm ; 17th-century.

LOUGHTON.
(5) North Farm ; *c.* 1600.

ULTING.
(6) Tanhouse Farm ; late 16th-century.

TERLING.
(22) Eyart's Farm; 17th-century.

ROXWELL.
(17) Dukes, Chimney; 16th-century.

CHIPPING ONGAR.
(10) House in High Street; early 17th-century.

KELVEDON HATCH.
(4) House, East of Church; late 16th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(45) Brook Farm; 15th-century. Chimney-Stack; 16th-century.

TERLING.
(27) Sparrow's Farm; 17th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM.
(10) House, East of Church; late 16th-century.

STANFORD RIVERS.
(8) Does; late 16th-century.

built in the 17th century. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips. Inside the building are original ceiling-beams and a wide fireplace.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, bad.

[b](10). GREAT GARNETTS, barns and moat, ½ m. N.N.W. of (9). The *Barns* are timber-framed and partly plastered, partly weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. One was built probably late in the 15th century or early in the 16th century, and is of six bays with two aisles, two porches, and king-post trusses. The other barn, further N., is of the 17th century.

The *Moat*, S.E. of the barns, is circular. Further W. are traces of a further circular ditch, suggesting an outer court or bailey on that side.

Condition—Of barns, good.

MONUMENTS (11–31).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[a](11). *Cottage*, 100 yards N.E. of the church, has diagonal pilaster strips on the original chimney-stack.

Condition—Poor.

[a](12). *Punch Bowl Inn*, N.E. of the church, was built probably at the end of the 15th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N.; at the E. end is a modern addition. The upper storey of the W. wing projects on the N. and formerly projected also on the S.; at the S.W. angle an original corner-post remains. Inside the building some of the ceiling-beams and wall-plates of the main block are moulded.

[a](13). *Cock and Bell Inn* (Plate p. 81), opposite (12), was built in the 15th century on an H-shaped plan with the wings at the E. and W. ends; there are modern additions on the front of the main block and at the back of the E. wing. On the N. front at each end the upper storey is gabled and projects; under the E. projection are curved brackets, exposed joists, and a corner post with a moulded capital. Inside the building is an original four-centred doorhead and two original doorways with similar heads. In the E. wing is an original king-post truss.

[a](14). *House* (Plate p. 81), S. of (13), was built in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E. On the W. front the upper storey projects and is carried over a carriage-way at the N. end. Inside the building some of the exposed ceiling-beams are moulded.

[a](15). *House*, now Post Office, formerly known as "The Cock and Rather Shop," opposite (13), was built in the 15th century and has a modern extension on the S. side. The upper storey is gabled at the E. end of the N. and S. sides and projects on the N. side and at the W. end of the original block. At the N.E. angle are traces of a corner-post, and at the N.W. angle is another corner-post with an original capital. At the back is an old chimney-stack with diagonal pilaster strips. Inside the building are two 16th-century panelled doors, some old panelling and an original king-post truss. In the cellar is a blocked well.

[a](16). *High Easterbury*, house, 150 yards S.W. of the church, has a slightly projecting gabled cross-wing near the E. end, and a small wing at the back. Inside the building are two original doors with moulded battens.

[a](17). *Cottage*, 150 yards S. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century. At the N. end the upper storey projects and is supported on exposed joists and curved brackets. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips. Inside the building, beside the fireplace, is a small original cupboard with carved oak doors.

[c](18). *Cottage*, 100 yards N. of (4), has a later addition on the W. front. The original chimney-stack is cruciform on plan.

[c](19). *Games*, house, about 1¼ m. S.S.W. of the church, was built late in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. At the N.W. end of the S.W. front the upper storey projects.

[c](20). *The Hill*, cottage, 700 yards S. of (19), was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W. At the N. end of the E. front the upper storey projects and is gabled. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips.

[d](21). *Bavley*, cottage, 1 m. E.S.E. of the church.

[d](22). *Raylands*, house, now tenements, 650 yards E. of (21), has a modern addition at the W. end. On the N. front are two gables and the W. half of the upper storey projects.

[b](23). *Stubbards*, farmhouse, about 2 m. E. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S.

Condition—Poor.

[b](24). *Whites*, farmhouse, ½ m. W.N.W. of (23), was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W. At the S. end of the E. front the upper storey projects.

[b](25). *Rolfe's Farm,* house ¼ m. N.N.E. of (24), was built probably late in the 16th century. At the N. end the upper storey projects and is supported on exposed joists and curved brackets.

[b](26). *Houseground* (Plate p. 128), house, ½ m. N.E. of (8), was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E. and N.W.

[b](27). *Cottage,* in Green Street, 700 yards S.W. of (8). At the E. end of the back elevation the upper storey projects.

[b](28). *Bell House* or *Mannocks,* 1,500 yards N.E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century. On the W. front are three gables, and under the southernmost the upper storey projects. Some of the casement windows are old. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head, some shaped wall-posts, an original king-post truss, and in the main fireplace an old iron fire-jack.

Condition—Ruinous.

[b](29). *Does* (Plate p. 96), cottage, 1¼ m. N.N.E. of the church, was built in the 16th century and has a later extension at the N.E. end. On the original N.W. front the upper storey projects on exposed joists with curved brackets and has a moulded ceiling-beam and an original doorway, now blocked, with a four-centred head.

Condition—Bad.

[b](30). *Green's Farm,* house, nearly ¾ m. N.N.E. of the church, was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W. At the N. end of the E. side the upper storey projects and is supported by curved brackets.

[a](31). *Penlow End,* house, nearly 1 m. N. of the church, is of brick and has a later addition on the E. side. Several of the original windows, some of two and some of three lights with plastered jambs and mullions remain, mostly blocked.

---

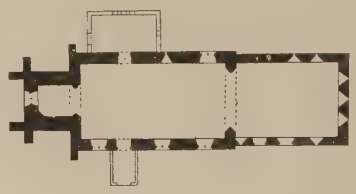
42. HIGH LAVER. (D.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. xli. S.E.)

High Laver is a small parish 4 m. N.N.W. of Chipping Ongar.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). Parish Church of All Saints stands near the S.E. end of the parish. It is built of flint-rubble which is set in courses in the chancel and the earlier part of the S. wall of the nave and is intermixed with some Roman bricks and tiles in the chancel and the N. wall of the nave; the S.W. angle and upper part of the tower are of brick; the dressings are mostly of clunch; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* and *Chancel* were built probably at the end of the 12th century. *c.* 1340 the *West Tower* was added and the chancel-arch widened. At some uncertain date, perhaps *c.* 1340, the N. and S. walls of the nave have been partly rebuilt or refaced. About the end of the 18th century the S.W. stair-turret appears to have given way and, with the upper part of the tower, was rebuilt in brick. In the 19th century most of the stonework was restored, the floor of the chancel raised, and the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* added.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29 ft. by 21 ft.) has quoins of Roman brick. In the E. wall are three lancet windows, modern except for the splays. In the N. wall are two lancet windows similarly restored; further W. is a blocked doorway, probably of the 13th century, with chamfered jambs and two-centred head. In the S. wall are three windows; the first and third are uniform with those in the N. wall; the second is of two lights under a square head, all modern except the moulded splays and rear-arch, which are probably of the 15th century. Between the second and third window is a modern doorway. The chancel-arch is of *c.* 1340 and of two orders with moulded responds and arch, which was probably two-centred but has partly subsided; the lower order has moulded bases.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 21 ft.) has E. quoins of Roman brick, and has been rebuilt or refaced on the upper part of the N. and S. walls. In the N. wall are two windows; the eastern is modern except for the splays and four-centred rear-arch which are probably of late 14th-century date; the western is a small round-headed window, probably of late 12th-century date; further W. is the late 12th-century N. doorway, with chamfered impost, (W.), semi-circular head and square jambs partly restored. In the S. wall are three windows, all modern except for the splays which are probably of late 14th-century date; between the two westernmost is the S. doorway, probably of the 13th century, with chamfered jambs and two-centred head partly restored.

The *West Tower* (10 ft. by 9 ft.) is of three stages with a moulded plinth and an embattled brick parapet. The two lower stages, which are mostly of flint, are now plastered. The tower-arch is two-centred and is of one moulded and one double chamfered order on the E. side and of three chamfered orders on the W. The W. window is of two trefoiled and ogee-headed lights with an octofoil in a two-centred head with internal and

external labels, all of the 14th century, partly restored. Across the S.W. corner is a doorway, now blocked, with a two-centred head. The second stage had a window in each of the N., S. and W. walls; these windows are now blocked and indistinct, but that on the N. has a label and a two-centred head. The bell-chamber has 18th-century windows of brick.

The *Roof* of the chancel has wall-plates and two tie-beams, all moulded and of the 15th century. The roof of the nave has moulded wall-plates probably of the 16th century, and two old rough tie-beams.

Fittings—*Bells:* one and a small Sanctus bell inscribed "XRE AUDI NOS," probably 14th-century. *Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In chancel—partly covered by organ, of Myrabyll, wife of Edward Sulyard; figures of man in armour, woman in pedimental headdress, close bodice and full skirt, inscription below, indent of scroll above woman, *c.* 1495; figures of four sons and a daughter said to be under the organ. Indent: In nave—small indent of inscription. *Chest:* In chancel—cambered lid of oak or chestnut with narrow iron strips and wide crossbands, sides of deal, probably 17th-century. *Communion Table:* with turned legs and shaped brackets under plain top rail, 17th-century. *Door:* In S. doorway—of old battens and fillets, with strap-hinges, probably 16th-century. *Font:* octagonal bowl with moulded underside, each face with quatrefoiled panel enclosing a blank shield, panelled and traceried stem, mid 14th-century, base modern. *Glass:* In nave—in N. lancet, fragments, some with foliage pattern, 13th and 14th-century. *Monuments:* In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to Damaris, widow of Ralph Cudworth, Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, 1695, white marble tablet; on S. wall, (2) to Revd. Samuel Lowe, Rector of the Parish, 1709, and Ann (Andrew) his wife, 1693, white marble tablet surmounted by a damaged broken pediment containing a cartouche with arms. Outside nave—at S.E. corner, (3) to John Locke, philosopher, 1704, marble tablet surmounted by achievement of arms and brick table-tomb with stone slab. *Piscina:* In chancel—with trefoiled head and roll cusp points, double circular drain, 13th-century. *Plate:* includes paten and cup of 1674 with engraved inscription and achievement of arms.

Condition—Fairly good, except for cracks in the chancel and the W. wall of the nave; much restored.

Secular :—

Homestead Moats.

(2). At High Laver Hall, N. of the church; possibly had a supplementary arm surrounding the church.

(3). At the site of Otes, 1 m. N.N.W. of the church.

Monuments (4–7).

The following monuments, except (4), are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. (5), (6) and (7) have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

(4). *Barn* at High Laver Grange, 700 yards N.N.E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century on a cruciform plan with five bays and two porches. Inside the building are shaped wall-posts and queen-post trusses.

(5). *Whites*, cottage, ½ m. N.W. of the church.

(6). *Herd's Farm*, house, 1½ m. W. of the church, has a modern extension at the E. end.

(7). *John Barleycorn Inn*, 300 yards W. of (6), has a later addition at the back. At the W. end the upper storey projects.

---

43. HIGH ONGAR. (D.c.)

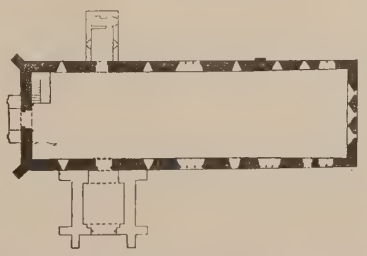
(O.S. 6 in. [a]l. N.E. [b]li. N.E. [c]li. S.W. [d]li. S.E.)

High Ongar is a parish and small village 1 m. N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is a monument of some interest.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin stands at the N.W. corner of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble, roughly coursed in the nave and uncoursed in the chancel; the dressings are of limestone and clunch; the modern tower is of brick. The roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built about the middle of the 12th century. In the middle of the 13th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt. The *South Tower* was added in 1858 and the church was generally restored in the 19th century; the *North Vestry* and *West Porch* are also modern.

The S. doorway is a rich example of 12th-century work, and among the fittings the early 16th-century heraldic glass is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (28ft. by 24½ ft.) is undivided, structurally, from the nave. In the E. wall is a graduated triplet of 13th-century lancets, modern externally, but with internal splays having attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases and chamfered rear-

arches. In the N. wall are three windows: the easternmost is of two lights and modern except for the early 15th-century splays and hollow-chamfered segmental rear-arch; the second and westernmost windows are 13th-century lancets with wide external chamfers. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost and second are uniform with the corresponding windows in the N. wall; the westernmost window is uniform with the easternmost but is of three lights; partly below the second window is a doorway with chamfered brick jambs and segmental arch, probably of the 17th century. The N. and S. walls have each a plain stone band externally, possibly a string-course cut back.

The *Nave* (59½ ft. by 24 ft.) has in the N. wall four windows; the easternmost and the third window are single 12th-century lights with semi-circular heads; the second window is of three cinquefoiled lights in a two-centred head with moulded jambs and mullions and a chamfered segmental-pointed rear-arch, all of early 14th-century date, restored externally in the 18th century; the westernmost window is probably of the 13th century and is of one trefoiled light; between the two western windows is the 12th-century N. doorway with a semi-circular arch of one plain order and moulded imposts. In the S. wall are four windows: the easternmost is a 'low-side' window with double chamfered jambs and a square head, probably of early 16th-century date. The second window is uniform with the second window in the N. wall. but is old externally and has a moulded label with head stops; the third and westernmost windows are uniform with the corresponding windows in the N. wall; between these two windows is the 12th-century S. doorway (Plate p. xxxi), the arch is of two orders, the outer semi-circular with cheveron ornament and an axe-worked and billeted label; the inner order has a segmental arch with cheveron ornament supporting a tympanum of four courses of stone-work set radially and ornamented with formy crosses in circular and rough foliage; the outer order of the jambs has shafts with moulded bases, scalloped capitals and moulded abaci; the inner order has twin shafts worked on the inner face, with scalloped capitals, necking of cable ornament and moulded abaci. In the W. wall are two lancet windows with modern external heads, all plastered internally; the W. doorway is modern.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of trussed-rafter type and is ceiled; it has moulded wall-plates probably of the 15th century. The 15th-century roof of the nave is of five bays; the trusses have octagonal king-posts with moulded capitals and bases, four-way struts and a central purlin; the trussed rafters are ceiled.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; 2nd by William Carter, 1610. *Brasses* and *Indents*. Brasses: In chancel—(1) to William Tabor, rector and archdeacon of Essex, 1611; (2) to M.T., 1610, text only. In nave—(3) of civilian, *c.* 1510, inscription lost. Indents: In chancel—(1) of inscription-plate; (2) of foliated cross with figure in head, foot on Agnus dei; 14th-century. *Chest:* In nave—of panelled oak, plain lid, 17th-century. *Communion Rails:* with moulded rail, turned balusters and mortices for former flat intermediate balusters, mid 17th-century. *Glass:* In E. window—two shields, one (Plate p. xxxvii) of six quarters of Seymour encircled by wreath and surmounted by crown, with initials I.R. (for Jane Seymour); the second similar but with the royal arms and the initials H.I. (for Henry and Jane), *c.* 1536. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs*. Monument: In chancel—on N. wall, to Richard Stane, 1714, black and white marble tablet with side pilasters, cornice and four shields of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to William . . . . lch, rector, 1701; (2) to Mrs. Josiah Tomlinson, 1651; (3) to Alice, wife of Josiah Tomlinson, 1656; (4) to Daniel Joyner, rector of Hockwell, 1695, and John Lavender, rector of High Ongar, 1670, with Margaret and Johanna, his two wives, with shield of arms; (5) to Richard Carter, 1659. *Panelling:* In chancel—on N. side, early 18th-century. Made up in modern reading-desk panels enriched with jewel-ornament and arabesques, late 16th-century. *Piscinæ:* In chancel with chamfered jambs and two-centred head, 13th-century. In nave—in S. wall, with ogee head, late 15th or early 16th-century. *Plate:* includes large cup and cover-paten of 1696–97, also large cup and cover-paten of 1702, given in 1703. *Pulpit:* octagonal, panelled sides with arabesque ornament, top modern, early 17th-century. *Seating:* In chancel—two bench-ends with shaped heads, one with initials R.S. and the other with date 1680; box-pew with panelled sides and foliage enrichments, old hinges to door, early 18th-century.

Condition—Good, the side walls of the chancel incline outwards, but there is no sign of recent settlement.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). At site of Ashlyns, about 1 m. N.W. of Bobbingworth church.

[b](3). At Spriggs, nearly 1½ m. E.N.E. of Norton Mandeville church.

[d](4). At Old Withers, about 1 m. E. of the parish church.

[d](5). COZEN'S FARM, house and moat, ¼ m. N.E. of (4). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack and chamfered ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—of house, fairly good.

[c](6). MARDEN ASH, house, about ½ m. S. of Chipping Ongar church, is of two storeys with basements and attics; the walls are of brick and the roofs are covered with slate. It was built late in the 17th century, but about the middle of the 18th century the whole building was refaced and the roof probably raised. Inside the building, the original staircase has moulded hand-rails and strings and twisted balusters. One room has a late 16th-century carved overmantel, brought from elsewhere and made up with modern work. Another room has an original architrave to the fireplace, carved with egg and tongue ornament. Several rooms have moulded cornices and doors with raised panels and moulded architraves.

Condition—Good.

[c](7). NEWHOUSE FARM, house, 500 yards E.N.E. of (6), is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1600 and has an 18th-century addition making the plan rectangular. The entrance at the E. side has an original door of nail-studded battens. The original central chimney-stack has six octagonal shafts with moulded bases. Inside the building, the S.E. room is lined with original panelling with a moulded cornice, carved frieze and dentilled architrave; the fireplace is modern but is flanked by Ionic pilasters, carved with arabesque ornament and supporting a panelled overmantel of three bays divided by coupled Doric columns on pedestals; the frieze and panels have jewel enrichment, the middle panel with an enriched arch and the side panels with keyed circles. The moulded ceiling-beams rest on a Corinthian capital at one end as a corbel. The S.W. room is partly lined with original panelling. Some windows at the top of the house have original moulded frames and mullions.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (8–15).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[c](8). *Cottage,* in Mill Lane, nearly ¾ m. S.S.W. of the parish church.

[c](9). *House,* four tenements, E. of the parish church, is of half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. The original chimney-stack has four octagonal shafts with moulded bases.

[c](10). *Nash Hall,* 400 yards E.S.E. of the parish church. The original central chimney-stack has grouped shafts set diagonally.

[d](11). *Cottage,* in King Street, 1½ m. E. by S. of the parish church. The original central chimney-stack has grouped shafts set diagonally.

[d](12). *Cottage,* nearly ½ m. E. of (5).

[d](13). *Manor House,* ¼ m. S.E. of (12), was built probably in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. Between the wings is a late 17th-century addition. The original timber-framing of the N.E. wing is partly exposed and there is a chimney-stack with 17th-century shafts set diagonally. Inside the building there is a 17th-century door of moulded battens.

Condition—Bad.

[d](14). *House,* at Nine Ashes, 1,000 yards S.W. of (13). The upper storey projects and is gabled at the S. end of the W. front. The original chimney-stack at the S. end has grouped diagonal shafts.

Condition—Poor.

[b](15). *Newarks Hall,* about ½ m. N. of Norton Mandeville church, was built early in the 16th century, and has a cross-wing at the E. end and a porch on the S. side. The doorway in the porch has an original moulded frame.

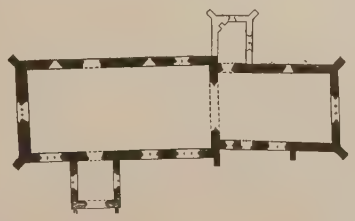
44. HIGH RODING. (D.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxii. N.E. [b]xxxii. S.E.)

High Roding is a small parish about 10 m. N.W. of Chelmsford. The Church and New Hall are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS stands nearly 1 m. S.W. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with a little freestone and with dressings of clunch; the roofs are covered with tiles and slates. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built probably early in the 13th century. The *South Porch* was added probably late in the 14th century and the chancel-arch rebuilt and widened. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *North Vestry* was added and the bell-cote and the E. and W. walls were rebuilt.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (31 ft. by 19 ft.) has the axis inclined towards the S. The E. window is modern. In the N. wall is a

13th-century lancet window with a modern external head; further W. is a modern doorway. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is modern; the western is a late 14th-century window of one cinquefoiled ogee light in a square head; between the windows is a modern doorway. The late 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of three chamfered orders; the responds have each three attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases.

The *Nave* (50 ft. by 23 ft.) has in the N. wall three windows: the easternmost is probably of late 14th-century date and is of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head; the jambs and splays are moulded; the two western windows are 13th-century lancets, partly restored; between them is the 13th-century N. doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two chamfered orders with restored moulded imposts and a moulded and billeted label. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost and westernmost are probably of late 14th-century date, partly restored, and are each of three cinquefoiled ogee lights in a segmental head; the 15th-century middle window is partly restored and of two cinquefoiled lights under a segmental-pointed head; between the two western windows is the late 14th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label. In the W. wall there are two modern windows, and on the W. gable is a modern bell-cote.

The *South Porch* is of late 14th-century date and has an outer archway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label, all much restored. In each side wall is a window of two cinquefoiled ogee lights with tracery under a square head.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates and tie-beam with curved braces and trussed rafters. The 15th-century trussed-rafter roof of the nave is of four bays and has tie-beams with curved braces and moulded wall-plates; at the W. end are indications of the former existence of a wooden bell-turret. The S. porch has late 14th-century moulded plates.

Fittings—*Brasses:* In chancel—(1) to John Joceline, 1603, inscription only; (2) to Christopher Jocelin, 1605, Edward Jocelynn, 1627, and Mary (Lambe), his wife, 1614, two inscriptions and shield of arms. *Chairs:* In vestry—two, with carved backs and front rails, upholstered seats, early 18th-century. *Communion Table:* with turned and carved legs, plain lower and fluted top rails with carved brackets, late 16th or early 17th-century. *Doors:* In N. doorway—modern with two strap-hinges and ornamental ironwork with foliated ends, 13th-century; in S. doorway—framed and battened with ornamental ironwork, 13th-century. *Font:* octagonal bowl with a quatrefoil enclosing a shield on each face and a moulded under side, panelled stem and moulded base, early 15th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in S.E. window, two roses in tracery. In nave—in N.E. window, two angels with censers, late 14th-century, and other fragments in tracery; in S.E. window, fragments of original glass in tracery, late 14th-century; in second window, fragments, early 16th-century. *Piscina:* with two-centred head and two round drains, 13th-century. *Plate:* includes cup of 1562 with chased band and cover-paten of same date; dish probably of 1697. *Pulpit* (Plate p. xxxviii): octagonal, sides panelled with cinquefoiled and traceried heads, moulded angle-posts, 15th or early 16th-century, door of late 16th or early 17th-century panelling, stem modern.

Condition—Good, but some stonework perished and old settlement at W. end of nave.

Secular:—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). About ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church.

[a](3). Opposite Gower's Farm, about 1½ m. N.E. of the church.

[b](4). At Broadgates, about 1½ m. E.N.E. of the church.

[b](5). HIGH RODINGBURY, house and moat, 150 yards N.N.E. of the church. The *House* is modern but at the back is a small block, timber-framed and plastered and of *c.* 1700; the roof is tiled.

The *Moat* nearly surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](6). NEW HALL, house, barn and moat, about ¾ m. W. by S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, partly of brick and partly of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 16th century probably on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. but the only parts now standing are the E. wing and a projecting porch in the middle of the former main block. The E. wing has been much altered, probably in the 17th century when the rest of the house was demolished.

The house has interesting brick detail of early 16th-century date and the barn with the brick nogging is noteworthy.

The *W. Elevation* has a 17th-century projecting upper storey, except at the S. end which is original and of brick. The *S. End* (Plate p. 145) is also original and has a small semi-octagonal projecting wing with a crow-stepped gable and trefoiled brick corbelling; the angles brought to a square below the gable by moulded corbelling; there are two original windows, one in each storey and each of three round-headed lights in a square head; the upper window has a moulded label. The *E. Elevation* is partly of brick and part of plastered timber-framing; near the S. end is an original window, formerly of three lights and now blocked;

FRYERNING: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN; late 11th-century and later.
From the South-East.

INGATESTONE : PARISH CHURCH OF ST MARY AND ST. EDMUND ; from the South.

South Aisle ; early 15th-century. West Tower ; late 15th-century. South Chapel ; late 16th-century.

below it is a small window with a square label and now blocked. Near the N. end is a projecting gable resting on curved diagonal brackets and probably original. The two chimney-stacks are probably both of the 17th century and that on the N. has diagonal shafts.

Inside the building, one room has original moulded ceiling-beams and there is a wide open fireplace.

The *Porch* is original and now stands isolated to the W. of the house; it is of brick and has outer and inner archways with moulded jambs and four-centred arches; flanking the outer archway are blocked single-light windows and above it is a stone window of two-lights in a square head; the crow-stepped gable is similar to that at the end of the wing. The side walls have each a brick window of three lights in a square head and at the first-floor level is a corbel-table of small trefoiled arches. Inside the porch are original moulded ceiling-beams.

The *Barn* (Plate, p. 145), S.W. of the house, is of timber-framing with brick nogging; the roof is tiled. The barn was built probably early in the 16th century and is of seven bays; the roof is of the king-post type. A small timber-framed and thatched outbuilding is probably of the 17th century.

The *Moat* surrounds the house and the inner bank has a brick retaining wall. There are remains of a second enclosure to the N.

Condition—Of house and barn, good; of porch, bad.

[b](7). HIGHTREES, house and moat, nearly 1 m. E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 17th century and has inside the building some chamfered ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](8). PORTERS, house and moat, nearly 1 m. E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and Kitchen and Solar wings at the N. and S. ends. An upper floor was inserted in the Hall and other alterations made probably *c.* 1652. The upper storey of the S. cross-wing projects on the W. front with a moulded bressumer, and in the upper storey is a projecting bay-window with a pedimental gable and moulded pendants and bearing the repainted date 1652. The original Hall has an added gable with a moulded bressumer and carved pendants of the 17th century. Two windows on this side are partly of the 17th century and the porch has one old moulded bracket. On the E. front a 17th-century window in the upper storey has moulded mullions and a moulded pediment.

Inside the building one room has an original moulded ceiling-beam and wall-post. The roofs have tie-beams with curved braces and king-posts; that over the former hall is smoke-blackened; a fireplace on the first floor has an original moulded oak lintel.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, poor.

[b](9). COTTAGE and moat, N. of Rands and about 1¼ m. N.E. of the church. The *Cottage* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are thatched. It was built in the 16th century and probably formed part of a larger house. On the S. front the upper storey projects on curved brackets.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

MONUMENTS (10–19).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](10). *Attridge's*, house, nearly 1½ m. E.N.E. of the church; it is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S.

[b](11). *Andrews*, house, 300 yards S.E. of (10), was built in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the W. end. The upper storey of the cross-wing projects at the S. end and the gable has original foiled barge-boards. Inside the building there is some late 16th-century panelling.

MAIN STREET, E. side:—

[b](12). *House*, now two tenements, nearly 1 m. N.E. of the church. The original central chimney-stack has three grouped shafts, set diagonally.

[b](13). *Cottage*, two tenements, about 100 yards S.S.W. of (12), was built late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the W. front.

W. side:—

[b](14). *House* (Plate, p. 45), 100 yards N. of (12), was built probably in the 16th century with a gabled cross-wing at the S. end. The northern part of the house has been destroyed.

[b](15). *House*, 370 yards S.S.W. of (14), has a gabled cross-wing at the N. end, of which the upper storey projects on the E. front.

[b](16). *House*, (Plate, p. 45), two tenements, 100 yards S.S.W. of (15), formerly extended further to the S.

[b](17). *The Black Lion Inn* (Plate, p. 45), S.S.W. of (16), was built in the 16th century or earlier, and has a gable at each end of the E. front; the upper storey at the N. end projects and each gable has moulded barge-boards and a carved pendant at the apex.

[b](18). *The Ware*, house, about 100 yards S.W. of (17), was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the S. end of the E. front.

[b](19). *Poplars*, house, now two tenements, about 1 m. S.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E.

Unclassified :—

[b](20). Mill Hill, about ½ m. E.S.E. of the church, probably site of mill and surrounded by a circular ditch.

Condition—Good.

Ilford, see Great Ilford and Little Ilford.

---

45. INGATESTONE AND FRYERNING. (E.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lix. N.E. [b]lx. N.W.)

Ingatestone and Fryerning form, since 1889, one civil parish with a large village 5 m. N.E. of Brentwood. The two Churches, Ingatestone Hall and Fryerning Hall, are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Mary and St. Edmund, Ingatestone (Plate p. 135), stands on the E. side of the village. The walls are of pudding-stone, flint and pebble-rubble, Roman bricks and tiles, and 15th to 17th-century brick; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built late in the 11th century. At some date probably before the 16th century the chancel was enlarged; and probably in the first half of the 15th century the *South Aisle* was added. About the end of this century the *West Tower* was built, and in the second half of the 16th century the *South Chapel* was added, probably by Sir William Petre. The *North Chapel* was built early in the 17th century, by the second Lord Petre to accommodate the monument of his father (d. 1613) and his wife (d. 1624). The *Organ-chamber* is modern.

The W. Tower is a fine example of late 15th-century brickwork, and among the fittings the Petre monuments are noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (36½ ft. by 17½ ft.) has an E. wall of red brick in irregular Flemish bond, probably of late 17th-century date; in it is a modern window. In the N. wall opening into the N. chapel is a four-centred archway of early 17th-century date and of three chamfered orders, with modern brick jambs; further W. is a modern opening for the organ. On the S. side is a brick arcade of three bays with four-centred arches of three chamfered orders on octagonal pillars and semi-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and bases; the W. respond is partly restored. There is no chancel-arch.

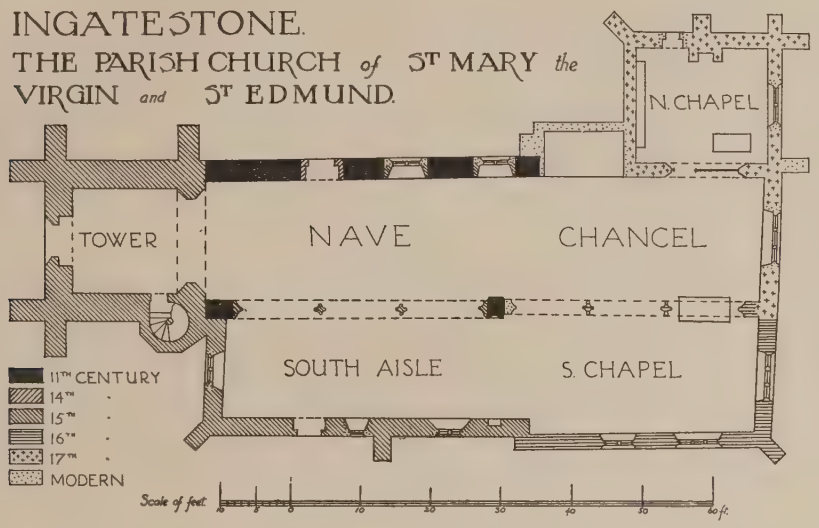
The *North Chapel* (19 ft. by 16½ ft.) is of early 17th-century date and of red brick with diaper pattern of black bricks and the letters W P formed by black bricks in the W. gable. In the E. wall is an 18th or early 19th-century window, and the doorway in the N. wall is also modern.

The 16th-century *South Chapel* (32 ft. by 16½ ft.) is of brick and has in the E. wall a stone carved with the initials W.P. and A.P. and a shield carved in relief with the arms of Petre, partly obliterated. In this wall is a window of three four-centred and transomed lights under a square head. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern of three and the western of two plain four-centred lights under a square head.

The *Nave* (42½ft. by 16¾ ft.), has a N. wall of pudding stone with rough lacing-courses of Roman bricks and tiles and a N.W. angle of Roman bricks; in the wall are two windows, all modern except the splays which are probably of late 14th or early 15th-century date; further W. is the partly restored late 14th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred head, and label; the label stops are defaced human heads, one apparently of a woman with braided hair of *c.* 1370–80. On the S. side is a 15th-century arcade of three bays with four-centred arches of two chamfered orders carried on piers each with four attached shafts and half columns as responds; all with moulded capitals and bases. E. of the arcade on the S. side is a blocked doorway to the former rood-loft; it is of clunch and has a four-centred head.

The *South Aisle* (14 ft. wide) is of flint and pebble-rubble intermixed with some puddingstone and Roman bricks probably from the former S. wall of the nave. In the S. wall are two windows, all modern except for the splays and the segmental-pointed rear-arch of the eastern window which are probably of the 15th century. Further W. is the 15th-century S. doorway of two chamfered orders, with a two-centred head, all modern externally. In the W. wall is a window modern externally and plastered internally.

The late 15th-century *West Tower* is of red brick with diaper patterns, crosses, etc., of black brick. It is of four stages externally and of three internally, with a stepped and embattled parapet having a corbel-table of trefoiled arches; at the angles are octagonal pinnacles with moulded tops. In the S.E. angle is a semi-octagonal stair-turret lighted by plain rectangular loops. The brick tower-arch is two-centred and of four orders with responds of three orders. In the S. wall is a



modern doorway to the stair-turret. The W. window, partly restored, is of three four-centred lights and plain tracery under a four-centred arch; under it is the W. doorway of four chamfered orders with a four-centred arch under a square head with sunk spandrels. The third stage has in the N. and S. walls a single round-headed light of three square orders; in the W. wall is a window, partly restored, of two four-centred lights with a sunk spandrel under a four-centred arch. The bell-chamber has in each of the E., N. and W. walls a window of two round-headed lights under a four-centred head; in the S. wall is a single round-headed light.

The 15th-century *Roof* of the nave has moulded wall-plates and three tie-beams carrying octagonal king-posts with moulded capitals and bases. The 16th-century roof of the S. chapel has a moulded wall-plate and a cambered tie-beam.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; 3rd by Peter Hawkins, 1610; 5th by Miles Graye, 1660. *Brass* and *Indents.* Brass: In chancel—shield of arms *quarterly 1 and 4, a muzzled bear rampart 2 and 3, three fishes swimming in a border engrailed* for Bernard, quartering Lilling, with indent of figure and inscription-plate, probably for Eustace Bernard, early 16th-century. Indents: In chancel—(1) and (2) of inscription-plates. *Communion Table:* In N. chapel—with plain legs, lower rails and top rail carved with strap-ornament, early 17th-century. *Hour-glass Stand:* In nave—fixed on N. wall W. of modern pulpit, of twisted wrought iron, early 18th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on S. side, (1) of Sir William Petre, Secretary of State to Henry VIII., Privy Councillor to Edward VI., Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, 1571–2, and Anne (Browne) his second wife; on altar-tomb (Plate p. 139), alabaster effigies of man in plate armour, head against helmet, feet against crest, and of lady with close headdress, brocaded skirt, cloak and fur stole, feet on lozenge of arms; both effigies on a rush mattress; altar-tomb on two steps, sides divided into three panels by Doric columns of Purbeck and veined marble, each panel enriched with a shell-head and elaborate cartouche of arms; a similar panel at each end; in head of arch over tomb, ornamental ironwork supporting an alabaster oval plaque with achievement of arms surrounded by a chain with rose pendant encircled by a Garter. In N. chapel—(2) to Mary, widow of Robert, Lord Petre, 1684–5, plain grey marble altar-tomb (Plate p. 138) with panelled sides and a top of polished touch with lozenge of arms; (3) of John, Lord Petre of Writtle, 1613, Mary (Waldegrave) his wife, and Katherine, daughter of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester and wife of William, 2nd Lord Petre, 1624; monument erected by William, 2nd Lord Petre; elaborate wall-monument of alabaster and marble, and of three bays with plinth and canopy; against plinth kneeling figures in high relief of four daughters and eight sons; the three bays divided by black marble Corinthian columns, the centre bay with a round and the side bays with a flat arch, all with coffered soffits; in the centre bay on raised base figures of man in armour, and woman, both with fur-lined cloaks and kneeling at a prayer-desk; in side bays at a lower level kneeling figures of a woman on the N. and a man on the S., similar to those of the centre bay; behind each a shield of arms; above a panelled attic

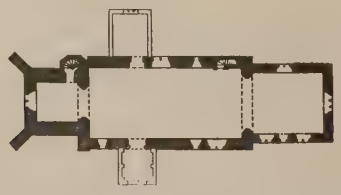
with cornice supporting obelisks and three cartouches of arms. In S. chapel—on E. wall, (4) of Robert Petre, 1593, of various marbles with kneeling figure of man in plate armour under a round arch and flanked by Corinthian columns supporting an entablature with achievement of arms; (5) of Capt. John Troughton, 1621, marble tablet with oval panel carved in very high relief with bust of man in enriched armour with diagonal sash; on each side a panelled pilaster and over all a broken pediment. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Gertrude (Tyrell), 1st wife of Sir William Petre [1541], marginal inscription in ornamental capitals; (2) to Frances, wife of James Austin, 1698, and to James Austin, 1699, with shield of arms. In N. chapel—(3) to John Petre, 1669, with shield of arms; (4) to Brigite (Pynchon), widow of William, Lord Petre, 1694, with shield of arms; (5) to Mary, daughter of Thomas, Lord Petre, 1713, with lozenge of arms. In S. chapel —(6) to Robert . . . . . ing (? of Amsterdam), *c.* 1690, partly covered by pew; (7) to Matthew Fogarty, 1702. *Piscina:* In S. aisle—in S. wall at E. end, of clunch, round basin, two-centred and chamfered head, 15th-century. *Royal Arms:* In N. chapel—on N. wall, painted panel in frame, dated 1673. *Screen:* Under arch to N. chapel—iron railing with plain pointed strikes and three uprights surmounted by urns, gate towards W., late 17th or early 18th-century.

Condition—Good.

Ecclesiastical:—

[b](2). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Fryerning (Plate p. 134), stands ¾ m. N.W. of Ingatestone church. The walls are mostly of coursed lumps of puddingstone with some flint-rubble and rough lacing-courses of tiles and Roman bricks; the W. tower is of brick; the dressings are of limestone, clunch and Roman brick; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built probably late in the 11th century; the *West Tower* was added about the end of the 15th century and the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* are modern.

The 11th-century coursed walling and the 15th-century brick W. tower are noteworthy, and amongst the fittings the elaborate late 12th-century font is of interest.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (20½ ft. by 17½ ft.) has E. quoins of Roman brick. In the E. wall is a window entirely modern except for the splays and two-centred rear-arch which are probably of early 14th-century date. In the N. wall is a window also modern except for the splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch which are probably of late 14th-century date. In the S. wall are two windows, both modern except for the splays and depressed triangular rear-arches, which may be of the 15th century; between them is a late 15th-century doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head with a moulded label; the doorway may have been re-set in the 17th century when the wall round it was patched with brick. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *Nave* (44 ft. by 21 ft.), has E. quoins of Roman brick. In the N. wall are two windows; the eastern is round-headed and of the 11th century but has been much restored and possibly widened; the western is modern except for the splays and almost semi-circular rear-arch which are possibly of the 14th century; further W. is an 11th-century window, now blocked, with voussoirs of stone and jambs of Roman brick; E. of the windows the wall was thickened internally, probably in the 15th century, to enclose a rood-stair; the projection has stepped tabling; both upper and lower doorways are square-headed and restored; immediately E. of the lower doorway is a shallow recess with a four-centred head, all plastered; under the blocked window is the 11th-century N. doorway with plain jambs and semi-circular head and high semi-circular rear-arch. In the S. wall are four windows: the easternmost is modern except for the splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch which are probably of the 15th century; the others are round-headed and of the 11th century but much restored and probably widened; the S. doorway, under the third window, is uniform with the N. doorway.

The *West Tower* (12 ft. square) is of red brick with some rough diaper pattern in black headers; it is of three stages with an embattled parapet which projects on a corbel-table of small two-centred arches and has stepped merlons, some of which are panelled; at each angle is an octagonal pinnacle with a moulded capping, and at the N.E angle is a semi-octagonal stair-turret. The brick tower-arch is two-centred and of three orders, the innermost chamfered; the W. window is of two restored, two-centred lights under a two-centred head. The second stage has in the N. and W. walls a rectangular loop and in the S. wall a small window with a roughly three-centred head, possibly a later enlargement of a third loop; the bell-chamber has in the N. wall a window of a single light and in each of the other walls a window of two lights, all round-headed and with a common outer order.

INGATESTONE: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY AND ST. EDMUND.

Monument to John, Lord Petre, 1613, and Mary, his wife.

INGATESTONE: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY AND ST. EDMUND.
Monument to Sir William Petre, 1571–2, and Anne, his wife.

Fittings—*Bells :* six; 1st by Robert Mot, 1590; bell-frame partly old. *Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In vestry—fixed in swivel frame, of [Leonard Berners, 1563, and Mary (Gedge) his wife] male figure lost except left foot in armour and point of sword, female figure with disproportioned body, scroll; all palimpsest, male figure on part of fur-lined robe of civilian of *c.* 1500, and female figure on part of widow in horned head-dress of *c.* 1460. *Indent*: In S. porch—of half-figure, probably priest, and inscription-plate, 15th-century. *Coffin-lids*: In S. porch, fragments—(1) and (2) with remains of crosses; (3) with part of lozenge cross; all with beaded edges; 13th-century. *Font :* (Plate p. xxxii) square bowl with panelled sides carved with conventional foliage, two stars, whorl, crescent, four small quatrefoils, and two foliated crosses with foliage; lower edge moulded and rounded at angles to take small circular shafts, circular stem, *c.* 1200, base and side-shafts modern. *Monuments :* In churchyard—headstones S.E. of chancel, (1) to John Harris, 1693; (2) to Mary, wife of John Harris, 1699. *Niche :* In W. tower—under steps of turret staircase, with triangular head, all of brick, probably for lamp, late 15th-century. *Piscina :* In nave—in S. wall, plain round drain and rough arched head covered with cement, date uncertain. *Plate :* includes cup of 1700 dated 1700 and stand-paten similarly dated.

Condition—Good, windows much restored.

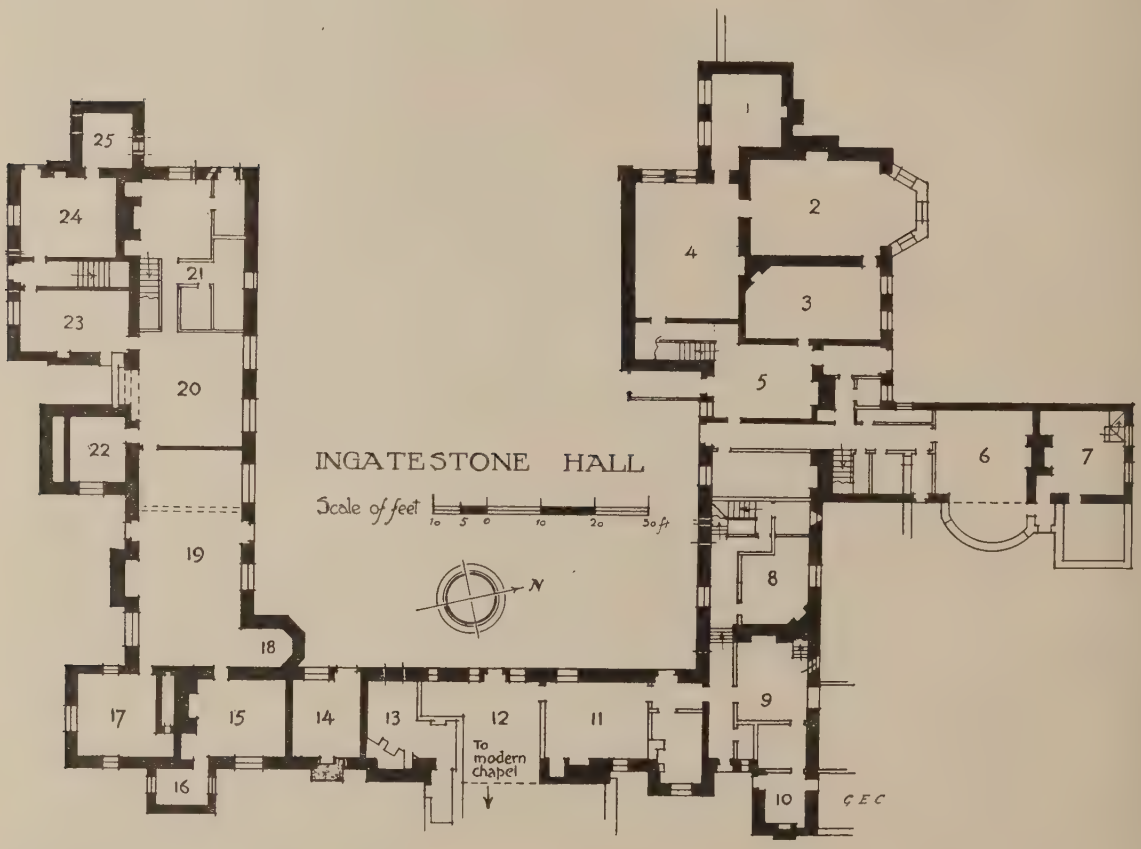
Secular :—

[b](3). INGATESTONE HALL (Plate p. 144), house and barn, ¾ m. S.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, partly with attics; the walls are of brick, the roofs are tiled. It was built or rebuilt probably by Sir William Petre about the middle of the 16th century; an old plan shows that it included or was intended to include two courtyards divided by a block containing the Great Hall, but this block and the others enclosing the W. courtyard have been demolished. Of the three surviving ranges, that on the N. was probably built first as the original Kitchen wing; it was followed successively by the E. range, containing the Long Gallery, and the S. range. At a slightly later date, probably about the end of the 16th century, three small wings were added to the S. side of the S. range, the N. range was enlarged at the W. end of the N. side, and a stair-turret was built in the S.E. angle of the quadrangle. Early in the 18th century a small wing was added to the W. end of both N. and S. ranges, and probably in the second half of the century materials from the destroyed ranges were used in filling gaps caused by the demolitions in the surviving ranges, for the addition of a wing to the N. side of the N. range, and for the building of the present gate-house and stables. A modern chapel on the E. side of the E. range (E. of 12, *see* Plan) possibly replaces an earlier chapel on the same site.

The house is an interesting, though much altered, fragment of an important 16th-century building.

Exterior—The *North Range* has in the S. front modern doorways and windows except for two 17th-century casement windows, each of three lights, in the upper storey; straight joints indicate the positions of a former doorway and windows, probably original. Near the W. end is a slightly projecting wing (4) now ridged from E. to W. and largely rebuilt, partly with old material; it probably represents the N. end of the original Great Hall range; N. of it is a 16th or early 17th-century chimney-stack with two grouped hexagonal shafts. The W. elevation has a small central wing (1) added early in the 18th century but enlarged and altered later in the same century; N. of it, in the main wall, is an original projecting chimney-stack with an embattled string-course on the W. face and the moulded bases of two octagonal shafts of which only part of one remains; N. of the chimney-stack the parapet is embattled. The N. elevation has a long central wing (6–7) of mid or late 18th-century date; W. of it the original wall forms the front of a wide wing (2–3) projecting slightly N. of the general plane of the range, and has three crow-stepped gables; the two eastern are original, but the westernmost has been largely or wholly rebuilt; below it is a modern bay-window. E. of the central wing, the lower storey (8–9) is masked by modern outbuildings, but the upper storey is mostly of original brick; at the E. end is a repaired or rebuilt crow-stepped gable. All doorways and windows are 18th-century or modern.

The *East Range* has a W. front of original brick. Near the S. end is an original doorway with a four-centred head; and in the upper storey are three original square-headed windows, each of five lights with brick mullions and transom; the northernmost is now blocked. All the other doorways and windows are of the 18th century or modern. The E. elevation has in the middle the modern chapel-wing (E. of 12); N. of it the main wall has in the upper storey two original windows uniform with those in the W. wall; the northernmost is now blocked. At the N. end is a small wing (10) projecting towards the E.; the lower storey is of red and black bricks of early 18th-century date, but the upper storey was added or rebuilt at a later date. S. of the chapel is an original projecting chimney-stack (13), rebuilt at the top, and further S. is an original doorway (14), now blocked, and an original square-headed window of four lights with brick mullions and transom; in the upper storey are traces of another original window till lately covered by a modern chimney-stack. Near the S. end is a small original wing (16),



projecting towards the E., with restored windows and a crow-stepped gable having an octagonal pinnacle.

The *South Range* has on the N. front the original brick walling except at the W. end, where it adjoined the former Great Hall. In the lower storey is one original square-headed window of five lights with brick mullions and transom; E. of it is an original doorway with moulded brick four-centred head and a modern inner order; it opened into former 'screens' at the W. end of "My Lord's chamber" (19); further W. a modern window occupies the site of another original doorway. In the upper storey are two original windows, of five and four lights respectively, with brick mullions and transom, partly restored. In the angle between the E. and S. ranges is an octagonal stair-turret (18) of 16th-century date but slightly later than the ranges; the original work is surmounted by a moulded string-course, above which is a modern storey; one window of a single light and two windows each of two lights are original, partly restored. The W. elevation of the range has a small central wing (25) almost entirely of early 18th-century red and black bricks but apparently built partly on the remains of a 16th-century wall of which a small length remains on the N.; the parapet is stepped and embattled; in the N. wall are a doorway and window of early 18th-century date, now blocked, and in the S. wall is a similar doorway, also blocked. Partly N. of and partly behind this wing, the range ends in an original crow-stepped gable with a modern pinnacle, and further S. is an original projecting chimney-stack (to 24) with two conjoined octagonal shafts having moulded bases; the stack has at some period been enlarged; S. of it the wall has an embattled parapet. N. of the wing in the main wall is an original window and a modern window partly cut in the blocking of a larger and possibly earlier window opening. On the S. elevation are three wings projecting towards the S., all of slightly later date than the main wall; the easternmost (17) has a crow-

stepped gable with an octagonal pinnacle having a pyramidal head; the middle wing (22) is similar but retains in the upper storey traces of an original window; the wall between these wings has a central projecting chimney-stack, rebuilt at the top; next W. is an original brick doorway with a four-centred head; the westernmost wing (23 and 24) has two original crow-stepped gables, the eastern with the stump of an octagonal pinnacle; below each gable an original window in each storey has been partly blocked and altered for modern frames; in the E. wall of the wing is an original doorway, now partly blocked, with a four-centred head; between the two western wings the main wall is masked by modern outbuildings. All the windows in this range are said to occupy the site of original openings.

Interior—In the *North Range* the N.W. room on the first floor (above 2) is lined with original oak panelling, probably reset; it includes medallions carved with grotesque heads, with shields carved with the arms of Sir William Petre, and a rail carved with the Petre motto. The room next E. (above 3) retains original king-post roof-trusses and central purlin. In the easternmost rooms of the range is much late 16th or early 17th-century panelling (8–9), and some mid or late 17th-century tapestry, probably Dutch; one of the rooms on the ground floor (9) has an original stone fireplace with a moulded four-centred head.

In the *East Range* the Long Gallery (above 11–13) has in the E. wall an original fireplace with moulded jambs and a flat four-centred head. Three of the windows retain original glass with the arms and motto of Sir William Petre surrounded by foliage, grotesque half-figures, etc. (Plate p. xxxvii). Above the 18th-century ceiling is the original roof with wind-braced side purlins.

In the *South Range*, in the easternmost room (19), known as "My Lord's chamber," is visible the original external plinth of the W. wall of the E. range, to which the S. range was added; in the S. wall of this room is an original fireplace, largely rebuilt, and a ceiling-beam further W. retains the mortices for the former 'screen.' The octagonal stair-turret (18), entered from this room, has a partly original stair of central-newel type opening on to the first floor through an original oak doorway with moulded jambs and a four-centred arch under a square head. The room next W. (20) has in the S. wall a small original window, blocked externally. A room further W. (21) has in the N. wall an original doorway, now blocked, with a four-centred head and a rear-arch facing N.; it opened into the former Great Hall. Nearly opposite to it, in the original S. wall of the range, is a wide fireplace reduced and fitted with a re-used stone fireplace (Plate p. 247) of late 16th or early 17th-century date; it has carved and moulded jambs and fluted pilasters carrying an elaborately enriched lintel with a central lion's face and grotesque figures carved in relief. The middle S. wing (22) has at its S. end a narrow compartment, possibly a hiding-place, entered only from the first floor by a trap-door; the inner wall of this compartment is of 17th-century bricks. In the S.E. room on the first floor (over 17) is an original stone fireplace with moulded jambs and flat four-centred head.

Fragments of other original stone fireplaces have been discovered in various parts of the building during recent restorations.

The *Barn* (Plate, p. 144), 100 yards N.W. of the house, is of two storeys and of brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 16th century with a porch on the E. side. At the N. and S. ends are crow-stepped gables. In the W. wall is one, in the N., E. and S. walls two windows with chamfered jambs and four-centred heads; the inner doorway of the porch has similar jambs and head, the outer doorway has been rebuilt. The roof is of four bays divided by queen-post trusses.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered; of barn, good.

[b](4). Fryerning Hall, 100 yards N.E. of Fryerning church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century but has a late 17th-century kitchen wing and several modern additions at the back. On the S. front the upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. end. Inside the building two fireplaces have original moulded oak lintels and there is some refixed linen-fold panelling. The staircase has flat wavy balusters and a moulded hand-rail of the 17th century. On the first floor the W. wing of the house has an original king-post truss in the roof and one room has some 17th-century panelling and a moulded cornice.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (4–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[a](5). *Cottage*, two tenements, by the ford at Greenstreet, and nearly ¾ m. W.S.W. of Fryerning church, has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

High Street, S.E. side:—

[b](6). *Crown Inn*, 300 yards S.W. of Ingatestone church, was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending

towards the S.W. and S.E. There is a 17th-century staircase-wing and a modern addition at the back. Inside the building is an original window with a moulded frame.

[b](7). *Bell Inn*, 100 yards N.E. of (6), was built in the 16th century and there is a 17th-century wing at the back. The upper storey projects in front and at both ends of the original block but has been underbuilt at the S.W. end; it has an original moulded bressumer, partly restored. The central chimney-stack has four detached, diagonal shafts. Inside the building one room has original moulded ceiling-beams.

[b](8). *House* and shop, 30 yards N.E. of (7), has a central chimney-stack with flat pilasters; the S. chimney-stack has two diagonal shafts. Inside the building the roof has heavy cambered tie-beams.

[b](9). *House*, now two tenements, 130 yards N.E. of (8), was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the S.W. and S.E. The upper storey projects in front and at the S.W. end of the main block with a diagonal bracket at the angle.

[b](10). *House*, now two tenements, N.E. of (9), has the plaster in front ornamented with two rose sprays. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

---

[b](11). *Ray Farm*, house, 600 yards N.E. of Ingatestone church was built late in the 16th century but has extensive 18th-century and modern additions on the N. and E. The original central chimney-stack is of cross-shaped plan and set diagonally. Inside the building one room has moulded ceiling-beams and there is an original window of three lights with diamond shaped mullions and now blocked.

Unclassified:—

[b](12). Moore's Ditch, nearly 1 m. N. of Fryerning church. The work consists of a ditch, 6 to 7 ft. deep, the earth being thrown outwards and forming a bank on each side of the ditch. It is first apparent as the south boundary of Stoneymore Wood. It is then obliterated for a short distance by houses and re-appears on the Common a few yards east of the road, where it bends towards the E., and continues to within a short distance of Box Wood. The total length of the ditch is about 650 yards.

Condition—Fairly good, but denuded by gravel workings.

---

46. KELVEDON HATCH. (D.d.)
(O.S. 6 in. lix. N.W.)

Kelvedon Hatch is a small village and parish 3 m. S.S.E. of Chipping Ongar.

Ecclesiastical:—

(1). Parish Church of St. Nicholas. The old church, which stands 1 m. N.W. of the modern church, was rebuilt in 1753 and was finally dismantled in 1895. The church retains the following fittings except the bell which has been removed to the new church—*Bell:* inscribed "Sancte Andree Ora Pro Nobis" with shield of arms, *a cheveron with three molets in chief and a crescent in base*, possibly by John Kebyll, 15th-century; the former oak stock lies on the floor of the old church. *Brasses* and *Indents*. Brasses: In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to John Wright, 1608, inscription-plate from indent (3); on floor (2) to Ann (Suliard) wife of John Wright, 1617, inscription-plate, slab also inscribed to John Wright, 1654, and John Wright, 1656; (3) to Richard Luther and his brother Anthony, inscription-plate and shield of arms; no date; inscriptions cut in slab to Richard Luther, 1638, and Edward Hitchcock, 1672; (4) to Jane (Armstrong) wife of Anthony Luther [1640], inscription-plate and shield of arms; (5) to Abigal (Hawes) wife of Robert Thurkettle, 1656, inscription-plate and shield of arms. Indents: In chancel, (1) of two figures with inscription-plate, 16th-century; the slab also inscribed to Francis (Waldegrave), wife of John Wright, 1656; (2) of figure, inscription-plate and four shields, probably late 15th-century; (3) of brass (1), slab also inscribed to the same John Wright. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*—(see also under *Brasses* and *Indents*). Monuments: In churchyard—(1) to Jonathan Wingrue, 1704, headstone carved with hour-glass, skull and crossbones; (2) to Rebekah, wife of Jonathan Walmesley, 1710, headstone. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Bridget (Sadler), wife of Anthony Luther, 1649, and Mrs. Anne Luther, 1680, with shield of arms; (2) probably to one of the Luther family, inscription defaced; (3) to Anthony Luther, 1665, his son Gilbert, 1664, and Anthony Luther, 1692, with shield of arms; (4) to Robert Thurkettle, 1679, with shield of arms. *Plate:* includes cup and paten of 1674, inscribed 1675.

Condition—Poor; over-grown with creeper and falling to ruin.

Secular:—

(2). Homestead Moat, 800 yards S. of the modern church.

(3). Germains, house and moat, 500 yards S.S.W. of the old church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 16th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Inside the building, one room has

exposed ceiling-beams and joists and at the junction of the Hall and the E. wing is an original curved and chamfered brace.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

(4). House and moat, 100 yards E. of the modern church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and faced with 18th-century brickwork; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the second half of the 16th century, and has an original chimney-stack with a moulded capping and modern shafts (Plate, p. 129). Inside the building, the original staircase has moulded handrails, flat shaped balusters and newels with moulded cappings; the walls have plaster panelling with moulded ribs, two plaster medallions, one defaced, and a crowned fleur-de-lis. On the first floor are two original doorways with stop-moulded jambs and head.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

(5). Cottage, about 150 yards W.S.W. of the modern church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the W. and S. Two chimney-stacks are original and have two and three octagonal shafts respectively. Inside the building is an original fireplace with chamfered jambs and elliptical head.

Condition—Good.

(6). The Rectory, about ½ m. E. of the old church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The N. part of the house was built probably in the 16th century. The central block was added *c.* 1700, and there is a modern extension on the S. Some windows of *c.* 1700 with moulded mullions and transoms remain in the central block. Inside the building, the original timber-framing is partly exposed in the N. part of the house.

Condition—Good, much altered.

47. LAMBOURNE. (C.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] lviii. S.W. [b] lviii. S.E. [c] lxvi. N.W.)

Lambourne is a parish 5 m. N.N.W. of Romford, with a small village at Alridge. The Church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Mary and All Saints stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble, covered with cement; the dressings are of limestone and brick; the roofs are tiled, the bell-turret and W. gable are weather-boarded and the spire is covered with lead. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built about the middle of the 12th century, but in the 13th century the chancel was almost entirely rebuilt. Early in the 16th century the bell-turret was added. Probably in the middle of the 18th century both the chancel and the nave were largely remodelled, most of the windows being renewed and the N. and S. doorways of the nave reset. The *North Organ-chamber* is modern.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29 ft. by 19 ft.) has no old details except a small 13th-century lancet window, now blocked, in the S. wall. The thicker walls at the W. end probably represent part of a 12th-century chancel.

The *Nave* (50 ft. by 22 ft.) has in the N. wall two 18th-century windows; further W. is the reset N. doorway of mid 12th-century date and now blocked; the jambs are of two orders, the inner square and the outer formerly with free shafts of which only the scalloped capitals remain; the outer order of the arch has cheveron ornament; the inner order forms a tympanum with a modern wooden lintel with a patchwork of stones above, some of which are set diagonally and enriched with axe-work; W. of the doorway is an original round-headed, single-light window, now blocked, and only visible externally. In the S. wall are two 18th-century windows; further W. is the 12th-century S. doorway, apparently rebuilt but with original voussoirs in the arch over the tympanum; W. of the doorway is an original window now covered with cement and blocked and similar to that in the N. wall. In the W. wall is a doorway dated 1776 and a window of the same date. The bell-turret stands at the W. end of the nave on chamfered oak posts with tie-beams and curved brace, probably of early 16th-century date.

The *Roof* of the nave has a king-post truss, probably mediæval but now plastered.

Fittings—*Bells :* three; 1st by John Clifton, 1640; 2nd by James Bartlet, 1684. *Brass :* In chancel—of Robert Barfott, 1546, and Katheryn, his wife, with figures of man in fur-lined gown and woman in pedimental head-dress, etc., groups, one of five sons and the other of four sons and ten daughters, shield of the arms of the Mercers Company and a merchant's mark. *Gallery :* In nave—at W. end, with panelled front in three bays with bolection moulded panels and standards carved with the monogram W.W., moulded rail and plinth, staircase with turned balusters and square newels; inscription and date 1704. *Glass :* In chancel—in S.W. window, five rectangular panels of German or Swiss glass—(*a*) the choice

between Good and Evil, dated 1630; (*b*) Adoration of the Magi, dated 1637; (*c*) Incredulity of St. Thomas, in spandrels the Annunciation, dated 1623; (*d*) Christ and St. Peter on the sea, in spandrels the Apocalyptic vision, dated 1631; (*e*) Adoration of the shepherds, the Virgin and Child and St. Anne and the Virgin and Child, in spandrels St. Christopher and a female saint, dated 1631; each with German inscription and a shield of arms. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In chancel—on N. wall, to Thomas Wynnyff, rector of the parish and Willingale Doe, Dean of St. Paul's and Bishop of Lincoln, 1654, black and white marble tablet with side pilasters and broken pediment, three shields of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to John Wynnyff, 1630; (2) to Robert Bromfield, 1647, and John, 1642, and Thomas, 1644, his grandsons, also to John Bromfield, 1687. *Plate:* includes cup of 1565, silver-gilt with ornamental bands and paten of 1703. *Pulpit:* four sides of an octagon each side with two masoned arches flanked by enriched pilasters and surrounded by an enriched frieze and dentilled cornice with curved brackets at the angles, early 17th-century, panelled base, *c.* 1700. *Stalls:* with panelled backs, upper panels with carved and pierced foliage, late 17th or early 18th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[a](2). Homestead Moat, at Bishop's Moat, about 700 yards S.E. of the church.

[a](3). Lambourne Hall, 150 yards N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. It was built about the middle of the 16th century but has been much altered and the exterior has no ancient features. Inside the building, the Oak Room at the E. end of the house has original moulded ceiling-beams and a chamfered wall-post; the walls have exposed timber-framing spaced for doorways on the N. and W. sides; on the E. side is an original fireplace with a depressed arch of oak with spandrels carved with foliage and two shields with badges—two masons squares and a bow-saw; on the same side is a ledged door with moulded muntins.

In the garden is an early 17th-century boundary-wall containing three small brick niches with four-centred heads.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[a](4). The Rectory, about 1,000 yards N.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly of plastered timber-framing and partly of brick; the roofs are tiled and lead covered. The house was originally built early in the 17th century. Early in the 18th century the front was faced with brick and at a later date the top storey was added and various additions made. The front has a projecting central bay with flanking pilasters and a pediment. The doorway has a wooden hood resting on carved brackets, and with a pediment; it is said to have come from Dews Hall in this parish.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (6–10).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[b](5). *Arnold's Farm,* house, about 1¼ m. N.E. of the church. The walls are weather-boarded and the upper storey projects in front.

[a](6). *House,* now shops, on N. side of road at Alridge, nearly 1 m. N.W. of the church. The S. front has a gable at the E. end.

[a](7). *Post Office,* house, on E. side of road 100 yards S. of (6). The upper storey projects and is gabled at the S. end of the W. front.

[c](8). *Harmes Farm,* house, about 1¼ m. S.S.W. of the church. Inside the building, one room has a dado of original panelling.

[a](9). *Forest Lodge,* house, ¾ m. S.S.E. of the church. There are two original chimney-stacks with shafts set diagonally.

[b](10). *Blue House,* 400 yards E.S.E. of (9), has an original chimney-stack with four shafts set diagonally.

---

48. LANGFORD. (G.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlv. S.W. [b]liv. N.W.)

Langford is a small parish 1½ m. N.W. of Maldon. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Giles stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint and puddingstone-rubble with limestone dressings; the roofs are covered with tiles; the bell-turret is shingled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built late in the 11th or early in the 12th century with apses both at the E. and W. ends. In the 14th or 15th century the E. apse was pulled down and a square extension added to the chancel. The church was drastically restored in the 19th century when the chancel was almost entirely rebuilt and the *North Aisle, South Porch* and *N.E. Bell turret* were added.

The church is of special interest for the almost unique W. apse.

The Barn ; late 16th-century.

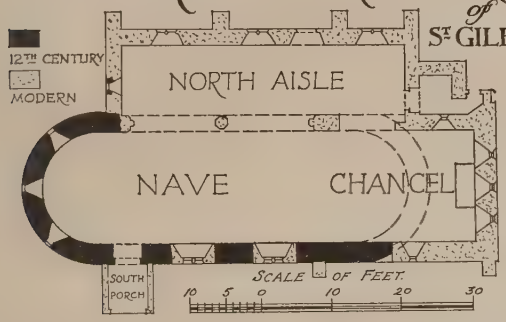
The House from the South.

INGATESTONE HALL ; 16th-century and later.

HIGH RODING: NEW HALL; BARN, early 16th-century.

HIGH RODING: NEW HALL; early 16th-century.

LANGFORD. THE PARISH CHURCH of St GILES.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (20½ ft. by 16 ft.) is structurally undivided from the nave and has no ancient details except some re-used stones in the internal string-course and in the splays and rear-arches of the N. and S. windows. W. of the S. window is an external recess showing the springing of the former apse. Marked in the modern pavement are the lines of this apsidal E. end.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 16 ft.) has a modern N. arcade of two bays. In the S. wall are two modern windows and further W. is the S. doorway of *c.* 1100 with plain jambs, round arch and chamfered imposts. The W. apse has three windows of *c.* 1100 and each of one round-headed light.

The modern *N. Aisle* has in the N. wall a reset 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights in a square head with a moulded label. In the W. wall is a reset window of *c.* 1100 and of one round-headed light.

Fittings—*Font:* plain octagonal bowl, stem and base, probably 15th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—double, with round drains and shouldered head, 13th-century. *Stoup:* In nave—E. of S. doorway, with two-centred head, date uncertain, sill modern.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

[a](2). Langford Hall, house and moat, 250 yards N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of red brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 17th century and has an addition of 1748 at the S. end. The E. side has a modillioned eaves-cornice and the original block has windows with solid mullions and transoms. Inside the building, the small staircase is probably original and has turned balusters and square newels.

The *Moat* lies S.W. of the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

Monuments (3–7).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[a](3). *House,* now two tenements, 70 yards N.N.E. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W.

[b](4). *House,* now two tenements, about ½ m. E.S.E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century and has a mid 17th-century addition on the N.E.

[a](5). *Cottage,* two tenements, at the S.E. corner of Langford Park and ¾ m. N.E. of the church, was built in the first half of the 16th century with a projecting wing on the W. side. On the E. front one window has late 16th-century moulded mullions and a pediment. At the back is an original window, now blocked, and with diamond-shaped mullions. The N. chimney-stack has two octagonal shafts. Inside the building, above a fireplace is some 17th-century panelling consisting of six arcaded panels with an enriched frieze and cornice.

[a](6). *Beavis Hall,* nearly 1 m. W.N.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. The S. wing was built in the 15th century, but the wing was rebuilt in the 17th century. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the S. wing, and at this end are two original windows with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked. The N. gable of the W. wing projects and has a moulded bressumer dated 1664. The upper storey projects also at the S. end of the S. wing and has a blocked window similar to those at the N. end. Inside the building, the S. wing has an original king-post truss in the roof.

[a](7). *Cottage,* two tenements, 700 yards E.S.E. of (6), was probably part of a larger building, now destroyed.

Laver, see Little Laver.

---

49. LATTON. (C. b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xli. N.W. [b] xli. S.W. [c] l. N.W.)

Latton is a small parish adjoining Harlow on the W. The Church and Latton Priory are the principal monuments.

Roman :—

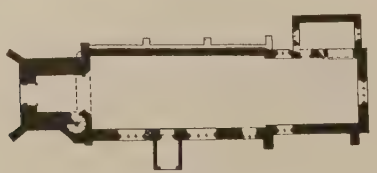
[a](1). About 200 yards W. of Harlow railway station, on a mound known as Stanegrove or Standing Groves, partly surrounded by the River Stort, foundations of walls were observed in 1764 and 1819, and Roman tesseræ, "Samian" ware, bronze objects, and coins of Cunobeline, Tasciovanus and of the 2nd and 4th centuries A.D. have been picked up here at various times. (*Gough's Tours,* Bodleian Lib. MS., Gen. Top. e. 18, fol. 160;

Archæologia, xix, 410. *Gent. Mag.*, 1821 (i) 66; *Brit. Arch. Assoc. Journ.* iv, 156.) Potsherds and brick and limestone tesseræ are still visible on the surface. The mound, which is about 23 ft. high, may be partly artificial. The British coins suggest a pre-Roman occupation; but there is sufficient indication that a Roman building or buildings stood here, and excavation is desirable. (See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix.)

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](2). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin stands in the N. half of the parish. The walls of the chancel are mostly of flint with quoins of Roman brick; the nave and vestry are largely of brick, but are partly covered with cement, the W. tower is of brick faced with flint and cement lined with brick, and the porch is of brick and timber; the old dressings are mostly of clunch; the roofs are tiled. The plan and the presence of Roman brick probably indicate that the *Chancel* and *Nave* were built in the 12th century. *c.* 1470 the *North Chapel*, now *Vestry*, was added and the chancel much altered. The *South Porch* was built probably in the 15th century, and in the last half of the 16th century the *West Tower* was added. In the 18th century the building was much restored and the N. wall of the nave refaced with brick, and in the 19th century extensive repairs were executed in cement.

The altar-tomb with brasses, and the N.E chapel with its original wall paintings, are worthy of note.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (27 ft. by 19½ ft.) has in the E. wall a window of three cinquefoiled lights in a two-centred head, probably of late 15th-century date, but partly restored. In the N. wall is an archway, and W. of this a squint, both opening into the N.E. chapel or vestry (*see under* Fittings); further W. is the 15th-century oak-framed doorway of the chapel with four-centred arch and sunk spandrels; W. of this is a late 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a square head with a segmental pointed rear-arch. In the S. wall is a similar window, partly restored. There is no chancel-arch.

The *North Chapel* (16 ft. by 8 ft.) is of *c.* 1470, and has in the E. wall a window partly restored and of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label having beast stops. In the W. wall is a similar window modern externally; S. of this is a doorway, probably of slightly later date than the structure, much restored, and with a four-centred head.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 21 ft.) has in the S. wall three windows; the easternmost is modern; the second is of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a four-centred arch, probably of the 15th century, much restored; the third is of three plain four-centred lights under a square head, probably of the 16th century; between the second and third windows is the S. doorway, now blocked, with moulded jambs and two-centred head, probably of the 16th century, partly restored.

The late 16th-century *West Tower* (12 ft. by 11 ft.) is of two stages, externally, and of three storeys internally, with a moulded plinth and embattled parapet. The tower-arch is two-centred and moulded and has moulded jambs with attached round shafts having moulded capitals and bases. The W. window is of three cinquefoiled lights and vertical tracery in a two-centred head with a label. The W. doorway has moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head with moulded label and foliated spandrels with blank shields. The second storey has in the S. wall a single trefoiled and four-centred light under a square head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head. The S.E. stair-turret has in the S. wall a doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred head.

The 15th-century *South Porch* has a cusped barge-board; the entrance archway is of oak-framing and a four-centred head with sunk spandrels and a moulded cornice.

The original *Roof* of the N. chapel is of four-centred waggon form with moulded transverse and longitudinal ribs having modern bosses and boarding; the moulded and embattled cornice is original; the old mouldings are coloured and gilt. The roof of the S. porch includes a four-centred oak truss, probably of the 15th-century.

Fittings—*Armour :* In tower—in second stage, various fragments, early 17th-century. *Bells :* four; 1st 1612, 2nd 1627, 3rd 1611, all three by Robert Oldfield; 4th dated 1579, founder unknown. *Brasses :* In chancel—(1) said to be of William Harper and his wife, Anne (Arderne), *c.* 1490, figures of man in armour and woman, in long-veiled head-dress, close-fitting bodice and full skirt, below the man three sons; three shields (*a*) *a lion and a border engrailed*, for Harper; (*b*) same impaling Arderne, (*c*) Arderne; indents of fourth shield, the inscription and figure of a daughter; (2) of Frances (Roberts), wife of Richard Frankelin, 1604, figures of woman and son and daughter, two shields of arms; (3) of Emanuell Wollaye and Margaret, his wife, figures of man and woman, three coats of arms, dates not completed, early 17th-century; on S. wall in wooden frame, (4) to Yelverton Peyton, descended

From the North-West.

From the North-East.

LATTON: THE PRIORY CHURCH, NOW A BARN; early 14th-century.

LATTON: THE PRIORY CHURCH, NOW A BARN; early 14th-century.
Interior looking North.

from the baronets of Isleham, 1710, plain inscription. See also *Monuments* (1). *Doors:* In N.E. chapel or vestry—(1) in W. doorway, divided by chamfered fillets into three long panels with trefoiled heads and foliage spandrels, 15th-century; (2) in entrance to chancel, of oak battens, with four-centred head probably early 16th-century. In nave—in S. doorway, (3) of nail-studded battens, probably late 16th or early 17th-century. In W. tower—in W. doorway, (4) a pair similar to (3); in stair-turret, (5) similar to (3) but with strap-hinges. *Glass:* In N.E. chapel—in E. window, reset (reversed), shields of arms of Wollaye, two dated 1604; a fourth shield containing fragments probably of same date. In a frame—on wall, fragmentary, kneeling figures of men and woman, probably Flemish, 17th-century; ornamented fragment with lettering, probably of 1604; a lion crest, 18th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.* Monuments: In chancel—on N. side, (1) of [Sir Peter Arderne, 1467, Chief Baron of the Exchequer and Justice of the Common Pleas, and his wife Katherine Bohun] altar-tomb (Plate p. 103) of Purbeck marble, with moulded edges, on slab brass figure of man with coif and in judicial robes, and woman in long mantle and tall enriched horned head-dress, four shields of arms, (*a*) *paly with a chief charged with three lozenges, on the middle lozenge a chess-rook,* for Arderne, (*b*) *a bend cotised with a molet thereon between six lions,* (*c*) *a bend with three molets thereon,* (*d*) *a cheveron engrailed between three chess-rooks;* indent for marginal inscription; sides of clunch each with three trefoiled panels enclosing blank shields; the tomb is set in an archway with a chamfered three-centred head on the N. side and a canopy on the S.; the canopy has moulded jambs with attached shafts having moulded capitals and bases, and consists of three moulded and two-centred arches with foliage spandrels and a moulding mitred over the central and slightly higher arch and carried down to a moulded base on each side; above is an embattled cornice carried on attached shafts with moulded bases and foliage capitals; the cornice projects over the shafts and also has a central semi-octagonal projection with foliated pendant; the hollow of the cornice contains oak and vine-leaf bosses bearing the letters P, A, and K; the opening towards the chapel has an iron grill; in the W. jamb is a squint with a trefoiled head on the S. face. On N. wall, (2) to Leventhorpe Altham, 1681, and Jane (Edwards), his wife, 1691, oval tablet of grey marble in square draped frame of white marble carved with flowers, cherub's heads, and shield of arms, etc., additional tablet below to James Altham, 1697. On S. wall, (3) of James Altham, 1583, and Lady Judd, his wife, 1602, alabaster figures of man in armour and of woman, kneeling at prayer-desk; below the recess panels with small kneeling figures of three sons and eight daughters; the recess contains a shield and a lozenge of arms and is flanked by enriched Ionic pilasters supporting a cornice crowned by two obelisks and an achievement of arms; below the panel is a shield of arms flanked by inscriptions; (4) to Sir Edward Altham, 1632, and Joan, his wife; erected 1640, two black inscription-panels in white frames, all of marble, flanked by Corinthian pilasters and surmounted by cornice and curved pediment crowned by an achievement of arms and flanked by urns; on each side is an allegorical figure of an angel on a curved bracket bearing cartouches of arms. In nave—on S. wall, (5) to Thomas Denn, vicar of the parish, 1680, slate and stone tablet with two shields of arms. Floor-slab: In chancel—to James Altham and Dame Mary Judde, 1602. *Paintings:* In N.E. chapel—over archway of altar-tomb, traces of black-letter inscription and many figures including the Nativity and Shepherds, Virgin and Child, etc.; the figures are in an architectural setting, above squint, traces of painting and a fragmentary black-letter inscription including the words "Dunstanus Archiepiscopus"; on splays of squint two censing angels and traces of black letter; architectural scene with the Almighty appearing in clouds; on the W. wall, St. Christopher at the ford, fragmentary; the whole work is of late 15th-century date. *Plate:* includes cup, with arms of Woolley, and paten, both of 1602. *Recess:* In N.E. chapel—below squint, small recess, probably a cupboard, with chamfered and four-centred head, late 15th-century. *Sundial:* On S. wall of tower, stone with painted numerals and inscription, dated 1661. *Weather-vane:* On tower—cut as a dragon and pierced "J A 1696."

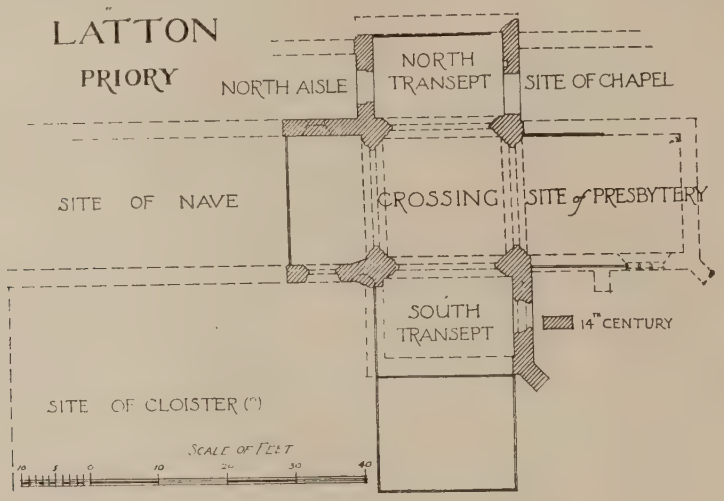
Condition—good, but much restored in cement. The ivy growing on the chancel is likely to cause harm.

[c](3). LATTON PRIORY, ruins and moat, about 2½ m. S. of the church, was founded in the 12th century for Austin Canons. It was always a very small house and by 1534 had been abandoned by the last religious. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of Roman brick and Reigate stone. The *Church* was entirely rebuilt early in the 14th century; the remains now consist of the *Crossing* and parts of the *North* and *South Transepts* and the *Nave.* They are now used as a barn (Plate p. 146).

The crossing is a good example of early 14th-century work.

Architectural Description—The *Presbytery* has entirely disappeared except the start of the side walls adjoining the crossing. The former building projected two bays to the E. and had a diagonal buttress at the S.E. angle.

The *Crossing* (17 ft. square) has on each side a two-centred arch (Plate p. 147) of two moulded



orders with a mounted label; the responds are moulded and have each three attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases.

The *North Transept* (19 ft. wide) has in the E. wall a blocked archway formerly opening into a N. chapel; the arch is two-centred and the responds evidently had attached shafts of which the moulded capitals are visible; the E. wall has a moulded internal and external string course. Outside, the line of the pent roof of the chapel is visible. The N. wall has entirely disappeared. In the W. wall is a doorway with a segmental-pointed head on the E. side and a two-centred head on the W. side and formerly opening into the N. aisle of the nave and now blocked; the internal string is mitred over the doorway.

The *South Transept* (11½ ft. by 17 ft.) has a diagonal buttress at the S.E. angle. In the E. wall is a window, now blocked, and with shafted splays and destroyed head; below the sill is a moulded internal string-course. The S. and W. walls have been destroyed, but in the angle between the S. transept and nave are traces of a circular staircase, which did not descend to the floor-level.

The *Nave* (18¼ ft. wide) has been destroyed except for about 11 ft. on each side. On the N. wall externally is the weathering of the roof of the former aisle, the raking line of the pent-roof being visible on the W. wall of the N. transept. Above the weathering is a circular clearstorey window formerly sexfoiled and now blocked. In the S. wall is the eastern processional doorway with moulded jambs of two orders and two-centred arch on the inside and a moulded segmental pointed arch on the outside, both with moulded labels.

Fittings—*Bracket:* In N. transept—on E. wall, moulded corbel, 14th-century. *Painting:* In S. transept—on E. wall, on string-course, painted letters A V C, date uncertain. *Piscina:* In N. transept—in E. wall, with moulded and shafted jambs and trefoiled head, drain broken away, 14th-century.

The *Domestic Buildings* stood to the S. of the church and the modern farmhouse may represent the former Frater.

The *Moat* is rectangular and almost surrounds the house.

Condition—Of church, ruinous.

Secular:—

[b](4). Sawpit Cottage, about 1,400 yards S. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 15th century with a central Hall subsequently divided into two storeys. On the S. front the upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. end. Inside the building the Hall has the smoke-blackened timbers of a king-post roof altered when the chimney was inserted.

Condition—Fairly good.

[c](5). Inn, on the Cambridge Road, 1¾ m. S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century and has an original central chimney-stack, cross-shaped on plan and set diagonally.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[a](6). Mark Hall, 100 yards N.W. of the church, was entirely rebuilt late in the 18th century, except portions of the brick cellars which are probably of early 16th-century date.

In the S. wall of one cellar is a recess and a doorway both with four-centred heads; the doorway opens into a recess, possibly the head of a former well. There is another original recess in the N. wall.

Condition—Good.

---

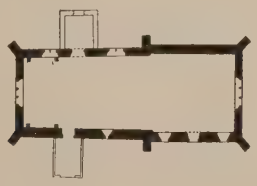
50. LEADEN RODING. (D.b.)
(O.S. 6 in. xlii. N.E.)

Leaden Roding is a small parish and village about 8½ m. W.N.W. of Chelmsford. The Church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL AND ALL ANGELS stands to the W. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with some admixture of freestone and with dressings of limestone; the roofs are tiled; the bell-turret is weather-boarded and the spire is shingled. The *Nave* was built probably late in the 11th century. Probably in the 13th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt and widened on both sides. In the 14th century the N. wall of the nave was rebuilt. The bell-turret was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* were added and part of the S. wall of the nave rebuilt.

The church is apparently the earliest in the Rodings group; among the fittings the pulpit is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (23½ ft. by 21½ ft.) has a modern E. window. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is a single round-headed light, modern externally, and plastered internally; the western window is modern; between the windows is a modern doorway and between the doorway and the eastern window is the 13th-century external head of a lancet window, now blocked. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (36 ft. by 20¾ ft. at the E. end and 19½ ft. at the W. end) has in the N. wall two windows, the eastern is of the 15th century and of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in a four-centred head all much restored and having a re-set moulded label of the 14th century with head stops; the early 14th-century western window is of two cinquefoiled lights in a two-centred head with a moulded label and has been partly restored; between the windows is the 14th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch; above it is a small rectangular opening now covered by the vestry. In the S. wall is a single round-headed light, all modern externally, and plastered internally; further W. is the late 11th-century S. doorway with plain jambs and semi-circular arch and grooved and chamfered imposts. In the W. wall is a modern window.

The *Roof* of the chancel has two rough tie-beams and trussed rafters of uncertain date. The early 16th-century roof of the nave has three chamfered tie-beams and moulded and embattled wall-plates. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on four double hollow-chamfered posts with tie-beams and curved braces, probably of late 15th or early 16th-century date.

Fittings—*Bells :* three, said to be—1st uninscribed; 3rd by Thomas Laurence and inscribed "John Aylet Gave Me In The Vorchup (worship) Of The Trinite Ao. 1523." *Chest :* In vestry—with incised and foliated ornament in front and two strap-hinges with foliated ends, mid 17th-century. *Communion Table :* with turned legs and fluted top rail, mid 17th-century. *Communion Rails :* with moulded rail, turned balusters and posts, two balusters not *in situ*, mid 17th-century, intermediate balusters removed. *Floor-slab :* In chancel—to John Jackson, rector of the parish, 1682, and John Jackson, B.A., 1682. *Font :* octagonal bowl with moulded lower edge, plain stem, two staples, 14th-century; cover with shaped cross-piece as handle, probably 17th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in S.W. window, three foliated quarries and fragments, 14th-century. In W. window—two foliated quarries, 14th-century. *Piscina :* In nave—in N. wall at E. end, with two-centred head and foiled drain, probably early 14th-century, drain broken. *Plate :* includes cup of 1662 and cover-paten of the same date. *Poor Box :* made up of a 15th or early 16th-century moulded post fitted with a lid, with cross-straps and staples, 17th-century. *Pulpit :* (Plate p. xxxviii) octagonal with ribbed trumpet-stem, moulded top and lower rails, sides with traceried panels, embattled rail and quatre-foiled lower panels, buttresses at angles, octagonal stem-post with moulded capital and modern base, early 16th-century. *Seating :* incorporated in six modern benches, moulded rails, early 16th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

(2). LEADEN RODING HALL, house and moat, N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The house was built late in the 16th century on a rectangular plan, and in the 18th century a wing was added to the W. Inside the building

one room has original panelling and there is an original doorway with a four-centred head. A moulded ceiling-beam is not *in situ*.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, poor.

(3). CHALK'S FARM, house and moat, ½ m. E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has a modern addition on the N.E. side.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

MONUMENTS (4–10).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

(4). *Lee's Farm*, house, now two tenements, about ½ m. E. by N. of the church.

(5). *House* at Granary Farm, 600 yards E. by N. of the church. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

(6). *Outhouse* at the William IV. Inn, 100 yards W. of (5), is weather-boarded.

(7). *Brown's Farm*, house, about ¼ m. E. of the church.

(8). *Bridge House*, cottage, now two tenements, ¼ m. W.S.W. of the church, was partly rebuilt in the 18th century. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

(9). *Newhouse Farm*, house, ¾ m. W.S.W. of the church, has an original chimney-stack at the E. end with two shafts set diagonally.

(10). *Langley's Farm*, house, ¾ m. N.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending to the W. and N.

LEIGHS, see GREAT LEIGHS and LITTLE LEIGHS.

---

51. LITTLE BADDOW. (G.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]liii. N.W. [b]liii. N.E.)

Little Baddow is a parish and small village 4½ m. E. of Chelmsford. The Church, Congregational Chapel, Great Graces and Old Riffhams are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands on the N.W. side of the parish. The walls are of flint and pebble-rubble mixed with some Roman brick and re-used freestone in the chancel and with iron puddingstone and Roman brick in the N. wall of the nave, of which the N.E. angle and the N. doorway have quoins of Roman brick; the dressings are otherwise of limestone, and the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built late in the 11th century, but *c.* 1330 its S. wall was taken down and it was widened on that side. Shortly afterwards the chancel-arch was built. In the second half of the 14th century the *West Tower* was added, and early in the 15th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt; probably in the same century the *South Porch* was added. The *North Vestry* and the gallery are both of *c.* 1800. In the 19th century the church was restored, and the S. wall of the nave E. of the porch was rebuilt above the string-course.

Among the fittings the 14th and early 17th-century monuments are especially noteworthy.

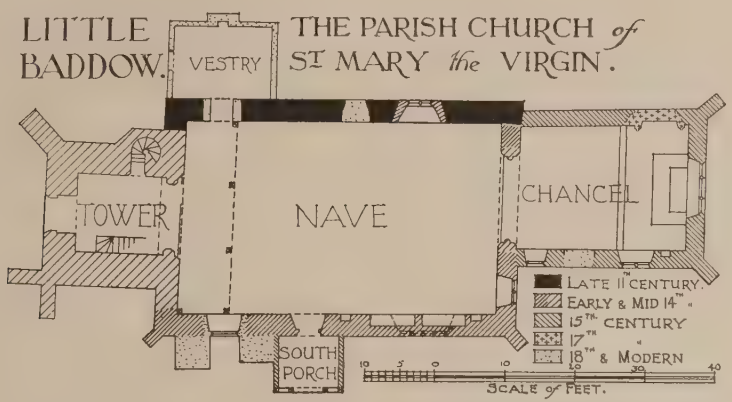
Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (23½ ft. by 17½ ft.) has in the E. wall an early 15th-century window, much restored, of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a two-centred head. In the N. wall is an early 15th-century window, now blocked, but formerly of two lights under a two-centred head with a moulded label. In the S. wall are two early 15th-century windows; the eastern is of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head, much restored; the western is a 'low-side' of one cinquefoiled light with modern jambs and sill; between the windows is a blocked doorway with a four-centred rear-arch. The chancel-arch of *c.* 1350 is two-centred and of two orders, the outer moulded and continuous, the inner chamfered and springing from attached semi-circular shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the base mould is carried round the outer order, and the base stands on a rough plinth.

The *Nave* (45½ ft. by 27¼ ft.), has in the E wall S. of the chancel-arch an early 14th-century window of two trefoiled ogee lights with a flowing quatrefoil under a two-centred head having internal and external labels, the latter with stops representing two male heads with liripipe hoods; at the sill level is a broken string. In the N. wall is an early 14th-century window similar to that in the E. wall but smaller and with no sill-string; the internal label-stops represent a woman and a man with curled hair, the external are probably both women with hoods; further W. is the original 11th-century N. doorway, now blocked, with jambs and semi-circular arch of Roman brick and with stone imposts; further W. is a modern doorway; at the E. end of the wall are slight traces of the former doorways to the rood-loft. The S. wall has a moulded plinth and string-course, and contains two windows; the eastern is modern; the western is all of the 18th century or later except the chamfered rear-arch etc., which is of the 14th century, and has above it in the wall a small carved woman's head; between the windows is the mid 14th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs,

LOW LEYTON: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.
Monument to Sir Michael Hicks, 1612, and Elizabeth his wife.

LITTLE BADDOW: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.

Monument to Henry Mildmay, 1639.



two-centred arch, and label and defaced head-stops of a man and a woman; the moulded plinth is mitred down on each side of the doorway, and the string-course is mitred up under the label-stops. In the W. wall, S. of the tower, is an awkward break in the building; the moulded plinth and string-course, though of the same section on each side of the break, do not meet; the building was evidently interrupted, perhaps by the Black Death.

The *West Tower* (11¾ ft. by 11¼ ft.) is of the second half of the 14th century and of three stages with moulded plinth and embattled parapet, below which is a moulded string-course with carved grotesques at the angles. On the S. face of the first stage is a shallow panel framed with 16th-century moulded brick, probably to contain a former sundial. The tower-arch is two-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders; the responds have attached semi-octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and double hollow-chamfered bases. In the N. wall is a doorway to the turret staircase, with hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch. In the W. wall is a window of two cinque-foiled lights with tracery under a two-centred head with a moulded label; the W. doorway below it has moulded jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a window of one trefoiled light under a square head with a moulded label. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two trefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label; the mullion of the S. window has been restored.

The *South Porch* is possibly of the 15th century and was originally timber-framed but has been largely built up in brick. The timber outer archway has a shouldered head. The seat on the W. side is a heavy baulk of oak.

The *Roof* of the nave has three tie-beams, probably of the 15th century; the first and third are plain, the middle one has carved hollow-chamfered braces and rests at the N. end partly on a corbel carved with a male head with curling hair, 14th-century. The roof of the S. porch has chamfered posts and a steeply cambered tie-beam, probably of the 15th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* four; 1st by Miles Graye, 1636; 2nd by Henry Jordan, mid 15th-century, inscribed "Sancte Thoma Ora Pro Nobis"; 3rd by John Dier, late 16th-century; 4th, founder unknown, *c.* 1400, inscribed "Sancta Maria Ora Pro Nobis." *Brasses:* In nave—on E. wall, (1) to Mercymight (Springham), wife of Richard Bristowe, 1611, inscription-plate. On floor, (2) to William Toft, 1470, inscription-plate. *Chair:* In chancel—with carved and pierced high back flanked by twisted posts, turned and carved legs, carved front rail, twisted side and back rails, late 17th-century. *Chests:* In N. vestry—(1) of plain boarding with scalloped and chamfered edges to lid and front, shaped brackets in front to legs, probably late 17th-century. In tower—(2) dwarf cupboard, door in front on strap-hinges, panelled top, iron-bound, probably 16th-century. *Communion Table:* In N. vestry—with turned legs and plain rails, mid or late 17th-century. *Door:* In doorway to stair-turret—with hollow-chamfered styles, middle muntin and head-frame. *Glass:* In chancel—in tracery of E. window, yellow figure of St. Michael smiting the dragon; he holds a heater-shaped shield bearing an elaborately flowered and crocketed cross in yellow and white; blue back-ground with foliage pattern; also fragments of other subjects including head of saint, possibly St. George, spear, canopy-work, foliage pattern, etc.; all *c.* 1400. In nave—in E. window, fragments of foliage, pellet border, tabernacle-work, etc., probably 14th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.* Monuments: In chancel—on N. side (1) of Henry Mildmay, 1639;

large recessed monument (Plate, p. 151) with alabaster effigy in armour, reclining on his right elbow; beneath him a plaited mat and a cushion; the recess contains two shields of arms and is flanked by detached shafts of black marble with capitals and bases of white marble and an entablature surmounted by a broken pediment with achievement of arms; in front of the panelled base, kneeling figures of his first wife and of his widow, one on each side of a double desk with books and a draped pedestal; the first wife holds a skull and a book; above the desk a cartouche of arms; round the monument an iron railing with spiked pales, and principals with open-work heads. In nave—on S. side, (2) in recess, oak effigy of man (Plate, p. 154) with long wavy hair and wearing cotehardi with hood and short wide sleeves and slit up from ankles to knees; long and tight-sleeved under-dress; hands in prayer, feet against dog; recess (Plate, p. 155) with wide segmental-pointed ogee moulded and cinquefoiled arch; inner cusps have foliage points, outer cusps have small human faces, spandrels all carved with foliage; label of straight-sided triangular elevation and enriched with close crocketing; the spandrels between label and arch are carved with foliage; the outer moulding of each jamb is carried up and mitred into a horizontal string-course with foliage bosses, and similar bosses on the string-course serve as finials to the arches; the base supporting the effigy is faced with quatrefoil panels containing shields and is surmounted by a low iron railing, now fragmentary, with pointed middle standard which formerly carried a figure or trophy; the intermediate uprights had fleur-de-lis heads, now mostly gone; both monument and recess of *c.* 1330; immediately W. of this and forming a pair with it, (3) oak effigy of woman (Plate, p. 154) with veiled head-dress descending to her shoulders, wimple, cotehardi with low square neck and short wide sleeves, tight-sleeved kirtle, hands in prayer, pointed shoes, resting against a dog; recess, etc., uniform with (2). Floor-slab: In chancel—to Henry Mildmay, 1692, with shield of arms. *Niche*; On W. face of W. tower—rectangular with hollow-chamfered jambs and three carved finials, each springing from a shield; the middle shield charged with the device of the Trinity, 14th-century. *Panelling:* In chancel—re-used in backs of choir seats, late 16th-century. In nave—forming dado, moulded panels, some enriched with scroll carving, late 16th and early 17th-century. *Paving:* In chancel and nave—black and white paving, *c.* 1700. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—(1) foiled drain, cinquefoiled ogee head, damaged, *c.* 1400. In nave—immediately E. of Monument (2) and forming part of the same design, (2) quatrefoiled drain, trefoiled ogee head, crocketed and finialed; above the drain is a shelf. *Plate:* includes a large inscribed cup of 1700, with bands of ornament round bowl, stem and foot of 1836. *Stoup:* In nave—E. of S. doorway, with trefoiled ogee head, 14th-century, basin gone. *Miscellanea:* In chancel—built into N. wall, fragment of carved stone, 12th-century.

Condition—Fairly good, but stonework of tower much weathered and heavy growth of ivy on it.

[a](2). Congregational Chapel stands 400 yards S.E. of the church. The walls are of red brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built in 1708 and is a plain rectangle with a moulded external cornice on the E. and W. walls. In the E. wall are two round-headed windows each of two lights; between them is a doorway in a modern porch. In the N. wall is a round-headed window and above it two oval windows; E. of the lower window is a blocked doorway. The S. wall has a square headed window and a modern doorway. The W. wall has two round-headed windows and a blocked doorway. There are no ancient fittings.

Condition—Good.

Secular:—

[a](3). Phillow's Farm, house and moat, nearly ¾ m. W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, the walls are faced with modern brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[a](4). Little Baddow Hall, opposite and S. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The middle part of the house was built in the 15th century or possibly earlier, and this block was extended towards the N. about the end of the 16th century. This extension has been partly destroyed and the S. cross-wing rebuilt in modern times; there is also a modern addition on the W. side. On the W. side the upper storey of the original block projects. The late 16th-century chimney-stack at the N. end has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building the central block has an original roof of two bays with a king-post truss. There are also king-post trusses of a lighter type in the 16th-century extension and the wall between these two parts is double with a hollow between. The middle room on the ground floor has exposed ceiling-beams, one with mortices for the former braces and straining-beam.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[a](5). Great Graces, house and outbuildings. 1 m. S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics and cellars; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built about the middle of the 16th century and is the only remaining wing, probably at the E. end of a large house of H or

E-shaped plan. The S. end has an original curvilinear gable with a moulded coping and three original windows, two of four lights and all now blocked; they have sham dressings of plaster. On the W. side is another original window with a transom and now blocked; further N. is a projecting chimney-stack with a four-centred arch between it and the return of the former main block of the house; in this return is one jamb of an original window. Inside the building the dog-legged staircase is of *c.* 1600 and has symmetrically turned balusters and newels formerly with tall moulded terminals ending with a large acorn form. A number of the rooms contain 16th and 17th-century panelling, and there are a few doors of the same period.

The *Storehouse*, S.E. of the house, is of red brick and was built about the middle of the 17th century and was subsequently converted into a cottage. The E. and W. walls have pilasters and string-courses dividing them into panels. There are several original windows and doors of moulded battens.

The *Barn*, N.E. of the house, is of red brick and has a projecting wing on the N. side. It was built late in the 17th or early in the 18th century. The walls have brick pilasters and string-courses and several original doorways and windows, now mostly blocked. The garden and yards have boundary walls of the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries, and N.W. of the house are foundations of a destroyed building.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](6). Old Riffhams (Plate, p. 39), house, 1¼ m. S.E. of the church, is of three storeys; the walls are partly of brick and partly of timber-framing. The roofs are tiled. It was built about the middle of the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the S.E. In the 18th century the S., E. and W. sides were refronted with red brick, with rusticated angles and a main cornice. On the N. side is a small gabled porch-wing with original barge-boards and pendant, a moulded bressumer and a small projecting window with a pediment and a carved bracket. This window was flanked by two pairs of smaller lights, now blocked, but visible inside; they have moulded mullions, etc. The main chimney-stack has three original octagonal shafts. The chimney-stack on the W. side has two octagonal shafts with moulded bases and concave caps. Inside the building, the hall has a fireplace with a four-centred arch, rebuilt of the old bricks, and a considerable quantity of early 17th-century panelling.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (7–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. They all have exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[b](7). *Rodney Inn*, nearly 1 m. E. of the church.

[b](8). *Pilgrims*, house, now two tenements, 110 yards W. of (7).

[a](9). *Cuckoos*, house, 600 yards S.E. of the church. The upper storey projects at the W. end and has a moulded bressumer with curved brackets, carved with leaf ornament.

[a](10). *Cottage*, near ford, 1,000 yards S.S.W. of the church, was built late in the 16th century and has an original chimney-stack with three diagonal shafts. Inside the building are two original doorways with four-centred heads.

[b](11) *Bassett's Farm*, house 1½ m. E.N.E. of the church, was built in the 16th century. The upper storey projects at the N. end.

52. LITTLE CANFIELD. (D.a.)

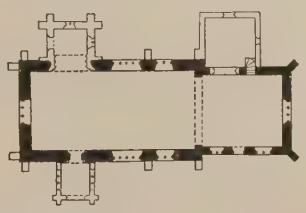
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxiii. S.E. [b]xxxii. N.E.)

Little Canfield is a small parish and village on Stane Street, 2½ m. W. of Great Dunmow.

Ecclesiastical:—

[a](1). Parish Church of All Saints stands in the W. of the parish, 400 yards S. of the main road. The walls are probably of rubble, now covered with cement; the dressings are mostly of limestone; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built in the 12th century, and the *Chancel* is probably of the 14th century. The *North Vestry*, with vault, was built in 1757, and the *North-West Tower* was added in 1856. The *South Porch* also is entirely modern, and the whole building was restored during the 19th century.

The 13th-century chest and 14th-century rood-screen are of interest.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (23 ft. by 21 ft.) is modern in all details; the present windows are possibly copies of 14th-century originals. The *Nave* (47 ft. by 23 ft.) has in the N. wall two windows, both of the 14th century, much restored; the eastern is of two trefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a two-centred head; the western is of four trefoiled ogee lights with net

tracery in a square head; further W. is the modern tower-arch. In the S. wall are two windows uniform with those in the N. wall; W. of them is the 12th-century S. doorway, largely restored; the semi-circular arch is of three orders, the middle one moulded, the others modern; the jambs have each a detached shaft with cushion capital and base. In the W. wall are two modern windows.

Fittings—*Bells:* four; 2nd and 4th by Robert Oldfield, 1617. *Brasses:* In chancel—on floor, (1) of Ann (Wiseman), wife, first of Wm. Fytche, afterwards of Raphe Pudsey, 1593, figure of woman, smaller figure of man below in civilian dress, and two shields of arms above; (2) of Wm. Fytche, 1578, and his first wife, Elizabeth, and second wife, Ann, figure of man missing, on each side figure of a woman; below, two plates with small figures, one of two sons and three daughters, the other of four sons, four shields of arms and indent of a fifth. *Chests:* In nave—(1) with front and sides each of a plain slab of oak framed into broad styles, which are pierced on the inner sides with a semi-circle containing a ball projection (one broken off) and spanned by a thin baluster with ball terminals (Plate p. xxxiii); probably 13th-century. In vestry—(2) incised on the front with three lozenge-patterns and circles, 17th-century. *Glass:* In nave—in N.E. and S.E. windows, fragments, partly *in situ*, including a crescent, foliage, borders and a canopy-head, 14th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.* Monuments: In churchyard—(1) to John Wyatt, 1692, plain headstone; (2) to Prudence, widow of John Wyatt, 1714, headstone; (3) to Richard Wyatt, 1696, headstone. Floor-slab: In nave—to Thomas Rode, 1657, with shield of arms. *Plate:* includes [on loan at the Victoria and Albert museum], a secular dish of 1634 with a shield of arms in the middle, enriched panels and two scallop shells as handles; also a caudle cup of 1675 with repoussé ornament and an enriched handle. *Screen:* Under chancel-arch—oak rood-screen of five bays of which the two on each side of the central entrance are each of four lights with intersecting and cusped tracery, plain close lower panels, moulded and embattled cornice, all probably of the 14th century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular:—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). At the Rectory, ½ m. E. of the church.

[b](3). At Hodings, ¾ m. S.E of the church.

[a](4). STONE HALL, house, in Easton Park, nearly 1 m N.N.E of the church is of one storey with attics. It has been rebuilt but incorporates two 14th-century windows of stone, each of two trefoiled ogee lights under a segmental head, and the central chimney-stack is of 17th-century brick. Inside the building is an old door of studded battens, and much 17th-century panelling reset. In the windows are a few fragments of old glass. A re-used roof-truss, with two wall-posts and a cambered collar-beam, is probably of 15th or 16th-century date.

Condition—Rebuilt.

[a](5). HOUSE, now tenements, on N. side of Stane Street, ¼ m. N. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 16th century and is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the W. end and a small gabled staircase-wing in the S.E. angle; there was probably a second cross-wing at the E. end; at the back are modern additions. On the S. front the upper storey of the cross-wing projects. Inside the building, are shaped wall-posts and cambered tie-beams.

Condition—Poor.

[a](6). WARREN YARD, house, on the S. side of Stane Street, ½ m. N.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E; at the N. end and at the back are modern extensions. Inside the building are an original wide open fireplace and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Fairly good.

[b](7). NEWLANDS, house, about 1 m. S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on a modified H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the N. and S. ends and a small gabled staircase-wing at the back of the main block; at the back are modern additions. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

Unclassified:—

[a](8). MOUND, of doubtful antiquity, on N. side of Stane Street, 600 yards N.E. of the church, standing on high ground. It is bowl-shaped and has slight traces of a ditch. Its diameter at the base is 70 ft., and its height is about 7 ft.

Condition—Fairly good, planted with trees.

---

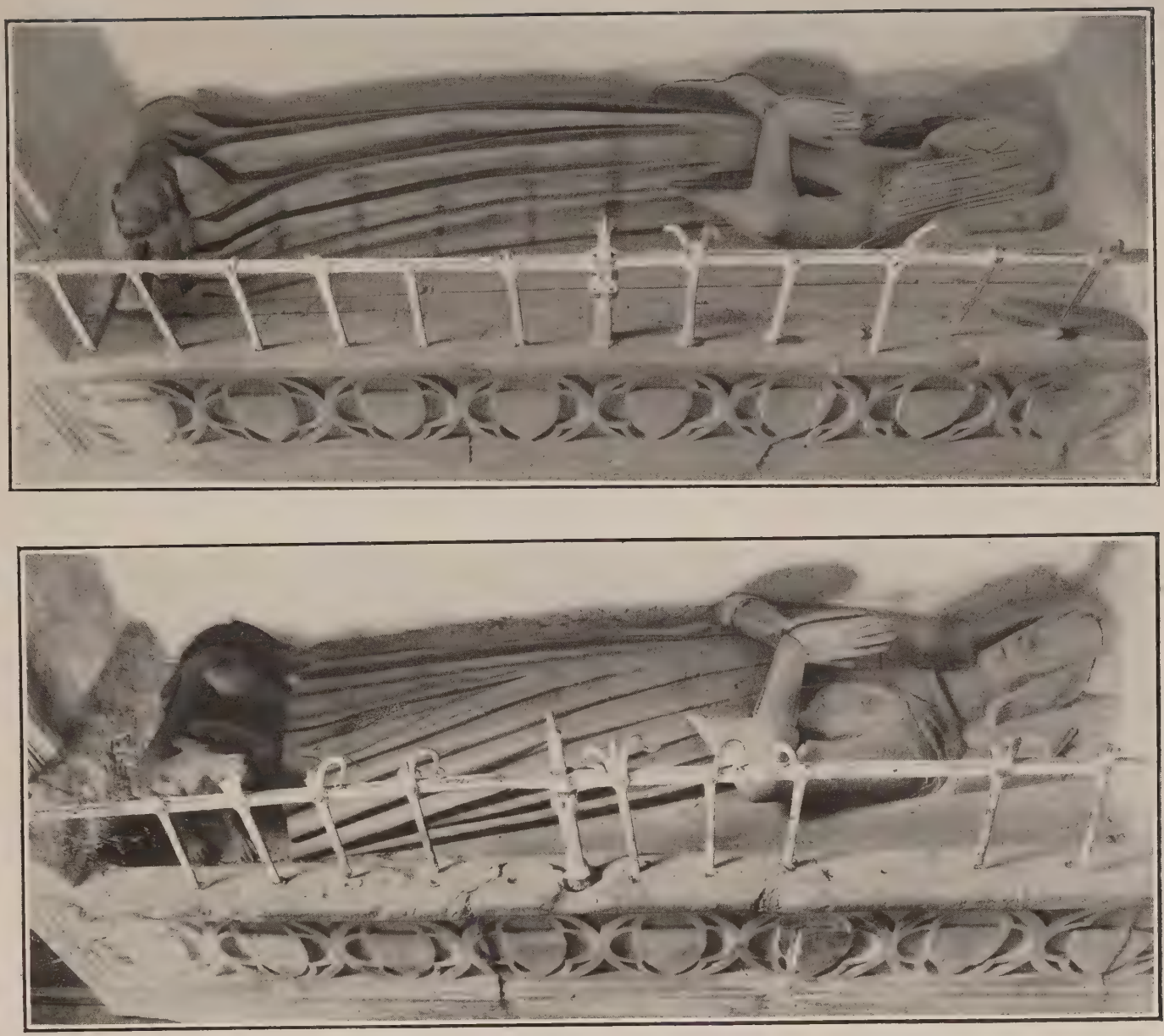
53. LITTLE HALLINGBURY. (C.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxi. N.E. [b]xxxi. S.E.)

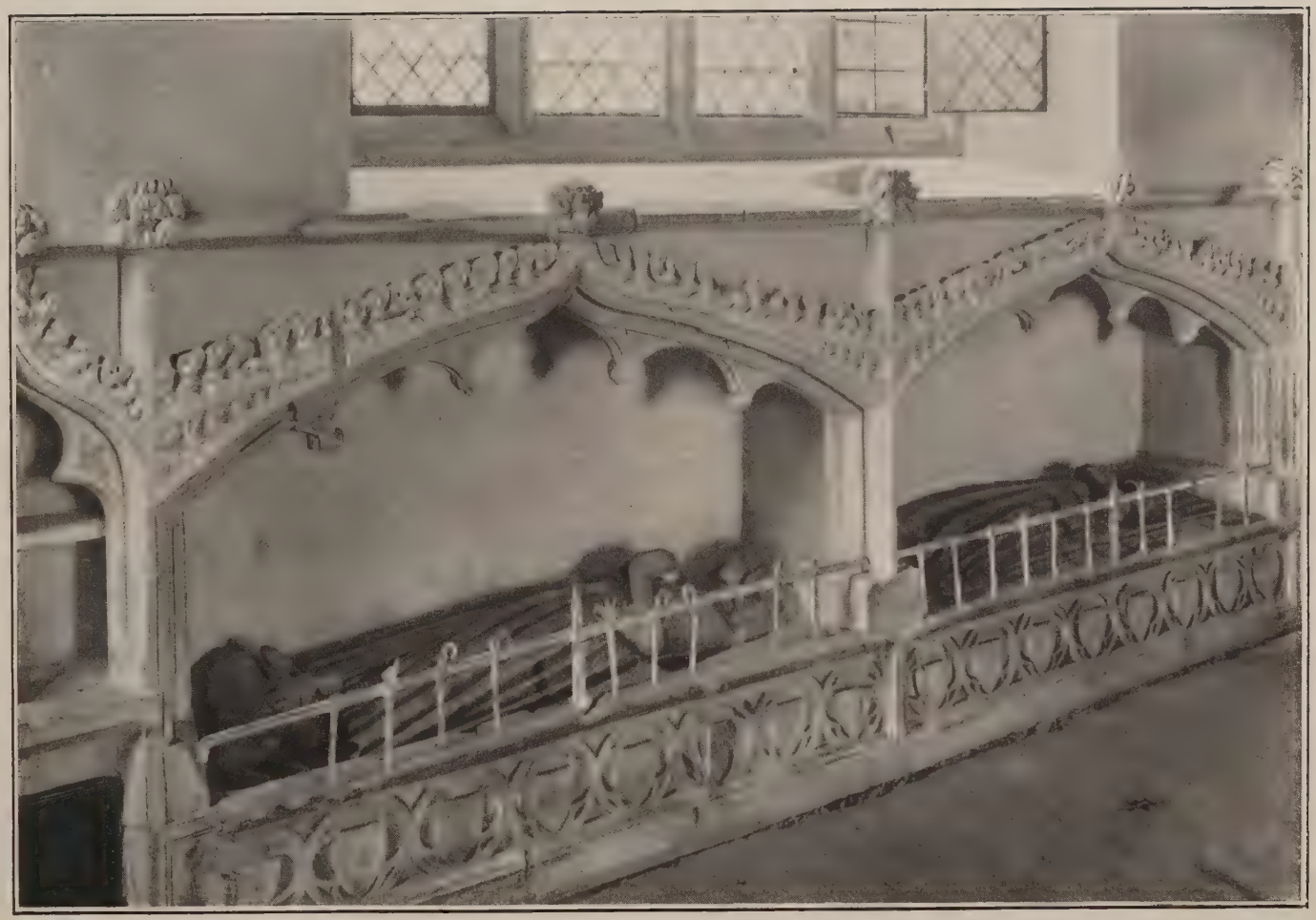
Little Hallingbury is a parish and scattered village 4 m. N.N.E. of Harlow. The church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical:—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble mixed with some tiles and Roman brick; the roofs are tiled and the spire is shingled. The *Nave* was built early in the 12th century and part



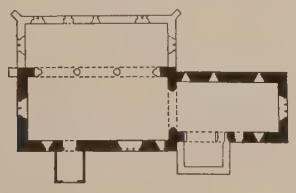
LITTLE BADDOW: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.
Oak Effigies of Man and Woman; *c.* 1330.



LITTLE BADDOW: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.
Recesses in Nave, with Effigies; *c.* 1330.

of the *Chancel* walls may be of the same date but it was lengthened, if not entirely rebuilt about the middle of the 13th century. Late in the 14th century the *South Porch* was added. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *North Aisle* and *South Vestry* were added and the bell-turret rebuilt.

The early 12th-century S. doorway and the late 14th-century S. porch are interesting.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29 ft. by 14 ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall are three windows: the two eastern are lancets, probably of the 13th century but almost completely restored; the westernmost is a small 'low-side' window of one segmental-pointed light, rebated for a shutter and probably of the 14th century. In the S. wall is a lancet window which has been restored and enlarged so that the sill cuts across a former sedile or second piscina, of which only part of the hollow-chamfered E. jamb, probably of the 13th century, is now visible; further W. are two doorways and an archway, all modern. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *Nave* (40 ft. by 18 ft.) has a modern N. arcade of three bays. In the S. wall are three windows: the easternmost is a 13th-century lancet internally splayed towards the W; the second is all modern except the 14th-century moulded splays and two-centred rear-arch; the westernmost window is a single trefoiled light of the 14th century, modern externally; between the two western windows is the early 12th-century S doorway with jambs and semi-circular arch of Roman brick; the tympanum has been filled in with rubble supported by a moulded and embattled beam of late 14th or 15th-century date; immediately W. of the doorway are the Roman brick jambs of an early 12th-century window, now blocked. In the W. wall is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label.

The *South Porch* (Plate p. 186) is of late 14th-century timber construction and has a two-centred outer archway and cusped barge-boards to the gable, much weathered. The E. and W. sides have each four open bays with trefoiled ogee heads and tracery, modern mullions and restored close lower panels.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of early 16th-century date and has moulded wall-plates carved with running foliage, three moulded hammer-beam trusses and trussed rafters forming four-centred arches. The roof of the nave has a 15th-century king-post truss with moulded tie-beam, curved braces, straining-beam and moulded wall-posts; the king-post has moulded capital and base and four-way struts and supports a central purlin. The late 14th-century roof of the porch has a cambered tie-beam with curved braces.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; 1st, uninscribed but probably of the 14th century; 2nd, by William Wightman, 1683; 3rd, by William Wodeward, inscribed "Eternis Annis Resonet Campana Johannis," 15th-century. *Coffin-lids:* In front of S. porch—(1) tapering slab, date uncertain. N. of chancel—(2) part of tapering slab with double hollow-chamfered edges, date uncertain. *Door:* In S. doorway—framed and braced with four cinquefoil-headed panels, externally with carved spandrels, early 15th-century. *Niche:* In nave—in S. wall, with moulded shelf, and spread trefoiled head with a horizontal moulding above it, probably early 16th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—with stopped and moulded jambs and trefoiled head, 13th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular:—

[b](2). Romans, house and moat, ½ m. E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a rectangular plan. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

Monuments (3–15).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are all of two storeys and of the 17th century.; The walls are timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have wide fireplaces, exposed ceiling-beams and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[a](3). *House, Barn* and *Maltings*, N.W. of the church. The *House* was built probably in the 16th century on a rectangular plan with a gable at each end of the S.E. and N.W. elevations; at the back is a modern addition.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is weather-boarded and of three bays with a porch at the S. side.

The *Maltings*, E. of the house, is of brick and of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and S.W.

Condition—Of the three buildings, good.

[a](4). *Cottage*, 75 yards W. of the church.

[a](5). *Cottage*, 400 yards N.W. of the church.

[a](6). *Cottage*, N.W. of (5).

[a](7). *Cottage*, 300 yards W.S.W. of the church.

[b](8). *Cottage,* 650 yards S.W. of the church.

[b](9). *Little Bustards,* house, 1,100 yards S.S.W. of the church, with modern addition at the back.

[b](10). *House, Barn* and *Stables,* at Wright's Green, 450 yards S.E. of the church. The *House* has a modern addition at the E. end.

The *Barn* and *Stables,* S. of the house, were built probably in the 16th century. They have queen-post roof-trusses.

[b](11). *Cottage,* at Mott's Green, ½ m. S.E. of the church.

[b](12). *Cottage,* 100 yards N.E. of (11), has a gable at the E. end of the N. and S. elevations. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips.

[b](13). *Cottage,* at Smithy (Plate p. 97), 150 yards S.W. of (11), was built in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N. end. On the W. front the upper storey of the cross-wing projects on exposed joists and curved brackets.

[b](14). *Sutton Arms Inn,* 1,500 yards S.S.E of the church, with modern additions at the N end.

[a](15). *House,* about 1¼ m E.N.E. of the church, at N.W. corner of Monk's Wood, with modern addition at the back. The original central chimney stack has diagonal pilaster-strips and a sunk panel bearing the initials T.C.

---

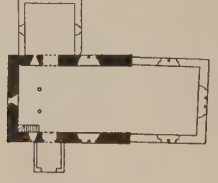
54. LITTLE ILFORD. (B.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. lxxiii. N.E.)

Little Ilford is a parish and suburb of London adjoining E. Ham on the N.

Ecclesiastical:—

(1). Parish Church of St Mary the Virgin stands in the S. part of the parish. The walls are probably of flint-rubble but are covered with plaster or cement. The roofs are covered with slate. The *Nave* was built probably early in the 12th century and the lower part of the *Chancel* walls may be of the same date. The bell-turret is of uncertain date. In 1724 the chancel was almost entirely rebuilt and the *North Vestry* (or Lethieullier Chapel) and *South Porch* added.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (19½ ft. by 19¾ ft.) is of 1724 except the lower part of the walls which are cement rendered. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (32½ ft by 19 ft.) has in the N. wall two windows, the eastern is of the 18th century; the western window is of early 12th-century date and of a single round-headed light; it now opens into the vestry; between the windows is the N. doorway probably of 12th-century date with a semi-circular rear-arch; the segmental head is probably of later date. In the S. wall are two windows and a S. doorway uniform with those in the N. wall except that the western window has been widened and altered. In the W. wall is a 12th-century window with the opening widened, probably in the 18th century.

Fittings—*Brasses:* In nave—on N. wall, (1) of Thomas, son of Sir John Heron, 1517, with figure of schoolboy with inkhorn and pen-case; (2) of William, 1614, and Anne, 1630, children of Barnard Hyde with figure of swaddled infant and woman with ruff, lace collar, etc. *Door:* to cupboard under gallery, panelled with moulded styles, early 17th-century. *Glass:* In vestry—in E. window, shield of France modern and England quarterly flanked by a Tudor rose and a red rose both crowned, late 15th-century; small panel of the Deposition, a damaged shield and fragments, 16th and 17th-century. *Monuments:* In chancel on N. wall (1) of William Waldegrave, 1610, and Dorothy (Conyers) his wife, 1589, white and coloured marble wall-monument (Plate p. 251) with man and woman at prayer-desk, under double arched canopy flanked by pilasters with obelisks in front and supporting an entablature and cresting; below main figures, smaller kneeling figures of three sons and four daughters, cartouche and three shields of arms; (2) to Francis Osbaston, 1678, and Henry and Francis, his infant sons, tablet of white veined marble with Corinthian pilasters, segmental pediment and achievement of arms.

Condition—Good.

---

55. LITTLE LAVER. (D.b.)

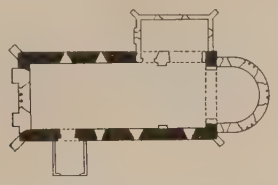
(O.S. 6 in. xlii. S.W.)

Little Laver is a small parish 4½ m. N. of Chipping Ongar.

Ecclesiastical:—

(1). Parish Church of St Mary stands in the centre of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with some pieces of freestone and dressings mostly of clunch; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built possibly in the 14th century on a plain rectangular plan, but in 1872 they were largely rebuilt, and the apse, *North Vestry* and *South Porch* added.

The late 12th or early 13th-century font is of interest.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (11 ft. by 18½ ft.) is modern in all details and has modern apse and chancel-arches.

The *Nave* (36½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows: the eastern is a much restored 14th-century trefoiled light, the western is modern; E. of the eastern window is a modern doorway opening into the vestry. In the S. wall are two windows: the eastern is modern, the western is probably of the 14th century, much restored, and has a trefoiled head, moulded jambs, segmental-pointed rear-arch, and a label with head-stops; W. of these windows is the S. doorway, probably entirely modern. The W. wall is entirely modern.

The *Roof* of the nave has braced collar-beams and three rough tie-beams of uncertain date. The bell-cote is modern.

Fittings—*Bell:* one, by Anthony Bartlet, 1674. *Chair:* made up partly of the sounding-board from an early 17th-century pulpit, and has an elaborately panelled and carved back, double-arched front with scalloped edge and acorn pendant. *Font:* (Plate p. xxxii) bowl of square plan with sloping sides carved with foliage, fleur-de-lis, crescent, disc, stars and whorl, etc., probably late 12th or early 13th-century, stem and base modern. *Piscina:* In N. wall of apse—with moulded jambs and trefoiled head, no drain, probably 14th-century, reset. *Plate:* (Plate p. xxxix) includes bowl of a cup, of 1562, with gilded band of foliage-ornament; a paten, undated, of which the foot is possibly that of the above bowl; a cup with bowl of 1563 and trumpet stem and curiously scalloped collar, both probably 17th-century.

Condition—Good, largely rebuilt.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

(1a). At Rectory, nearly ½ m. S.S.W. of the church.

(2). At Church Farm, ½ m. S.W. of the church.

(3). At Envilles, 800 yards E.S.E. of the church.

(4). MANOR HOUSE, E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It is a rectangular fragment of a house built probably in the second half of the 16th century, and has a modern addition at the W. end. The central chimney-stack is original. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

Condition—Good, much altered.

(5). GOSLING HALL, 250 yards S. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W. At the N. end of the E. front the upper storey projects on curved brackets and is gabled. The S. chimney-stack is original. Inside the building are curved tie-beams. Condition—Good.

(6). LITTLE LAVER MILL, house, 700 yards S.S.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the E. end.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

56. LITTLE LEIGHS. (F.a.)

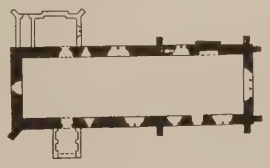
(O.S. 6 in. [a] xxxiii. N.E. [b] xxxiii. S.E. [c] xxxiv. S.W.)

Little Leighs is a small parish 6½ m. N. of Chelmsford. The principal monument is Little Leighs Priory, partly in Felsted parish.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST stands on the S. side of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble, coursed in the 12th-century work and uncoursed in the 13th-century work; the dressings are of limestone and clunch. The roofs are covered with tiles and the modern bell-turret has a shingled spirelet. The *Nave* was built in the first half of the 12th century. The *Chancel* was rebuilt in the 13th century. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* were added.

The 14th-century monument and oak effigy in the chancel are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (23¼ ft. by 17¼ ft.) is undivided, structurally, from the nave and has a modern E. window. In the N. wall, at the W. end, is a modern window, but in the W. splay is the entrance to the roof-loft staircase, now blocked except for the lowest steps; the tomb-recess, further E., is set in a 14th-century projection with tile quoins and tabling at the top.

In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is modern and the western is also modern except for the internal splays and chamfered rear-arch and part of the moulded external label which are of the 13th century; the sill is carried down to form a 'low-side,' now blocked; between the windows is a doorway all modern except for part of the internal jambs and rear-arch which are of the 13th century.

The *Nave* (40½ ft. by 17½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows, the eastern is modern except for parts of the jambs and splays which are of the 14th century; the western window is a 12th-century, round-headed light; further W. is the 13th-century N. doorway, much restored, with a two-centred arch of one chamfered order and a chamfered, segmental-pointed rear-arch; at the E. end of the wall are indications of the former rood-loft doorway, now blocked. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is modern except for the 14th-century splays; the western window is a single 12th-century light similar to that in the N. wall, but having internal splays and rear-arch of bricks, possibly Roman; between the windows is the W. splay and part of the arch, also of bricks, of another 12th-century window; W. of the windows is the 13th-century S. doorway with a two-centred arch of one richly moulded order and shafted jambs with moulded capitals and bases. In the W. wall is a window all modern except the 13th-century splays and rear-arch rib.

The *Roof* of the chancel has one old tie-beam and there are two old tie-beams between the chancel and nave. The nave has a trussed-rafter roof, probably of the 14th century, with two tie-beams, one under the bell-turret at the W. end, with queen and subsidiary posts.

Fittings—*Bell:* one, said to be by Miles Graye, 1675. *Chair:* In chancel—with carved head, twisted rails and legs, upholstered back and seat late 17th-century. *Chest:* In vestry—with cross-feet, ring at each end, late 17th or early 18th-century, lid modern. *Coffin-lids:* In churchyard—E. of chancel, (1) defaced, 13th-century; (2) with raised cross and double omega ornament, 13th-century. *Door:* In S. doorway—with two iron hinges with foliated ends, early 13th-century. *Font:* Octagonal bowl with panelled and traceried sides, stem with eight attached shafts having moulded capitals; four alternate shafts have five carved figures of beasts as bases, above the angles of the square base which has a chamfered plinth and stands on a platform or step, 14th-century. *Monument:* In chancel—in N. wall, recess (Plate p. 173) with shafted jambs each with a foliated capital and diapered base, moulded ogee arch, cusped and sub-cusped with foliated spandrels and crocketed moulded label and carved finial, diagonal buttress—shafts at sides with gabled and crocketed finials; oak effigy of priest in mass vestments, two beasts at feet and two defaced angels supporting cushions at head, all mid 14th-century. *Niches:* In nave—E. of N.E. window, with two centred, head all plastered, 13th-century; in splay of S.E. window, with chamfered jambs and two-centred head, 13th-century. *Panelling:* In vestry—dado, made up of late 16th-century and late 17th-century panelling. *Plate:* Includes cup and paten of 1706, in stamped leather case and pewter flagon possibly late 17th-century or early 18th-century. *Pulpit:* Modern, made up of old panelling, including linen-fold and panels with incised designs, 16th and early 17th-century. *Seating:* In nave—ten pews with reeded bench-ends and moulded top and end rails, early 16th-century. *Stoup:* In S. porch—E. of S. doorway, with semi-circular head, date uncertain.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[a](2). LITTLE LEIGHS (or LEEZ) PRIORY, foundations, house, gardens, barns, etc., about 1¾ m. N.W. of the church and partly in Felstead parish. A priory for Austin canons was founded here probably at the beginning of the 13th century. After its dissolution in 1536 the buildings appear to have been razed and a house of two quadrangles built on the site by the first Lord Rich. This house was demolished about 1753, leaving only the outer and inner gatehouses standing and part of two sides of the outer quadrangle. Recent excavations have uncovered the remains of the rest of the house and also the plan of the monastic buildings.

The *Monastic Buildings* consisted of a cruciform church with a cloister and the usual buildings on the N. The church was begun at the E. end early in the 13th century, the western parts being of rather later date; it consisted of *Presbytery* (26½ ft. by 25 ft.), *North Transept* (28 ft. by 24 ft.), and *South Transept* (32 ft. by 25 ft.), each with two eastern *Chapels, Central Tower* (24 ft. square) and *Nave* (75 ft. by 25 ft.), with *North* and *South Aisles* (8½ ft. and 9 ft. wide). The two chapels opening from the N. transept were removed *c.* 1300 and a large *Chapel* (78½ ft. by 26 ft.) substituted. There is no evidence of the date of the buildings round the *cloister* (76 ft. by 77 ft.), but the *Chapter House* appears to have been lengthened. The bases of the walls of all these (except the large chapel) are exposed (Plate p. 161) and are built of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone and can thus be distinguished from the brick walls of Lord Rich's house, of which the cloister formed the inner quadrangle.

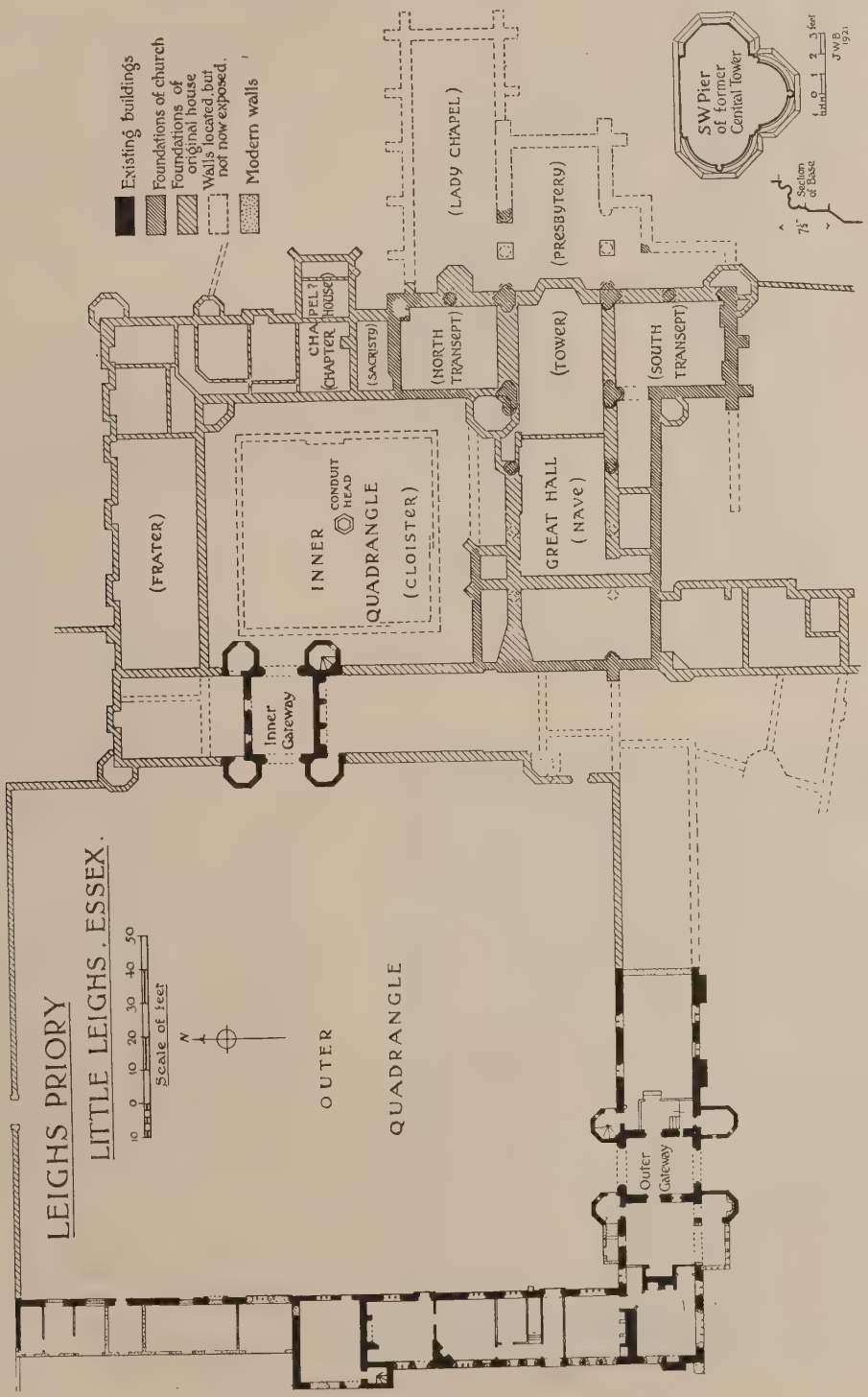
The following detail work remains *in situ:*—The E. respond of the N. arcade of the *Presbytery* has a moulded semi-circular base on a square plinth; the W. respond is similar but has a semi-octagonal plinth, and part of the shaft remains with attached rolls towards the cardinal points. The S. arcade

LITTLE LEIGHS PRIORY: The Outer Gatehouse; 16th-century.

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS: ALBYNS. Gate-posts in garden; late 17th-century.

LITTLE LEIGHS PRIORY.

The Inner Gatehouse; 16th-century.


LEIGHS PRIORY
LITTLE LEIGHS, ESSEX.
Scale of feet
10 0 10 20 30 40 50
N
Existing buildings
Foundations of church
Foundations of original house. Walls located but not now exposed.
Modern walls
OUTER QUADRANGLE
Outer Gateway
Inner Gateway
INNER QUADRANGLE (CLOISTER)
CONDUIT HEAD
(FRATER)
CHAPEL? (CHAPTER HOUSE)
(SACRISTY)
(NORTH TRANSEPT)
(LADY CHAPEL)
(PRESBYTERY)
(TOWER)
GREAT HALL (NAVE)
(SOUTH TRANSEPT)
SW Pier of former Central Tower
Section at Base
0 1 2 3 feet
J.W.B. 1921

was similar, but only the W. respond remains. The central tower has a flat surface from which sprang the E. and W. arches, indicating that the quire-stalls extended under the tower. The responds of the N. and S. arches had each a semi-octagonal attached shaft with a moulded base and plinth (Plate p. 161). The *North Transept* had an E. arcade of two bays, of which the bases of the pier and S. respond remain; they are similar to the W. responds of the presbytery arcades. In the N.E. angle of the transept are the chamfered jambs of a doorway set in a projection and probably of the former night staircase from the dorter. In the W. wall the base of the S. respond of the arch opening into the N. aisle remains; it is semi-octagonal with a moulded base, probably of *c.* 1300. The *South Transept* had an E. arcade of two bays, of which the bases of both responds and the pier remain; they are similar to those of the E. arcade of the N. transept. Against the S. wall are two projections, possibly the bases of former monuments. In the W. wall the arch opening into the S. aisle had a N. respond (Plate p. 161) similar to those of the E. arcade; the S. respond was plain; there are indications of the fixing of a screen across this archway. The *Nave* had N. and S. arcades of four bays; of the N. arcade the bases of the E. respond and the eastern pier remain; the respond has an attached semi-circular shaft and the pier is quatrefoil on plan; of the S. arcade, the bases of the E. respond, the eastermost pier and the W. respond remain; the E. respond is similar to the responds of the transept arcades; the pier is similar to that on the N. but is attached on the E. to a broken fragment of solid walling; the W. respond is similar to half a pier. There are indications of a former doorway. Nothing remains of the N. aisle except the base of the W. wall. The S. aisle had a doorway in the W. wall and adjoining the W. respond of the arcade is a semi-octagonal base probably of a former stoup. Of the buildings round the cloister only the rubble foundations remain.

In the course of recent excavations the following fittings from the former church were discovered and are now preserved in the house. *Brasses:* (1) a shield of the arms of Gernon, *pily wavy argent and gules* in enamel, probably late 13th-century; (2) shield probably of the arms of Grene, *a crowned lion parted fessewise*, but damaged, *c.* 1460. *Tiles:* numerous slip-tiles with conventional designs and the following arms: Gernon; Vere; Fitzwalter; *checky; checky* impaling a *bend;* a *double-headed eagle;* a *cross and a border engrailed; three bars wavy;* a *chief checky; lozengy; quarterly fessewise indented.*

The *House* is of two storeys and is built of red brick with some stone dressings and some sham dressings of plaster; the roofs are covered with tiles and lead. The original house consisted of two adjacent quadrangles, the inner towards the E. and occupying the site of the monastic cloister and the outer towards the W. Of the inner quadrangle only the inner gatehouse in the middle of the W. side and a small conduit head in the centre of the court remain standing. The foundations, now uncovered, indicate that the great Hall stood on the S. of the court on the side of the Monastic nave and had a porch and 'oriel' projecting into the court. The eastern range stood on the site of the former transepts, central tower and E. range of cloister of the former priory. The chapter-house was probably used as the domestic chapel; this range had octagonal turrets at the outer angles and probably also in the inner angles of the court; on the E. side a dry area was provided to keep out the damp. The other features of this and of the N. range are sufficiently indicated on the plan. The monastic presbytery and the eastern chapels were not included in the design of the house.

The *Inner Gatehouse* (Plate, p. 159) is of three storeys with an octagonal turret at each angle, carried up above the parapet and embattled. On the inner or E. face these turrets are only ornamented with diapering, but on the outer face each side is recessed in three tiers, each tier finished with trefoiled corbelling at the top. The outer archway is of stone with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square label; the spandrels are carved with a fleur-de-lis and rose with foliage; above the label is a sunk panel with an achievement of arms, Rich impaling Newport. The first floor has a large window of four transomed lights in a square head with a moulded label, all partly restored; the second floor has a similar window but of three lights, and above it is a low gable finished with stone pinnacle at the apex. The inner archway is similar to the outer, but of brick, and with blank shields in the spandrels; the windows and gable are similar to those on the outer face but the second floor window has four lights. The turrets are lit by numerous single light windows, some with square and some with four-centred heads. The N. and S. walls of the gatehouse have embattled parapets and the rough abutments of the adjoining buildings, now destroyed. On the S. side are four octagonal chimney-shafts with oversailing tops and moulded bases; three of the shafts (Plate, p. 160) are enriched with spiral or diapered ornaments, the fourth is plain. Inside the gatehouse the N. wall on the ground floor has a doorway and a hatch both with four-centred heads. The eastern pair of turrets only contained staircases, the western pair being probably used for garde-robes. The room on the first floor has in the S. wall a wide fire-place with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head, all of stone. The room on the second floor has also a fire-place with a four-centred arch of brick and two loops at the back. The staircase in the S.E. turret has solid oak treads; that in the

Chimneys of Inner Gatehouse; 16th-century.

Conduit Head; 16th-century.

Doors to Outer Gatehouse; 16th-century.

Outer Court Yard, from roof of Inner Gatehouse.

Foundations of Church, from roof of Inner Gatehouse.

Remains of S.W. Pier of Central Crossing; early 13th-century.

LITTLE LEIGHS PRIORY.

N.E. turret is destroyed, except for the lowest steps. Adjoining the N.W. and S.W. angles of the gatehouse is a low brick wall with the original moulded plinth of the former range of buildings running N. and S.

The *Conduit Head* (Plate. p. 160) in the centre of the inner courtyard is hexagonal and built entirely of re-used stone from the former monastic buildings. It is of two stages; the lower stage has shafts at the angles and an opening with a four-centred head in each face and is finished with an embattled parapet and modern pinnacles; the upper stage is panelled and has an ogee capping with a modern finial; the plinth and base are restored.

The *Outer Quadrangle* has rather more than half the S. and W. ranges still standing, which forms the present house. The rest of the square is bounded by low walls incorporating the base of the original ranges.

The *Outer Gatehouse* (Plate, p. 158) is of two storeys, finished with an embattled parapet and having an octagonal turret at each angle; the outer turrets have two tiers of trefoiled corbelling similar to that on the inner gatehouse; the inner turrets are plain, that on the N.W. being carried up above the parapet. The outer archway has moulded jambs and four-centred arch under a square label with plain shields in the spandrels, all of brick. The original double doors are panelled and nail studded, and there is a wicket in one leaf. Above the arch is a carved stone achievement of the arms of Rich, Earl of Warwick. The square-headed window to the first floor has an original moulded label and a wooden frame. The inner archway has chamfered jambs and a moulded four-centred arch under a square label; it contains original double doors (Plate, p. 160), brought here from the inner gatehouse; they have moulded panels in two tiers each with cusped and traceried heads; the upper panels are now glazed; there is a wicket in one leaf of the door, and also a small dog-hole. The window to the first floor has a modern frame set in an old opening.

The rest of the *South Range* on each side of the gatehouse has on the S. face an embattled parapet, mostly restored, and various square-headed windows, some original and some modern; E. of the gatehouse are two projecting chimney-stacks with twin shafts set diagonally. The N. elevation of this range is much plainer than the S. elevation and has no parapet. The two-light windows are all original, except one with a wooden frame.

The *West Range* has a central gable cross-wing to the N. of which the range has been destroyed except for the lower storey of the inner wall. The range has been much altered but retains several original windows, some of them blocked, and on the E. side three original doorways with four-centred heads. In the E. face of the cross-wing are remains of a large archway, possibly indicating a former entrance through the cross-wing. On the W. face are traces of a square label over a wide opening with a three-light window above it. Inside the building a room W. of the outer gatehouse has some original linen-fold panelling.

The *Gardens* lay to the E. of the inner quadrangle and the foundations of the boundary wall are uncovered. At each of the eastern angles was an octagonal summer-house, and near the former house on the N. side was an entrance porch with buttresses at the angles; corresponding to this in the S. wall are remains of a gateway. In the middle of the enclosure is a restored circular basin. N. of the garden and on either side of the river Ter are the brick abutments of a former bridge.

The *Kitchen Garden*, W. of the outer quadrangle, is surrounded by its original walls, and near the N.W. angle of the house is a small building known as the "Fisherman's Hut." It is a 16th-century building of brick with a tiled roof and an original chimney-stack. S.W. of the house is an old garden wall with rusticated gate-piers, destroyed at the top.

The two *Barns*, to the S. of the outer gatehouse, face each other and were both of two storeys. The walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. They were built in the 16th century and one has an original doorway with a four-centred arch, now blocked. Both have several original windows, now blocked. Inside the buildings the roofs have queen-post trusses, the eastern barn being of five and the western of six bays.

Condition—Of house, barns, etc., good.

Monuments (3–8).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless otherwise stated.

[b](3). *Leighs Hall*, ¼ m. N.N.E. of the church, was built early in the 16th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the N. end. Inside the building the S. wing has two original moulded beams, and in the cross-wing is an original window, now blocked.

[b](4). *House* (Plate, p. 97), now two tenements, 30 yards N.N.E. of the church, was built early in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the S.E. and S.W. The main block was originally of one storey, but had an upper floor inserted in the 17th century. The upper storey projects at the S.W. end of the S.W. wing.

[b](5). *Cottage*, two tenements, 200 yards N.N.E. of the church.

[c](6). *Cottage*, 50 yards N.E. of (5).

[b](7). *Little Warwicks*, house, ¾ m. N.N.W. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century on a L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and W. In the 17th century it was extended towards the N. The upper storey projects at the S. end of the E. front.

[a](8). *Cottage*, two tenements, 1¼ m. N. by E. of the church.

---

57. LITTLE PARNDON. (B.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xli. N.W. [b]xli. S.W. [c]l. N.W.)

Little Parndon is a small parish 3 m. W. of Harlow.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN. The *Church*, which has an apsidal chancel, was entirely rebuilt in the 19th century. It contains from the old church the following :—

Fittings—*Bell :* one, said to be by Thomas Bartlett : early 17th-century. *Font :* Now in grounds of Netteswell Hall—octagonal bowl, with moulded lower edge, 15th-century. *Monuments :* In nave—on N. wall, (1) to Sir Edward Turnour, 1676, Speaker of the House of Commons and Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Sarah (Gore), his wife, 1651, marble tablet with fluted pilasters and cartouche of arms ; on W. wall, (2) to Anne (Germy), wife of Arthur Turnour, late 17th-century veined marble tablet with cartouche of arms. *Panelling :* In vestry—dado of late 16th-century panelling. *Piscina :* In chancel—on octagonal shaft with moulded capital and base and round drain, in recess with moulded and trefoiled ogee head, late 14th-century, re-set, base re-cut. *Plate:* includes cup probably of 1569, repaired in 1629, and cover-paten of 1569. *Table :* In vestry—with turned legs and shaped brackets to top rail, late 17th-century.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). 200 yards N.E. of the church.

[a](3). At site of Foster's Farm, about ¾ m. W. of Latton Priory.

[b](4). COTTAGE, two tenements, about 1 m. N. of (3), is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack with attached diagonal pilasters.

Condition—Poor.

Unclassified :—

[b](5). MOUNDS in the grounds of Parndon Hall, ½ m. S. of the church. The chief mound is about 10 ft. high and of oval form. There are three other mounds further N. from 5 to 6 ft. high.

Condition—Two much denuded, others fairly good.

---

58. LITTLE WALTHAM. (F.b.)

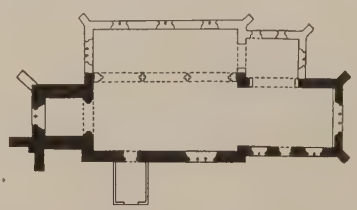
(O.S. 6 in. [a] xliii. N.E. [b] xliii. S.E. [c] xliv. N.W. [d] xliv. S.W.)

Little Waltham is a parish and scattered village on the River Chelmer, 4 m. N. of Chelmsford.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARTIN stands to the E. of the village. The walls are of flint and pebble-rubble mixed with free stone, with limestone dressings ; the tower has been repaired with red brick ; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built early in the 12th century, and the *Chancel* was probably rebuilt in the 14th or 15th century. The *West Tower* was added or rebuilt in the first half of the 15th century, but its S.W. angle appears to have collapsed in the 16th or early in the 17th century, when it was rebuilt and buttresses added. A S. Porch was added probably early in the 16th century. The church was extensively restored in the 19th century, when the *South Porch* was rebuilt and the *North Aisle* and *Organ Chamber* added.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (27 ft. by



17½ ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall is a modern arch to the Organ Chamber. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is apparently entirely modern ; the western has some old stones re-used in the splays ; between these windows is a modern doorway.

The *Organ Chamber* is modern, but has in the N. wall a single light window with a 15th-century square head with sunk spandrels, reset.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 20 ft.) has a modern N. arcade of three bays. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern all modern, except some stones reset in the splays ; the western has a single light of the 12th century set high in the wall ; it has a round head and rear-arch ; further W. is the early 12th-century S. doorway, much restored ; it is of two orders, the outer moulded and resting on side shafts with cushion capitals and defaced bases ; the inner order is square and continuous.

The *West Tower* (11 ft. square) is of three stages with an embattled parapet, two square late 16th or early 17th-century buttresses at the S.W. angle and a diagonal 18th-century buttress at the N.W. angle. The 15th-century tower-arch is two-centred and of two continuous chamfered orders, partly restored. The W. window is modern, except for the internal splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch, which are probably of the 15th century. The second stage has in the W. wall a modern window. The bell chamber has in the E. wall a 15th-century window of one cinquefoiled light. The N., S. and W. walls have each a 16th or early 17th-century window of brick and of two lights under a square head with a moulded label. Above the windows in the E. and W. walls are 17th-century loops of brick, now blocked.

The *South Porch* is modern and of timber, but incorporates 20 cinquefoiled heads with carved squandrels of early 16th-century date, and a moulded beam at the base of the gable.

The *Roof* of the nave is modern, but has one old stop-chamfered tie-beam. The roof of the S. Porch has early 16th-century moulded and embattled cornices and tie-beams.

Fittings—*Bells :* five ; 1st by Miles Graye, 1632 ; 2nd by John Hodson, 1657 ; 4th by Miles Graye, 1634. *Brasses* and *Indent.* Brasses : In chancel—(1) to Richard Waltham, 1426, inscription only ; (2) of John Maltun, 1447, figure of man in armour of period, with taces of rather unusual form, feet on dog, inscription plate and indents of four shields. Indent : In tower—partly covered by font-step, of man with marginal inscription, date uncertain. *Chests :* In nave—(1) dug-out chest (Plate p. xxxiii) of sycamore heavily bound with iron straps, ring handle at each end, lock and two staples, 13th or 14th-century. In tower—(2) framed of oak, arched lid covered with leather with initials in nail heads, G. W., L., A. B., 16th or 17th-century. *Door :* In S. doorway—studded and feather-battened with strap-hinges, key plate and scutcheon, late 15th or early 16th-century. *Glass :* In E. window—fragments including part of a garter, mixed with modern glass, 14th and 15th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.* Monuments : In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to John Aleyne, 1663, of Gray's Inn, and his parents, Giles Aleyne, rector of the parish and Elizabeth his wife, alabaster and black marble tablet with broken pediment. In churchyard—headstones, (2) to John Goodeve, 1698 ; (3) to Sarah (Goodeve), wife of Michael Hinde, 1713. Floor-slab : In chancel—to Lady Elizabeth (Pynchon), second wife of Sir William Luckyn, Bart., 1657, with lozenge of arms. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—modern recess with remains of sill and sexfoiled basin, 14th or 15th-century. In nave—in S. wall, with trefoiled ogee head, part restored and quatrefoiled drain, probably 14th-century. *Plate :* Includes cup with Elizabethan stem and later bowl of 1619 (Plate p. xxxix) and stand-paten of 1712. *Stoup :* In nave—E. of S. doorway, with chamfered, two-centred head and modern sill, date uncertain. *Weather-vane :* On cupola of tower—arrow shaped with pennon, dated 1679. *Miscellanea :* In chest—part of boy's *leather coat,* for bound apprentice under the Aleyne bequest, probably 17th-century.

Condition—Fairly good, some cracks in tower walls.

Secular :—

[c](2). Homestead Moat, at Long's Farm, nearly 1½ m. N.N.E. of the church.

[a](3). The Rectory, W. of the church, is of two storeys ; the walls are of modern brick and the roof is tiled. The house was built in the early 17th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and S., it has been much altered and has modern additions on the N.E. and W. sides. Inside the building a room on the S. side has original stop-chamfered ceiling beams.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[a](4). Pratt's Farm, house, ½ m. S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. The house was built probably early in the 16th century on a rectangular plan, but has been much altered and has a modern addition on the N.E. The 17th-century central chimney-stack has three square and attached shafts set diagonally on a rectangular base. Inside the building there are some chamfered ceiling beams with moulded stops and chamfered wall-posts. On the first floor is a doorway with an original four-centred head.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[d](5). Belstead's Farm, house (Plate p. 128), about 1 m. S.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics and cellar ; the walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. The house was built late in the 15th century on a modified H-shaped plan with the cross wings at the N. and S. ends ; *c.* 1678 the house was largely rebuilt and a wing added on the E. side. The central chimney-stack is of L-shaped plan, with pilaster strips with moulded bases resting on flat-shaped corbels ; near the top is a heart-shaped panel with the initials and date, I. P., 1678. Inside the building there are some chamfered beams and wall-plates, and one wall-post has a moulded head. The late 17th-century staircase in the S. wing has moulded strings and rails and turned balusters. In the roof of the N. wing is an original king-post with two-way struts and a central purlin.

Condition—Good.

[a](6). Stonage Farm, house and barn, 1¼ m. N.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics and cellar ; the walls are of plastered timber-framing and the roofs are tiled. The house was built probably in the 15th century on a half

H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E. and a central hall. Late in the 16th century an upper floor was inserted in the hall and the S.W. wing was subsequently removed. There are modern additions on the N.E. and S.W. On the N.W. front the upper storey projects at the N.E. end and is gabled. The 17th-century central chimney-stack is of cross-shaped plan. Inside the building there are some chamfered ceiling beams and wall-plates, and in the central part of the ground floor is a moulded beam. On the first floor, in the N.E. wing, is an original tie-beam with a brace, and there is said to be a moulded king-post in the roof. A partition is formed of late 16th-century panelling, not *in situ*.

The *Barn*, W. of the house, is timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roof is thatched. It was built late in the 16th century and is of five bays with a N. porch.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (7–25).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and covered with plaster or weather-boarding. The roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have exposed ceiling beams, wide fire-places and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[a](7). *Sheepcotes Farm*, house, 1,100 yards N.E. of the church, has modern additions on the E. and S. The central chimney-stack is of cross-shaped plan.

[a](8). *Cottage*, on the S. side of the road, 700 yards E. of the church, has modern additions on the S. and W.

[c](9). *Shuttleworth's Farm*, house, 1,100 yards E. by N. of the church, was built probably early in the 16th century and is of Z-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and N. The upper storey overhangs at the S. end of the S. wing. The central chimney-stack has two square 17th-century shafts set diagonally on a rectangular base.

[c](10). *Scott's Farm*, house, 100 yards E. of (9), was built in the 15th century on an H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends. It has been much altered and the S.W. wing has been destroyed. Inside the building in the main block and in the N.E. wing are remains of original king-post trusses. The staircase has some late 17th-century turned balusters.

[c](11). *Cottage*, now two tenements, 450 yards N.E. of (10), has modern additions on the N. side.

[c](12). *Power's Farm*, house, now two tenements, 200 yards S.E. of (10).

[c](13). *Cottage*, two tenements, 400 yards E. by S. of (12).

[c](14). *Cottage*, 150 yards S. of (13), was built in the 16th century.

[c](15). *Cottage*, S. of (14).

[c](16). *Peverel's Farm*, house and barn, 100 yards S. of (15). The *House* is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and E. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts on a rectangular base. The *Barn*, S. of the house, is of five bays with a N. porch.

[b](17). *Cottage*, two tenements, at Croxton's Mill, nearly ¾ m. S. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. It was built *c.* 1600. A gabled dormer on the S. side has an original moulded barge-board. The original central chimney-stack has grouped shafts, set diagonally on a rectangular base with a moulded and dentilled capping. On the first floor is an original window, with diamond-shaped mullions, now blocked.

Blastford Hill, E. side:—

[a](18). *Thurley's Farm*, house, now two tenements, 1,200 yards S.S.W. of the church, was built probably in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. The N. wing has been destroyed and a floor inserted in the hall or main block in the 17th century. The W. half of the S. wing was rebuilt and lengthened late in the 16th century. The central chimney-stack of the S. wing has attached diagonal pilasters and a square base with a moulded capping of *c.* 1600. Inside the building the main block has an original king-post truss.

[a](19). *Farmhouse*, now two tenements, 50 yards N. of (18), was built in the 15th century on an H-shaped plan, with the crosswings at the N. and S. ends. The S. wing has been destroyed and a floor was inserted in the hall or main block in the 17th century. On the W. front the upper storey projects at the end of the N. or Solar wing. Inside the building the main block has some original moulded beams, re-used as wall-plates. In the roof of the Solar wing is an original king-post truss.

W. side:—

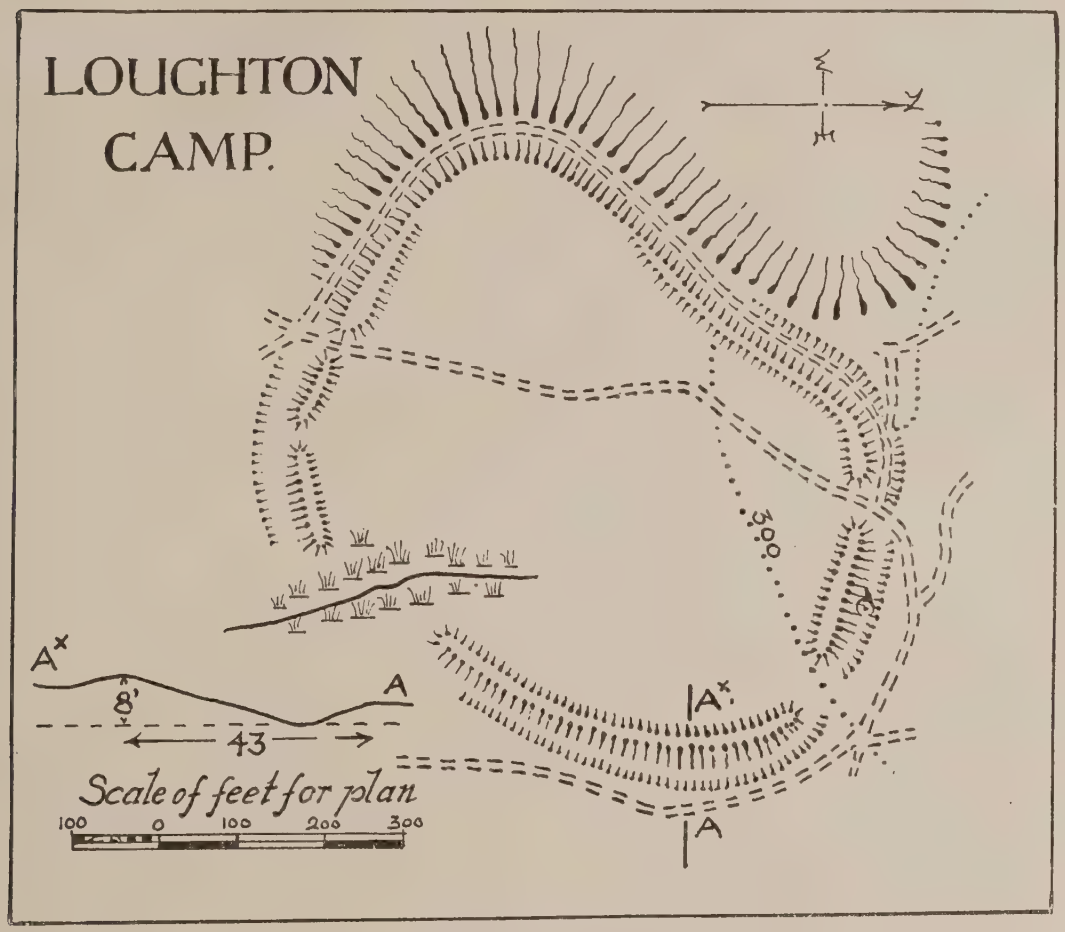
[a](20). *Cottage*, three tenements, 60 yards S.W. of (18), is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and E.

[a](21). *Malthouse*, three tenements, 60 yards N. of (20), was built late in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards N. and E. There are modern additions at the back. Inside the building there is an early 17th-century panelled door.

Main Street, E. side:—

[a](22). *Cottage*, 650 yards W. of the church.

[a](23). *House*, three tenements, 150 yards N.N.E. of Winckford Bridge, was built early in the 16th



century on an L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the N. and E. The central chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan and has a 17th-century addition on one side. Inside the building there is some 16th-century panelling in the E. wing.

[a](24). *Cottage,* 100 yards N.N.E. of (23).

W. side:—

[a](25). *House* (Plate p. 96), now two tenements, 50 yards S.W. of Winchford Bridge, was built probably in the 15th century on a rectangular plan, including cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. In front, the upper storey of the cross-wings projects, but has been underbuilt at the W. end. The eaves are continuous and over the central block; they rest on a heavy beam with curved braces springing from the cross-wings. Inside the building, the cambered tie-beams of the roof are visible.

59. LOUGHTON. (B.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lvii. S.E. [b]lviii. S.W.)

Loughton is a parish and suburb of London, on the E. side of and including part of Epping Forest.

Pre-historic :—

[a](1). LOUGHTON CAMP stands at the end of a spur of the 300 ft. contour line in Epping Forest, about 1 m. N.N.W. of St. Mary's Church.

The area forms a rough oval, defended by a single rampart and ditch, the latter being partly obliterated on the W. by a road. Beyond this road the ground drops steeply into a ravine. A stream issuing from the work at the S.W. angle has caused a considerable gap in the defences, now occupied by marshy ground, but possibly originally closed by a dam. A similar feature is found at Ambresbury Banks. There are several gaps in the

defences, but the position of the original entrance is doubtful. The area enclosed is about 6½ acres. At the best preserved section the ditch is 45 ft. wide and 8 ft. below the rampart.

The work is not shown upon the O.S. maps.

Condition—Fairly good.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](2). CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS was entirely rebuilt in 1877, but retains from the old church the following :—

Fittings—*Brasses :* In chancel—(1) of [Abel Guilliams, 1637] with figures of man and wife kneeling at a desk, six sons and four daughters, inscription and shield lost ; (2) of William Nodes, 1594, and Elizabeth (Wollsey) his wife, figure of man and eight sons with their names, figures of wife and daughters missing ; (3) of [George Stonard, 1558], plate with figures of man in armour and wife, each in round-headed niches, inscription lost ; (4) of John Stonnard, 1541, and Joan and Katheryn, his wives, with figures of man and two women. *Cupboard :* In chancel—in N. wall, with elaborately carved double doors of small size, flanked by columns and strapwork and surmounted by entablature ; on panel below doors, painting of the Annunciation, late 16th-century. *Glass :* In N. and S. windows—two kneeling figures with coloured nimbi, early 16th-century.

At the W. end of the church are remains of a 16th-century churchyard wall. The foundations of the old church, E. of the present building, have recently been traced and indicated a chancel and nave (about 56 ft. by 15 ft.), with a N. aisle (16 ft. wide), and a S. porch. There are said to be floor-slabs to Thomas Tuson, 1702, and Jeffery Lee, 1670, now covered by grass.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

[a](3). ALDERTON HALL, 1,000 yards W.S.W. of St. Nicholas Church, is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. The main block and the E. cross-wing, were built early in the 17th century ; the W. cross-wing was rebuilt probably early in the 18th century. The panelled entrance door is original and inside the building are two other original doors ; a staircase has turned balusters and moulded handrail of late 17th-century date.

Condition—Good.

[a](4). ROSE FARM, cottage, on N. side of Trap's Hill, ¼ m. N.W. of (3), is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century.

Condition—Good.

[a](5). NORTH FARM, house (Plate p. 128), on E. side of main road, about ¾ m. S.S.W. of St. Mary's Church, is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1600 and two chimney-stacks have original diagonal shafts. Some windows on the N. side have original frames. Inside the building are some original wall-posts with moulded heads and four early 17th-century doors. The staircase has a central newel.

Condition—Good.

[a](6). WILLOW COTTAGE, 550 yards N.E. of (5), is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack at the back with offsets.

Condition—Good.

[a](7). HOUSE and shop, in York Hill (No. 25), 120 yards N.W. of the main road, is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack with four grouped shafts, set diagonally.

Condition—Poor.

---

60. LOW LEYTON. (B.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] lxv. S.W. [b]lxxiii. N.W. [c] lxxiii. N.E.)

Low Leyton is a parish and suburb of London, on the left bank of the River Lea.

Roman :—

[b](1). One or more Roman buildings were found in 1718 in enlarging a garden on the N. side of the parish churchyard. The property was then occupied by a Mr. Gansell and apparently called " The Grange " ; it was described in 1771 as " between the manor house and the canal, where the garden now is," and the site is now somewhere in the neighbourhood of Grange Park and Manor Roads, just on the E. edge of Leyton and Hackney Marshes. The remains were traced over an extent of two acres, and consisted of " very large and strong foundations, in one place all stone with considerable arches, an arched doorway with steps down to it, but quite filled up with gravel. In many foundations were a great quantity of Roman tiles and bricks mixed with more modern materials." Two wells were also found, and " a great quantity of oak timber, some 8, some 10 in. square, mortised together like a floor." Numerous Roman coins, together with " bitts of silver with Saxon characters " were also turned up. A later account speaks of " a large arched gate with mouldings, and the portal to a large gate 9 or 10 ft. high, 5 or 6 ft. broad, the wall 4 ft. thick or more," all at a depth of 6 ft. Foundations also occurred in the ploughed fields then adjoining the garden on the N. and W., but nothing was observed on the S. and E. If the measurements are correct, and if, as seems probable, the work was really Roman, it is difficult to make

much of the account. The archway is too large for that of a normal hypocaust furnace, and cellars, though occasionally found, are an unusual feature of Roman buildings.

In the 17th century an urn containing ashes was found in the churchyard, and at the end of the same century a cemetery containing both cremation and inhumation burials was observed by gravel-diggers further S. between Leyton and Stratford, near Ruckholes, on the S. side of Blind Lane, the line of the Roman Road from Colchester to London. Just outside the S. boundary of the parish, at Temple Mills on the River Lea, a site now occupied by the East London Waterworks, "a vault containing several urns," and an urn full of coins from "Julius Cæsar to Constantine I," appear to have been found, but are very unsatisfactorily recorded. (See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix.)

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](2). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands on the N. side of Church Road, and has been entirely rebuilt in the 19th century, except the tower, which is of red brick. The tower is said to have been built *c.* 1658–9.

If the date assigned (by Lysons) to the tower is correct, it is one of the few examples of church building under the Commonwealth.

Architectural Description—The *West Tower* (10 ft. square) stands at the W. end of the N. aisle and is of three stages, with an embattled parapet and diagonal buttresses at the western angles. The ground stage has in the E. wall a plain archway. The W. window is of three lights and probably of the 18th century. The second stage has in the E. and S. walls an opening into the church, and in the N. and W. walls a single-light window with a round head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a single-light window with a round head. The clock turret is probably of the 18th century.

Fittings—*Bells :* 6 and clock-bell; 5th by William Wightman, 1694; 6th inscribed in Lombardic capitals, "Domine exaudi oracionem meum et clamor meus ad te veniat," 14th-century; clock-bell, said to be 17th-century. *Brasses :* In S. aisle—on E. wall (1) of Ursula, daughter of Gasper (Lukas ?), 1493, figure with unbraided hair; (2) to Lady Mary Kyngestone, 1548, inscription only, erected 1557; (3) of Elizabeth, wife of Tobias Wood, 1620, with kneeling figures of man and wife in civil dress with seven sons and five daughters; on S. wall (4) inscription recording bequest of Robert Rampston, 1585; on W. wall (5) to Sir Edward Holmden, 1616. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*—Monuments: On S. respond of chancel arch—(1) to Newdigate Owsley, 1714, and Catherine, 1709; Newdigate, 1714, and Elizabeth, 1721, his children, marble tablet with composite pilasters, entablature, broken pediment and cartouche of arms. In N. aisle—on E. wall (2) to Charles Goring, Lord Hurst Perpoint and Earl of Norwich, 1670, large marble tablet with architrave, scrolls, entablature, segmental pediment and two shields of arms. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (3) to Andrew Redich, 1603, marble tablet with cornice and cartouche of arms; (4) to Nathanial Tench, 1710, and Ann (Fisher), his wife, 1696, marble draped tablet with cherub-heads and cartouche of arms; (5) to Mary (Tod), wife of William Church, 1707, plain marble tablet. In tower—on N. wall, (6) of Sir William Hicks, Bart., 1680, and Sir William Hicks, his son, 1703, large marble wall-monument with reclining effigy of man and standing figures of his son and his son's wife Marthagnes (Conysby); (7) of Sir Michael Hicks, 1612, and Elizabeth (Colston), his wife (Plate p. 150) wall-monument with panelled base and reclining figures of man in plate armour and woman in long cloak, etc., at the back of each is a semi-circular arched panel, two shields of arms. In churchyard—on E. wall of N. aisle, (8) to Gilbert Kennloe, 1693, tablet with skull and cross-bones. Floor-slabs : In tower—(1) to Robert Harvey, 1695, Rebecka, his wife, 1691, and Robert, Thomas, 1668, Mary, 1669, and Benjamin, 1669, their children, with shield of arms; (2) to Lawrence Moyer, 1685, and Frances (Alvey), his wife, 1686, with shield of arms; (3) to John Wood, 1670, with shield of arms; (4) to John, son of Sir Charles Boyd, Bart., 1667, with shield of arms. *Poor Box :* In S. aisle—at E. end, small box with figure of man carved on front, 17th-century.

Condition—Good, mostly rebuilt.

Secular :—

[b](3). CHURCH CLUB, house, on N. side of road, 300 yards E.N.E. of the parish church, is of two storeys with cellars; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It is said to have been built by Rev. John Strype, *c.* 1700. The S. front has symmetrically placed sash-windows and a central doorway with enriched architrave and pediment; the panelled door is original; the wall is finished with a dentilled cornice. Inside the building is an early 18th-century staircase with cut string, carved brackets and turned balusters. There are also several original panelled doors and one fireplace with a moulded architrave and shelf.

Condition—Good.

[b](4). UNIONIST CLUB, formerly Walnut Tree House, on the S.E. side of Leyton Road, ¼ m. N.E. of the parish church, is of two storeys with cellars; the walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are covered with tiles and slates. It was built late in the 16th century, but has been much altered and added to at various uncertain dates. On the S.W. and S.E. sides the upper storey projects; it also projects and is gabled at the N.W.

end of the N.E. side. The sash windows are mainly of the 18th century; there are old casement windows in a low addition at the N.W. end.

Inside the building many of the panelled doors are of late 17th-century date, and two rooms on the E. side have panelling, cornices, etc., of the same period. There is also a little Jacobean panelling not *in situ*. A partition in the N. angle of the house has a glazed upper part with early 17th-century, flat, shaped balusters. A room on the first floor has an original stone fire-place (Plate p. 247) with stop-moulded jambs and square head carved with running foliage; the frieze has also conventional foliage and figures of Renaissance character, all much damaged. The early 18th-century staircase has a moulded handrail, turned and twisted balusters, columnar newels and cut strings with carved brackets.

Condition—Poor, much altered.

[b](5). Ive Farm, house on W. side of Church Road, about ¼ m. W. of the parish church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of brick and the roof is covered with slates. It was built probably late in the 17th century, but has been almost completely altered. Inside the building the original staircase has close strings, square newels and wavy balusters.

Condition—Poor.

[c](6). Public Library, on the W. side of High Road, Leytonstone, just S. of the railway, is of three storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are covered with slates. It was built early in the 18th century and has rusticated angles, symmetrical windows, and a modillioned cornice. The central doorway has a round head and is flanked by fluted Corinthian pilasters, supporting separate entablatures and a segmental pediment; under the pediment is an achievement of the arms of Parry-Segar.

Condition—Good.

---

61. MAGDALEN LAVER. (C.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xli. S.E. [b]l. N.E.)

Magdalen Laver is a small parish 4 m. N.W. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Mary Magdalen stands N. of the middle of the parish. The walls are generally of flint-rubble, set in herring-bone courses in the lower parts of the walls of the nave (Plate p. 52), and elsewhere mixed with fragments of Roman brick; the dressings are of spongy limestone, clunch and Roman brick; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built early in the 12th century. In the 13th century the *Chancel* was largely rebuilt and enlarged but above the level of the window sills the walls appear to be of rather later date. A former W. bell-turret was replaced by the timber *West Tower* probably in the 16th century. The *South Porch* is modern.

The 14th-century rood-screen is noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29 ft. by 20 ft.) has in the E. wall a window all modern except the splays, chamfered and two-centred rear-arch, and two male head-stops to the label, all probably of the 14th century. In the N. wall is a window all modern except the splays and segmental rear-arch, which are probably of the 14th century. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern, modern externally but with widely-splayed jambs and segmental-pointed rear-arch, probably of early 14th-century date; the western is similar to that in the N. wall; between the windows is a doorway, all modern except the splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch, which are probably of early 14th-century date. There is no chancel-arch.

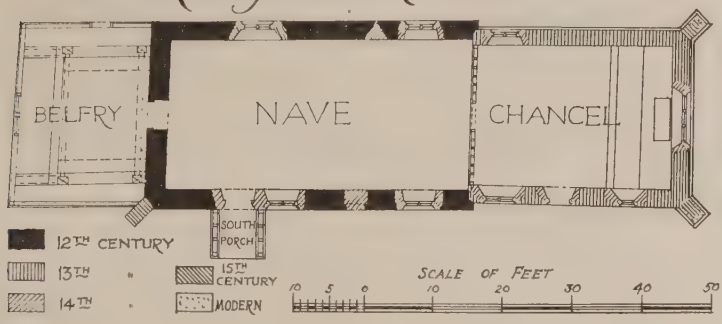
The *Nave* (43½ ft. by 21½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows; the eastern is of two lights with modern tracery in a square-headed opening of mid 14th-century date with a moulded internal label; the western is modern except the splays and chamfered segmental rear-arch which are possibly of the 15th century; under this window are traces of a former doorway; between the windows is a small round-headed window of the 12th century, now blocked. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern uniform with the eastern window in the N. wall; the western window is modern except the 14th-century splays and rear-arch; between them are traces of a former window of the 12th century; W. of the windows is the late 14th-century S. doorway, with moulded jambs and two-centred arch. In the W. wall are two 12th-century bulls-eye windows, now blocked; the 12th-century W. doorway has jambs of Roman brick, chamfered imposts and a segmental head perhaps of a former tympanum.

The *West Tower* (18½ ft. by 25 ft.) is of heavy timber-framing weather-boarded; it has four corner-posts, which carry queen-post trusses; the ground stage has a square aisle with a pent-roof, and over the bell-chamber is a pyramidal weather-boarded roof.

The *Roof* of the chancel has three rough chamfered tie-beams, the middle beam with a much defaced inscription IT ANNO DOM 1615 H L. The roof of the nave has two rough chamfered tie-beams, the western surmounted by queen-posts and framing suggesting a former bell-turret; the wall-plates are moulded and probably of the 15th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* two; 1st dated 1567; 2nd, inscribed in Lombardic letters " In honore Sancte

MAGDALEN LAVER. THE PARISH CHURCH of St MARY MAGDALEN.



Johannes," probably early 14th-century. *Doors:* In S. doorway of nave—of oak, internal framing of cross-rails and uprights, joints covered externally with moulded fillets, the outer following the outline of the door and ornamented with five and four-leaved flowers, strap-hinges, late 14th or early 15th-century, slightly restored. In W. doorway—of oak battens heavily riveted, two strap-hinges incised with zigzag pattern, uncertain date. *Font:* Disused and now in W. tower—octagonal bowl with quatrefoiled panels, beneath each panel a carved foliated boss; octagonal stem, with a two-centred trefoiled panel on each face; base replaced by modern cement, 15th-century, much damaged. *Glass:* In chancel—in S.E. window, reset, quatrefoils with yellow leaves, foliage, roundels, etc., 14th and 15th-century. In nave—in S.E. window, two blue cinquefoils, yellow star in roundel, yellow leaf patterns, tabernacle work, etc., 14th and 15th-centuries, partly *in situ;* in N.E. window, tabernacle work, vine-leaf pattern, etc., 14th-century, *in situ.* *Helm (funeral):* In nave—on W. wall, armet with vizor, on original iron bracket; three other iron brackets for former trophies, 16th-century. *Indent:* In nave—by S. door, slab with indent of inscription-plate. *Monument* and *Floor-slab.* Monument: In chancel—on E. wall, to George Kindleton, Rector, 1667, marble tablet surmounted by cornice and segmental pediment containing a flaming vase; inscription in oval panel with laurel wreath and cherub's head. Floor-slab: In chancel—to William Rawlins and Ann Rawlins, his sister, 1703. *Panelling:* in nave—on W. wall, six oval panels enriched with incised ornament. *Plate:* includes cup of 1665, engraved with shield of arms and dated 1666; small paten similarly engraved and inscribed and of same date; salver of 1683 with same inscription; large flagon of 1665 with same inscription. *Screen* (Plate p. 3): Under chancel-arch, oak, with doorway and six bays each side; each bay with moulded and cinquefoiled ogee arch springing from banded shafts with moulded capitals and bases; above each arch tracery consisting of two moulded and quatrefoiled circles, 14th-century; three bays, doors and several shafts, modern; moulded middle rail and close panelling, partly 17th-century and partly modern. *Seating:* In nave—some pews have moulded capping, etc., probably early 17th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

(2). Moated Mound, in Pole Lane, 300 yards N.E. of the church, with modern causeway on S.E. The mound is about 80 ft. in diameter at the base and rises to a height of about 15 ft. above the bottom of the moat, which is 6 ft. deep.

Condition—Fairly good.

[a](3). Homestead Moat, at Ashlings, ¾ m. E.S.E. of the church.

Condition—Incomplete.

[a](4). Spencers, house and moat, ¼ m. S.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed, plastered and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a plain rectangular plan with a small staircase-wing at the back. On the N.W. front are two gables. The two chimney-stacks are original, but now plastered. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](5). Bushes, house and moat, 250 yards E. of (3). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N., and has a still later addition in the angle between the wings.

The S. front has a gable at each end, and an original timber-framed porch with a moulded square-headed doorway and in each side-wall a blocked window of three lights with moulded mullions. On the W. elevation are two similar windows, one now blocked, and the upper storey projects on curved brackets. The chimney-stacks are old, and one has diagonal pilaster-strips. Inside the building are moulded ceiling-beams, an original door-frame, much 16th-century panelling and a cupboard with cockspur hinges. In the upper storey each chimney-stack has an old fireplace, one with square head, the other with a four-centred head. The roof of the N. wing has an original king-post truss.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](6). Mollmans, house and moat, ¾ m. S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered, the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 17th century on a plain rectangular plan. On the E. front are three gables. The chimney-stack is original. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](7). Rolls, house and moat, 1,500 yards W.S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the N. end and a slight projection on the W. side. Two of the chimney-stacks are probably original.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](8). Wynters, house and moat, 300 yards N.N.W. of (7). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century with a low wing at the back and a slight projection at the W. end of the S. side. On this side are two gables at the W. end and one at the E. The central chimney-stack is of cruciform plan and probably original. Inside the building some of the ceiling-beams have curved braces, and there is an original queen-post truss.

Condition—Of house, poor.

[b](9). Whites, house, 1,100 yards S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed, plastered and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the S. end. The central chimney-stack is original.

Condition—Good.

Unclassified :—

[a](10). Irregular four-sided site enclosed by a ditch at the site of the Manor House. There are slight traces of an inner rampart on the E. side. Possibly an unusually large homestead moat.

Condition—Incomplete.

62. MALDON ALL SAINTS. (H.c.)
(O.S. 6 in. liv. N.W.)

Maldon All Saints is the westernmost of the three parishes of Maldon. The Church, Moot Hall, Vicarage and the Blue Boar Hotel are the principal monuments.

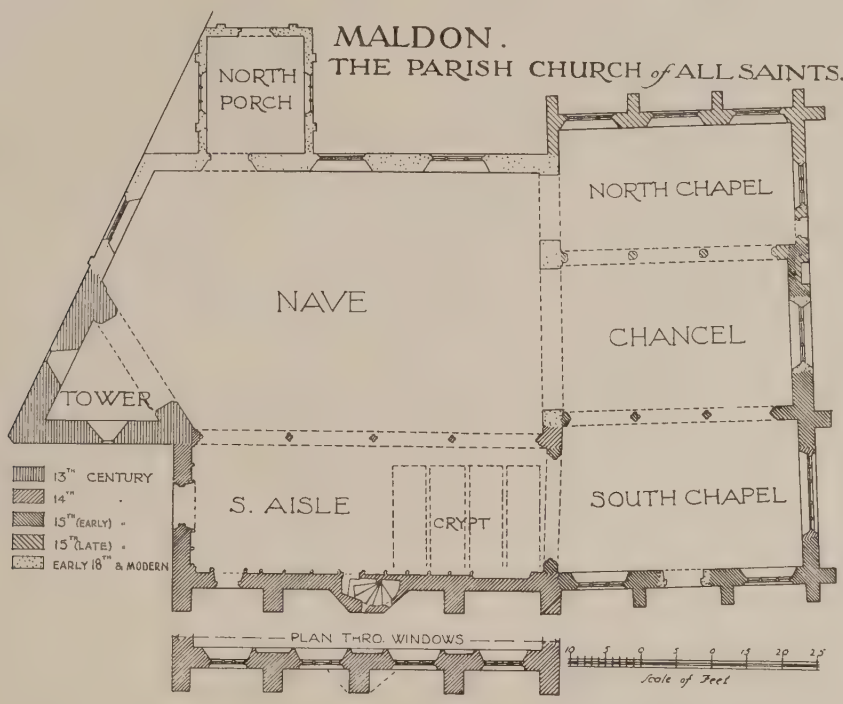
Ecclesiastical :—

(1). Parish Church of All Saints stands on the N. side of the High Street. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone and Purbeck marble; the roofs are tiled. The existence of a 12th-century church is evidenced by the presence of re-used material of this date in the tower. The *West Tower* was built about the middle of the 13th century. The S. arcade and *Aisle* were built *c.* 1330 when there appears to have been a S. porch on the site of the W. bay; this porch was pulled down and the aisle extended to its present length immediately afterwards; the *Crypt* or bone-hole under the aisle is also of *c.* 1330. The *Chancel* is perhaps of the 14th century but has no ancient details. The *South Chapel* was probably the chantry of Sir Robert Darcy founded *c.* 1443; the *North Chapel* was added shortly afterwards and there may have been a N.E. vestry of the same date but now removed. The *Nave* which may have had a N. aisle was entirely rebuilt in one span in 1728 together with the chancel-arch. The church has been considerably restored in the 19th and 20th centuries and the *North Porch* is modern.

The W. Tower is of very unusual triangular form and the 14th-century carved work of the S. aisle is rich and good.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (32½ ft. by 21 ft.) has a modern E. window; towards the N. end of the E. wall externally are two recesses one above the other and perhaps the lockers in a former vestry, now destroyed. The late 15th-century N. arcade is of three bays with a panel over it inscribed "Rebuilt 1800"; the two-centred arches are of two hollow-chamfered orders and spring from octagonal columns and semi-octagonal responds with moulded bases and modern capitals. The mid 15th-century S. arcade is of three bays with moulded two-centred arches springing from columns, each with four attached shafts and moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half columns. The chancel arch is of *c.* 1728.

The *North Chapel* (33½ ft. by 17½ ft.) has an E. window all modern except the splays and rear-arch which are of late 15th-century date; S. of it is a doorway of the same date with a two-centred



arch to the former vestry. In the N. wall are three late 15th-century windows, all more or less restored, and each of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label. In the W. wall is an arch of *c.* 1728.

The *South Chapel* (33½ ft. by 21 ft.) has a 14th-century E. window, re-set in the 15th century and of five trefoiled lights with modern tracery, external jambs and a two-centred head; the old jambs are visible on the external face; the segmental-pointed rear-arch is moulded with a label and defaced head stops; the shafted splays have moulded bases. In the S. wall are three 15th-century windows each of three cinquefoiled lights with a vertical tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label; the two eastern windows have moulded jambs and some of the label stops are of the 18th century; below the middle window is a modern doorway. In the W. wall is a 15th-century two-centred arch of two moulded orders; the responds have each three grouped shafts with moulded base and capital with concave faces; the wall above stops at the level of the wall-plates and is embattled.

The *Nave* (62½ ft. by 37½ ft.) is entirely of *c.* 1728 except the South arcade, which is of *c.* 1330, and of four bays of which the westernmost is of rather later date than the rest; the two-centred arches are of two moulded orders with moulded labels, those of the western arch being of more elaborate section than the others; the Purbeck marble columns are each of four attached and filleted shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the E. respond and part of the E. arch are modern and the W. respond has an attached half column of stone with a carved face and foliage to the capital; above the E. respond is a recess containing the newel of the former rood-loft staircase.

The *South Aisle* (50 ft. by 18 ft.) is entirely of the 14th century and has the S. wall divided into four bays by buttresses each with a canopied niche, all completely restored; the middle buttress stands on a three-sided projection with a splayed top and containing the staircase to the crypt; the four windows in this wall are each of three lights, those of the easternmost window having trefoiled ogee heads with tracery partly vertical and partly flowing in a two-centred head with moulded labels; the other windows have modern mullions and tracery; all four windows have moulded internal splays carved with running foliage and flowers; between the windows, internally, are two-centred arches (Plate, p. 172) with moulded labels and cinquefoiled and sub-cusped heads and blind tracery, moulded and carved with running foliage;

the westernmost blind-arch differs slightly in detail and is of rather later date than the others; below the westernmost window is the S. doorway which has a two-centred arch of two moulded orders with a label; the double shafted jambs have moulded capitals with defaced carving; below the windows, except the easternmost, is a moulded internal string-course and below this an elaborate wall-arcade standing on a stone bench; under the easternmost window are remains of former sedilia (*see* fittings); the first five bays of the wall-arcade have moulded and cinquefoiled ogee arches with a label mitring into the string-course; they spring from attached shafts with moulded bases and foliated capitals; the spandrels below the string-course are diapered; in the next bay, which is at a lower level, is a doorway to the crypt with moulded jambs and ogee arch and label with a small moulded niche interrupting the string-course; the next two bays are generally similar to the first five but are at a lower level and have plain spandrels; the ninth bay is of different detail and cruder workmanship than the others; at this point the E. wall of the former porch abutted and the bay was evidently inserted when this wall was removed, to join up the arcading to the E. and W. The three bays of arcading in the westernmost bay of the wall form a complete composition enclosing the S. doorway which has a modern label and finial; the flanking bays have cinquefoiled ogee heads with foliated spandrels; these bays are much restored. In the W. wall is a window with modern mullions and tracery and moulded 14th-century splays with attached shafts having moulded bases and carved capitals; the moulded rear-arch has a moulded label with head stops; below the windows is a doorway with a moulded and carved two-centred arch and double-shafted jambs, partly restored, and with moulded and carved capitals and moulded bases; internally this doorway forms the middle bay of a wall arcade flanked by two bays on each side and similar to the composition of the S. doorway and much restored.

The *Crypt* (21 ft. by 14½ ft.) under the eastern part of the S. aisle is approached by the doorway above described and by a newel-staircase set in a three-sided projection; the newel has a moulded and carved capital from which spring the chamfered ribs of a stone vault with a carved foliage boss at the intersection. The crypt has a vaulted roof in four bays with segmental-pointed transverse ribs of the 14th century. In the E. wall are two windows with segmental-pointed rear-arches and probably blocked in the 15th century when the S. chapel was added. In the second bay of the S. wall is a window with a segmental-pointed rear-arch groined into the vault.

The *West Tower* (17 ft. average each side) is triangular on plan and of three storeys, but undivided externally It is surmounted by a shingled hexagonal spire with small pyramidal roofs at the three angles. The 13th-century tower-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders, the outer continuous and the inner springing from moulded corbels. N. of it is the splay and spring of the rear-arch of a former window. The other two walls have each a 13th-century lancet window, restored externally. The second stage has in the N.E. wall a blocked doorway with a round head and of uncertain use. In both the S. and N.W. walls are small round-headed windows. Internally a number of 12th-century stones are reset in the walls of this stage. The bell-chamber has, in the N.E. wall, remains of a coupled lancet window probably of the 13th century. The S. wall has a coupled lancet window and E. of it a single lancet window, all probably restored in the 18th century. In the N.W. wall is a two-light window, afterwards reduced in size and replaced by two brick lights with segmental-pointed heads; it is now blocked; N. of it is another blocked window probably of the 17th or 18th century.

The *Roof* of the S. aisle has three moulded tie-beams of early 16th-century date and with cantilever joists at the ends, of the 17th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* six and sanctus; 1st to 4th by Henry Pleasant, 1707; sanctus inscribed "Johannes Snayn et Ricardus Lynn me fecit," 15th-century. *Brass* and *Indents.* Brass: In nave—shield of arms, *a butcher's block-brush,* indents of civilian and wife, inscription-plate, groups of children, Trinity and three other shields, late 15th-century. Indents: In N. chapel—(1) of figure of civilian and two wives with inscription-plate, early 15th-century; (2) of figures of man and wife with scrolls and inscription-plate, 16th-century. In nave—(3) of figures of man and wife and inscription-plate, 15th-century; (4) of figure of woman and inscription-plate, 15th-century; (5) of figures of civilian, three wives and children, inscription-plate, 15th-century; (6) defaced; (7) of figure of priest with inscription-plate; (8) of figures of civilian and wife with inscription-plate, late 15th-century; (9) of figures of man and wife, Trinity, two shields and marginal inscription. [*See also* Monuments (7).] *Chairs:* In chancel—two, with carved backs and legs, front rail carved with cherubs supporting a crown, late 17th-century. *Chest:* In N. chapel—of deal, iron-bound, with moulded lid and shaped lower rail, early 17th-century. *Door:* In S. doorway—with vertical moulded and nail-studded ribs, 14th-century, partly restored. *Glass:* In S. chapel—in middle S. window, two shields of arms with ornamental wreaths (*a*) *azure a cheveron between three scallops or a border gules* for Browne impaling *argent a cheveron between three lozenges sable*; (*b*) as 1st in (*a*) impaling *sable on a cheveron or between three half-griffins ermine* (one missing),

MALDON: PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS.
Arcading and Windows of South Aisle; *c.* 1330.

LITTLE LEIGHS: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST.

Recess with oak effigy of Priest; mid 14th-century.

three martlets gules for Baldry. In second window in S. wall, two shields of impaled arms, and three medallions of (*a*) Christ and the woman of Samaria; (*b*) martyrdom of St. Stephen; (*c*) Christ as the good shepherd, foreign, 17th-century. In nave—in W. window, shields of arms, one enclosed in a wreath, (*a*) arms of Henry VIII.; (*b*)(*a*) impaling the quartered coat of Seymour, early 16th-century. *Inscriptions* and *Scratchings:* On N. and S. arcades of chancel—numerous mason's marks, 15th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on E. wall (1) to John Jeffrey, 1657, black and white marble tablet with broken pediment, blank achievement and shield; (2) to Mary (Screvener), wife of John Vernon, 1647, marble wall-monument with niche containing urn and cherubs and flanked by Corinthian columns supporting a broken pediment, two shields, one blank and defaced; on S. wall (3) to Sarah (Butler), wife of John Jeffrey and widow of William Vernon, 1638, wall-monument of marble with niche containing urn flanked by Doric pilasters, supporting an entablature and broken pediment, three shields of arms. In N. chapel—on E. wall (4) of Thomas Cammocke, 1602, and Ursula (Wyrley) and Frances (Rich), his wives, marble wall-monument of three bays with kneeling figures of man and wives, divided by Corinthian columns supporting an entablature and an arch over the middle bay, three cartouches of arms and kneeling figures of children; on W. wall (5) to John Steevens, 1714, white marble tablet with cherub-head. In S. chapel—on E. wall (6) to Henry Wentworth, 1614, and Anastacy (Hall), his wife, 1638, marble tablet with Corinthian side-columns, entablature, obelisks and achievement of arms; on S. wall (7) wall-monument with a four-centred arched head with an ogee label and flanked by buttresses, in spandrels of head carved foliage and three shields of arms; (*a*) *three cinquefoils* probably for Darcy impaling a quartered coat a scutcheon of pretence; (*b*) Darcy quartering *a fesse between three trefoils;* (*c*) Darcy, in panel; slab with indent of kneeling man in armour, wife and children, scrolls, Trinity and two shields of arms, early 15th-century; set in buttress of S. chapel, (8) part of monument with round head enclosing a cross and with defaced inscription below. In nave—on N. wall (9) to John Steevens, 1677, convex tablet with moulded cornice and achievement of arms. Floor-slabs: In S. chapel—(1) to John Vernon, 1653, his wife, Mary, and John, their son, with achievement of arms; (2) to Thomas Haris, 1658, with achievement of arms. In S. aisle—(3) to William Backhouse, 1693, with achievement of arms. *Painting:* In S. aisle—in tracery panels between windows in S. wall, a crown of thorns, hour-glass and a star; on wall surface at back of wall-arcade, elaborate arabesque ornament, possibly 17th-century. *Panelling:* In nave—incorporated in modern seating, various panels with traceried or arched heads and moulded rail, 15th and 16th-century. *Piscinae:* In chancel—with moulded jambs and ogee cinquefoiled head, late 15th-century. In N. chapel—with moulded jambs and pointed arch in a square head with foliated spandrels, drain broken, late 15th-century. *Plate:* includes two flagons of 1705 with the arms of Dr. Plume, Archdeacon of Rochester. *Royal Arms:* In nave—on N. wall, Stuart arms in carved and painted wood. *Sedilia:* In S. aisle—recess of easternmost window carried down to form seat, at W. end much restored pier of former canopy with panelled buttresses, spring of crocketed gable and part of a vault with moulded ribs, late 14th or early 15th-century. *Table:* In N. chapel—with turned legs and moulded top, late 17th-century. *Miscellanea:* In S. chapel—on sill of S.W. window, stone *corbel* with angel holding shield of arms, *six fleurs-de-lis* for Beeleigh Abbey, also part of grotesque head, early 14th-century. In W. wall of S. aisle and in tower, various worked stones, re-used, 12th and 13th-century.

Condition—Good.

(2). Carved and Moulded Stones, on site of the former Carmelite Friary, 200 yards S.S.E. of the church. The stones are partly loose and partly built into a 17th-century wall on the E. side of the garden of the "Friary." They include part of a door-head with traceried spandrels, the square heads of several windows and fragments of others, all of the 15th century; a fragment of 14th-century tracery and a defaced head-corble and part of a moulded capital, probably of the end of the 13th century.

Secular :—

(3). Maldon Burg, built by Edward the Elder, is said to have stood on the N. side of the London Road on the western outskirts of the town. Old plans show the work as two concentric rings of entrenchment, but two slight scarps in a field N. of the road are all that now remain.

Condition—Almost obliterated.

(4). The Vicarage, N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled (Plate p. 44). It was built in the 15th century with a central block and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Late in the 17th century an addition was made at the E. end. The S. front has been much altered and restored; the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. Inside the building the ceiling-beams and part of the timber-framing are exposed. The S.E. room has some early 17th-century panelling and an original fire-place with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head with carved trefoils in the spandrels. The W. room has at the N. end an early 15th-century

partition with two doorways having hollow-chamfered jambs and four-centred heads; the middle opening is a modern alteration. On the E. wall part of the original timber-framing and plaster filling has painted decoration in broad bands of red and black and ornamented with slipped trefoils and monograms of I.H.C. counter coloured, all of *c.* 1500 (Plate p. 246). In the kitchen are some early 17th-century turned balusters. On the first floor of the W. wing is an original fire-place with a moulded lintel and some moulded ceiling-beams. On the E. wall are painted the date and initials R.M.A. 1638, 26. The roof has original king-post trusses.

Condition—Good.

(5). Moot Hall, 50 yards S.E. of the church, is of three storeys; the walls are of red brick and the roofs are covered with lead. It was built in the 15th century and has a semi-octagonal stair-turret at the N.E. angle and a small annexe at the N.W. angle. It was much altered and most of the existing windows inserted late in the 19th century.

The building is interesting from its unusual character which partakes of that of a defensive tower. (Plate p. 177.)

The S. front has no ancient features and the parapet is of the 18th century. On the W. side in the third storey is an original cruciform loop, now blocked. Above the annexe is a bell-turret with five modern bells. Inside the building the main room on the ground floor has original moulded ceiling-beams and plates; the room in the annexe has similar wall-plates and an original doorway with a four-centred head. Below this room is a vaulted cellar. The second storey, now a police court, has some 17th-century panelling in the annexe, a window of old bricks and a blocked loop. The third floor, now the council chamber, has late 17th and early 18th-century furniture and some old portraits.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (6–17).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

High Street, N. side:—

(6). *House* and shop (No. 29), E. of (5), was built probably early in the 16th century, but has a modern front.

(7). *House* and shop (No. 33), 15 yards W. of (5), was built probably early in the 17th century, but has a modern brick front. Inside the building a room on the ground floor has a dado of early 17th-century panelling. A room on the first floor is said to be lined with similar panelling, but most of it is concealed; the uncovered part has a carved frieze with conventional foliage.

(8). *House* and shop (No. 7), 100 yards W.S.W. of the church, was built early in the 16th century. Late in the 17th century the N.E. part was largely rebuilt. The upper storey projects in front. Inside the building is an original window with diamond-shaped mullions and now blocked.

S. side:—

(9). *House*, now two tenements and shops (Nos. 4 and 6), 130 yards W.S.W. of the church, was built *c.* 1500 with a cross-wing at the W. end and a second wing projecting at the back. The space between the wings was filled in late in the 17th century. On the N. front the upper storey of the cross-wing projects. Inside the building is a 16th-century beam with a carved soffit and blocked windows with diamond-shaped mullions. The roof has original king-post trusses.

(10). *House* and shop (No. 10), 20 yards E.N.E. of (9), was built early in the 17th century, but has been much altered. The upper storey projects in front (Plate p. 45).

(11). *House* and shop (Nos. 16 and 18), 20 yards E.N.E. of (10), was built probably early in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the N.E. end.

There are late 17th-century and modern reconstructions at the back. The upper storey projects at the front end of the cross-wing (Plate p. 45).

(12). *House* (No. 20), N.E. of (11), was built probably in the 15th century, and has a projecting storey in front (Plate p. 45).

Condition—Roofless and ruinous.

(13). *House* and shop (No. 22), N.E. of (12). The back part of the house is of the 15th century; the front part was added or rebuilt in the 16th century. Inside the building the original block has moulded ceiling-beams and joists and an original roof with king-post trusses. In the middle wall is an original window with moulded mullions and now blocked.

(14). *King's Head Hotel*, 40 yards S. of the church, was built in the 17th century or perhaps earlier, but has been completely altered and has various modern additions.

(15). *House* and shop, No. 1 Coach Lane, 60 yards W. of the church, was built early in the 17th century but has been much altered.

(16). *Blue Boar Hotel*, W. of the church. One bay of building at the back of the S. end of the main block is probably of 14th-century date and to this was added in the 15th century a long wing extending towards the W. Probably in the 16th century the main block was rebuilt and early in the

17th century it was extended towards the N. The main block has a modern front towards the street. The 15th-century wing has a projecting upper storey on the N. side with exposed timber-framing. Inside the building, in the main block, is some early 17th-century panelling. A room S. of the entrance archway has moulded ceiling-beams. The lower bay at the back of this room is the earliest part of the house, and the partition on the W. side has two 14th-century doorways with chamfered jambs and pronounced ogee heads. On the first floor this partition is continued and in it are three similar but lower openings, that in the middle with the head recently raised to form a doorway; it is possible that this partition formed the 'screen' at the end of a hall of one storey. The head of the partition is moulded and supports a king-post and central purlin; the adjoining portions of the side walls have moulded wall-plates. The roof of the 15th-century wing has moulded tie-beams and moulded and rebated king-posts with stopped bases and four-way struts.

Condition—Being altered at time of visit.

(17). *House*, on the E. side of Silver Street, 30 yards N. of the church, was built late in the 16th century and has a N.E. wing of early and late 17th-century date. The 17th-century chimney-stack has two attached diagonal shafts. Inside the building a room on the first floor has a stone fire-place with moulded jambs, segmental arch and a frieze carved with roses of various forms; the spandrels have small splayed shields. A similar fire-place (Plate p. 247) has recently been removed to Beeleigh Abbey. The staircase incorporates some late 17th-century turned balusters.

---

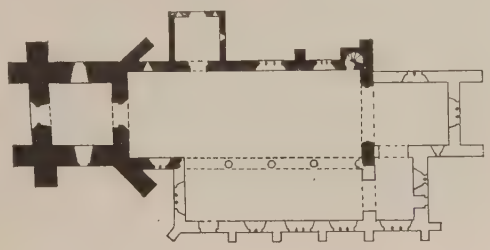
63. MALDON ST. MARY. (H.c.)
(O.S. 6 in. [a]liv. N.W. [b]liv. N.E.)

St. Mary's is the eastermost of the three parishes of Maldon. The church and the Swan Hotel are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Mary stands at the E. end of the town. The walls are of flint-rubble, except the chancel and the upper part of the tower which are of red brick; the dressings are of lime-stone and the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built in the first half of the 12th century, and the responds of a chancel or tower-arch of the same date remain outside the existing chancel-arch. Early in the 14th century the chancel probably fell and the chancel-arch was built; at the same time the *West Tower* was added. Early in the 15th century the *North Porch* was built. Probably in the 16th century the tower-arch was blocked; possibly because the tower had become ruinous, *c.* 1628, the tower was repaired and the top stage rebuilt. The *Chancel* was rebuilt probably early in the 19th century, but the large E. buttresses may incorporate the core of the earlier side walls; the *South Aisle* and *Organ Chamber* are modern and the chancel-arch has been rebuilt.

The church is interesting from the remains of an unusually large 12th-century nave and from the early 17th-century upper stage to the tower.



Architectural Description — The *Chancel* is modern but the chancel-arch incorporates some moulded 14th-century voussoirs and a few stones in the responds.

The *Nave* (66 ft. by 24¾ ft.) has in the E. wall remains of the responds of an unusually wide and high 12th-century arch; on the N. side it projects slightly from the wall and has a chamfered impost and the springers of the arch; on the S. side only the impost is visible. In the N. wall are three windows: the eastermost is of early 16th-century date, much restored, and of three cinquefoiled lights in a square head; the 15th-century second window is of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label; the westermost window is a single round-headed light, probably of the 12th century but all modern externally; E. of the eastermost window is the early 16th-century rood-loft staircase; the lower doorway has chamfered jambs and four-centred head; the upper doorway has a segmental head; in the N. wall of the staircase is a blocked window with a shouldered head; between the second and third windows in the N. wall is the early 14th-century S. doorway, partly restored, and with jambs and two-centred arch of two chamfered orders with a label of 12th-century billet ornament re-used. The S. arcade is modern.

The *West Tower* (17½ ft. square) is of two stages, the lower of the 14th century and the upper of *c.* 1623. The lower stage has a string-course of re-used 12th-century billet ornament. The upper stage has clasping pilasters at the angles and a crow-stepped parapet with the moulded bases of pinnacles, all of brick. In the E. wall is a doorway, probably of the 16th century, and above it are remains of the splays and segmental head of a window, probably inserted when the tower-arch was blocked; straight joints on the inside face of the wall mark the responds of the former tower-arch and the line of the two-centred arch is also visible. In the N. wall is a single light 14th-century window with a

two-centred head, moulded label and defaced stops. In the S. wall is a similar window but with the four-centred head rebuilt with 17th-century brick. The early 14th-century W. doorway has a moulded two-centred arch carved with foliage and a moulded label; the moulded jambs have each an attached shaft with a carved capital; above the doorway are traces of the two-centred head of a window now destroyed. The ground stage has a moulded internal string-course of the 14th century stopping against the E. wall on the N. side with a beast-head stop. The bell-chamber has in each wall an early 17th-century window with a four-centred head and moulded label; it is now of one light but has remains of former tracery; lower down in the E. wall is a small 17th-century window of two four-centred lights.

The *North Porch* is of the 15th century and has an outer archway of two chamfered orders, the outer returned on to the responds at the springing level; flanking it are two windows each of one trefoiled light. The E. wall has a blocked window.

The *Roof* of the N. porch has two 15th-century moulded tie-beams.

Fittings—*Bells:* six, 4th by Miles Graye, 1636. *Door:* In N. doorway panelled and with moulded muntins and oak lock, probably early 18th-century. *Communion Rails:* with square posts, turned and twisted balusters and moulded rails, early 18th-century. *Communion Table:* In vestry—small, with turned legs and shaped brackets, probably late 17th-century. *Font:* octagonal, moulded and reeded bowl, late 17th or early 18th-century, crude tapering stem. *Floor-slab:* In nave—to Robert Jennings, 1686. *Indents:* In nave—(1) of figure with incised marginal inscription to [John Fenne], merchant, of the Staple of Calais, 1486; (2) fragment with groups of children and two shields; (3) fragment with part of figures of man and wife, Trinity and marginal inscription, late 15th-century. *Niches:* In nave—on wall, large and shallow, with rough ogee head, plastered and with remains of colouring, 14th or 15th-century; immediately E. of it small niche with round head, possibly for lamp; W. of middle window niche with rough round head. *Painting:* In nave—over W. doorway, remains of red paint, mediæval. *Tiles:* in rood-loft staircase, slip-tiles, one with shield of arms reversed, *three fleurs-de-lis* quartering *a lion* impaling *bendy of eight pieces*.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

MONUMENTS (2–18).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

HIGH STREET, N. side :—(Plate p. 228)

[a](2). *Swan Hotel,* 620 yards W.N.W. of the church, was built probably late in the 15th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The Hall was probably divided subsequently into two storeys and the front is mainly modern. Inside the building the middle room has an original moulded ceiling-beam above the former 'screen,' and at its S. end are indications of a former projecting upper storey to the E. wing. In the N. wall is an original doorway with a four-centred head. In the E. wing is a passage representing the former 'screens' and in the E. wall are two blocked doorways with four-centred heads and probably not *in situ.* The W. wing has also an original doorway. On the first floor of the main block the original roof is exposed and has at each end double collar-beams with a king-post standing on the lower of the two and supporting a central purlin. The E. wing has original tie-beams with braces and one of the tie-beams is moulded. There is also an original doorway with a four-centred head. The W. wing has original chamfered tie-beams and wall-posts.

[a](3). *House* and shops (Nos. 101 and 103), 80 yards E.S.E. of (2), was built probably in the first half of the 16th century. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam and a 17th-century door. On the first floor is a cambered tie-beam with shaped wall-posts and one curved brace. At the back of the house is a late 17th-century building, formerly a cottage.

[a](4). *Rose and Crown Hotel,* 20 yards E.S.E. of (3), was built early in the 16th century, but has been much altered and refronted with modern brick. Inside the building one room has original moulded ceiling-beams. On the first floor is an original cambered and hollow-chamfered tie-beam with curved brackets. Cambered tie-beams are visible in some of the other rooms.

[a](5). *House,* with four shops (Nos. 129 and 131), 65 yards E.S.E. of (4), was built probably early in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the W. end. Inside the building one room has original hollow-chamfered ceiling-beams. On the first floor parts of the original roof construction are visible.

[a](6). *House,* now three tenements (Nos. 143–147), 80 yards E.S.E. of (5), has cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey formerly projected at the front end of these wings.

[a](7). *House,* now two tenements (No. 165), 50 yards S.E. of (6).

S. side :—

[a](8). *House* and three shops (Nos. 80, 82 and 84), 25 yards W. of (2), is of half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. The front is modern. Inside the building two of the tenements have some original panelling.

ST. GILES' HOSPITAL ; 12th-century and later. From the North.

Interior of Plume Library ; early 18th-century.

ST. PETERS : Interior of West Tower, looking into the Plume Library ; late 15th-century.

ST. GILES' HOSPITAL : West Wall of North Transept.

BEELEIGH ABBEY : East Front showing 15th-century Windows, etc.

MALDON ALL SAINTS.
Moot Hall; 15th-century and later.

[a](9). *House* and shop (No. 86), E. of (8), was built late in the 16th century and has a late 17th-century wing at the back. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. front and has moulded brackets and enriched barge-boards. (Plate, p. 228).

[a](10). *House* and shop (Nos. 94 and 96), 10 yards E.S.E. of (9), was built in the 16th century. The upper storey projects on the N. front. Inside the building are some original moulded ceiling-beams.

[a](11). *House,* now part of Cinema Hall, 35 yards E.S.E. of (10). The entrance hall of the Cinema is the only ancient portion now remaining.

[a](12). *House,* at the S.E. corner of Wantz Road, 130 yards E.S.E. of (11), was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The W. wing was extended towards the S. in the 17th century and the front towards the street is modern. Inside the building two rooms have original moulded ceiling-beams and a considerable amount of linen-fold panelling with a carved frieze of grotesque figures supporting shields, some with a boar charged with a molet and others with a pierced molet with the initials I.C. The roof of the E. wing has original king-post construction.

[a](13). *House,* now three tenements (Nos. 140, 142 and 144), 90 yards S.E. of (12), was built in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The E. wing was extended late in the 17th century. The gable on the E. wing has early 17th-century moulded barge-boards and the central chimney-stack is cruciform on plan and set diagonally. Inside the building the E. wing has original cambered tie-beams.

[a](14). *House,* two tenements (Nos. 150 and 152), 30 yards S.E. of (13), has a modern front of brick. A door in the passage is of moulded battens and inside the building are some original moulded ceiling-beams.

[a](15). *House* and shop (Nos. 162 and 164), 30 yards S.E. of (14), is of late 16th or early 17th-century date. The upper storey projects in front and the original central chimney-stack has two conjoined diagonal shafts. Inside the building the staircase has original flat and wavy balusters.

[a]16). *Ship and Anchor Inn,* 80 yards S.E. of (15), has been mostly rebuilt.

---

[a](17). *House,* three tenements, on the N. side of Church Street, 50 yards N.W. of the church.

[a](18). *House,* 30 yards E. of (17), was built probably in the 16th century.

Unclassified :—

[b](19). MOUND, probably tumulus, on the N. side of Northey Island, about 1½ m. E. of the church, is about 45 ft. in diameter.

Condition—Poor.

[b](20). MOUND, probably tumulus, near S.E. corner of Northey Island and about ¾ m. S.E. of (19).

Condition—Fairly good.

---

64. MALDON ST. PETER. (H.c.)
(O.S. 6 in. liv. N.W.)

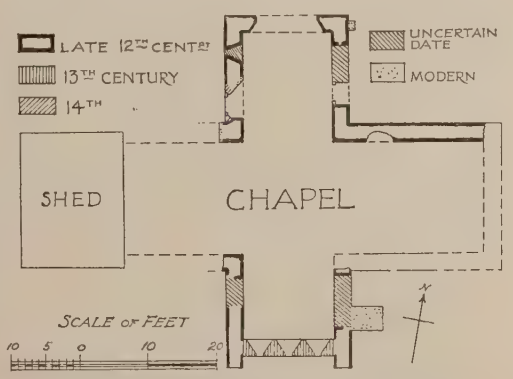
St. Peter's is the parish of Maldon which entirely surrounds All Saints' parish. The important monuments are St. Giles' Hospital, the Plume Library, and Beeleigh Abbey.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). ST. GILES' HOSPITAL, ruins, stands about 900 yards S. of All Saints' Church. The walls are of flint-rubble with some Roman brick and the dressings are of limestone. The hospital is said to have been founded by Henry II. for lepers, and the existing ruins forming the E., N. and S. arms of a cruciform building are substantially of the end of the 12th century, except the S. wall of the S. transept, which was built early in the 13th century. The ruins are much patched with 16th and 17th-century brick and were long used as a barn ; they are now roofless. It is doubtful if the whole building formed the hospital chapel, but no doubt the E. arm and probably the transepts served that purpose, while the destroyed W. arm may have been the hall.

The ruins are interesting as remains of an early hospital.

MALDON. ST GILES' HOSPITAL.



Architectural Description—The *E. Arm* (22 ft. by 16 ft.) retains only its N. wall, which has a moulded internal string-course of late 12th-century date, with a return at the point where the E. wall joined the N. wall ; below this string-course is a rough relieving-arch of Roman brick, visible both inside and out and of doubtful purpose. Only foundations remain of the S. wall.

The *Crossing* (16 ft. by 13 ft.) had at each internal angle an attached shaft of the 12th century with a simple foliated capital and square abacus; the S.E. angle has been destroyed and the capital of only the N.W. shaft remains; above it is reset a broken 13th-century capital.

The *N. Arm* (13 ft. by 16 ft.) has in the E. wall remains of the Roman brick responds of an arch with the springers also on the S. side; inserted in the filling is a 17th or 18th-century doorway. The N. wall is broken away in the middle but retains on each side the outer splays and springers of two windows; there were doubtless three windows originally in this wall. In the W. wall (Plate, p. 176) is an original 12th-century window with a round head and now blocked with 17th-century bricks; further S. is a much altered doorway with a segmental-pointed rear-arch probably of the 14th century, and a S. splay of Roman bricks perhaps of the 12th century; the N. jamb retains a few courses of moulded 14th-century work.

The *S. Arm* (13 ft. by 12 ft.) has in the E. wall a 12th-century round arch with plain responds all of Roman brick and now blocked. The S. wall is standing to the full height of the gable; it has a graduated triplet of early 13th-century lancet windows partly filled with 17th-century bricks. The W. wall has the N. splay and part of the round arch of a 12th-century doorway.

The *W. Arm* has been completely destroyed, except for the start of the side walls.

Condition—Bad, the walls are cracked and suffering from the weather, and will probably collapse unless immediate steps are taken to preserve them.

Secular :—

(2). The Plume Library and tower of St. Peter's Church stands on the N. side of High Street. The walls of the tower are of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone; the walls of the library are of red brick and the roofs are covered with slates. The West Tower was built late in the 15th century. The rest of the church appears to have fallen into disuse at the Reformation, and on its site was built early in the 18th century the Library founded by will of Dr. Plume, in 1704, the tower being used as a vestibule (Plate p. 176).

The *West Tower* is of three stages with an embattled parapet restored with 17th-century bricks. The two-centred and moulded tower-arch springs from responds with attached semi-circular shafts with moulded capitals and bases. In the S. wall is an inserted doorway with modern jambs and a two-centred arch; it is protected externally by an early 18th-century portico, between the buttresses of the tower, with columns, carved brackets, entablature and pediment, all of wood. In the W. wall is a 15th-century doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two chamfered orders with a moulded label; it is now partly blocked and used as a window; above it is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head. The ground stage is now divided into two storeys. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a square-headed 15th-century window. The former bell-chamber has in each wall a window of one cinquefoiled light in a square head. There is one *Bell* by Jacob Bartlet, 1699.

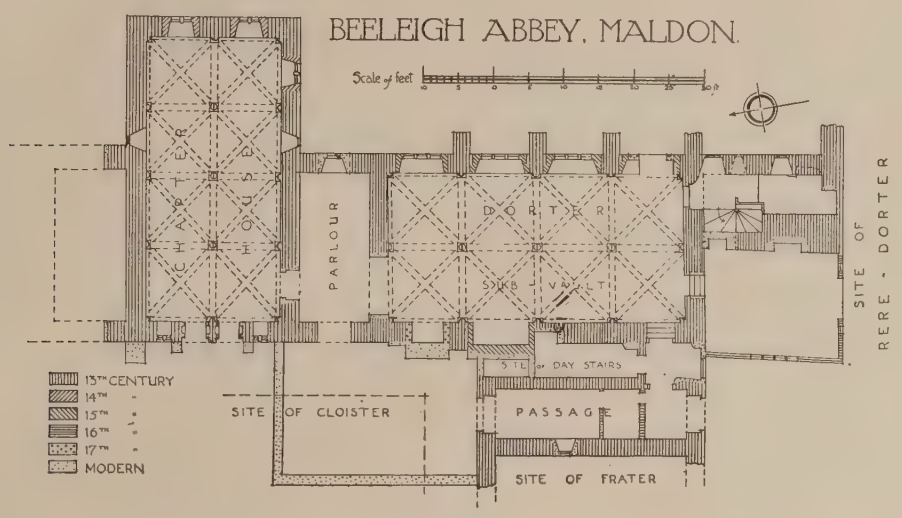
The *Library* adjoins the tower on the E. and has cement quoins, a plain band between the storeys and a plaster eaves-cornice. The early 18th-century windows are square-headed with a plain key-block and have each a single solid mullion and transom. Inside the building the plain chamfered ceiling-beams are exposed. The Library on the first floor is fitted with early 18th-century book-cases with moulded cornices and the walls have early 17th-century panelling re-set. Above the fire-place is an early 17th-century overmantel of three bays with enriched arches and baluster pilasters. The other contents of the library include a collection of books from the 15th to the 18th century a series of portraits, mostly copies, and three early 18th-century tables.

Condition—Bad.

(3). Beeleigh Abbey, house, about ¾ m. W.N.W. of St. Peter's Church, is of two storeys with attics. The walls are partly of stone and partly of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. The stone employed is mainly boulder clay or septaria and puddingstone with dressings of Reigate stone and Purbeck marble. The abbey of SS. Mary and Nicholas was founded for Premonstratensian canons removed here from Great Parndon (*see* Gt. Parndon Monument (3)) *c.* 1180, by Robert Mantell. The remains consist of parts of the E. and S. ranges flanking the cloister, and include the Chapter House and dorter sub-vault with the dorter above them in the E. range and the passage and room over at the N. end of the S. or Frater range. These are of early to mid 13th-century date, with some later windows inserted, and the upper part of the dorter was remodelled early in the 16th century. Probably shortly after the dissolution in 1536 the timber-framed addition was made at the S. end, incorporating part of a ruined building, probably the Rere-dorter. The church N. of the cloister, frater, cellarer's building, etc., were probably destroyed at the same period. There is a modern addition in the S.E. angle of the former cloister, and the rooms above the chapter house are mainly modern.

MALDON ST. PETER: BEELEIGH ABBEY.
Interior of Subvault to Dorter; 13th-century.

MALDON ST. PETER: BEELEIGH ABBEY.
Interior of Chapter House; 13th-century.



The house is an interesting fragment of monastic building, and the 13th-century details of the Chapter House and dorter sub-vault are excellent examples of the period.

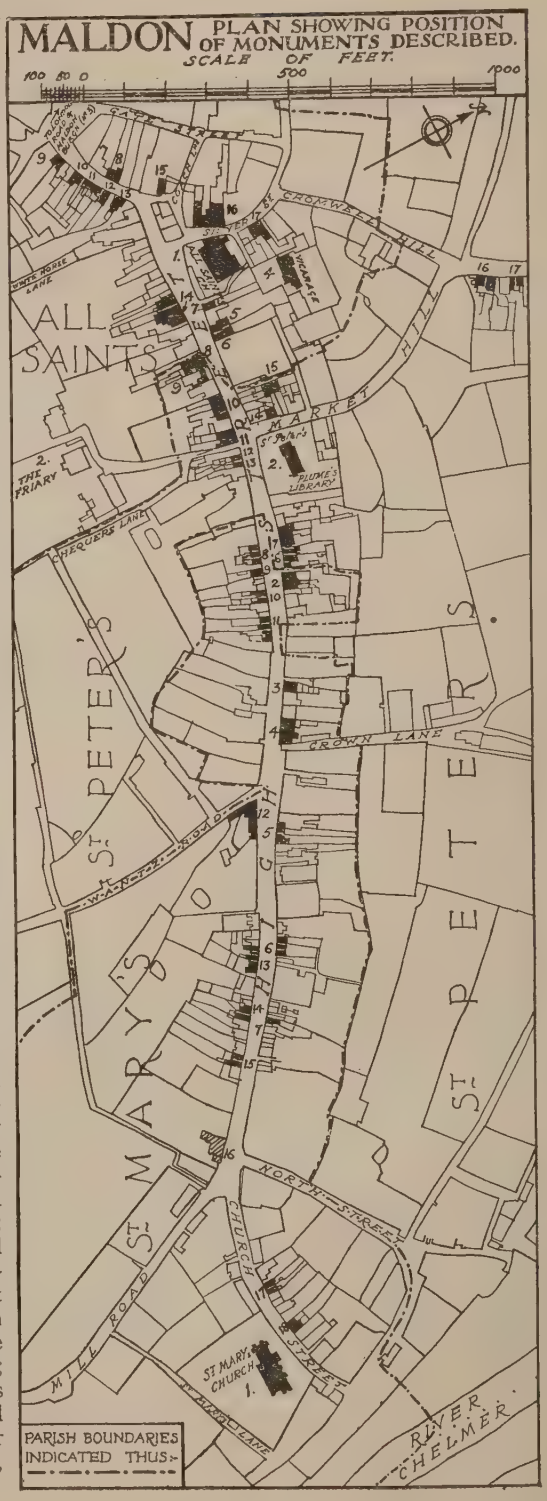
The *Chapter House* (40 ft. by 19 ft.) has on the outer face of the N. wall traces of the spring of the barrel-vault of a building 21 ft. long, and probably a Parlour or Sacristy. The chapter house itself is of four bays with three Purbeck marble octagonal columns down the centre, each with moulded capital and base and supporting quadripartite vaulting with moulded ribs, springing, against the walls, from moulded corbels with abaci continued along the walls as a string-course (Plate p. 179) ; the ribs have remains of painted masonry lines. In the E. wall are two 14th-century windows each of two cinquefoiled ogee lights in a square head, much restored externally. In the N. wall is a single light window of the 13th century, altered late in the 14th or early in the 15th century and with a cinquefoiled head. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern of the 14th century, much restored and similar to those in the E. wall ; the western window is a 13th-century lancet. In the W. wall are two 13th-century windows, each of two lancet lights with a quatrefoiled piercing in a two-centred outer order ; the lights are divided by a shaft with a moulded capital and defaced base ; the shaft of the N. window is restored ; between the windows is a double entrance of the 13th century with moulded two-centred arches and defaced labels ; both internally and externally the outer jambs have each a single shaft and the central pier has remains of dog-tooth ornament and three shafts, all partly restored and with moulded capitals and bases.

The *Parlour* or *Passage* (21 ft. by 10 ft.), S. of the Chapter House, probably to the former Infirmary, is barrel-vaulted and has in the E. wall remains of the 13th-century archway, now blocked, with two-centred head and defaced label. In the N. and S. walls are modern doorways. In the W. wall is an open archway similar to that in the E. wall but covered with plaster. Above the springing of the vault are traces of 13th-century painted foliage ornament, and in each section are painted masonry lines with a central flower.

The *Dorter Subvault* (42 ft. by 21 ft.), probably the Warming House, is divided into four bays by a central arcade of circular Purbeck marble columns with moulded bases and bell-capitals ; one capital has mediæval graffiti (the names Lyghtwod and Lychfeld) ; the chamfered ribs of the quadripartite vaulting spring against the walls from moulded corbel-capitals carved variously with floral and spiral patterns (Plate p. 178) ; the ribs have remains of painted masonry joints. In the E. wall are three 15th-century windows, the northernmost completely restored ; except for the splays, jambs and rear-arch ; they are each of three cinquefoiled and transomed lights with vertical tracery under a four-centred head with a moulded label ; further S. a 17th-century oak framed doorway with a two-centred head and a contemporary battened door partly occupies the site of a fourth window. In the S. wall are two doorways, both of the 13th century, with two-centred heads and segmental rear-arches towards the S. In the W. wall are two doorways ; the southern is of the 13th century and has a two-centred head ; it opens into the former passage under the frater-range ; the northern doorway, now blocked, is of the 17th

century and has a flat four-centred head; between the doorways is a 15th-century fire-place, having a segmental arch of two hollow-chamfered orders with carved roses, etc., and traceried spandrels containing shields, etc.; over it is a frieze carved with six angels holding musical instruments, under an enriched and embattled cornice; flanking the fire-place are remains of attached shafts. Hung in the windows are seven loose glass panels; six are of early 15th-century date, with canopies and figures respectively of the Virgin (Plate p. xxxv), St. John the Baptist, St. Augustine, St. John the Evangelist, and on two panels St. Gabriel; the seventh is made up probably of late 15th-century fragments, including a Trinity (Plate p. xxxv). On the N. and W. walls are traces of 13th-century painting, and on the W. wall is a large painting of a cock, probably of the 16th century.

The *Dorter* extended over the subvault, passage and Chapter House and was thus of L-shaped plan; there is no indication that the main E. wall of the range was carried across the vaulting of the Chapter House. The N. end of the dorter, over the Chapter House, has been almost entirely rebuilt, partly with old material; in the E. wall are two windows similar to those below and incorporating some old material; in the N. wall are three windows, all largely restored; the two eastern incorporate 15th-century work and are of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head; the westernmost is of late 14th-century date reset and of two cinquefoiled two-centred lights under a square head; in the S. wall are three windows: the easternmost and westernmost are modern except for the splays of the easternmost, which are probably of the 15th century; the middle window is also modern except for the four-centred head and the splays, which are carried down to the floor level. The main block (Plate p. 176) has in the E. wall six brick windows of early 16th-century date, each of two two-centred lights under a square head with a moulded label. The S. end of the dorter was partitioned off about the middle of the 16th century and subdivided into two storeys with a dog-legged staircase in the western half; the partition incorporates part of a late 15th or early 16th-century screen with a moulded and embattled rail and close panels divided by buttressed muntins; the staircase has chamfered newels, moulded handrail and close panelling. In the S. wall are two doorways: the eastern is of the 13th century with a two-centred head and probably opened into the former rere-dorter; the western is of the 16th century (post suppression) and has a flat three-centred head with a square oak frame. In the W. wall over the entrance to the Chapter House is a modern window; further S. are traces of at least three windows similar to those in the main E. wall. At the S. end is a 16th-century doorway opening into the frater range; it has a four-centred head now plastered,



and contains a door made up of 17th-century panelling. The roof of the dorter has double collar-beams and trussed rafters, with occasional king-posts on the lower collar-beams, which are supported by curved braces forming four-centred arches (Plate p. 182).

The *Frater Range* (27 ft. wide) has been destroyed except for a fragment containing the former passage under its E. end; the 13th-century N. and S. entrances of this passage remain; each with chamfered jambs and two-centred head, but it has been subdivided by 16th-century and modern partitions; the walls retain the springing of the original barrel vault. In the E. wall of the passage is a 16th-century brick doorway with a flat four-centred head, opening into a small lobby between the passage and the dorter subvault; in the N. wall of this lobby is a doorway incorporating remains of a 13th-century doorway with a blocked two-centred head; it opens into a narrow compartment probably under a straight stair to the dorter; in the S. wall of the lobby is a modern window in a roughly cut opening which may represent a former doorway. On the first floor is a single room formerly open to the roof; in the N. wall is a late 14th or early 15th-century window of two cinque-foiled lights under a square head; it appears to have been reset in modern times; further E. is a narrow doorway with an oak frame having a four-centred head enriched with painted scroll pattern. In the S. wall is an 18th-century window. In the W. wall is a recess with chamfered jambs and four-centred head of 16th-century brick; in it is a modern window; further N. is a late 16th-century stone fire-place (Plate p. 247) brought from Monument (17) in Maldon All Saints; it has moulded jambs and flat four-centred arch with carved spandrels and frieze. Over this room is a 16th-century attic entered from a brick doorway with a four-centred head and a door made up of 17th-century panelling; on the S. side is a 16th or 17th-century dormer-window of three lights; in the W. wall is a 16th-century brick fire-place with a four-centred head. The roof is probably mediæval and is of trussed-rafter type.

At the S. end the dorter range is prolonged by a timber-framed addition (Plate p. 183), probably of post-suppression date incorporating remains of the former passage to the rere-dorter. The E. wall which is part of the original structure, on the ground floor contains three windows; the northernmost is modern and has been inserted in the blocking of a triangular-headed doorway; the middle window is a 13th-century lancet; the southernmost is probably also of the 13th century, but now has a square head; the upper storeys have each a modern window. The S. wall is of 16th-century timber-framing, except for a short return of the masonry wall at the E. end of the ground storey; on the ground floor is a modern French window flanked by two 16th-century windows each of two lights with moulded mullions; the upper storeys have each two 17th-century windows. On the W. elevation the studding is filled with herring-bone and horizontal brick-nogging; the third storey projects on exposed joists, and the second storey formerly also projected but was underbuilt in the 17th century; the lower bressumer is enriched with carved ornament and appears to have been moulded; on the ground floor is a 17th-century window of four transomed lights; the upper storeys probably each had a 16th-century oriel window flanked by two small windows with moulded mullions and frames, but the oriels have been replaced by modern windows. Inside the western rooms on the first and second floors are 16th-century brick fireplaces each with a three-centred head, now plastered. On the first floor is a door made up of 17th-century panelling. On the second floor are two plain 17th-century roof trusses.

N. of the chapter house are two stone coffins, one with a ridged lid, and there are various architectural fragments in the garden.

Condition—Good.

(4). Homestead Moat at Maldon Hall, nearly 1 m. W.S.W. of St. Peter's tower.

Monuments (5–17).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

(5). *Little Beeleigh Farm*, house, 1¼ m. W. of St. Peter's tower, was built *c.* 1500. Late in the 16th century a wing was added on the W. side. The upper storey projects on the E. front and has a moulded bressumer and brackets with foliated spandrels. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam and some early 17th-century panelling. The roof has an original king-post truss.

High Street, N. side:—

(6). *Houses* (Nos. 69 and 71), 90 yards E. of St. Peter's tower, were built probably in the middle of the 16th century. The upper storey projects at each end of the front; and there are three gables on this side of which the easternmost (Plate p. 228) projects with original moulded barge-boards, fascia and shaped brackets; the lower projection has similar brackets and fascia. Inside the building is some early 17th-century panelling and a door with fluted, quadrant-shaped panels in the head.

(7). *Houses* and shops (Nos. 65 and 67), W. of (6), were built probably in the 17th century.

S. side:—

(8). *House* and shops (Nos. 46 and 48), 100 yards W.S.W. of St. Peter's tower. The rectangular

building at the back is of the 15th century, but the front part of the structure is of early 17th-century date much altered and with a modern front. Inside the building on the W. side is an early 17th-century staircase with flat-shaped balusters and moulded hand-rails; there is also some 17th-century panelling and two doors of the same date. The building at the back has original king-post roof-trusses, and in the N. wall are two 17th-century windows.

(9). *House* and shop (No. 50), E. of (8), is of four and three storeys. It was built late in the 17th century but has been refronted and extensively altered.

(10). *House* (Nos. 54 and 56), 10 yards E. of (9), is of three storeys with attics; the walls are of red brick. It was built early in the 18th century and has plain string-courses between the storeys and a modillioned cornice of wood. The windows have flat heads cut in a wavy form. In the roof are four pedimented dormers. Inside the building some rooms have original plain deal panelling. An upper staircase has flat shaped balusters, a close string and newels with ball-tops, cut into facets.

(11). *Chequers Inn*, 10 yards E. of (10), was built late in the 17th century and has a modern brick front. Inside the building the staircase has original turned balusters.

(12). *House* and shop (No. 66), 15 yards E. of (11), was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century, but has been much altered.

(13). *House* (No. 70), E. of (12), is modern, but contains part of an early 18th-century staircase with turned balusters and close string, some 17th-century panelling and a carved beam with the date 1597. In an outbuilding is a re-used and four-centred door-head probably of the same period as the beam.

Market Hill, W. side:—

(14). *House* and shop (No. 1), opposite St. Peter's tower, was built probably early in the 17th century.

(15). *Building*, 10 yards W. of (14), was built probably late in the 17th century.

E. side:—

(16). *House* (Nos. 22 and 24), 200 yards N. of St. Peter's tower, was built probably in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The upper storey projected in front at the ends of the cross-wings but the S. projection has been underbuilt. The Hall has been divided into two storeys. Inside the building the main block has an original roof-truss with a rebated king-post and four-way struts.

(17). *House*, now two tenements, 15 yards N. of (16), was built probably in the 17th century. The upper storey projects on the W. front.

Unclassified:—

(18). Mound, probably tumulus 550 yards S. of (3), has a diameter of about 120 ft. and is now 4 ft. high.

Condition—Almost obliterated.

---

65. MARGARET RODING. (D.b.)

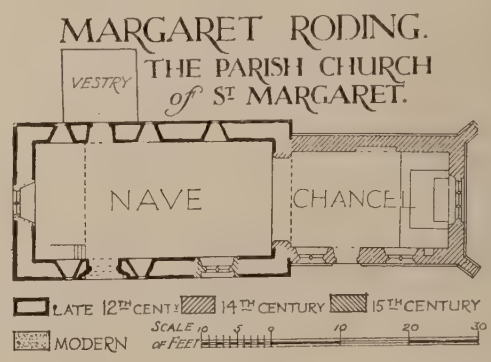
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlii. N.E. [b]xlii. S.E.)

Margaret Roding is a small parish 8 m. W.N.W. of Chelmsford. The church is of interest.

Ecclesiastical:—

[a](1). Parish Church of St. Margaret stands near the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone and clunch; the roofs are covered with slates. The *Nave* was built late in the 12th century. Late in the 14th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt and shortly after the chancel-arch was rebuilt and enlarged. The church was restored in the 19th century when the *North Vestry* was added and the bell-cote added or rebuilt.

The 12th-century S. doorway is a fairly rich example of the period.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (23 ft. by 14 ft.) has a moulded internal string-course. The three-light E. window is all modern except the internal splays, rear-arch and label, which are of late 14th or early 15th-century date. In the S. wall are two late 14th-century windows each of two trefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head; both have been partly restored; between them is a late 14th-century doorway partly restored and with moulded jambs and two-centred arch, and with the internal string-course mitred round the three-sided rear-arch. The 15th-century chancel-arch has chamfered responds and a four-centred arch of two chamfered orders; the lower parts of the responds are of 12th-century stones reset.

MALDON ST. PETER: BEELEIGH ABBEY.
Interior of the Dorter; 13th-century and later.

MALDON ST. PETER: BEELEIGH ABBEY.

From the South-West: showing part of Frater Range; 13th-century: Timber-framed Wing; 16th-century.

The *Nave* (34½ ft. by 17 ft.) has in the N. wall three 12th-century windows, each of a single round-headed light; between the two western windows is the 12th-century N. doorway with a semi-circular arch and jambs enriched with a vertical line of diaper-ornament; the tympanum is modern. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost is of the 15th century and of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head, partly restored; the two western windows are each 12th-century round-headed lights with three circular ornaments cut round the head; between these windows is the 12th-century S. doorway (Plate p. xxxi) of three orders; the two outer orders have shafts with scalloped capitals, chamfered abaci and moulded bases to the inner shafts; the outer shaft has zigzag fluting and on the face of the wall adjoining are squares of diaper ornament, the inner order has two shafts worked on the inner face; the two middle orders of the semi-circular arch have cheveron ornament and the outer order has billets and diaper-work; the tympanum with a segmental soffit has lozenge-shaped panels of diaper-work. The lower quoin stones of the S. wall have diaper-ornament partly restored. In the W. wall is an 18th-century window, and above it a round-headed light of the 12th century.

The *Roof* of the chancel has two 14th to early 15th-century moulded tie-beams and moulded wall-plates finished with carved bosses against the E. wall. The nave has 16th-century or early 17th-century chamfered wall-plates and earlier tie-beams with king-posts.

Fittings—*Bracket:* On E. wall of chancel—stone corbel, carved with head of man, 14th-century. *Chest:* (Plate p. xxxiii) In nave—dug-out, iron bound, with foliated iron ornament on lid, ring at each end and six locks, lid in two portions, 13th-century. *Coffin-lid:* In churchyard—S. of chancel, lower part only, with stem and base of cross, 13th-century. *Doors:* In chancel and S. doorways—on modern doors, ornamental iron hinges and straps with hatched surface and foliated ends, late 12th or early 13th-century, largely restored. *Font:* octagonal, panelled bowl with quatrefoils in circles, enclosing blank shields, panelled and traceried stem and moulded base, late 14th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in S. windows, fragments and quarries, probably late 14th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—with two-centred head and moulded label, with finial, octfoiled drain, late 14th-century. *Plate:* includes cup of 1562 and cover-paten probably of the same date. *Recess:* In chancel—in N. wall, with low ogee arch, foiled near the springing, moulded label with crockets, finial and stop of woman's head, late 14th-century, possibly monument of builder of chancel. *Seating:* In vestry—bench with back made up of moulded panelling, late 16th-century. *Sedilia:* In chancel—in recess of S.E. window, with three bays of obtuse trefoiled arcading on two head corbels, one a bishop, late 14th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). 100 yards S.E. of the church.

[b](3). At Gray's Cottages, ¾ m. S.S.E. of the church.

[c](4). MARKS HALL, house and moat, about ½ m. S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and faced with modern brick; the roofs are covered with tiles and slates. The house was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E.; there are modern additions on the E. One chimney-stack on the E. side has three original octagonal shafts.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](5). COTTAGE at Pepper's Green, about 1½ m. S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roof is thatched. It was built in the 17th century.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

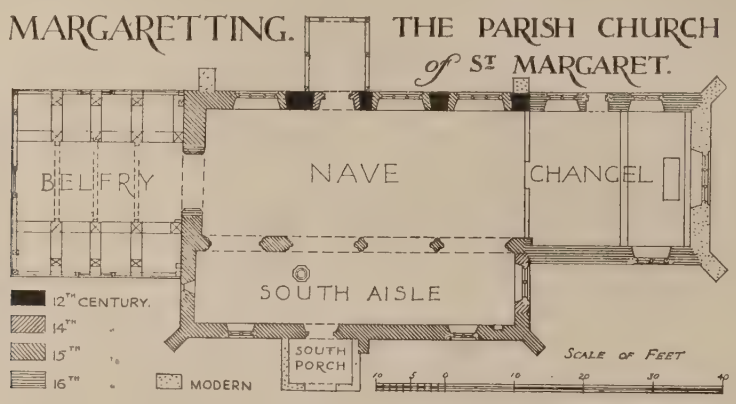
66. MARGARETTING. (E.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] lii. S.E. [b] lx. N.W. [c] lx. N.E.)

Margaretting is a parish and village 4 m. S.W. of Chelmsford. The Church and Killigrews are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARGARET stands about 1 m. S. of the village. The walls are mostly of flint-rubble roughly coursed and intermixed with Roman bricks and tiles in the lower parts of the nave, and with some Roman bricks in the S. wall of the S. aisle; the dressings are of limestone and, in the tower-arch, of Tudor brick; the roofs are tiled; the tower is of timber and boarded; the upper stage and spire are shingled. The lower part of the N. wall of the *Nave* is possibly of the 12th century, when the nave extended only as far W. as the wide pier of the S. arcade. An aisle was added probably early in the 14th century, and *c.* 1400 the nave was lengthened by one bay towards the W., the upper part of the N. wall rebuilt, and the S. arcade and *South Aisle* rebuilt. *c.* 1400 the *North Porch* was added, and in the same century the *West Tower* was built. Probably early in the 16th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt and widened. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the E. wall was entirely rebuilt, the N. and S. walls of the chancel largely refaced, a vestry S. of the chancel removed, and the *South Porch* added.



The timber W. tower may be compared with those of Blackmore and Navestock. The N. porch is of interest. Among the fittings the 15th-century glass in the E. window and the ring of four pre-Reformation bells are particularly noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (22 ft. by 19½ ft.) has in the E. wall a modern window. In the N. wall are two early 16th-century windows, each of two four-centred lights under a square head with moulded jambs and label; between them is a doorway all modern except the splays and the chamfered internal oak lintel, which are probably of early 16th-century date. In the S. wall is a similar window, but all modern except the splays and chamfered four-centred rear-arch; further W. are slight traces externally of the abutment of the former vestry, but the doorway has been completely removed. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (47 ft. by 18 ft.) has in the N. wall three late 15th-century windows, each of three cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head with moulded jambs and label; between the middle and westernmost windows is the late 14th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch, and label with defaced head-stops of a man and woman; below the E. splay of the easternmost window are remains of the head, apparently two-centred, and possibly of a former rood-loft doorway. The S. arcade is of four bays with a solid piece of walling between the third and fourth bays; the arches are four-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders; the columns are of quatrefoil plan with moulded capitals and bases, and the responds have attached half-columns; the S. shaft of the easternmost column has been cut back, the capital roughly cut and altered and the base restored; the arcade is of *c.* 1400, but the plan of the columns suggests an earlier origin. In the W. wall is an early 16th-century two-centred arch of brick with chamfered responds.

The *South Aisle* (10½ ft. wide) has in the E. wall a window all modern except the splays, rear-arch and the N. head-stop of the label, which are of the 14th century. In the S. wall are two windows all modern except for the splays and chamfered rear-arches, which are probably of *c.* 1400; between them is the 15th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch, and quatrefoiled spandrels under a restored head with a moulded label and defaced head-stops. In the W. wall is a window all modern except the splays and chamfered two-centred rear-arch, which are probably of early 14th-century date.

The *West Tower* (25 ft. by 26½ ft.) is timber-framed and of two stages externally and of three stages internally, the lower stage boarded, the upper shingled; between the two is a pent-roof with wide eaves and curved brackets; on the E. side the tower finishes with a shingled gable, higher than that of the nave; the octagonal spirelet is splayed out to square at the base. The ground stage has six main posts supporting the upper stage, each pair surmounted by a transverse two-centred arch; from E. to W. between these posts are lower two-centred arches; above these arches are a tie and diagonal braces (Plate p. 186). The N. and S. walls each have two modern windows; in the W. wall is a 15th-century window of two trefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a square head; below is a doorway of the same date with chamfered jambs and a four-centred head. The bell-chamber has in the N., S. and W. walls a modern louvered opening.

The *North Porch* (Plate p. 187) is of *c.* 1400, timber-framed and of two bays. The outer archway has hollow-chamfered jambs and four-centred arch with traceried spandrels, and is flanked on each side by an open bay with modern tracery; above the archway is a moulded head and plain close panels in the gable, which has sex-foiled and

sub-cusped barge-boards, ogee at the apex. The E. and W. sides are each of two bays; each bay has three cinquefoiled ogee openings with tracery above; the mullions are entirely and the tracery partly modern.

The *Roof* of the chancel has early 16th-century moulded and embattled wall-plates brought out to form corbels at the E. and W. ends and in the middle; the trussed rafters are hollow-chamfered. The 15th-century roof of the nave has moulded and embattled wall-plates partly restored; it is of four bays with arched and hollow-chamfered principals, chamfered wall-posts, collars, and short king-posts with four-way struts; the principals rest on stone corbels, moulded and carved with the symbols of the Evangelists, half-figures holding shields, and grotesque heads; at the E. end is a plain tie-beam. The N. aisle has a 17th or 18th-century gabled roof with plain trussed rafters. The early 15th-century roof of the N. porch has moulded wall-plates cambered and moulded tie-beams, and short king-posts with curved four-way struts.

Fittings—*Bells:* four; 1st by Thomas Lawrence, early 16th-century, inscribed "Sancte Johannes O. Nobis," with four figures of St. John Baptist; 2nd by William Culverden, early 16th-century, inscribed "Sancta Margareta Ora Pro Nobis"; 3rd by Robert Burford, late 14th-century, inscribed "Sit Nomen Domini Benedictum"; 4th by John Walgrave, 15th-century, inscribed "In Multis Annis Resonet Campana Johannis." *Brasses:* In chancel—on N. wall reset in modern stone, (1) of man in armour, upper part of head lost, and lady in jewelled head-dress and fur collar, and with pomander-box hanging down from girdle, and groups of three sons and four daughters, shield of arms, *c.* 1450; the slab with indent of this brass is in S. aisle. In W. tower—(2) to Margaret (Dodington) wife of Peter Whetcombe, 1619, and Peter Whetcombe, 1640, inscription incised on slab, with three brass shields of arms. *Coffin-lid:* In S. aisle—tapering slab with traces of inscription in Lombardic capitals. *Communion Table:* In vestry—with turned legs, early 18th-century. *Doors:* In N. doorway—with strap-hinges and trellis-framing in squares and feathered battens, partly renewed, 15th-century. In S. doorway, similar door but unrestored and with globular iron scutcheon boss for drop handle. *Font:* Octagonal—sides of bowl and base moulded, panelled and carved; on the bowl various designs, including a Tudor rose, square and compasses and acorns, a crown, a mitre, etc.; panelled stem; late 15th-century. *Glass:* In E. window, formerly in middle window on N. side of nave, Jesse window with reclining figure of Jesse at foot of middle and S. lights; springing from figure, vine stem enclosing four panels in each light and above figure a small angel holding scroll inscribed "Ecce radix jesse," in each panel a pair of figures, each figure with a scroll bearing a name—in middle light David and Solomon (Plate p. xxxvi), Asa and Roboam, Ezekias and Osias, the Virgin and Child; in N. light, 'Obeln' and Naason, Achim and Eliud, Sadoch and Nathan, Jacob and Joseph, in S. light, Abraham and Methusalem, Isaac and Esrom, Salatiel and Phares Abiud and Zorobabel; in tracery, two wreaths, etc., late 15th-century figures, except Jesse all more or less restored, vine border and scrolls also restored. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*—Monuments: In nave—on N. wall, (1) of [William Tanfield and Elizabeth, his wife], *c.* 1600, small alabaster wall-tablet with painted kneeling figures of man and wife in civil costume, three sons and four daughters, and flanked by panelled pilasters, four shields of arms, main inscription missing. In churchyard, E. of chancel, (2) to Daniel Tanfield, 1695, headstone with skull and cross-bones, etc.; S. of chancel, headstones to (3) Elizabeth, daughter of John Cooke, 1713; (4) to John, son of John Cooke, 1708. Floor-slabs: In S. aisle—(1) to Dorothy, daughter of Sir Amos Merrydeth, Bart., 1680. In tower—(2) to Peter Whitcombe, 1666, and Marr. . . . his wife, 1667, with shield of arms; (3) to Elizabeth, wife of Henry Borrit, and their daughter Martha, wife of Edmund Tanfield, both died 1669; (4) to Mary, daughter of James Whitcombe, 1640. *Painting:* In nave—traces of diagonal stripes on wall-plates and posts of roof. *Piscina:* In S. aisle—in S. wall, with chamfered jambs and square head, no drain, date uncertain. *Plate:* includes large cup of 1563 (Plate p. xxxix) and cover-paten of same date. *Screen:* between chancel and nave, of eight bays divided by doors of two bays, close lower panels only remain, with moulded rail and buttressed posts, two panels to each bay, with cinquefoiled ogee heads and tracery under a four-centred arch, with spandrels carved with leopards' faces, roses, vine leaves, owl's face and foliage, 15th-century, two traceried heads and most of buttresses modern, rail restored. *Miscellanea:* In tower—built in W. wall of nave, two *capitals* of shafts carved, one with water-leaf ornament and one with conventional foliage and a human head, late 12th-century. In vicarage garden—two pieces of *window tracery*, 15th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular:—

[a](2). KILLIGREWS, formerly Shenfield, house, moat walls and turrets, 2 m. N.E. of the church. The *House* was almost entirely rebuilt early in the 18th century. It is of two storeys with dormer windows on each side; the roof is tiled. One room on the ground floor is lined with early 17th-century panelling. The *Moat* is rectangular and is revetted on the inner face with walls of early 16th-century brick. At the N.W. and S.W. angles are early 16th-century octagonal brick turrets (Plate p. 270), with moulded plinths and elaborate cappings,

forming a type of pinnacle. The outer faces of each turret have cruciform loops and the inner face has a doorway with a four-centred head.

Condition—Good.

[b](3). COTTAGE, on S. side of main road, 1,100 yards N. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed, partly plastered and partly weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century as part of a larger house. The upper storey projects on the N.W. front.

Condition—Good.

[c](4). MARTIN'S FARM, house, at Margetting Tie $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. R.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has a cross-wing at the E. end.

Condition—Good.

67. MASHBURY (E.b.)
(O.S. 6 in. xliii. N.W.)

Mashbury is a small parish 5 m. N.W. of Chelmsford.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH (dedication unknown) stands in the S. part of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with some freestone in the E. part of the chancel; the dressings are of Barnack, clunch and limestone; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* and *Chancel* are of mid 12th-century date, when the chancel may have had an apsidal E. end. Probably in the 15th century the chancel-arch was rebuilt and the chancel extended towards the E. Early in the 16th century the *South Porch* was added. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the E. wall and the bell-turret were rebuilt.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (23 ft. by 19 ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall is an early 16th-century window of two lights, with four-centred heads and a square moulded label. A break in the build of the S. wall perhaps indicates the springing of the former apse; in this wall is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights in a square head with a moulded label and shield-stops; the opening is perhaps of the 12th century, widened. The 15th-century chancel-arch is four-centred and of two chamfered orders dying into the side walls.

The *Nave* (35 ft. by 21 ft.) has in the N. wall two windows, the eastern is of mid 14th-century date partly restored, and two cinquefoiled lights with tracery under a square head; the western window is a single round-headed light of the 12th century; below this window is the 12th-century N. doorway with plain jambs and round arch. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is of late 14th-century date and of two trefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label; the lower part of the E. splay has been cut back probably for a former rood-loft staircase; the western window is similar to the western window in the N. wall; further W. is the mid 12th-century S. doorway with a round-headed arch of three orders, the inner plain and continuous, and the outer two with cheveron ornament; the jambs have each a free shaft with cushion capital, axe-worked abacus and moulded base; the outer order has an attached shaft with a cushion capital. In the W. wall is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label. The modern bell-turret rests on four posts probably of the 15th century with two curved braces. The W. gable has 16th-century and modern brickwork, raising the former pitch.

The *South Porch* is of red brick and of early 16th-century date; the outer archway is three-centred and has a moulded label; in both the E. and W. walls is a window of three four-centred lights in a square head.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates. The nave has 15th-century moulded and embattled wall-plates and an embattled tie-beam at the E. end. The S. porch has early 16th-century foiled barge-boards and a tie-beam with curved braces.

Fittings—*Chest:* In nave—iron bound in squares with seven hinges, one lock and a drop handle, perhaps 15th-century. *Doors:* In N. doorway—of three battens with two ornamental iron straps, 12th-century, rotten at the base. In S. doorway—with framing in squares, moulded battens and chamfered fillets, planted on, 15th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in N. window, figure of saint with book, 14th-century; part of an eagle, pieces of border and fragments, 15th and early 16th-century; in S. window, in heads of lights, quarries with flowers, leopards' faces, fragments of borders, foliage, etc., 15th and early 16th-century. In nave—in N.W. window, quarry with fleur-de-lis, two leopards' faces and fragments, early 16th-century. *Plate:* includes cup and cover-paten of 1639. *Pulpit:* of oak, octagonal with panelled sides and fluted frieze, 17th-century, stem modern. *Miscellanea:* In S. wall of chancel—reset head of 12th-century window.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

(2). HOMESTEAD MOAT, at Mashbury Hall, S. of the church.

(3). BAILEYS, house (Plate p. 111) and moat, about 1 m. N.N.W. of the church. The *House* is

WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.
South Porch; 14th-century.

LITTLE HALLINGBURY CHURCH.
South Porch; late 14th-century.

WHITE RODING CHURCH.
South Porch; early 17th-century.

DODDINGHURST CHURCH.
South Porch; late 15th or early 16th-century.

MARGARETTING CHURCH.
Interior of Belfry; late 15th-century.

GREAT WALTHAM: BLACK CHAPEL AT NORTH END.
Interior looking East; late 15th-century.

MARGARETTING: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARGARET.

North Porch; early 15th-century.

of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 16th century with the cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. In the 17th century a central gable was added to the main block. On the W. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. The central gable also projects on a moulded bressumer with chequer-ornament and two carved brackets. The porch has an outer doorway with carved spandrels, and an inner doorway with the date and initials I 1614 R and two roses. The central chimney-stack has four octagonal shafts. Inside the building is an original fireplace with a four-centred arch. The cross-wings have original king-post trusses.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

(4). COTTAGE, 700 yards S.S.W. of (3), is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are thatched. It was built in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack with two diagonal shafts.

Condition—Good.

---

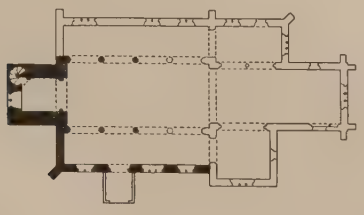
68. MATCHING. (D.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xli. N.E. [b] xli. S.E. [c] xlii. N.W. [d] xlii. S.W.)

Matching is a parish and small village 3½ m. E. of Harlow. The Church is the principal monument and stands on a picturesque green. The marriage feast-room is an interesting survival.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a] (1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY stands in the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with stone dressings; the S. porch is timber-framed and the tower is covered with cement; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built *c.* 1220 with N. and S. aisles of three bays. *c.* 1360–80 the *South Aisle* was widened, and in the 15th century the *West Tower* was added. In 1875 the *Chancel, North Organ Chamber, South Transept, South Porch, North Aisle,* and the easternmost bay of the nave and aisles were added or rebuilt.



Architectural Description—The *Nave* (41 ft. by 18 ft.) has N. and S. arcades each of four bays; the easternmost is modern, the remainder have two-centred arches of the 13th-century and of two chamfered orders springing from round columns with moulded abaci, capitals and bases; the W. responds are attached half-columns, that on the N. side partly restored.

The *South Aisle* (9 ft. wide) has in the E. wall a modern archway to the S. transept. In the S. wall are three windows: the easternmost is modern; the second is of *c.* 1360–80, partly restored, and of three cinquefoiled lights with tracery under a square head with a modern label; the westernmost is modern except for the splays and chamfered two-centred rear-arch, which are probably of the 14th century; between the middle and westernmost is the S. doorway of *c.* 1360, partly restored; it has continuous moulded jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label.

The 15th-century *West Tower* (10 ft. square) is of three diminishing stages and has a chamfered plinth and a modern parapet. The tower-arch is two-centred and of two orders, the outer moulded and continuous, the inner chamfered and springing from semi-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and plain chamfered bases. The W. window is all modern except the splays and chamfered two-centred rear-arch; across the N.W. angle is the doorway, with moulded jambs and two-centred head, to the stair-turret. The second stage has in the S. and W. walls a narrow pointed loop with a moulded label and partly restored. The bell-chamber has in each wall a largely restored window of two trefoiled lights under a two-centred head with a moulded label.

The *Roof* of the S. aisle is modern, but in the S. wall are three grotesque corbels, probably of the 14th century.

Fittings—*Bells :* six; 4th, 1615; 6th, 1640, both by Robert Oldfield. *Brass :* In N. aisle—on N. wall, of John Ballett, 1638, figures of man and wife in civil dress, with kneeling figures of two sons and six daughters, and achievement of arms. *Font* (Plate p. xxxii) : octagonal bowl with moulded under edge and base, on each face a quatrefoil panel containing flowers, shields, etc., one shield with *a cross,* another with *a cheveron ;* stem panelled with trefoiled and cinquefoiled heads to the panels; 15th-century. *Painting :* on S. arcade—traces of red colouring. *Piscina :* In S. aisle—with quatrefoil drain and trefoiled head late 14th-century. *Plate :* includes large cup of 1685, with trumpet-shaped stem, inscribed and dated 1686; paten of same date. *Pulpit* : octagonal, panelled sides, each side with three panels, the upper panels enriched with arabesque strap-ornaments and central boss, 17th-century, partly restored. *Seating :* In N. aisle—four 16th-century benches with moulded top-rails and panelled standards with buttresses, partly restored.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). In Matching Park, 1,600 yards S.W. of the church.

[a](3). At Housham Hall, 1⅜ m. W. of the church.

[c](4). At Gunnets Green, ¾ m. N.E. of the church.

[c](5). At site of Burnt Hall, 1 m. E.N.E. of the church.

[a](6). MATCHING HALL, house, barn, dovecot and moat, S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and covered with plaster ; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and W. ; at the N.E. angle is an addition probably of the 18th century. On the W. front is a gable at each end, and on the E. elevation are three gables. The S. chimney-stack, now coated with cement, is probably original, and has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building many of the chamfered ceiling-beams have moulded stops, and there is an old door of oak battens.

The early 17th-century *Barn*, W. of the house, is weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. The bays are divided by queen-post trusses.

The *Dovecot*, S.W. of the house, is built of red and black bricks on a square plan. It is probably of late 17th-century date.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of buildings, good ; house much altered.

[c](7). KINGSTONS, house and moat, 1,100 yards E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics ; the walls are of plastered timber-framing largely refaced with modern brick ; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. Inside the building one room is lined with original panelling and has over the fireplace three panels carved with lozenges.

The *Moat* is of irregular shape and fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good ; much altered.

[c](8). UPPER HALL, house and moat, 1,600 yards E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys ; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 16th century on a rectangular plan ; the two chimney-stacks were added probably late in the 16th or in the 17th century. The E. chimney-stack has two square shafts on a stepped base. Inside the building the central room on the ground floor is lined with panelling of *c.* 1600 and has a wide open fireplace. In the E. room is an original window, now blocked, of four lights with diagonal mullions. In the roof is an original king-post truss.

The *Moat* is of irregular shape and incomplete.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

[c](9). MOAT HOUSE, house and moat, at Matching Green, 1,400 yards S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys ; the walls are of plastered timber-framing largely refaced with modern brick ; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.W. and N.E. ; a modern addition makes the present plan rectangular. At the S.E. end of the S.W. front the upper storey projects and is gabled. In the base of the original chimney-stack are two pointed recesses. Inside the building a moulded ceiling-beam runs the full length of the house, the wall-plates are elaborately moulded, and some of the ceiling-joists are hollow-chamfered. The central room contains some linen-fold panelling, now painted.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good ; much altered.

[c](10). STOCK HALL, house and moat, 1 m. S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the second half of the 16th century, probably on an H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S., and a small gabled staircase-wing at the back ; the E. wing has been demolished, and there are modern additions at the back of the main block and W. wing. Inside the building is some panelling now covered with paper.

The *Moat* is double, and surrounds both house and outbuildings.

Condition—Of house and moat, good.

[b](11). TAGGLES, house and moat, at Housham Tye, 1¼ m. S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century. The original chimney-stack has a shaft of T-shaped plan.

The *Moat* is double and incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](12). HOUSE, now smithy, and moat, 170 yards W. of (11). The *House* is similar to (11) in construction and date.

The *Moat* is almost complete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[a](13). HOUSE, still used occasionally as the "Marriage-Feast Room" (Plate p. 48), W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century on a rectangular plan.

It is noteworthy as one of the few surviving buildings of this class.

On the W. front the upper storey projects on the exposed main beams of the upper floor ; these beams were formerly strengthened by curved braces. Inside the building the lower storey is partitioned into rooms ; the upper storey forms a single long hall divided into four bays by rough cambered tie-beams with king-posts and curved braces. At the N. end is a little 17th-century panelling.

Condition—Good ; much altered.

[d](14). HOUSE, now three tenements, at S.W. end of Matching Green, 1,400 yards S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 15th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W.; a later addition makes the present plan rectangular. On the W. elevation the upper storey projects at the ends of the former wings, and there are corresponding gabled projections at each end of the E. front. Inside the building an original doorway with two-centred oak head opens from the N. wing into the probable site of the 'screens.' The main block, formerly open to the roof, has an original truss with a king-post on a stepped base.

Condition—Fairly good.

[b](15). COTTAGE, at Carter's Green, 1¼ m. S.W. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are of plastered and weather-boarded timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century, but has modern additions at the back. The original central chimney-stack has a shaft of cruciform plan.

Condition—Fairly good.

[b](16). HOUSE, at Housham Tye, 600 yards W.N.W. of (15), is similar in construction and date to (15) but has been much altered and enlarged.

Condition—Good.

[a](17). COTTAGE, at Newman's End, 1,000 yards N.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are thatched. It was built in the second half of the 17th century, and has an original chimney-stack at the S. end.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

69. MORETON (D.c.)

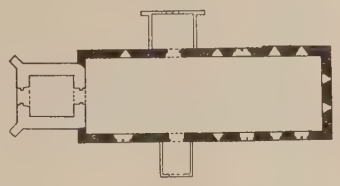
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlii. S.W. [b]li. N.W.)

Moreton is a parish and small village about 3 m. N. by W. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands at the E. end of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone and clunch; the tower is of red brick and the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built *c.* 1220, and the *Chancel* was built or rebuilt *c.* 1240. A S. porch was built possibly in the 15th century. The *West Tower* was rebuilt in 1787 and the church was restored in 1868–69, when the N. wall of the nave is said to have been rebuilt. The *North Vestry* and *South Porch* are modern.

Among the fittings the font is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (17 ft. by 21½ ft.) has in the E. wall three lancet windows, two below and one in the gable; the lower windows are of the 13th century; the upper one is modern externally but the splays may be old. In the N. wall are two 13th-century lancet windows with modern sills. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is modern except the internal splays; the western window is of late 15th-century date and of one cinquefoiled light in a square head. There is no structural division between the chancel and the nave.

The *Nave* (50½ ft. by 21½ ft.) has in the N. wall three windows; the easternmost is a late 15th-century window with moulded jambs and label and of two cinquefoiled lights under a segmental pointed head; the two western windows are early 13th-century lancets, the sill of the westernmost being carried down lower than that of the other window; between these windows is the modern N. doorway. In the S. wall are three windows: the easternmost is of the 18th century; the second is a 13th-century lancet window, modern externally; the westernmost window is of two plain square-headed lights with a rough plastered label and is probably of the 15th century repaired in the 17th century; between the two western windows is the 18th-century S. doorway. In the W. wall is an 18th-century doorway to the tower and an inscription recording the rebuilding of the tower in 1787.

The *Roof* of the chancel has chamfered wall-plates and two tie-beams, one moulded and probably of the 15th century, the other chamfered and probably of the 17th century; the trussed rafters are ceiled. The 15th-century roof of the nave has three trusses, with chamfered tie-beams; the two western tie-beams have light octagonal king-posts with long struts to the tie-beam and short one-way struts to the central purlin; the eastern truss is probably of the 17th century; the trussed rafters are ceiled. The S. porch has one braced tie-beam and old rafters, probably of the 15th century, re-used.

Fittings—*Bells :* five; 1st by Miles Graye and William Harbert, 1627; 5th by Miles Graye, 1632. *Communion Table :* of oak with turned legs, late 17th-century. *Font :* of Purbeck marble, square bowl, sides ornamented with—E. side, four round-headed panels; N. and S. sides, four fleurs-de-lis; W. side, a crescent, disc and whorl; cylindrical stem with four detached angle shafts, late 12th-century, much defaced. *Plate :* includes alms-dish

of 1648 with shield of arms; cup of 1663 and paten of 1663 dated 1664. *Pulpit:* hexagonal and modern, incorporating moulded top rail and four panels carved with arabesques, *c.* 1600.

Condition — Fairly good, some stone work decayed.

Secular :—

[b](2). Homestead Moat, at Tanner's Cottage, about 1 m. N.E. of the church.

Condition—Poor.

[a](3). Newhouse Farm, house, barn and moat, about 1 m. N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was rebuilt in the 17th century and has a modern addition at the S. end. Inside the building two rooms have original panelling.

The *Barn*, W. of the house, is probably of the 17th century, and is of five bays with a porch.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house and barn, good.

[a](4). Greens, house and moat, 300 yards S.E. of (3). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are thatched. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster strips.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

[b](5). Cross Lees, house, barn and moat, about 1¼ m. E.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and faced with brickwork; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E. and S.W. The original chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan with a sunk panel in the base.

The *Barn*, S.E. of the house, is of the 17th century.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house and barn, good.

Monuments (6–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and covered with plaster; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces, and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless stated.

[b](6). *Hill Farm*, house, about ½ m. E.N.E. of the church, was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at each end. The Hall has been raised and a floor inserted, probably in the 16th century. The central chimney-stack is of the 17th century, and has grouped shafts set diagonally. Inside the building, the wall-posts of the former Hall roof remain on the ground floor. In the E. cross-wing is an original doorway with a four-centred head and on the first floor is the cambered and braced tie-beam and king-post of the original roof.

[b](7). *Upper Hall* (Plate p. 111), house and barn, about 300 yards S.E. of the church. The *House* has modern additions at the back.

The *Barn* stands N.W. of the house.

[b](8). *Nether Hall*, house and barn, about 150 yards E.S.E. of the church. The *House* has a modern wing at the back.

The *Barn* stands E. of the house.

[b](9). *Cottage*, 100 yards S. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N.

[b](10). *The "Guildhall,"* cottage about ¼ m. W.S.W. of the church. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The Kitchen or S. cross-wing has been demolished, and a floor inserted in the Hall. On the W. front the upper storey of the remaining cross-wing projects on a curved bracket, springing from an angle-post with a moulded capping. Inside the building, the original Hall has the two original doorways with four-centred heads, which formerly opened into the 'screens'; the room above has original moulded wall-plates, a cambered tie-beam with curved braces and a moulded king-post. In the cross-wing are two original doorways with four-centred heads, and the N.W. room has moulded ceiling-beams. On the first floor the curved braces of a roof-truss are visible.

[b](11). *The White Hart Inn*, 30 yards N.W. of (10), was built probably in the 16th century. At the E. end the upper storey projects on curved brackets. Inside the building there is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

Condition—Being restored at time of visit.

---

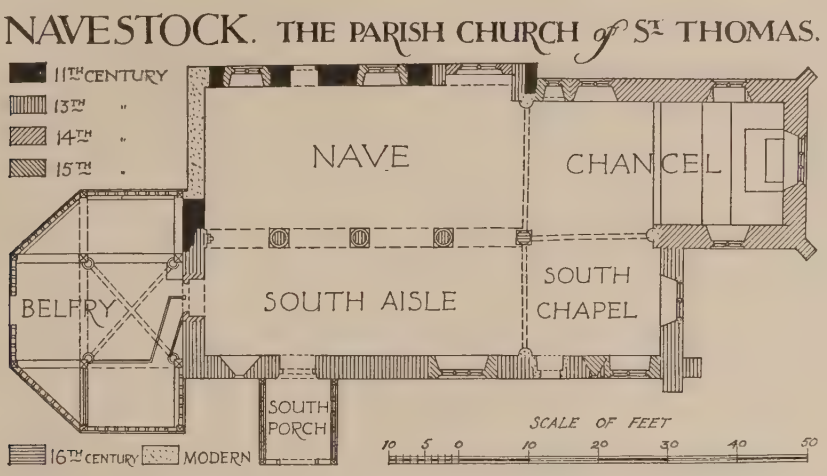
70. NAVESTOCK. (D.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lviii. N.E. [b]lviii. S.E. [c]lix. N.W. [d]lix. S.W.)

Navestock is a large parish N.W. of Brentwood, with small hamlets at Navestock Heath and Navestock Side. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). Parish Church of St. Thomas stands on the N. side of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble covered externally with plaster and cement; the dressings are of limestone and clunch; the roofs are tiled; the bell-tower weather-boarded and the spire shingled. The N. wall of the *Nave* was built probably late in the 11th century. *c.* 1250 the S. arcade was built and the *South Chapel*



and *South Aisle* added. Probably about the same time an arch was built in the N. wall of the nave, either opening into a chapel or to form a recess. The *Chancel* was rebuilt *c.* 1320, and in the 15th century the *Bell-tower* and the *South Porch* were added. Probably in the 16th or 17th century, and possibly owing to a collapse of the E. pier of the arcade, this pier with the arches springing N., S. and E. were renewed in timber. The church was restored in the 19th century.

The timber bell-tower is a good example of its class and of unusual plan.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (38 ft. by 17½ ft.) has in the E. wall an early 14th-century window of three trefoiled ogee lights, with net-tracery under a two-centred head with a moulded label, all badly weathered. In the N. wall are three windows; the easternmost and second are of early 14th-century date and of two trefoiled ogee lights with a quatrefoil under a two-centred head with moulded labels; the second with head-stops; both windows are much weathered; the westernmost is a 'low-side' window of the 15th century, and of one light with a four-centred head and moulded label. In the S. wall is a window uniform with the eastern window in the N. wall; further W. is a three-centred arch of whitewashed timber and of uncertain date; the E. respond is probably modern, possibly with a re-used capital, and the W. end of the arch rests on the E. pier of the nave arcade. The chancel-arch and N. respond are similar to those just described.

The 13th-century *South Chapel* (19½ ft. by 15 ft.) has in the E. wall a window of two roughly pointed lights under a segmental-pointed rear-arch; the opening is probably of the 13th century, but the lights are probably of the 17th century; under the sill internally is a moulded string-course. In the S. wall is a window of *c.* 1400, and of two cinquefoiled and sub-cusped lights with vertical tracery in a segmental-pointed head with a cement label; the window is badly weathered and restored in cement; immediately W. of it is a blocked lancet-window of *c.* 1250; further W. is a modern doorway. On the W. side is a timber arch similar to those in the chancel and with a similar S. respond.

The *Nave* (44¼ ft. by 20 ft.) has in the N. wall at the E. end a mid 13th-century wall-arch acutely pointed and of one chamfered order; on the E. side it dies into the wall, on the W. the respond has a small shaft worked on the angle with a moulded capital carved with 'stiff-leaf' foliage; in the wall are three windows: the easternmost, set in the arched recess, is of the 14th century, and of two trefoiled lights with net-tracery under a two-centred head; the second window is of the 15th century and of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a square head; the jambs and head are moulded; the westernmost window is similar to the second, but the cusping has perished; between the two western windows is the late 11th-century N. doorway with distorted semi-circular arch; below the arch, and from the same springing, is a flat segmental arch supporting a palin tympanum and having under it a series of rounded billets alternating with plain stones. The S. arcade is of *c.* 1250 and of four bays with two-centred arches of two chamfered orders; the circular columns have moulded capitals and bases on square chamfered plinths; the base of the second pier stands higher than the others; the E. pier is of oak roughly cut to a polygonal form, with a moulded capital and brick base, probably modern; the W. respond is of two chamfered orders, the inner having an attached shaft with a moulded capital, the outer having on

each side a moulded corbel resting on carved knots of foliage; the base of the respond is concealed by a raised flooring. The W. wall is of modern brick.

The *South Aisle* (15 ft. wide) has in the S. wall two windows: the eastern is similar to the second in the N. wall of the nave, but is of three lights; it is badly weathered; the western is a mid 13th-century lancet; between the windows is the mid 13th-century S. doorway, much restored, with jambs and two-centred head of two chamfered orders and a moulded label with mask-stops. In the W. wall is a doorway with double hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label, all of *c.* 1400; above it is the internal head of a blocked lancet window of the 13th century.

The *West Bell-Tower* is timber-framed and weather-boarded. It is square on plan, with a semi-octagonal aisle covered with a lean-to roof. The principal framework is carried on four massive posts, each with an octagonal oak column attached to its internal angle; the pillars have moulded capitals and bases, and carry curved and chamfered principals meeting at the centre in a carved foliage boss. The bell-chamber has a rectangular louvered opening in each face.

The *South Porch* is of early 15th-century date and of timber. The four-centred outer archway has sunk spandrels, each with a shield, the eastern *a fesse between two cheverons*, the western said to have been Waldegrave; on each side of the doorway is an open bay with plain two-centred head and pierced spandrels. In the gable is an 18th-century clock-face. The sides are modern except for the posts and moulded wall-plates.

The *Roof* of the chancel has an old tie-beam with trefoiled spandrels to the braces, and two rough tie-beams probably of the 18th century. The S. chapel also has an old rough tie-beam.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; 2nd and 5th by Miles Graye, 1637; 3rd by John Walgrave, 15th-century, with inscription "Sancta Katerina Ora Pro Nobis;" 4th by John Hardyng, *c.* 1560. *Brasses:* In chancel—on E. wall, (1) to Agnes (Colford), wife 1st of Thomas Shouncke and 2nd of Richard Makyn, 1589, inscription-plate with English verses; on N. wall, (2) to John, son of Edward Moore, one of the cursitors of the Court of Chancery, 1624; (3) to James, son of Edward and Ann Makyn, 1616; on floor, (4) to Richard Makyn, "sworne ordinary groome in the chaundrie to King Edward VI," 1603, three small inscription-plates; (5) to James Wallenger, 1603. *Coffin-lids:* In S. aisle—(1) large tapered slab carved with foliated cross on a stepped calvary, 14th-century; (2) smaller but similar, damaged. *Doors:* In nave—in N. doorway, (1) of oak battens with ornamental strap-hinges and straps, 12th-century; in S. doorway, (2) of oak battens with ornamental strap-hinges, 13th-century; in S. doorway of chapel, (3) round-headed, of oak battens, with ornamental strap-hinges, 13th-century. In bell-tower—(4) of large oak battens with ornamental strap-hinges, *c.* 1400. *Font:* In floor near modern font, base with mortises for round stem and eight detached shafts, 13th-century. *Glass:* In E. window of chancel and N. windows of nave, fragments including borders of oak-leaves, trefoils, etc., 14th-century. *Helm:* In chancel—over monument, (1) with stag's head crest, early 17th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs*. Monuments; In chancel—on E. wall, (1) to Agnes (Colford), 1589, and her second husband, Richard Makyn, 1603, white marble tablet with flanking pilasters; (2) of John Greene, Serjeant-at-Law and Judge of Sheriff's Court, 1653, and Anne (Blanchard), his wife, 1641, large tablet with recess containing half length figure of man in judge's robes and flanked by Corinthian pilasters supporting an entablature and broken pediment with ten shields of arms; on N. wall, (3) of Ann (Nicolls), wife of Charles Snelling, 1625, also Rowland, their child, 1625, slate panel within arched marble frame, with small effigies of woman, now headless, and swaddled child, two shields of arms. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (4) to John Greene, 1625, slate tablet in marble frame with pediment, cherubs and shield of arms; (5) to Rebecca (Greene), wife of Thomas Thorold, 1625, slate tablet in marble frame with shield of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to John Sheffeld, 1670. In S. chapel—(2) to John Partridge, 1653, and his son, John, 1671; (3) to Jane, daughter of Walter Radcliffe, 1692; (4) to Elizabeth, wife of Robert Hulson, 1689; (5) to John Partridge, 1682. *Piscina:* In S. chapel—in E. wall, trefoiled head and moulded jambs, 13th-century, drain missing. *Plate:* includes cup of 1624, inscribed with date 1625; paten similarly inscribed; and two flagons with arms and inscriptions, one of 1626, the other of 1630. *Miscellanea:* In piscina, small early 13th-century foliated capital. Behind organ in S. chapel—two stones with 12th-century cheveron moulding. In entrance to bell-tower—stone in floor scratched with rays (?).

Condition—Poor; external stonework very badly weathered, interior heavily whitewashed.

Secular :—

[a](2). Moated Mount, moat and fishponds on site of Slades, about 1 m. N.E. of the church, forms a small group of earthworks at the foot of a hill. The Mount is probably the earliest work; it is 8 ft. high above the ditch and about 65 ft. in diameter at the base. S.E. of the mount are two fishponds and two arms of a large rectangular moat. A large excavation at the S.E. end of the moated enclosure shows the site of the former house, and there are many Tudor bricks on the island.

There is a strong retaining bank between the moat and the fishponds, which formerly had a sluice in the centre.

Condition—Of Mount and fishponds, good. Of Moat, imperfect.

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[d](3). N. of Yewtree Farm (12) and nearly ¾ m. S.W. of the church.

[b](4). At Dycotts, 2 m. S.W. of the church.

[c](5). NAVESTOCK HALL, S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The only remaining part of the old house is in an angle on the W. front, where there is some 16th-century timber-framing and part of a doorway with moulded jamb and four-centred head; there are also traces of a former window with bar-mullions set diagonally.

Condition—Good.

[c](6). BOIS HALL, 1 m. E. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 17th century, but has been considerably altered in the 18th century. On the N. front are two moulded rain-water heads with the arms and crest of Greene and the date 1687.

Condition—Good.

[c](7). BEACON HILL FARM, house and cottage, 1¼ m. E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are covered with slates. It was built probably late in the 17th century on a T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the W. end. In the cross-wing are two windows with chamfered jambs and mullions. Inside the building two rooms have original panelling and round-headed doorways with moulded imposts and architraves. The easternmost room has also a round-headed recess with pilasters and architrave.

The *Cottage* adjoins the house on the N.W. It was built about the middle of the 17th century, and has a blocked window at the N.W. end with an original brick pediment. One of the chimney-stacks has an original octagonal shaft with a moulded capping.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (8–12).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces, and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[c](8). *Cottage*, about 300 yards N. of (6), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[d](9). *Cottage*, about 1 m. S.S.E. of the church. At the E. end the upper storey projects on exposed joists.

[b](10). *Brook House*, about 1¾ m. S.W. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](11). *Hole Farm*, house, about 1 m. W.S.W. of the church, is of three storeys. The upper storeys project on the S. side.

[d](12). *Yewtree Farm*, house, nearly ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church. The original chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan.

---

[a](13). BRIDGE, at side of Shonk's Mill, about ¾ m. W. of the church, is of brick, and was built probably in the 17th century. It has one arch and a plain parapet.

Condition—Good.

Unclassified :—

[c](14). ENCLOSURE, in Fortification Wood, about ½ m. E. of the church, stands on high ground which drops fairly sharply from South to North.

The work consists of a rectangular site, about 350 ft. by 240 ft., enclosed within a shallow ditch, about 30 ft. wide at its strongest point. There are traces of an inner rampart in places, but the greater part of it has disappeared. The ditch, which was not made to hold water, has been destroyed for some distance on the W. and N. There is a deep cutting across the S. end of the work, probably of later date than the enclosure.

The work appears to have been too strong for a wood boundary and occupies a good defensive site.

Condition—Poor. Thickly overgrown and difficult of access.

[c](15). EARTHWORK, about 300 yards E. of the church, consists of two square islands surrounded by a rectangular ditch with a long arm projecting towards the N.E; probably a duck-decoy.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

71. NAZEING. (B.c.)
(O.S. 6 in. xlix. N.E.)

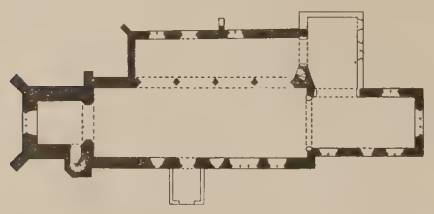
Nazeing is a village and parish 3½ m. N.W. of Epping. The church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS (Plate p. 196) stands N. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble patched with brick and with dressings of clunch; the W. tower is entirely of brick; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built in the second half of the 12th century, but has probably been lengthened towards the W. at some uncertain date. About the middle of the 15th century the *North Aisle* was added, and later in the same century the *Chancel* was rebuilt. Early in the 16th century

the *West Tower* and *South Porch* were added. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *North Vestry* was added.

The W. Tower is a plain but good example of early 16th-century brickwork.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (29 ft. by 14½ ft.) has an E. window modern except for the 15th-century splays and two-centred rear-arch. In the N. wall is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head; further W. is a modern opening to the N. vestry. In the S. wall are two windows uniform with that in the N. wall but partly restored; between them is a late 15th-century doorway with a modern head and plastered externally. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *Nave* (60 ft. by 19½ ft.) has a mid 15th-century N. arcade of four bays with two-centred arches of two moulded orders; the piers have each four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half columns; the second arch incorporates a stone with cheveron ornament of the 12th century; E. of the arcade is the 15th-century upper doorway to the former rood-loft, with a three-centred head. In the S. wall are four windows: the eastern most is of early 14th-century date and of two trefoiled ogee lights with a quatrefoil in a two-centred head; the second window is of late 15th or early 16th-century date and of three cinquefoiled lights in a square head with a moulded label; the third window is modern and the westernmost window is also modern except for the splays and semi-circular rear-arch of the 12th century; between the two western windows is the 13th-century S. doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two chamfered orders.

The *North Aisle* (12½ ft. wide) has in the E. wall a modern opening to the Vestry, and S. of it is the 15th-century doorway to the rood-loft staircase, with a three-centred head. In the N. wall are two 15th-century windows: the eastern of two cinquefoiled lights with restored tracery in a square head; the western window has been restored except for the moulded jambs, splays and square head; between the windows is the 15th-century N. doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label.

The *West Tower* (12½ ft. by 12 ft.) is of early 16th-century date and of red brick with blue-brick diapering. It is of three stages with an embattled parapet and S.E. stair-turret rising above the parapet. The two-centred tower-arch is of three chamfered orders with plain semi-octagonal responds. The W. window is partly restored, and of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a four-centred head. The second stage has in the N. and W. walls a single light with a four-centred head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two four-centred lights in a square head with a moulded label.

The *South Porch* is of timber and of early 16th-century date. The outer archway has chamfered posts and three-centred head with panelled spandrels; the gable has much weathered foiled and traceried barge-boards; the side walls have old framing including two moulded mullions not *in situ*.

The *Roof* of the chancel has a moulded tie-beam, king-post with four-way struts and moulded wall-plates, all of the 15th century. The 15th-century roof of the nave is of trussed-rafter type with moulded wall-plates and principals. The ridged but formerly pent roof of the N. aisle has mid 15th-century moulded principals with curved struts and later king-posts set upon the principals. The early 16th-century roof of the S. porch is of two bays with moulded wall-plates, tie-beam, purlin and rafters.

Fittings—*Chest:* (Plate p. xxxiii). In tower—heavily iron bound with large lock plate, possibly 14th-century. *Coffin-lids:* In S. porch—two tapering slabs, date uncertain. *Doors:* In S. doorway—(1) of oak battens with plain strap-hinges and oak lock, possibly 17th-century. In door of rood-loft staircase, (2) of nailed studded battens, 15th-century. In doorway of turret staircase of tower, (3) of nail-studded battens with strap-hinges, early 16th-century. *Font:* octagonal bowl with quatrefoiled panels enclosing blank shields, 15th-century, circular stem, probably earlier. *Monument:* In churchyard—S. of nave, to Ambrose Chandler, 1707, headstone. *Piscina:* In chancel—with chamfered jambs, segmental-pointed head and circular drain, probably 15th-century, much worn. *Screen:* In chancel—moulded rail, close lower panels and two bench-ends with popeys carved each with two faces, early 16th-century, re-used as screen; on wall above chancel arch, sawn-off ends of former rood-beam, fragment on S. at higher level, with remains of moulded cornice, 15th-century. *Seating:* In nave—bench with moulded rail and carved popeys, 15th-century.

Condition—Good, but external stonework much weathered.

Secular :—

(2). HOMESTEAD MOAT at Nazeingbury, 1⅝ m. W.S.W. of the church.

(3). HOUSE, now Post Office, and moat, at road junction 700 yards S.S.E. of the church. The

House is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled; it was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century on a rectangular plan with a gable at each end of the W. and E. elevations; at the back is a modern addition. On the W. elevation the upper storey projects under the S. gable and formerly projected under the N. gable but has been underbuilt.

The *Moat* surrounds the house and included a secondary enclosure on the S.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

MONUMENTS (4–16).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces, and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

(4). *Cottage*, at E. angle of Nazeing Park, 300 yards S.E. of (3), has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(5). *Cottage*, at S. angle of Nazeing Park, 800 yards S.S.W. of (4), has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(6). *Cottage*, 250 yards N.N.W. of (5), has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(7). *Jack's Hatch*, cottage, 1¼ m. E.S.E. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century.

Condition—Poor.

(8). *Newmans*, cottage, 1¾ m. S.W. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S.

(9). *Darmers*, house, 2,000 yards S.W. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century on a rectangular plan with a gable at each end of the S. and N. elevations, and a small gable over the staircase on the N. elevation. Inside the building are an original doorway with a roughly four-centred head and an original window, now blocked, with square mullions set diagonally.

Condition—Poor.

(10). *Ninnings*, house, ¼ m. W.N.W. of (9), was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the N.; at the back is a modern addition, and part of the main block has been heightened. On the N. front the E. wing retains an original barge-board with traces of cusps, much defaced; the 16th or early 17th-century central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts now covered with cement. Inside the building are panelling and a fireplace of the same date; the fireplace has an oak frame and overmantel with enriched lintel and side-panels carved with arabesque ornament, all now painted.

(11). *House*, 700 yards N. of (10), was built probably in the 16th century, but has a modern addition at the back. Inside the building, on the first floor, is an original plastered fireplace with four-centred head, and cambered tie-beams with rough curved braces, are exposed.

(12). *Camps*, cottage, N.N.E. of (11), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(13). *Cottage*, 150 yards N.E. of (12).

(14). *Greenleaves*, house (Plate p. 110), 50 yards S.E. of (12), was built probably early in the 16th century on an H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends; at the back of the main block is a modern addition. On the N.W. front the upper storeys of the wings project. The central chimney-stack is of cruciform plan and probably of 16th or early 17th-century date. Inside the building, the central room on the ground floor has 16th-century panelling with fluted pilasters and an original doorway with a four-centred head. In the roof is an original king-post truss.

(15). *Cutlands*, cottage, 900 yards W. of (10).

(16). *Marshgate*, cottage, 750 yards N.W. of (15), was built probably in the second half of the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S., but the W. wing has been destroyed; at the back is a modern addition. The original chimney-stack is of cruciform plan. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

Condition—Poor.

---

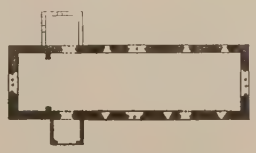
72. NETTESWELL. (C.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xli. N.W. [b]xli. S.W.)

Netteswell is a small parish 4½ m. N. of Epping.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW stands about the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble partly coursed and with dressings of limestone and clunch; the roofs are tiled and the bell-turret and spire are shingled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built early in the 13th century. In the 15th century the bell-turret was added, and a S. porch built. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *North Vestry* and the *South Porch* were rebuilt.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (24½ ft. by 17 ft.) has a 15th-century E. window much restored and of three cinquefoiled lights under a

three-centred head with a moulded label; on each side are the outer jambs and springers of two 13th-century lancet windows, now destroyed, and the original arrangement probably included a third lancet in the middle. In the N. wall are two 13th-century lancet windows, partly restored and with hooks for former shutters. In the S. wall are two lancet windows, and between them a doorway with chamfered jambs and two-centred arch, all of the 13th century, partly restored. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (41 ft. by 16½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows; the eastern is of the 15th century and of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a square head; the western window is a 13th-century lancet; further W. is the N. doorway, all modern except the semi-circular rear-arch, which may be of the 13th century. In the S. wall are two windows uniform with those in the N. wall; further W. is the 13th-century S. doorway with chamfered jambs, partly restored, and a two-centred arch; further W. is a sunk panel in brick with a moulded label and enclosing a double rose with supporters perhaps for Gervaise Rose, abbot of Waltham (1497–1500), below a crozier (?) a rose-sprig and a rabbit. In the W. wall is a 15th-century window, partly restored, and of three cinquefoiled lights in a segmental-pointed head; the jambs are moulded. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on chamfered posts and a tie-beam with curved braces, all probably of the 15th century.

The *Roof* of the nave is modern, but incorporates some 15th-century ribs with foliated bosses. The modern roof of the S. porch incorporates two 15th-century moulded wall-plates.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; 1st uninscribed; 2nd and 3rd by William Dawe, *c.* 1400, and inscribed "Sum Rosa pulsata mundi Katerina vocata" and "Gallus vocor ego solus super omnia sono." *Brasses:* In chancel—(1) of John Bannister, 1607, with figures of man and wife in civil costume, three sons and a swaddled infant. In nave—(2) of Thomas Laurence, 1522, and Alys, his wife, with figures in civil dress, two sons and five daughters. *Font:* plain octagonal bowl with moulded lower edge, plain stem and base, probably 13th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in S.E. window, roundels with fragments of foliage, borders, badges of a feather piercing a scroll, etc., 13th to 15th-century. In nave—in N.E. window, symbols of the four evangelists, 15th-century; in S.E. window, figures (Plate p. xxxv.) of (1) St. Mary Cleophas with two children and name in black letter; (2) St. Mary Salome with four children and name in black letter, 15th-century; in W. window, figure of the Virgin, feather and scroll badges, fragments and quarries with leaf ornament, 13th to 15th-century. *Niche:* In nave—on jamb of N.E. window, with cinquefoiled head and vertical tracery, 15th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—double, with Purbeck marble lintel and shaft with moulded capital and base, 13th-century, heads and drains modern. *Plate:* includes cup and paten of 1641 and alms-dish of 1656 with lozenge of arms; wooden case covered with tooled leather inscribed, "Netteswell Essex Arms, 1700." *Pulpit:* incorporating vine pattern frieze, dated 1618, and late 16th-century panelling; other carved panels now incorporated in cupboard in vestry. *Seating:* In nave—two benches with plain popeys, probably 15th-century. In vestry—stool with turned legs and carved rail, 17th-century. *Sundials:* Scratched on each jamb of S. doorway.

Condition—Good.

Secular:—

[b](2). Mill Ponds or fish-ponds, N. of the church, separated from each other by large banks in which small gaps mark the positions of former sluices.

Condition—Good.

[d](3). Barn, at Netteswellbury, W. of the church, is of weather-boarded timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century, and is of six bays divided by massive trusses.

Condition—Good.

[b](4). Cottage, at N.E. end of Tye Green, ½ m. S. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century, but has a modern addition at the back. On the E. elevation the timber-framing is exposed; the original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts on an irregular base with a moulded coping. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Fairly good.

(5). Panelling, in modern house in Netteswell Plantation, 700 yards W.N.W. of the church; four rooms lined mostly with late 16th-century panelling, with some bolection-moulded panels of late 17th-century date; possibly brought from Netteswellbury.

[a](6). Cottage, S. of cross-roads at Netteswell Cross, 1 m. N.N.W. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century, but has a modern addition at the back. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[a](7). Cottages, five tenements, on S. side of road, 100 yards W. of (5) and of similar construction. They were built probably as a row of tenements late in the 17th or early in the 18th century on a half H-shaped plan with small wings projecting towards the S.E.; at the back are modern additions. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Fairly good.

NAZEING: PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS; 12th-century and later.
From the South-East.

WILLINGALE SPAIN: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; 12th-century and later.
WILLINGALE DOE: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. CHRISTOPHER; 14th-century and later.

NORTH WEALD BASSETT: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW; *c.* 1330 and later.
From the South-East.

[b](8). Tye Green Farm, house about ½ m. S. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[b](9). Crawley's, house, barn and moat 350 yards W. of (8). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered.; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has exposed ceiling-beams and timber-framing.

The *Barn*, S.E. of the house, is probably of the 17th century and has a projecting wing on the E. side.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](10). Jackson's Farm, house 60 yards S. of (9), is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building is an original door.

Condition—Good.

73. NOAK HILL (D.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. lxvii. N.W.)

Noak Hill is a small civil parish formed out of Romford in 1895.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). Church of St. Thomas is entirely modern, but contains the following ancient :—

Fittings—*Brasses :* Fixed on gallery front—(1) of civilian, early 15th-century ; (2) of civilian, late 15th-century ; (3) of civilian in cloak, late 16th-century. *Glass :* In E. window under Renaissance canopy large Crucifixion with the two thieves, four angels, St. Mary Magdalene, the Virgin, St. John, Mary, the mother of James, and Mary Salome, two figures on horseback, and two soldiers holding the sponge and spear respectively ; in lower part of window, the Virgin, man and woman, probably St. Elizabeth and Zacharias, St. John the Baptist and St. Peter, early 17th-century ; upper part said to have come from Notre Dame du Lac, Tirlemont, Belgium ; lower part from Rouen. In easternmost window on N.—five medallions, (*a*) badge of Jane Seymour (Plate p. xxxvii.), in a wreath with initials H.A. wrongly placed ; (*b*) crowned shield of France, modern, quartering England in a wreath with initials H.A. ; (*c*) fleur-de-lis in wreath, all early 16th-century ; (*d*) shield of the arms of the duchy of Lorraine in a wreath ; (*e*) shield of the arms of the duchy of Barre in a wreath, 16th-century ; also a picture-panel of Doeg before Saul with inscription below, 17th-century. In second window on N.—quartered shield of Manners, Earl of Rutland, with Garter, 17th-century. In third window, achievement of Neave arms, 17th-century, with modern additions. In easternmost window on S. side—three medallions of French heraldry, 16th-century ; below, three picture panels of (*a*) the Incredulity of St. Thomas ; (*b*) the Scourging ; (*c*) the Agony in the Garden ; (*a* and *b*) 17th-century, (*c*) later. In second window—in a cartouche, arms of Charles II. In third window—quartered shield of arms, late 17th-century. In W. window—panel with Garter and Arms of Queen Anne. *Miscellanea :* In chancel—on N. wall, carved wooden panel of the Crucifixion with predella of the bearing of the cross, foreign work, probably 17th-century.

Secular :—

(2). Homestead Moat, at site of Cockerells, 1 m. S.E. of the church.

(3). Angel Cottage, about ½ m. E.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 16th century, and originally had a central Hall with a gabled cross-wing at the N. and S. ends ; the S. wing has been destroyed. On the W. front the upper storey of the cross-wing projects on exposed joists and curved brackets. The N. chimney-stack has two 17th-century shafts set diagonally. Inside the building, the Hall-block has an original cambered tie-beam with a small king-post on a stepped base.

Condition—Good.

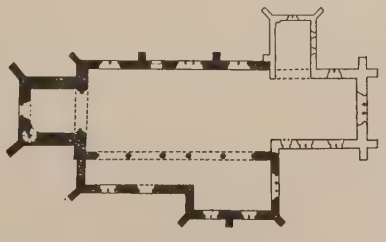
74. NORTH WEALD BASSETT (C.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]l. N.W. [b]l. N.E. [c]l. S.W. [d]l. S.E.)

North Weald Bassett is a parish and village about 3 m. N.E. of Epping. The Church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Andrew (Plate p. 197) stands near the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with some admixture of Roman bricks and freestone, and with dressings of limestone and clunch ; the tower is of red brick and the roofs are tiled. The *Nave*, *South Chapel* and *South Aisle* were built *c.* 1330. The *West Tower* was added *c.* 1500. The *Chancel* was rebuilt in 1867, and the *North Vestry* and *Organ Chamber* added in 1889.



The W. Tower is a good example of brickwork of *c.* 1500 and of rather unusual height. Amongst the fittings the screen is noteworthy.

Architectural Description—The *Nave* (53 ft. by 23½ ft.) has in the N. wall three modern windows; between the two western windows is the 14th-century doorway with chamfered jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label, and now blocked. The 14th-century S. arcade is of five bays with octagonal columns and semi-octagonal responds, all with moulded capitals and hollow-chamfered bases; the two-centred arches are of two chamfered orders; the middle arch is narrower than the rest.

The *South Chapel* (20½ ft. by 14 ft.) has in the E. wall a 14th-century window, largely restored, and of three trefoiled ogee lights, with tracery in a two-centred head; the splays and rear-arch are moulded and the internal label has head-stops. In the S. wall are two 14th-century windows, partly restored, and each of two trefoiled ogee lights, with tracery in a two-centred head with moulded labels. In the W. wall, opening into the S. aisle, is a two-centred arch of two chamfered orders.

The *South Aisle* (7½ ft. wide) has in the S. wall a 14th-century window, largely modern, and of two trefoiled ogee lights in a square head; further E. is the 14th-century S. doorway with double chamfered jambs and two-centred head with a moulded label.

The *West Tower* (12 ft. by 12½ ft.) is of red brick and of four stages, with an embattled parapet resting on a corbel table of small segmental arches; it is entirely of *c.* 1500, except for modern repairs. The two-centred brick tower-arch is of four orders, chamfered, moulded and plain; the responds have each two shafts with continuous moulded capitals and spreading bases. The W. window is modern, except for the splays and rear-arch; below it is the W. doorway with double chamfered jambs and two-centred arch of stone with a moulded brick label; across the S.W. angle is the chamfered four-centred doorway to the staircase. In both the S. and W. walls of the second stage is a single-light window with a three-centred head, and in the N. wall is a brick fireplace with a four-centred head. The third stage has in each wall a similar window to those in the second stage. The bell-chamber is undivided externally from the third stage, and has in each wall a window of two four-centred lights under a four-centred head.

The *Roof* of the S. chapel is gabled and has trussed rafters of uncertain date with a moulded S. wall-plate of the 14th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* six; 3rd by John Waylett, 1712; 5th by Anthony Bartlet, 1673. *Bracket:* In S. chapel—on E. wall, carved with oak-leaves, a face, moulded and crested with quatrefoils, 15th-century. *Brass*: In nave—on N. wall, of Walter Larder, [1606,] and Marie [Nicholls], his wife, three sons and two daughters, with figures of man and wife in civil dress, group of children, mutilated inscription and shield of arms. *Chairs:* In chancel—with carved back and arms, turned legs and shaped rails, late 17th-century, restored. In nave—incorporated in modern chair, sides and back and other pieces, possibly 15th-century. *Chest:* In S. aisle—plain with strap-hinges, possibly 16th-century. *Doors:* In N. doorway—of battens, with ornamental iron hinges, late 13th or early 14th-century. In tower—in doorway to turret-staircase, of studded battens with strap-hinges, probably *c.* 1500. *Floor-slabs:* In nave—(1) to Thomas Arrowsmith, vicar of the parish, 1705–6, and Margaret, his wife, 1702, with shield of arms; (2) to John Searle, 1665, and Mary, his wife, 1676. *Glass:* In S. chapel—in S. windows, tabernacle work in heads of lights and fragments in tracery, 14th-century; in S. aisle, in westernmost window, borders and fragments in head and tracery, mostly *in situ*, 14th-century; in tower, in W. window, quatrefoil of fragments, mostly 14th-century. *Panelling:* Incorporated in choir-stalls, also in nave and S. chapel, early 18th-century. *Piscina:* In S. chapel in S. wall, with trefoiled ogee head and sexfoiled drain, 14th-century. *Plate:* Includes cup of 1563 and plate of 1682. *Screen* (Plate p. 3): Between chancel and nave, of five bays, one forming entrance, side bays with form-centred traceried heads subdivided by modern pendants, moulded posts supporting cusped and ribbed loft, close lower panels with grooved panelling, rail carved with running vine and conventional ornament and black-letter inscription, "Orate pro bono statu Thome Wyher, diacon"; the rest of the inscription is hopelessly corrupt; doors in two folds, each similar but narrower than side bays, but with traceried lower panels, early 16th-century, capitals of posts, 18th-century, cornice modern. *Sedile:* In S. chapel—sill of S.E. window carried down to form stepped sedile, 14th-century. *Sundial:* On S. side of tower—with stone slab dated 1706, part in S. aisle.

Condition—Fairly good, but large crack in W. wall of nave, and stonework badly weathered.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). S. of Weald Hall and 1,000 yards W.S.W. of the church, is of circular form.

[a](3). On site of Marshalls, nearly 1½ m. W.S.W. of the church.

[b](4). On site of Cawnes, 1 m. N.W. of the church.

[b](5). At School Green, ½ m. S.E. of the church.

[b](6). PARIS HALL, house and moat, 1¼ m. N.N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably *c.* 1600 on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending W. and S. The original central chimney-stack has six octagonal shafts.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (7–17).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fire-places, and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](7). *Little Weald Hall*, nearly ½ m. N. by W. of the church.

[b](8). *Cottage*, 120 yards E. of the church.

[b](9). *Slough House*, ½ m. E. by N. of the church.

[b](10). *Cottage*, opposite the Talbot Inn, and ¾ m. E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects on the E. front and also at the back. The original central chimney-stack is of cruciform plan.

[b](11). *House*, 50 yards S.W. of (10). The upper storey projects and is gabled at both ends of the front.

[d](12). *House*, 1,100 yards S.S.E. of the church. The original central chimney-stack has two shafts set diagonally.

[d](13). *Wheeler's Farm*, house, ¼ m. W. of (12), has an original chimney-stack with two joined shafts, set diagonally. Inside the building the original staircase has moulded handrail and string and turned balusters. In the kitchen is a window with a moulded and dentilled cornice.

[d](14). *The King's Head Inn*, nearly 1 m. S. of the church.

[d](15). *Cottage*, two tenements 100 yards W.N.W. of (14), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts on a rectangular base with a moulded capping.

[d](16). *Cottage*, three tenements S.W. of (15), was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at both ends of the W. front; the S. gable has curved brackets.

[d](17). *Marshall's Farm* (Plate p. 128), house nearly 1½ m. W.S.W. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with four square shafts set diagonally on a cruciform base with a moulded capping.

Unclassified :—

[b](18). BANK, probably dam, N.W. of Weald Hall, and 1,000 yards W.S.W. of the church.

---

75. NORTON MANDEVILLE. (D.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. li. S.E.)

Norton Mandeville is a very small parish about 2½ m. N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The hamlet of Norton Heath is partly in this parish.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS stands near the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble mixed with some re-used freestone from the former building. The dressings are of limestone and the buttresses are repaired with red brick; the roofs are covered with tiles and the bell-turret with weather-boarding. The use of late 12th-century material in the walls and the date of the font indicate the existence of a church on the site in the 12th century. The *Chancel* and the *Nave* were entirely rebuilt in the first half of the 14th century. The bell-turret may be of the 14th or 15th century. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *South Porch* was added.

Among the fittings the fragment of a late 12th-century pillar piscina is noteworthy.

Architectural Description—When not otherwise described all detail work is of the 14th century. The *Chancel* (19¼ ft. by 14 ft.) has in the E. wall a window all modern except the splays and chamfered, two-centred rear-arch. In the N. wall is a window of one cinquefoiled light in a two-centred head. In the S. wall are two windows; the eastern is uniform with that in the N. wall, but is modern, except for the splays and rear-arch; the western is a 'low-side' window of one square-headed light. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (38 ft. by 18½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows both of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in an almost semi-circular head; most of the external jambs and the labels are modern; further W. is the N. doorway with chamfered and moulded jambs, much restored, and a moulded semi-circular arch. In the S. wall are two windows uniform with the corresponding windows in the N. wall, but the tracery is blocked with plaster; further W. the S. doorway has jambs and two-centred arch of two orders, the outer chamfered, the inner moulded; the inner order may be of the 13th century, reset. In the W. wall is a window formerly of two lights, but now fitted with a modern wooden frame.

The *Roof* of the chancel is modern, except for a chamfered tie-beam with a king-post and two-way struts, probably of the 15th century. The roof of the nave has two tie-beams and king-posts with moulded capitals and bases of the 14th century, partly restored. At the W. end of the nave is a tie-beam with a king-post and two uprights with struts, supporting the bell-cote.

Fittings—*Communion Table:* Of oak, with turned legs and moulded top with carved brackets, early 17th-century. *Font:* Of Barnack stone, square bowl with four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases, staple in top, late 12th-century, stem modern. *Glass:* In nave—in tracery of N.E. window, two quarries with roses, early 16th-century. *Hour-glass Stand:* In nave—an E. jamb of S.E. window, wrought-iron, probably 17th-century. *Locker:* In nave—in N. wall, double with rebated jambs and square head, probably 14th-century. *Piscinae:* In chancel—with scalloped drain, 14th-century, rest modern. In nave—in S. wall, with moulded trefoiled head and moulded jambs with broach stops, 14th-century, no drain. *Plate:* Includes an early 17th-century cup and a paten and alms-dish, given in 1703 and without date-mark. *Royal Arms:* On brackets at W. end of nave, lion and unicorn holding escutcheons, carved and painted wood, early 18th-century. *Screen:* Between chancel and nave, modern, but incorporating eight cinquefoiled ogee traceried heads to lights, 15th-century. *Seating:* In nave—six open benches with roughly carved popeys on bench-ends, probably early 16th-century. *Tiles:* In nave—slip-tiles of various patterns, probably 14th-century. *Miscellanea:* In nave—part of *pillar-piscina* with moulded top and shaft with spiral flutings, late 12th-century. Built into walls, externally, various *worked fragments*, including circular shafting, stone with nail-head ornament, base of angle shaft, etc., late 12th-century.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

(2). NORTON MANOR HOUSE, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are timber-framed and plastered, and the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1613, on a rectangular plan with a projecting staircase wing at the W. side. There are 18th-century and later additions on either side of the staircase wing. The central chimney-stack and that at the S. end have each three octagonal shafts with moulded bases; the S. stack has also two panels, one with the date 1613, and one with the initials E.S.A. The doorway at the S. end has an original door of nail-studded battens. At the N. end is the base of a third chimney-stack similar to the other two. Inside the building three rooms have original oak panelling, and there are several original doors with nail-studded rails and muntins and strap-hinges. The staircase has moulded rails and newels with turned tops, probably original.

Condition—Good.

(3). LADYLAND, house about $1\frac{3}{4}$ m. E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century, and has modern additions on two sides.

Condition—In course of restoration.

PARNDON, see GREAT PARNDON and LITTLE PARNDON.

---

76. PLESHEY. (E.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. xliii. N.W.)

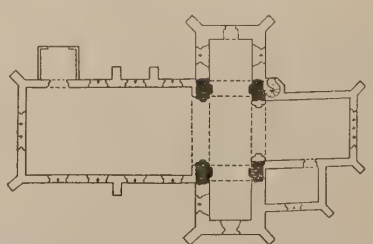
Pleshey is a small parish and village 6 m. N.N.W. of Chelmsford. The Church is interesting and the castle and the town enclosure are particularly large and noteworthy earthworks.

Roman :—

(1). Foundations, associated with Roman remains, have been observed by the farmer in a field called Stickling or Stitch Field, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. of the church on the S. side of the road. A piece of mosaic pavement was found, apparently in the same neighbourhood, in 1749 or 1750, and both then and later, this area has produced Roman burials, coins, etc. Some of the burials may have come from "a vault about three yards square, paved with bricks about 9 in. square, with many earthen pots or bottles with brass stoppers in niches, filled with earth and bones." (MS. notes by Gough, in Salmon's *History of Essex*, Bodleian Library, MS., Gough, Essex 30; Stukeley, *Letters and Diaries*, Surtees Soc., II., 165–6; Morant, *History of Essex*, II. 451.) This structure, the nature of which is not clear from the description, is recorded to have been found about 1780 in the same field. The remains collectively indicate either a farmstead of considerable size, or possibly a small village settlement. (See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix.).

Ecclesiastical :—

(2). PARISH CHURCH OF HOLY TRINITY stands on the S.W. side of the village. The church was almost entirely rebuilt in the 18th century, and again in 1868; but the N., S. and W. arches of the *Central Tower* and probably the foundations of the *North* and *South Transepts* are of *c.* 1400.



The church is of note for its cruciform plan, its connection with the college of nine priests, founded

by Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, in 1393, its bells of that date, and the remains of important altar-tombs.

The *Central Tower* (12 ft. by 20 ft.) has a modern E. arch. The N. arch, of *c.* 1400, is of two chamfered orders; the outer dies into the wall, the inner is carried down on each side to a semi-octagonal corbel with a moulded capital. The S. arch and corbels are uniform with those on the N. The W. arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders, the outer continuous, the inner resting on semi-octagonal responds with moulded capitals partly restored; on the W. face is an outer order at a higher level.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; 1st by Miles Graye, 1620; 2nd and 4th by William Dawe, *c.* 1400, 2nd inscribed "Dicor ego Thomas Christi Laus Est Sonus Omas," the words punctured by medallions representing two birds on a plant with the inscription "William Foundor me fecit"; 4th inscribed "Ora Mente Pia Pro Nobis Virgo Maria," with similar medallions. *Brass Indents* (see *Monuments*). *Chest:* In vestry—hutch chest panelled, *c.* 1600. *Communion Table:* In chancel—(1) with square panelled legs with jewel ornament, top rail with rich arabesque ornament and inlay, early 17th-century, top modern. In vestry—(2) with turned legs and shaped brackets, late 17th-century. *Font:* bowl supposed to be of former old font is now in the garden of Langley's, Great Waltham. (8). *Monuments:* In nave—in N.E. corner, (1) now upright against wall, top of altar-tomb with moulded edges and indents of a bareheaded man in armour and a priest; between them a pillar; above and below the knight a shield, above the priest a chalice, below him a scroll, *c.* 1480–90; in S.E. corner (2) now upright against wall, probably of Humphrey Stafford, K.G., Duke of Buckingham, 1460 and Anne, his wife, 1480, top of altar-tomb with moulded edges, and indents of marginal inscription plate and of two figures under a double canopy and super-canopy; the male figure wears a long cloak, perhaps of the Garter, and his head rests on a helmet apparently with a swan crest.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

(3). Pleshey Castle (Mount and Bailey and Town Enclosure) (Plan p. 202), N.E. of the church, is situated on fairly high ground, which slopes away to the N. and E.

The work is worthy of note as a good example of the mount and bailey type of earthwork, with an unusually well-preserved town enclosure or 'burgus' attached.

The Castle is ascribed to the De Mandevilles in the 12th century.

The plan consists of a steep, oval-shaped mount surrounded by a wide moat, a strong inner bailey on the S., and slight traces of another bailey to the N. To the N. are also well-defined remains of the town enclosure.

The Mount, 55 ft. high from the water's edge, is 280 ft. by 295 ft. in diameter at the base, and 135 ft. by 95 ft. at the summit. The surrounding moat is about 70 ft. wide across the water at the widest part, but is now dry on the S. side. Upon the summit of the mount are traces of the flint-rubble walls of the Keep, and fragments of brick foundations of later buildings. The original entrance from the S. bailey to the mount was on the S.W. side, and is now marked by two parallel walls of flint-rubble on the slope of the mount. A fine single span bridge brick (Plate p. 202) of 15th-century date, with a two-centred arch, now crosses the moat at this point.

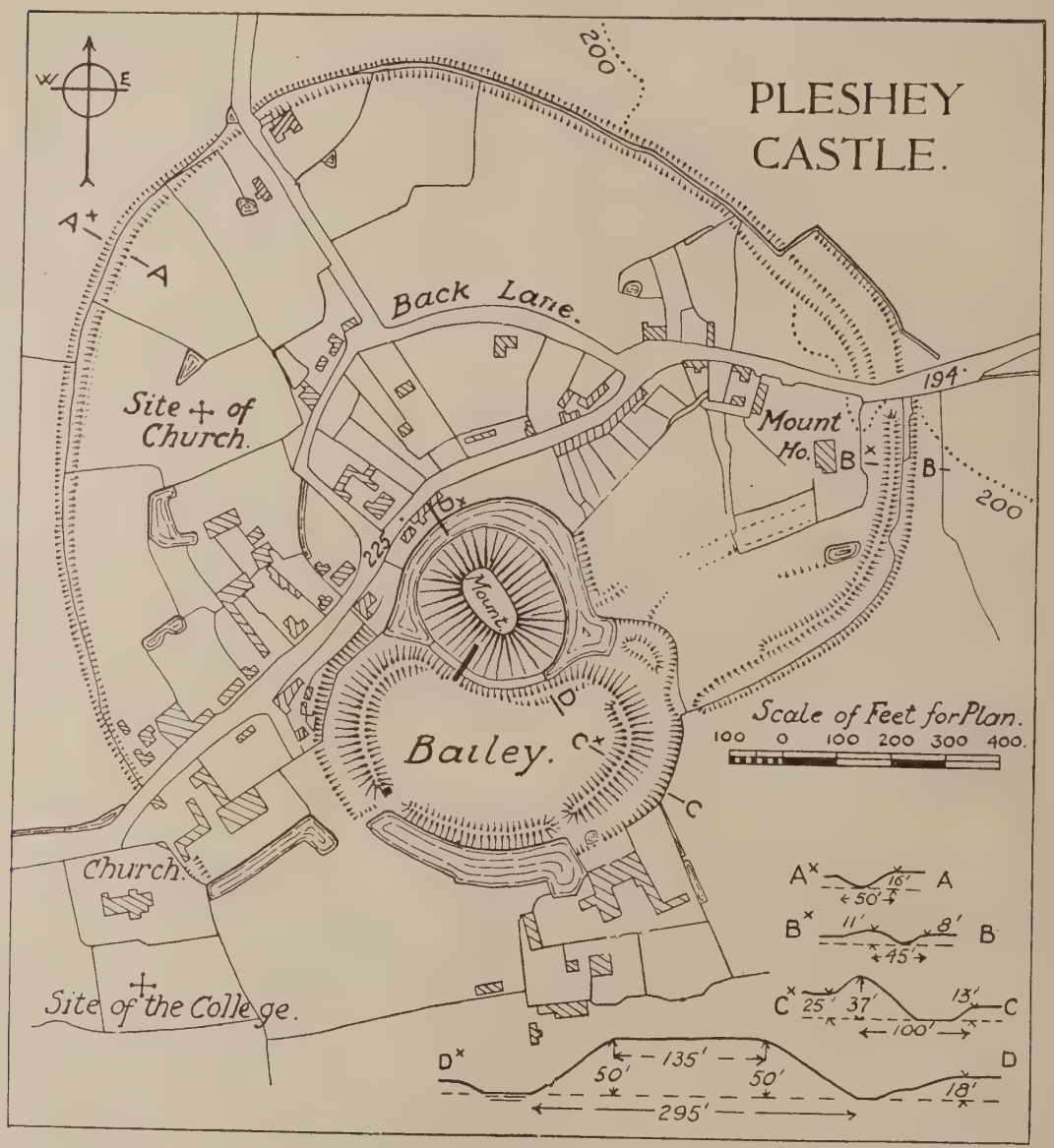
The inner bailey, to the S. of the mount, encloses about 2¼ acres, and is defended by a strong inner rampart and moat, the latter now dry except on the S. side, and connected with the moat of the mount at both ends. The rampart is about 16ft. above the interior level at the strongest point and the ditch is 100 ft. wide from crest to crest, and 37 ft. deep from the crest of the rampart. At the S.W. corner is an original entrance, having on the N.W. side a fragment of flint-rubble, and at the base, a short length of faced rubble with a plinth. There is a second entrance, probably modern, at the S.E. corner. In the moat at the N.E. corner is a small island, and the moat is considerably wider at this point.

Of the bailey to the north of the mount only a short length of rampart and ditch remains, running from the S.E. junction of the moats of the mount and inner bailey in a northerly direction. The curved line of Back Lane may mark approximately the extent of the bailey on this side.

The town enclosure to the N. was defended by a rampart and ditch, roughly conforming with the plan of the N. bailey, but now much denuded. The first definite section of it is to be found immediately N. of the road opposite the church, and it continues in a northerly direction to a slight bend in the road to Whitehall, where it veers round in a S.E. direction and crosses the main road E. of Mount House. From this point the defences become stronger, the ditch being 45 ft. wide from crest to crest, and 11 ft. deep from the top of the rampart, until they join the moat of the S. bailey at the N.E. corner.

A short section of dry ditch, running from the junction of the mount and S. bailey towards the S. of Mount House, may have been part of the town ditch, in which case the defences on this side would have been double.

The original church is said to have stood within this enclosure, but the present church and the site of the priests' college, founded by the Duke of Gloucester late in the 14th century, are outside the defences.



By the side of a stream about ½ m. S. of the castle is a disused mill dam, probably the site of the castle mill.

Condition—Of castle, good.

(4). Inscribed Stone, set in garden wall at Mount House, 500 yards N.E. of the church. The stone has a black-letter inscription, " Ricardus rex ii."

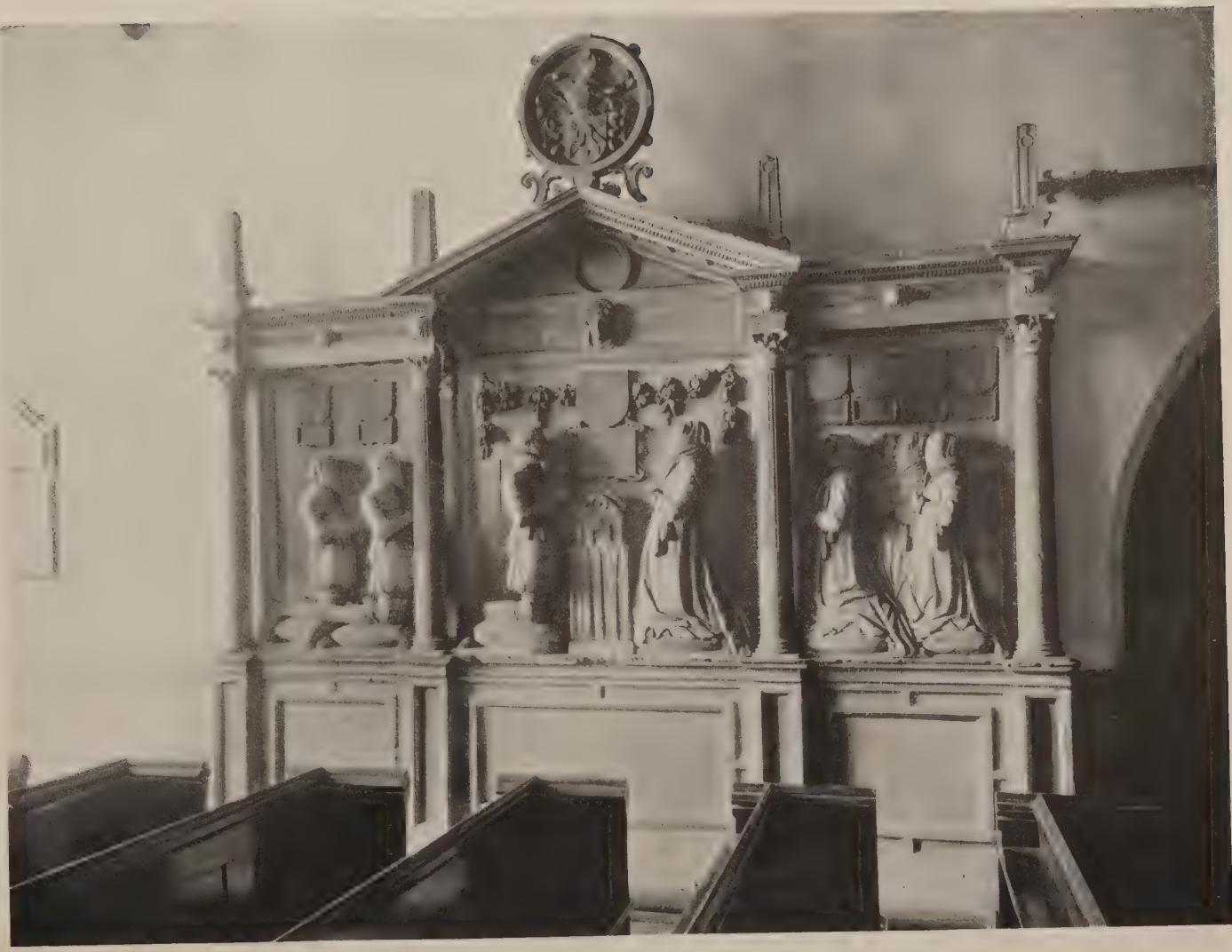
(5). House, now Post Office, on the S.E. side of the main street, 170 yards N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and S.E. There are modern additions between the wings.

Condition—Good.

(6). Cottage, on the N.W. side of the main street, 250 yards N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are thatched. It was built late in the 17th or early in the 18th century.

Condition—Good.

PLESHEY CASTLE: BRIDGE; probably 15th-century.



ROMFORD: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. EDWARD THE CONFESSOR.
Monument to Sir Anthony Cooke, 1576, and Anne, his wife.

(7). PLESHEYBURY, house, outbuildings and fish-pond, ⅓ m. W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the N. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. Inside the building are some original ceiling-beams and two old battened doors.

The *Granary* is of two storeys, with walls of brick and timber; the *Barn* is of five bays, timber-framed and weather-boarded. Both buildings are of the 17th century.

The *Fishpond* lies W. of the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

(8). COTTAGE, in grounds of the 'Retreat,' and 130 yards N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are thatched. It was built in the 17th century and has exposed ceiling-beams and timber-framing.

Condition—Good.

---

77. ROMFORD RURAL (C.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] lxvi. S.E. [b] lxvii. N.W.)

Romford Rural is a large civil parish adjoining Romford Urban on the N.

Roman:—

[b] (1). Roman tiles are said to have been found at the N. end of the parish adjoining the road between the Bear Inn and Haroldhill House.

Secular:—

[a] (2). HOMESTEAD MOAT, at the site of Marks Hall, 1½ m. W. of Romford Church.

[a] (3). STABLES, at Gidea Hall, about 1 m. N.E. of Romford church. The house was built in 1718, but the stables W. of it incorporate portions of a brick and timber-framed building, probably of early 16th-century date. One original window, now internal, is of three transomed lights with moulded mullions. Brick foundations are said to have been found at the back of the house.

MONUMENTS (4–8).

The following monuments, unless otherwise stated, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Some of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams, wide fireplaces and original chimney-stacks.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[a] (4). *Lowland's Farm*, house at the S.W. end of the parish, N. of the London Road and 1 m. W.S.W. of Romford church, was built probably on a rectangular plan with a small wing on the centre of the N. side; later in the 17th. century a small wing containing a porch was added to the centre of of the S. side; at the W. end and the back are additions, probably of the 18th century. On the S. front the upper storey of the porch-wing projects, and the upper storey of the main block E. of this wing apparently also projected, but has been underbuilt. The original central chimney-stack is of irregular L-shaped plan.

[a] (5). *Pigtails or Crown Farm*, house, 500 yards W.N.W. of (4), was built probably in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings projecting towards the N.; later additions at the back make the present plan rectangular. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building an original fireplace has a massive oak bressumer carved with conventional leaf ornament between two large rosettes.

[a] (6). *Hawkin's atte Well*, house, 1½ m. N.N.E. of (4) and 1 m. N. of Romford church, was built probably on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W.; at the back are extensive 18th-century and modern additions. On the E. front the upper storey probably projected. Two original chimney-stacks have detached diagonal shafts.

[a] (7). *Ship Inn*, on the N. side of the London Road, at Hare Street, 1 m. N.E. of Romford church, was built probably *c.* 1600 on a rectangular plan, but has been extended at the E. end and has a modern wing at the back. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building, the W. room on the ground floor is lined with original panelling, and has an oak overmantel of three panelled bays, divided by tapered Ionic pilasters and surmounted by an enriched frieze and a cornice.

[a] (8). *Cottage*, adjoining railway, 700 yards S.E. of (7), has modern extensions at each end. The original chimney-stack has two diagonal shafts on a stepped and moulded base.

---

78. ROMFORD URBAN. (C.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] lxvi. S.E. [b] lxxiv. N.E.)

Romford is a market town and outer suburb of London, 6 m. S.W. of Brentwood. The Parish Church contains some handsome alabaster monuments that were in the old church.

Ecclesiastical:—

[a] (1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. EDWARD THE CONFESSOR was entirely rebuilt in 1849, but contains from the old church the following:—

Fittings—*Monuments:* In N. aisle—against N. wall, (1) of Sir Anthony Cooke, 1576, preceptor to Edward VI., and Anne (Fitzwilliams), his wife, alabaster monument (Plate p. 203), with panelled base and three bays divided by Corinthian columns

supporting an entablature with a pediment over the middle bay and four panelled obelisks; in middle bay, kneeling figures of man in armour and wife in ruff and cloak, at prayer-desk; in W. bay, kneeling figures of two sons in armour; and in E. bay, kneeling figures of four daughters; cartouche and seven shields of arms; (2) epitaph to Sir Anthony Cooke, 1576, on alabaster tablet with strapwork frame. In S. porch—against E. wall, (3) of Sir George Hervy, 1605, Lieutenant of the Tower, and Fraunces (Beckwith), his wife, marble monument (Plate p. 251), flanked by Corinthian columns supporting an entablature and enclosing two enriched wall-arches with kneeling figures of man in armour and wife at prayer-desk, five sons and six daughters, two shields of arms, (one defaced); against W. wall, (4) of Anne (Hervy), wife of George Carew, 1605, marble monument (Plate p. 102), with moulded base supporting effigy of lady in ruff, stomacher, etc., reclining on left elbow, panelled back to monument, surmounted by coffered cornice and two pendants with Corinthian capitals, cartouche of arms above; (5) chamfered slab with long defaced inscription, early 17th-century. In churchyard—S. of S. aisle, (6) Nathaniel Rogers, 1683, slab. *Plate:* Includes cup and stand-paten, probably of 1623; large cup of 1661 with shield of arms; salver of 1654 with shield of arms and two flagons of 1653.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular:—

[a](2) .Church House (Plate p. 45), formerly the Cock and Bell Inn, E. of the churchyard, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 15th century, but the front has been much altered in the 18th century, when the former projecting upper storey was underbuilt. On the N. part of the W. side the upper storey projects and has a moulded bressumer with one curved bracket; below is an original doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head. Inside the building the ceiling-beams are exposed, and there is an original doorway with a four-centred head, now blocked, and with three lights above it. On the first floor the front room is lined with 17th-century panelling and has an original roof with stop-chamfered tie-beam and king-post with struts and a central purlin; the tie-beam has one curved brace.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (3–9).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[a](3). *Block of Shops* and houses, on the S. side of the Market Place, opposite the church, is of three storeys and has been entirely altered in front. At the back are two small shaped gables of brick and probably original.

[a](4). *The Golden Lion*, at the S.W. corner of North Street, 70 yards S.W. of the church, was built in the 16th century. On the E. side the upper storey projects on curved brackets and has a small gable in the middle. Inside the building one room has original moulded ceiling-beams and plates.

London Road, N. side:—

[a](5). *Block of Shops* and houses, 350 yards S.W. of the church, has five gables in front.

S. side:—

[a](6). *House*, now three shops, 30 yards S. of (5), is of three storeys.

[a](7). *House*, four tenements, 50 yards S.W. of (6).

[a](8). *House*, now two shops, 30 yards S.W. of (7), has an original window with a moulded frame. The original central chimney-stack has four grouped shafts, set diagonally.

---

[b](9). *Bell House* (Plate p. 128), about $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. S.W. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century. In a bell-cote in the middle of the roof is a bell by Gerrit Schimmel, 1670, cast at Daventry.

Unclassified:—

[a](10). Mound, about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. E.N.E. of the church, is about 6 ft. high and is surrounded by a wet ditch; it was probably a mill-mound.

Condition—Good.

---

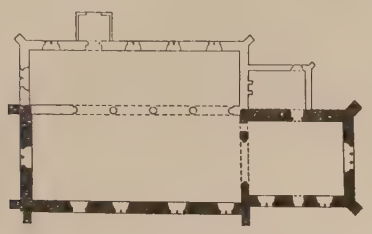
79. ROXWELL. (E.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a] xlii. [b] xliii. S.W. [c] li. N.E. [d] lii. N.W.)

Roxwell is a parish and small village $4\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.W. of Chelmsford. The Church, Hoestreet Farm and Dukes are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical:—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Michael stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of clunch; the roofs are tiled, the bell-turret weather-boarded and the spire shingled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* are probably of the 14th century, but the church has been so completely restored in the 19th century that little evidence of date is left. The *North Aisle*, *Vestry* and *Porch* and the bell-turret are modern.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (27ft. by 21 ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall is a doorway, possibly of old material reworked. In the S. wall are two modern windows and a modern doorway. The 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders; the responds have each a semi-octagonal attached shaft with a moulded capital and modern base.

The *Nave* (59 ft. by 24½ ft.) has a modern N. arcade. In the S. wall are three windows, all modern except for the splays and rear-arches, which are possibly of the 14th century; further W. are the splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch of the former S. doorway, now blocked. In the W. wall is a modern window. The modern bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on four 15th or early 16th-century posts with curved braces.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of cross-braced collar-beam type and of doubtful date. The nave has a braced collar-beam roof with three rough chamfered tie-beams.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; said to be, 2nd by John Waylett, 1707; 3rd by John Clarke, 1621. *Brass:* In chancel—to Thomas Younge, 1593, and his son, Thomas, 1596, and his son's wife, Parnell(Hunwick), 1597, inscription and shield of arms. *Glass:* In nave—in W. window, two panels of German or Swiss glass, one dated 1600, and each with a central and smaller side panels; (*a*) The Nativity with small figure subjects of Humility, Chastity, the Annunciation, the Virgin and St. Elizabeth, Contemplation, Perseverance, and a German inscription; (*b*) The Resurrection with small figure subjects of incidents in the life of our Lord. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In chancel—on S. wall, to Sir John Bramston, 1654, chief justice to the King's Bench, also to Sir John Bramston, K.B., his son, 1699, white marble draped tablet with martial emblems and cartouche of arms. Floor slabs: In chancel—(1) to Alice (Abdy) wife of John Bramstone, 1647, with shield of arms; (2) to Elizabeth (Brabason), wife of Sir John Bramston, 1647, with two shields of arms; also to Catherine (Nutt), wife of Anthony Bramston, 1708, with shield of arms. In nave—(3) to Thomas Crush, 1670. *Plate:* Includes cup of 1695 and cover-paten of 1698. *Royal Arms:* In N. aisle—over N. doorway, of James II., 1684, painted wooden panel. *Screen:* Between chancel and nave, modern but incorporating carved cornice, cresting and traceried heads of posts, mixed Renaissance and Gothic detail, late 17th-century, said to have formed part of former organ case of Durham Cathedral. *Seating:* In N. aisle—oak settle with panelled back, curved arms and turned legs, 17th-century. *Miscellanea:* Incorporated in churchyard wall, pieces of window tracery, etc., 15th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). At site of Old Skreens, 1½ m. W. of the church.

[a](3). At Bolding Hatch, 2 m. N.W. of the church.

[b](4). At Chalk End, about ¼ m. E.S.E. of (3).

[b](5). At Hill Farm, 1 m. N.N.W. of the church.

[b](6). NEWLAND HALL, house and moat, nearly ¾ m. N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the N. and S. ends. Late in the same century the N. cross-wing was extended towards the E. The main block has been heightened and its roof continued over the S. cross-wing. The timber-framing is exposed on one side of the E. extension and has brick nogging. Inside the building the rooms of the main block have original moulded ceiling-beams carved with running leaf-ornament. There are two doorways with four-centred heads and sunk spandrels. Parts of the original roof remain with a moulded wall-plate.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](7). MOUNTNEYS, house and moat, ½ m. W. of (6). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century and has exposed ceiling-beams inside the building.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

[b](8). LIGHTFOOTS, house, barn and moat, ¼ m. W.N.W. of the church. The *House,* now two tenements, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century and has three gables on the N. front. Inside the building is some original panelling and exposed ceiling-beams.

The *Barn,* N. of the house, and probably contemporary with it, is timber-framed and thatched.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

[d](9). HOESTREET FARM, house and moat, about ¾ m. S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was probably rebuilt *c.* 1600 with cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends. On

the S.E. front the upper storey projects at the end of the cross-wings. The original central chimney-stack has four diagonal shafts. Inside the building the N.E. wing has an original moulded ceiling-beam. One room has some early 17th-century panelling. On the first floor the wall of one room has early 17th-century strapwork painted on the plaster and the adjoining door; above the fireplace are the Stuart Royal Arms and supporters, dated 1606. The roof of the main block has king-post trusses.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, fairly good.

MONUMENTS (10–24).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[d](10). *House,* now two tenements, 100 yards S. of (9), was built early in the 16th century and has a cross-wing at the N. end. The upper storey projects at the W. end of the cross-wing. The early 17th-century central chimney-stack has attached diagonal shafts. Inside the building are two original doorways with four-centred heads, and the cross-wing has an original tie-beam with curved braces, forming a four-centred arch.

[d](11). *Board's Farm,* house nearly 1 m. S. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The original chimney-stack at the W. end has tabled offsets and two octagonal shafts with moulded bases.

[d](12). *Blow's Farm,* house nearly 1½ m. S.S.W. of the church, was built early in the 17th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The chimney-stack at the S. end has two diagonal shafts.

[c](13). *Radley Green Farm,* house about 2¼ m. S.W. of the church, was built about the middle of the 16th century and has a cross-wing at the S.W. end. Inside the building a wide open fireplace has two recessed seats with four-centred heads. The staircase has symmetrically turned balusters of *c.* 1600.

[d](14). *Stonehill Farm,* house about ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church, was built probably early in the 17th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The upper storey projects at the E. end of the S. cross-wing and has a moulded bressumer. The original central chimney-stack is of cruciform plan with flat pilasters.

[b](15). *House,* at Chalk End, 150 yards S. of (4), was built late in the 16th century. Inside the building is a fireplace with a three-centred head.

Condition—Ruinous.

[b](16). *Malthouse,* house at Boyton Cross, ½ m. N.N.E. of the church, was built late in the 17th century.

[b](17). *Dukes,* house and barn, 250 yards N.W. of the church. The *House* was built in the 16th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends, and a projecting wing with a 17th-century extension at the back. The E. front has been rebuilt, but above the door is a wooden panel inscribed "1666 T.A.C." The three original chimney-stacks (Plate p. 129), have each three octagonal shafts on a rectangular base with a deep band at the top diapered with quatrefoils; two of the stacks have been restored. Inside the building are some original panelled doors with cock's head hinges. The roof of the main block has king-post trusses.

The *Barn,* W. of the house, is of the 16th century, and has queen-post roof-trusses.

[b](18). *House,* now three tenements, on N. side of the road, 120 yards W.N.W. of the church, has a 15th-century W. wing, but the rest of the house was rebuilt in the 17th century. The upper storey of the original wing projects in front on curved brackets and with moulded brackets to the gable. Inside the building the original wing has a king-post roof-truss and a cambered tie-beam.

[b](19). *Row,* of four tenements, N. of the church-yard, was completely rebuilt in the 19th century, except for the 17th-century chimney-stack, cruciform on plan.

[b](20). *House,* two tenements, N. of (19), was built early in the 17th century, and has a cross-wing at the N. end, extended in the 18th century. This extension covers a projecting upper storey of the original building.

[b](21). *Chequers Inn,* 50 yards E. of the church, was built early in the 17th century.

[b](22). *Cottage,* 40 yards E. of (21), now incorporated in a row of tenements (Plate p. 45), was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled. Inside the building is an original window with a diamond-shaped mullion and now blocked.

[b](23). *Hare and Hound Inn,* nearly 1 m. E.S.E. of the church, was built probably early in the 17th century but has been much altered.

[d](24). *Thatcher's Farm,* house ¼ m. W. of (23), was built probably in the 17th century but has been much altered.

(25). *Skreens,* house about 1½ m. W.S.W. of the church, has now been demolished; it contained a considerable quantity of re-used 16th-century panelling with carved heads; a late 16th-century fireplace (Plate p. 247) with fluted pilasters and an overmantel with carved heads; the staircase had square carved newels.

Condition—Now demolished.

Unclassified:—

[b](26). MOUND, about 1½ m. N.E. of the church. A low, irregularly shaped mound situated on high ground. The mound was opened with negative results.

Condition—Poor.

---

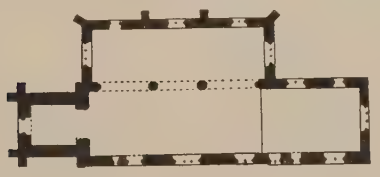
80. ROYDON (B.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xl. S.E. [b]xlix. N.E.)

Roydon is a parish and village in the Stort valley, 4½ m. W.S.W. of Harlow. The Church and Nether Hall are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble, mixed with some freestone ; the dressings are of limestone and clunch ; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built in the first half of the the 13th century. *c.* 1330 the *North Aisle* was added, and late in the same century the *West Tower* was built. Early in the 15th century the *Chancel* was rebuilt. The church was restored in the 19th century.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (28½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has a 15th-century E. window, partly restored, and of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label. In the N. wall are two 15th-century windows, the eastern is of one cinquefoiled light under a square head with a moulded label, and the western window is similar, but of two lights ; both have been partly restored. In the S. wall are two 15th-century windows, the eastern is of two cinquefoiled lights in a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label ; the western window is of two cinquefoiled lights rebated for shutters and is set low in the wall ; between the windows is a doorway ; all modern externally. There is no chancel-arch.

The *Nave* (49½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has an early 14th-century N. arcade with two-centred arches of two chamfered orders ; the octagonal columns have moulded capitals and bases ; the responds have attached half columns. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost is of 14th-century date, partly restored, and of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label ; the second window is of mid 15th-century date and of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a segmental head with a moulded label ; the westernmost window is of lancet form and completely restored ; between the two western windows is the 14th-century S. doorway, entirely covered with cement externally.

The *North Aisle* (16 ft. wide) has in the E. wall a 14th-century window of three trefoiled ogee lights with net tracery in a two-centred head. In the N. wall are three 14th-century windows, all much restored and each of two trefoiled ogee lights with tracery, with a two-centred head to the two eastern windows and with a square head to the westernmost window ; this window is set higher in the wall than the others, and partly below it is the 14th-century N. doorway with double-chamfered jambs, two-centred arch and moulded label. In the W. wall is a window uniform with that in the E. wall but much restored.

The *West Tower* (11½ft. by 11ft.) is of three stages with an embattled parapet and has been almost completely restored externally. The late 14th-century tower-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders dying on to the responds. The W. doorway is cemented, except the splays and rear-arch. The late 14th-century W. window is of two cinquefoiled ogee lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head. The second stage has in the W. wall a window of two cinquefoiled lights with a sexfoil in a two-centred head, all cemented. The bell-chamber has in each wall a two-light window, almost entirely modern.

The *Roof* of the chancel has cambered tie-beams and hollow-chamfered wall-plates, probably of the 15th century. The 15th-century roof of the nave has three plain tie-beams (two cased), with king-posts, two-way struts and central purlin. The 14th-century roof of the N. aisle has three trusses ; the octagonal king-posts have moulded capitals and bases and two-way struts.

Fittings—*Brasses :* In chancel—(1) of Thomas Colte, 1471, and Johanne, his wife, with figures of man in plate armour with collar, and woman in mantle with butterfly head-dress and collar of suns and roses ; four shields of arms : (*a*) *a fesse between* [*three galloping colts*] for Colt ; (*b*) *two cheverons and a border engrailed* for Tyrell impaling Colte ; (*c*) Colte impaling *gyronny* for Trusbut ; (*d*) as (*c*) ; a loose shield of Trusbut belonging to this brass is now preserved at the Vicarage ; (2) of John Colte [1521], and Elizabeth (Eldrington) and Mary (Anle ?), his wives, with figures of man in armour and tabard and two women in heraldic mantles, eighteen children, mutilated marginal inscription with evangelistic symbols (one missing), three scrolls, one shield of arms, Colte impaling *a fesse between two cheverons*, for Anle or Inle, and three lead shields, one Colte, the other two illegible, indent of Trinity ; (3) of [John Swifte, 1570], with figure in fur-lined cloak, five shields of arms ; on S. wall, (4) of Elizabeth (Dinn), wife of John Stanley, 1589, plate with figures of woman and five children, and shield

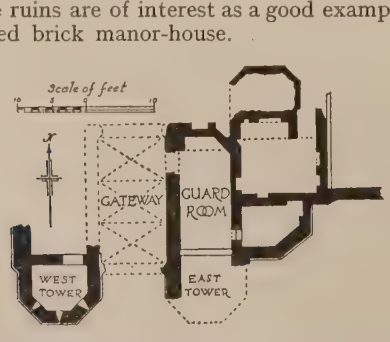
of arms. *Chairs:* In chancel—two with elaborately carved backs and rails, late 17th-century. *Font* (Plate p. 6): octagonal bowl with four carved heads in hats with rolled brims, circular stem with four detached shafts of Purbeck marble with continuous moulded capitals and bases, late 13th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in N.E. and S.W. windows, quarries with foliated designs, late 15th-century. In N. aisle—in E. and N. windows, fragments of tabernacle work and borders, grisaille, 14th-century. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument: In chancel—on S. wall, to Margaret (Heath) wife successively of John Ducket, John Swift, and Henry Colt, 1602, also to John Swift, and Richard, his son, 1601, tablet flanked by enriched pilasters with cresting and four shields of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Amphillis (Butler), wife of Robert Wyld, 1676, with shield of arms; (2) to Elizabeth (Percival), wife of Nathaniel Gyles, 1695. *Painting:* In N. aisle—on N. wall, traces of painting. *Piscina:* In chancel—square chamfered recess, now filled by brass, date uncertain. *Plate:* includes cup and cover-paten of 1564. *Scratchings:* on N. doorway and in W. tower, dates and initials from 1601 to 1680. *Screen* (Plate p. 3): between chancel and nave, with doorway and five bays on each side, side bays with trefoiled ogee heads and cusped spandrels, elaborately moulded beam, close lower panels with quatrefoil peep-hole, *c.* 1340, mullions modern. *Miscellanea:* In vicarage—two open trefoiled panels of oak with moulded mullion, late 14th-century.

Condition—Good, but stonework much perished.

Secular :—

[a](2). NETHER HALL, ruins and moat, 1½ m. S.W. of the church. The *Ruins* consist of the gatehouse, angle towers and part of the curtain of a quadrangular fortified house. They are of red brick with some clunch dressings. The house was built probably late in the 15th century, but was dismantled and the domestic buildings entirely destroyed in the second half of the 18th century.

The ruins are of interest as a good example of a fortified brick manor-house.



Architectural Description—The *Gatehouse* (Plates pp. 208-9), stands in the middle of the S. side of the quadrangle and is of three storeys with diapering in blue brick. It was flanked by two semi-octagonal towers of which the front of the eastern and the back of the western have fallen; adjoining the eastern tower is another semi-octagonal projection rising to the full height of the building, and behind it is the staircase-turret. The outer face of the W. tower has cruciform loops to the ground floor and windows with four-centred heads and square labels; the E. annexe has square-headed windows. The parapets have corbel-tables of trefoiled brick arches, and there is a similar feature between the two lower storeys of the W. tower. Rising above the E. part of the gatehouse are two original chimney-shafts with moulded bases and spiral enrichment. Between the two towers is the original outer arch of the gateway, with moulded stone jambs and four-centred arch in a square head; the W. jamb has been restored; the rear-arch has a slot with two shutes communicating with the room above. Above the gateway are remains of a large square-headed window of stone, the lights of which had four-centred heads; above this window the wall is brought forward on a four-centred machicolation-arch, springing from the flanking towers and having a gap between it and the main wall face. The N. elevation has a portion of the original panelled and crow-stepped parapet on a trefoiled corbel-table.

The interior of the gatehouse was vaulted in three bays and there are traces of the springers in the S.W. and S.E. angles. In the E. wall is an original doorway of stone with moulded jambs and four-centred arch under a square label. On the E. side are three rooms, two with barrel-vaults and one having several recesses with four-centred heads. On the first floor there was apparently a large room extending over the gatehouse and into the two flanking towers, with which it communicated by moulded and four-centred arches. In the S.E. angle is an original oak boss carved with an irradiated rose with a tun in the centre. The floor above had similar arches opening into the towers, but only that on the W. side remains. Projecting from the back on the E. side was a semi-octagonal building enclosing the former staircase to the first floor, and access from the first floor to the second and the roof platform is obtained by a circular staircase further S. with a sunk and moulded brick handrail.

Adjoining the gatehouse on the E. is a length of curtain with an octagonal tower at the S.E. angle of the enclosure. This wall has loops and a trefoiled corbel-table continued round the tower at a higher level. The western part of the wall is carried up above the parapet and encloses two original windows with trefoiled heads and now blocked. There are traces of a former building against its N. face. Between this building and the angle tower are remains of the former embattled

ROYDON: NETHER HALL; late 15th-century.
From the South.

ROYDON: NETHER HALL; late 15th-century.
From the North.

parapet. About half the E. curtain remains. The remainder of the curtain on the N., E. and W. sides is represented by foundations only, as are the N.E. and S.W. angle towers. The tower at the N.W. angle is still standing and is similar to that at the S.E. angle, but has a cruciform loop in each face. Foundation mounds of the domestic buildings are traceable about the middle of the site. The former garden to the N.E. has original brick walls with blue-brick diapering.

The *Moat* is rectangular and skirts the curtain walls ; it has a brick revetment to the outer bank also.

Condition—Ruinous, much ivy on gatehouse.

[a](3). MANOR HOUSE, S.W. of (2), is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 16th century with a gabled cross-wing at the N. and S. ends. Probably in the 17th century a second gabled cross-wing was added at the S. end. On the E. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head and cusped spandrels.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (4–16).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces, and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[a](4). *School House,* 30 yards S.E. of the church, was built probably late in the 16th century and has a cross-wing with a projecting upper storey at the S. end.

[a](5). *Cottage,* 230 yards S. of (4), has an original chimney-stack with two diagonal shafts.

[a](6). *Elm Cottage,* 100 yards E. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](7). *Cottage,* on N. side of main road, 180 yards S.E. of (5). The original chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

EASTEND, S. side :—

[a](8). *House,* 1,200 yards E. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](9). *House,* 100 yards N.E. of (8).

[a](10). *Cottage* (Plate p. 44), 50 yards E. of (9,) was built early in the 16th century and has 17th-century modern additions at the back. On the N. front the upper storey projects on an original moulded bressumer, and the timber-framing is exposed. The two doorways are original and have four-centred heads, one with carved and foliated spandrels. One window has an original moulded mullion. The central chimney-stack has one octagonal and one diagonal shaft. Inside the building the middle room on the ground floor has original moulded wall-plates and ceiling-beam and a fireplace with moulded jambs and square head. A doorway has moulded jambs and four-centred head. The original roof has tie-beams with curved braces, and above a door on the first floor is some linen-fold panelling.

[a](11). *Lightfoot Farm,* house 700 yards S. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with grouped and semi-diagonal shafts.

[a](12). *Cottage,* at Halls Green, 1¼ m. S.S.E. of the church.

[b](13). *Black Swan Inn,* at Roydon Hamlet, about 2 m. S.S.E. of the church, was built originally in the 16th century, but all but a part at the N. end was rebuilt in the 18th century.

[a](14). *House,* on the N. side of the road, 700 yards S.E. of (2), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](15). *Low Hill,* house 400 yards N. of (2), has an original chimney-stack, cruciform on plan and set diagonally.

[a](16). *Pages,* house and barn, 200 yards W. of (15) ; the barn is of three bays.

---

81. SHEERING. (C.b.)

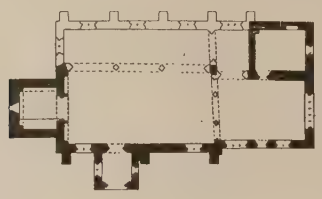
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxi. S.E. [b]xli. N.E.)

Sheering is a small parish and village 2½ m. N.E. of Harlow. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands S. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with some Roman brick ; the dressings are of stone or clunch except the quoins of the N.W. angle of the nave, which are of Roman brick ; the roofs of the chancel and N. vestry are tiled, that of the nave is covered with lead. There was probably a 12th-century church on the site. The *West Tower* was built or begun late in the 13th century. The *Nave* was rebuilt probably in the 14th century, the *Chancel* was rebuilt late in the same century, and at the same time the *South Porch* and *North Vestry,* with a chamber over it, were added. The upper part of the W. Tower was also added or rebuilt at this period, and was repaired in the 16th century with brickwork. In 1903–4 the *North Aisle* was added and the S. porch almost entirely renewed, and the whole of the church has been much restored and strengthened by the addition of modern stonework.

The late 14th-century stained glass and the 14th-century painted consecration cross are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (24 ft. by 17 ft.) has in the E. wall a late 14th-century window, partly restored, of five cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head. In the N. wall, opening into the N. vestry, is a late 14th-century doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred head; the jambs have attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the moulded label has stops carved with male heads wearing foliated crowns; the rear-arch is three-centred and hollow chamfered; above and E. of the doorway is a late 14th-century trefoiled piercing with a circular label on the S. side and, on the N. side, set in a recess with a shelf; further W. is a modern archway to the organ chamber. In the S. wall are two late 14th-century windows partly restored; the eastern is of two cinquefoiled lights under two-centred arches in a square head; the western is similar but of three lights; between the windows is a late 14th-century doorway partly restored, with jambs of two chamfered orders and a modern head. The triple chancel-arch is modern.

The late 14th-century *North Vestry* (14 ft. by 11½ ft.) was originally of two storeys. In the E. wall are two windows; the lower is modern except for the splays and four-centred rear-arch; the upper has a cinquefoiled light and tracery in a square head with three-centred rear-arch; it is modern externally; three old hooks on the splays indicate a former shutter or door. In the N. wall at the higher level is a small plain rectangular window, modern externally and with a three-centred rear-arch.

The modern *Organ Chamber* has in the N. wall a late 14th-century window, restored, of three cinquefoiled ogee lights under a square head, all reset, probably from the N. wall of the chancel.

The *Nave* (40½ ft. by 20 ft.) has a modern N. arcade. The S. wall has an embattled parapet, now plastered; in the wall are two windows, the eastern is modern; on each side, but below it, are visible the jamb-stones of a former wide archway or recess; the western window is similar to the two-light window in the S. wall of the chancel, but is modern externally; between the windows is the late 14th-century S. doorway, slightly restored, with moulded jambs and two-centred arch in a square head; the jambs have each two attached shafts with moulded capitals and moulded octagonal bases; the moulded label has carved head-stops, the eastern with a bearded man, the western modern; the spandrels of the head are traceried and enclose shields, (a) *a cheveron with five rings thereon, between three slipped quatrefoils*, and (b) *a fesse between two cheverons*. In the W. wall is a 13th-century arcade of three bays, the middle bay forming the tower-arch and the flanking bays forming recesses; the piers are chamfered with broached and moulded stops and moulded abaci; the S. respond of the S. recess has a moulded capital, apparently of earlier date; the arches are two-centred and chamfered; the middle arch is of two orders, the inner order with moulded imposts.

The modern N. aisle has in the W. wall a reset window, uniform with the S.W. window of nave.

The 13th-century *West Tower* (9½ ft. square) is of three storeys, which are not marked externally; it has a late 16th-century embattled parapet of brick, and modern stone quoins and bonding-stones. The ground storey has in each of the N., S., and W. sides an original arched recess similar in detail to the tower-arch; in the W. wall is a lancet-window, modern externally. The second storey has a similarly restored window in the S. wall. The third storey or bell-chamber has in each wall a late 14th-century window of two quatrefoil lights and a depressed quatrefoil under a semi-circular arch; the N. and E. windows are partly restored, the other two are modern externally.

The *South Porch* has a late 14th-century outer archway, partly restored, and with moulded responds, each with three attached shafts having modern capitals and bases; the moulded arch is two-centred. In the E. wall is a late 14th-century trefoiled and square-headed window, partly restored, and in the W. wall is a modern window.

The *Roof* of the chancel is probably of the 16th century and is of two bays divided by a heavy collar-beam with curved braces; the wall-posts are carried on moulded oak corbels. The late 14th-century roof of the nave is of two bays with tie-beams, having curved braces carried on wall-posts, which rest on moulded oak corbels; above the tie-beams are king-posts with four-way struts carrying a central purlin, and posts with three-way struts carrying the side purlins. In the roof of the N. vestry one old timber is visible, but otherwise the roof is ceiled. The roof of the S. porch has old plain rafters. The W. tower has a pyramidal roof incorporating some old timbers.

Fittings—*Bells:* four; 1st and 3rd by Miles Graye, 1619; 2nd probably by William Wightman, dated 1682; 4th probably by Richard Keene, dated 1702. *Brass:* In nave—to Robert Hurste, 1583, and Anne his wife, 1573, inscription only. *Consecration Cross:* In nave—below S.W. window, painted red cross with flowered ends within a circle, 14th-century. *Doors:* In chancel—in N. doorway, (1) of plain battens with a narrow panel of carved quatrefoils between two small beads, partly

restored (Plate p. 85); three strap-hinges, the middle strap with fleur-de-lis cross-arms; above it, a ring-handle in a sexfoil plate, late 14th-century. In nave—in S. doorway, (2) divided into five vertical panels by chamfered fillets, and hung on two long strap-hinges; original oak lock, late 14th-century. (3) see under *Staircase*. *Floor-slab:* In chancel—to Margaret, wife of Richard Sayer, 1705, with shield of arms. *Font:* broken up and stored in tower—square bowl with shallow round-headed panels, cylindrical stem and square plinth with bases of detached shafts, 12th-century. *Glass:* In tracery of E. window—figures representing eight of the orders of angels with their names beneath, in the middle a Coronation of the Virgin (Plate p. xxxiv), with two censing angels, late 14th-century. In S.E. window of chancel—tabernacle work, borders, etc., *in situ* and fragments, late 14th-century; in S.W. window—in tracery, borders and roses, *in situ*, late 14th-century. In N. window of organ-chamber—fragments of borders, late 14th-century. *Locker:* In chancel—in N. wall, plain rectangular recess with rebated and chamfered edges. *Painting:* see *Consecration Cross*. *Piscina:* In nave—in S. wall, rectangular moulded recess with modern sill, probably 15th-century. *Plate:* includes cup of 1561, with narrow bands of zig-zag ornament, and paten probably of same date, stamped with fleur-de-lis. *Staircase:* In W. tower, of solid oak balks, enclosed by a framed partition of oak timbers filled in with elm boards, at foot an elm door hung on strap-hinges, probably 16th-century. *Miscellanea:* Loose in W. tower—pieces of late 12th-century diaper facing; fragments of 14th-century tracing; corbel-head or label-stop; fragments of a foliated boss, and of small Purbeck marble coffin-slab with stem of cross, etc.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). At site of former chapel, 1,500 yards W.S.W. of the church.

[b](3). At Wheelers, 1,000 yards S. of the church.

[b](4). On each side of the main street in the village several rectangular moated enclosures.

[b](5). SHEERING HALL, house and earthworks, 1,500 yards S.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably on a rectangular plan in the 16th-century, but has extensive modern additions at the back and at the N.W. end. On the middle of the S.W. front the upper storey projects, and there was apparently a similar projection on the original N.E. elevation.

The *Earthworks*, S.W. of the house, are remains of ditches and a strong rampart, which was possibly a retaining bank to maintain water in the moat; at the S.W. corner are mounds which may mark the site of a former sluice.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](6). AYLMERS, house, barn and moat, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. W.S.W. of the church. The *House* (Plate p. 44) is of three storeys; the walls are of plastered timber-framing, and the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century on a rectangular plan with a staircase wing at the back; later 17th-century additions N. of this wing make the present plan approximately Z-shaped. The vertical studs are exposed on the E., N. and W. elevations. On the E. front are three slightly projecting gabled wings which form bay windows on each storey; the middle wing is slightly larger than the others and probably originally contained the main entrance; some of the windows have moulded mullions and transoms, and those on the ground floor of the flanking wings have guilloche-pattern carved on the woodwork, both internally and externally; the original door is of oak panels with nail-studded muntins and an original drop-handle; parts of the moulded barge-boards are original and have moulded pendants. On the N. elevation the original block has a similar slightly projecting wing, with original barge-boards and pendants. Inside the building most of the rooms have exposed ceiling-beams and wall-posts, and there is an original wide open fireplace. The staircase retains an original newel-post.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is timber-framed; the roofs are tiled; it was built probably early in the 17th century and the bays are divided by queen-post trusses.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of buildings, poor.

MONUMENTS (7–11).

The following monuments are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, exposed ceiling-beams, and wide open fireplaces.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless mentioned.

[b](7). *Cottage* and barn, N. of main street, $\frac{1}{4}$ m. N. of the church. The cottage was built in the 16th century on a plain rectangular plan. The original central chimney-stack has two diagonal attached shafts with an attached square shaft of slightly later date. Inside the building an original fireplace has an elaborately moulded and embattled oak bressumer, and one room is partly lined with late 16th-century panelling.

The *Barn*, W. of the cottage, is probably of the 16th century. It is of five bays divided by queen-post trusses.

Condition—Of cottage, fair; of barn, bad.

[b](8). *Chambers Farm*, house on the S. side of the main street, 500 yards N.W. of the church, was built probably early in the 17th century on an

L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S., and with a small gabled staircase-wing in the angle; there are modern additions at the back of both wings. On the S. elevation the upper storey of the S. wing formerly projected. The original central chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips.

[b](9). *Newhouse*, farmhouse 1 m. W.N.W. of the church, was built probably early in the 16th century on a rectangular plan with a gable at each end of the W. and E. elevations; later in the 16th or in the 17th century a third gable was added to both elevations and a small wing and other additions were built on to the N. part of the E. side; this wing was considerably extended in the 18th and 19th centuries. The late 16th or early 17th-century chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips. Inside the late 16th or early 17th-century wing is some panelling of that date reset.

[b](10). *Barn*, at Quickbury, 1 m. N.W. of the church, has two porches on each side, and is of seven bays divided by queen-post trusses. On one of the tie-beams is carved the inscription, "Built 1687."

[a](11). *Cowicks*, house 1,900 yards N.N.W. of the church, was built early in the 17th century on a rectangular plan, but has modern additions at the back. The original chimney-stack has oversailing courses at the top and diagonal pilaster-strips.

---

82. SHELLEY. (D.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. li. S.W.)

Shelley is a small parish, 1½ m. N. of Chipping Ongar.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER, near the middle of the parish, was entirely rebuilt in 1888, but retains from the previous church the following:

Fittings—*Brass:* In tower—on S. wall, to John Greene, 1595, and Katherine (Wright), his wife, inscription only, figures lost. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.* Monuments: In tower—on E. wall, (1) of Agnes (Hunt), wife of John Greene, 1626, painted stone tablet, with enriched pilasters, cornice and pediment, small kneeling figures of man, wife, two sons and four daughters; on W. wall, (2) to Margaret, daughter of John Neale, 1652, plain rectangular slab. Floor-slab: In tower—on E. wall, to Hadesley Green, 1699, with achievement of arms. *Plate:* includes Jacobean cup without date-mark.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

(2). BUNDISH HALL, house, barns and moat, about ½ m. N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and faced with brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and refaced with brick in the 19th century. Two *Barns* S. of the house are of 17th-century date.

The *Moat* surrounds the house and outbuildings.

Condition—Of house and barns, good.

(3). SHELLEY HALL, N.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and faced with modern brick; the roofs are tiled. It was originally built late in the 15th century, but has late 16th-century additions at the E. end. The exterior is modern, except for a four-centred door-head at the E. end carved with foliage and the date 1587. Inside the building the former Hall was originally open to the roof, but has had two floors inserted; the late 16th-century carved oak overmantel is in three bays divided by pilasters, and with a pair of semi-circular arches in each side bay and a square panel in the middle; the overmantel is enriched with carved arabesques. The original roof of the Hall is of two bays with a tie-beam and king-post with a moulded capital and four-way struts. In the roof space is a plastered partition with late 16th-century painted ornamentation in black, forming panels enclosing sunflowers, peacocks, etc.

Condition—Good, much altered.

(4). THE RECTORY, 500 yards W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century, but has been much altered and enlarged. Inside the building is some original panelling and two panelled doors with cockspur-hinges.

Condition—Fairly good.

(5). NEWBARNS, house ⅓ m. E.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has a later addition on the S. side. One chimney-stack is original and has three diagonal shafts.

Condition—Good.

Unclassified :—

(6). MOUND (15 ft. in diameter by 1½ ft. high), marked Tumulus on the O.S. on the W. side of the Cripsey Brook, about ½ m. W. of the church. A skeleton is said to have been dug up in the mound within recent years.

Condition—Much denuded.

(7). MOUND (25 ft. diameter by 4 ft. high), in the grounds of Shelley Hall, has the general contour of a bowl-barrow.

Condition—Partly encroached upon by garden.

83. SHELLOW BOWELLS (E.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. lli. N.E.)

Shellow Bowells is a small parish about 5 m. N.E. of Chipping Ongar.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF S.S. PETER AND PAUL was entirely rebuilt in 1754, but retains from the old church the following :—

Fitting—*Bell :* said to be uninscribed, but probably by Miles Graye, early 17th-century.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

(2). About ¼ m. E. of the church.

(3). About ¾ m. E. of the church.

(4). In Shellow Lane, about ½ m. E.S.E. of the church.

(5). SHELLOW HALL, house and moat about 230 yards S. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century and is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. One chimney-stack is original and has grouped diagonal shafts. The gable of the S. wing has original carved barge-boards.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Good.

(6). MILLER'S GREEN FARM, house about 1 m. W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

84. SHENFIELD. (E.d.)

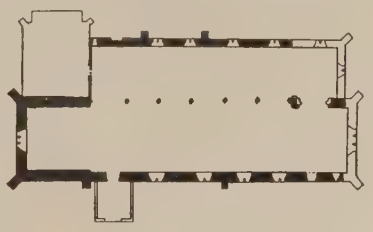
(O.S. 6 in. [a]lix. S.E. [b]lxvii. N.E.)

Shenfield is a parish and village adjoining Brentwood on the N.E. The Church is the principal monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands N. of the village. The walls are probably of flint-rubble covered with cement and some brickwork ; the roofs are tiled, the bell-turret weather-boarded and the spire shingled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built probably in the 15th century, and the *Tower Extension* and *South Porch* are of the same period. The *North Aisle* was added at the end of the 15th or at the beginning of the 16th century. The church was thoroughly restored in the 19th century, when the chancel was extended to the E., the *North Chapel* and *Vestry* added and the S. porch rebuilt

The timber N. arcade is an interesting feature, and among the fittings the 17th-century monument is unusual.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (16 ft. by 18⅓ ft.) is structurally undivided from the nave. The E. window is modern except for the moulded jambs, the splays, rear-arch and moulded label, which are of the 15th century. In the N. wall is a modern arch, and in the S. wall two modern windows and a doorway.

The *Nave* (57 ft. by 18½ ft.) has a late 15th or early 16th-century timber N. arcade (Plate p. 113) of six bays with moulded columns, each with four attached shafts, which have moulded capitals, bases and sub-bases ; the E. respond and easternmost columns have been partly restored and the arches are entirely modern. In the S. wall are three windows, all modern, except the segmental-pointed rear-arches, which are of the 15th century ; further W. is the 15th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs, four-centred arch, and label with voluted stops.

The *North Aisle* (15 ft. wide) has in the N. wall six modern windows ; between the two westernmost is the late 15th or early 16th-century N. doorway (Plate p. 271) of red brick, set in a slight projection embattled at the top ; the doorway has moulded jambs and four-centred arch under a square moulded label ; it is now blocked. In the W. wall is a modern doorway.

The *West Tower Extension* (18 ft. square) has walls carried up about 3 ft. higher than those of the nave. In the W. wall is a 15th-century window of three cinquefoiled lights in a segmental head, with a moulded label. The extension encloses the timber frame-work carrying the bell-turret ; the frame-work consists of four posts on each side, from which spring curved principals forming four four-centred arches and supporting heavy tie-beams ; the N. and S. sides have cross ties and diagonal cross-braces, all of the 15th century.

The *Roof* of the nave is modern, but has a moulded and embattled rood-beam at the E. end and a chamfered tie-beam at the W. end, with a rebated king-post and four-way struts all of the 15th century. The 15th-century roof of the S. porch has moulded wall-plates and two cambered tie-beams with arched braces ; one tie-beam has a king-post and four-way struts.

Fittings—*Book:* Bible of 1611. *Bracket:* In chancel—on N. wall, semi-octagonal, moulded and carved with foliage and two defaced shields, 15th-century, probably not *in situ*. *Brass Indent:* In S. porch, defaced. *Door:* In N. doorway, of nail-studded battens, late 15th or early 16th-century. *Monuments:* In W. extension—against W. wall, (1) of [Elizabeth Robinson], 1652, panelled and moulded altar-tomb with reclining effigy in alabaster of woman in shroud with infant, two shields of arms above. In churchyard—S. of church (2) to Ann, wife of Thomas Bird, 1708, head-stone. *Plate:* includes cup and cover-paten of 1663, and salver, apparently of 1709 and given in 1740. *Seating:* In tower-extension—twelve pews with moulded rails and panelled ends, early 17th-century. *Miscellanea:* In churchyard—fragments of window tracery, 15th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). At Sawyer's Hall, ¾ m. W. of the church.

[a](3). At Fitzwalters, 1½ m. N.E. of the church.

[a](4). SHENFIELD HALL, house and moat, 100 yards N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably on an L-shaped plan early in the 17th century, but has modern additions on the N.E. and W. On the S. front the upper storey of the porch projects on three sides. Inside the building is an original moulded corbel.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is of early 17th-century date, timber-framed and weather-boarded; there are two porches on the W. side.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](5). SHENFIELD PLACE, 250 yards S. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. The walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1700 and has a large modern addition on the N. side. The windows have flush frames and the hipped roof has a deep modillioned eaves-cornice and hipped dormers with moulded cornices. Inside the building many rooms have original panelling and cornices, and the staircase has twisted balusters, close string and square newels. One room has an early 17th-century overmantel brought from elsewhere.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (6–10).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered. The roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good.

[b](6). *Green Dragon Inn*, 200 yards E. of (5), was built in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. There are modern additions on the N. and S. sides. The original chimney-stack has six grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building is an original window with moulded mullions, and now blocked.

[b](7). *Eagle and Child Inn*, 60 yards N.E. of (6), was built late in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Late in the 17th century the W. cross-wing was extended towards the S. and there are modern additions on the S. and W. The original chimney-stack has four octagonal shafts with oversailing caps. Inside the building is an original fireplace with a four-centred head.

[b](8). *House*, attached to Brentwood Grammar School and nearly 1 m. S.W. of the church, was built probably late in the 17th century, but has been almost entirely altered and refronted with brick. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building the staircase has an original moulded hand rail.

[b](9). *Mitre House*, 70 yards S.E. of (8), was built *c.* 1600 on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S. The S. wing was extended early in the 17th century. The original chimney-stack has three diagonal shafts. Inside the building several rooms have original panelling and the easternmost room has a moulded cornice. There is also an original door with strap-hinges and doorway with a four-centred head.

[a](10). *Brick House Farm*, house (Plate p. 270) about 1 m. N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of red brick. It was built early in the 17th century and has three gables with moulded barge-boards and a gabled, two-storeyed porch on the S. side. The archway of the porch is semi-circular and has moulded imposts and a key-block. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

---

85. SOUTH WEALD. (D.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lix. S.W. [b]lxvii. N.W. [c]lxvii. S.W.)

South Weald is a large parish adjoining Brentwood on the N.W. The Church, Weald Hall, and the Golden Fleece Inn are the principal monuments, and monuments (6) and (10) are good examples of early 18th-century work.

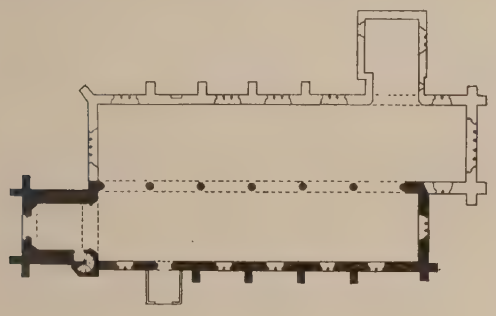
Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. PETER stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with bands of freestone; the tower is of ashlar; the dressings are of limestone; the roofs are tiled. The former nave, now the *South Aisle*, was built in the middle of the 12th century, but the S. doorway is the only remaining detail of that date. About the middle of

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS: ALBYNS; *c.* 1620.
From the South-West.

SOUTH WEALD: WEALD HALL; 16th-century and later.
From the North-East.

the 13th century the former chancel, now the *South Chapel*, was rebuilt and lengthened and a N. aisle added. The N. aisle was rebuilt in the 15th century and the *West Tower* was added *c.* 1500. In the 19th century the church was restored, the N. aisle pulled down, a new *Chancel*, *Nave* and *Organ Chamber* built in its place, and the present S. aisle refaced or rebuilt; the *South Porch* also was added and the S. arcade reconstructed.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* and *Nave* are modern, but the westernmost window in the N. wall is mainly of the 15th century reset; it is of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label; further E. is a reset doorway, partly of the 15th century, with moulded jambs, two-centred arch and label. Other windows have old stones reset in the splays. The S. arcade is of six bays and of 13th-century date, reconstructed in the 19th century; the two-centred arches are of two hollow-chamfered orders; the columns are round except the fourth, which is octagonal; the E. respond has a semi-octagonal and the W. respond a half round attached column; the moulded capitals and bases are modern, except the base of the E. respond and the capitals and bases of the first and second columns.

The *South Chapel* and *Aisle* (92 ft. by 19½ ft.), the former Chancel and Nave, are without structural division. The E. window is modern. In the S. wall are five windows, all modern except for some re-used stones in the splays; between the fourth and westernmost windows is the mid 12th-century S. doorway, with a round arch of one plain and one chamfered order, with cheveron ornament and a tympanum resting on a segmental arch with three rolls attached to the soffit; the tympanum has axe-worked diapering; the jambs have each a shaft with cheveron fluting, voluted capitals, modern abaci and moulded bases.

The *West Tower* (13 ft. square) is of *c.* 1500 and of ashlar; it is of three stages with an embattled parapet and gargoyles carved with beasts' heads. The two-centred tower-arch is moulded and has moulded responds each with two attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The W. window has been completely restored except the splays, four-centred arch, moulded label, and rear-arch; the partly restored W. doorway has moulded and shafted jambs and a moulded four-centred arch with traceried spandrels in a square head with a moulded label. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a window almost entirely restored. The bell-chamber has in each wall a modern window.

Fittings—*Bells:* six and sanctus; 2nd by Anthony Bartlet, 1664; 6th by Philip Wightman, 1692; sanctus, uninscribed. *Brasses* and *Indents.* Brasses: In S. aisle—(1) to Sir Anthony Browne, 1567, Justice of the Common Pleas; and Joan (Farington), his wife, inscription, two shields of arms and marginal inscription, indents of two kneeling figures and two shields; (2) to Sir Anthony Browne, 1623, inscription only. Indents: In churchyard—(1) of inscription; (2) of four small figures, inscription plate and groups of children. *Door:* In tower—in doorway to staircase, of nail-studded battens with strap-hinges, 15th-century. *Glass:* In tower—in W. window, two panels probably Flemish, Abraham's Sacrifice, and the Queen of Sheba, late 15th-century; in tracery, figures of St. Andrew, St. John the Evangelist, St. Philip and St. Thomas, 17th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In tower—(1) to Thomas Goodwyn, vicar of the parish, 1658, plain tablet; (2) to Matthew Roberts, 1705, and others later, tablet with enrichments; (3) to Sir Henry Wright, Bart., 1663, and his son Henry, 1681, marble tablet flanked by Ionic shafts with broken pediment and achievement of arms. In churchyard—S. of tower, (4) to Edward Andrews, 1691, and Mary, his wife, 1702, and others later, granite sarcophagus with feet and scrolled top of stone. Floor-slabs: In tower— (1) to Sir Henry Wright, Bart., 1663. In churchyard—S. side, (2) to Martha (Wright), wife of Robert Sainthill, 1634, with marble shield; (3) to George Gittens, 1712; (4) to Lawrence Wright, 1657, and Mary, his wife, 1657–8, with shield of arms; (5) to William Norris, 1702, canon of Chichester; (6) to Thomas Manby, 1678–9, with shield of arms; (7) to . . . . . Ewens, 1694; (8) to Richard Tidall, 1691; (9) to Mary, widow of John Barrington, 1680. *Plate:* includes large cup of 1623, dated 1636; similar cup of 1686, dated 1636, and cover-paten of 1686. *Miscellanea:* Built into churchyard wall, fragment of window mullions, sills, etc., 14th or 15th century. Built into modern wall of nave, etc., worked stones of various dates.

Condition—Good, largely rebuilt.

Secular :—

[b] (2). WEALD HALL, house and lodge, N.W. of the church. The *House* (Plate p. 215) is partly of two and partly of three storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are mostly tiled. It consists

of two main blocks at right angles to each other and extending towards the E. and N. respectively; the E. block was built probably *c.* 1540–50 on an H-shaped plan with the cross-wings at the E. and W. ends and apparently with a smaller wing at the N. end of the W. side; shortly afterwards the W. wing was enlarged towards the W. and S., and probably *c.* 1560–70 the N. block was added at the N.W. angle of this wing; the new block was of modified half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W.; in the 18th century it was refaced and much altered, its S.W. wing was extended towards the W., and a gallery or corridor was added between its wings to the back of the main block; late in the 18th or early in the 19th century, the original E. block was refaced on its S. side and the space between the original wings on this side was enclosed to form the present great Hall.

The buildings are interesting examples of brickwork of the period, though much altered; and inside the house the 16th-century wall-painting is unusually elaborate.

The original or *E. block* has on the N. elevation two gabled wings; at each angle of the E. wing and at the E. angle of the W. wing, are solid octagonal turrets, each of three diminishing stages, surmounted by an octagonal pinnacle with moulded base and capping; the W. angle of the W. wing may originally have had a similar turret, but is now splayed across to the N. block; in the gable of the W. wing is an original window, partly restored, of four four-centred lights with a moulded label; below it are the straight joints of a former window on the first floor, and on the ground floor is another original window similar to that in the gable; the main block has an 18th-century parapet, and at the W. end a staircase-wing of the same period; the central chimney-stack is possibly original, and has four detached diagonal shafts with modern tops. On the E. elevation are two 16th-century projecting chimney-stacks with splayed angles and crow-stepped above the parapet; each stack has two detached octagonal shafts with moulded bases and modern tops; close to the S. angle is an octagonal turret similar to that at the N. angle, but incomplete and partly restored; S. of this is a short length of modern wall. The S. elevation is modern. The W. elevation is divided into four unequal bays by original buttresses, two of which have been partly altered and converted into chimneys; the northernmost bay has an original window of two plastered four-centred lights with a label and a doorway, probably original, but partly concealed by a modern porch which incorporates a 15th-century moulded and embattled beam with two curved brackets carved with foliage and a Tudor rose; in the second bay is a window of four similar lights, now plastered but probably original.

The *N. block* has an E. elevation of *c.* 1560, except at the S. end where a length of about 16 ft. may have formed part of the original block; at this point the 16th-century parapet is ramped down to a lower level, and part of a blocked four-centred arch may indicate a former gateway here. On the N. elevation at each end is a small 16th-century wing, one at least probably intended for a staircase; both wings have in their W. walls traces of a former doorway, and in the N. wall of the E. wing are a 16th-century four-centred window and a rectangular loop; between the wings is a small modern annexe, a 16th-century blocked doorway, and a 16th-century chimney-stack with two attached diagonal shafts. On the W. elevation are two wings; the northern has a third storey of 18th-century brickwork, and has been completely altered in detail except for two 16th-century buttresses; the S. wing has an 18th-century W. wall, and straight joints in the N. and S. walls indicate the former extent of the wing; in the N. wall are traces of former 16th-century windows; the block between the wings was refaced probably in 1716. On the S. elevation the S.E. angles of the S. wing and the projecting chimney-stack have quoins of stone, which may indicate a subsequent alteration or repair; the 15th-century chimney-stack has three diagonal shafts; E. of it is a 16th-century window of three four-centred lights, now plastered; at the E. end the wall is set back 9 ft. and contains a small four-centred window, a plastered window, of three four-centred lights, and a blocked doorway all probably of the 16th century.

Inside the building in the E. block is a 16th-century door (Plate p. 246), rehung; it is of two horizontal leaves, each hung by two ornamental hinges and divided by fillets into three vertical panels with a four-centred arch in front of the square head. In the N. block is a winding staircase of wood, probably of the 16th-century, and on the first floor are two 16th-century wide fireplaces of stone, with moulded jambs and four-centred arches under square heads; the spandrels are carved with shields and foliage. Above the fireplaces are oak overmantels made up of material brought from elsewhere; over another fireplace in the S.W. wing is an elaborate late 16th-century wall-painting (Plate p. 246), representing a defaced shield of arms, said to be Browne impaling Capell, flanked by two grotesque monsters; the field is covered with tendrils, flowers, etc.; some of the upper rooms are lined with linen-fold and other panelling, reset.

The *Lodge*, known as Princess Mary's Chapel (Plate p. 270), N.W. of the house, is contemporary with the original or E. block and of similar construction. It is of rectangular plan, and has at each angle an octagonal turret similar to those of the house; the gables have each a moulded coping with an octagonal pinnacle at the apex, similar to those of the turrets. On the S. front is an original

doorway with a four-centred head, flanked by two windows with similar heads and with a common moulded label which is carried across the wall above the doorway; in the upper storey is a broad original window of seven four-centred lights in a square head with a chamfered label. On the E. elevation are two original windows, now blocked, and another window of three lights much altered; above the eaves-level rises an original crow-stepped chimney-stack with modern shafts. The garden walls, running S. and E. from the lodge, are of 16th-century brick.

Condition—Of house and lodge, good; much altered.

[a] (3). MOAT HOUSE, house and moat at Pilgrim's Hatch, about 1½ m. N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 17th century and has a modern addition at the back. The original chimney-stack at the W. end has two diagonal shafts.

The *Moat* partly surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b] (4). MOAT HOUSE, house and moat at Brook Street, ¾ m. S.S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the first half of the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends, but these are now covered by one roof. On the N. front the upper storey projects. The E. chimney-stack has diagonal shafts of the 17th century. Inside the building are some original moulded ceiling-beams and an original window, now blocked and with moulded mullions. Two original doorways with four-centred heads and some late 16th-century panelling also remain. On the first floor is an original fireplace with moulded jambs and four-centred arch of brick.

The *Moat* is fragmentary and dry.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b] (5). GOLDEN FLEECE INN, house (Plate p. 110), and barn, 100 yards W.N.W. of (4). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The wings were extended to the N. in the 16th-century and there is a 17th-century addition between them. On the S. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings and the E. wing has a moulded bressumer. Two chimney-stacks have grouped diagonal shafts of the 17th century.

Interior—The former Hall, now divided into two storeys, has original moulded wall-posts on the N. side dividing it into four bays; one post has a moulded corbel. The 'screens' were at the E. end and there is an original doorway with a four-centred head and sunk spandrels at the N. end and now blocked. The early 17th-century main staircase has square newels and heavy turned balusters. The roof of the Hall is original but cut up by modern partitions; it has moulded plates, wall-posts and hammer-beams with curved braces; the collars are also supported by curved braces springing from the hammer-beams and forming four-centred arches.

The E. or Kitchen wing has in the front room, original moulded posts and ceiling-beam, and in the room above an original hammer-beam roof with curved braces and moulded collar-braces forming a two-centred arch. There is also an original doorway with moulded jambs, four-centred arch and sunk spandrels, and a door of 16th-century panelling.

The W. or Solar wing has an original roof with cambered and chamfered tie-beam, curved brace, stunted and moulded king-post and four-way struts.

The *Barn*, W. of the house, is of 16th-century and of five bays with queen-post trusses to the roof.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b] (6). BROOK HOUSE (Plate p. 270) 150 yards S.W. of (5), is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1700, and has a symmetrical S. front with a brick band between the storeys, a modillioned eaves-cornice of wood, and three gabled dormers in the roof. The doorway has a hood with carved consoles. The end gables have ogee-shaped parapets. Inside the building the original staircase has close strings, turned balusters, and square newels with round heads and moulded pendants.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (7–17).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[b] (7). *Bull Inn*, 120 yards S.W. of (6), has been much altered.

[b] (8). *Putwell Farm*, house nearly ¾ m. W.S.W. of (7), has an original central chimney-stack with diagonal shafts. On the N. front the upper storey projects.

[c] (9). *Boyles Cottages*, 1¾ m. S.S.E. of the church.

[b] (10). *Tower Arms Inn* (Plate p. 48), 70 yards S. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are of brick. It was built in 1704 and has a symmetrically arranged N. front with a brick band between the storeys, modillioned eaves-cornice returned along the sides of the house, two pedimented dormers in the roof, and a central doorway with moulded architrave carved consoles and pediment.

Above the pediment is a moulded panel with the date and initials 1704 A.L.L.A. Inside the building several rooms have original panelling and cornices. The staircase has close strings and balusters, alternately turned and twisted.

[b](11). *House,* 100 yards S.W. of (10). The upper storey projects on the E. front.

[a](12). *Frieze Hall,* 1¼ m. N.W. of the church, consists of two blocks of slightly different dates.

Pilgrim's Hatch:—

[a](13). *Rose and Crown Inn,* about 1¼ m. N.N.E. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S.E. and S.W. The original chimney-stack is cross-shaped and set diagonally.

[a](14). *Black Horse Inn,* 130 yards N.W. of (13), was built probably in the 16th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The upper storey projected at the end of the N. cross-wing but has been underbuilt.

[a](15). *House,* now Post Office and two tenements, 60 yards N.W. of (14), has modern additions on the W. side.

[a](16). *House,* 180 yards N. of (15), has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](17). *House,* at Crow Green, nearly ½ m. N.E. of (16), was built late in the 15th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projects at the ends of the wings on the S. front. Inside the building are original moulded ceiling-beams and one beam with a panelled soffit. The doorways from the staircase in the W. wing are original and have four-centred heads. The roof of the same wing has part of the original trusses, with curved braces, king-posts and four-way struts.
Condition—Bad.

Unclassified :—

[b](18). South Weald Camp (Plateau Fort), stands on high ground partly within the eastern boundary of Weald Park. The work is approximately circular in shape and encloses about seven acres. The existing defences consist, on the east side, of a rampart and steep scarp, and on the west side of a partly natural scarp. The external ditch, if it ever existed, has been destroyed and the northern section of the defences have almost disappeared. The position of the entrance is doubtful.
Condition—Poor.

---

86. SPRINGFIELD. (F.c.)

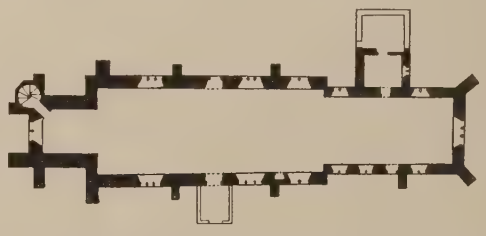
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xliii. S.E. [b]lii. N.E. [c]liii. N.W.)

Springfield is a parish and village adjoining Chelmsford on the E. The Church is the principal monument, and is now included in the borough of Chelmsford.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of All Saints stands N.W. of the village. The walls are mostly of flint-rubble, with a few broken Roman bricks in the chancel and the lower parts of the N. and S. walls of the nave ; the upper part of the tower is of 16th-century brick ; the dressings are largely of limestone, but the E. quoins of the nave are of Roman brick ; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built *c.* 1100. *C.* 1330 the *Chancel* was rebuilt, and the *North Vestry* added ; in the 14th century the *West Tower* was built, and the W. end of the nave was rebuilt and perhaps lengthened. The W. part of the tower probably fell and was rebuilt with the whole of the bell-chamber in 1586. The church was restored in the 19th century when the vestry was extended towards the N. and the *South Porch* was added.

The 14th-century work in the chancel is of interest, and among the fittings the late 12th-century font is one of the finest in the county.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (37 ft. by 19½ ft.) is entirely of *c.* 1330. The E. gable has a trefoiled apex stone with carved fleurs-de-lis, but the original cross is missing ; the E. window is of three cinquefoiled ogee lights with net tracery in an ogee head ; the jambs and mullions are moulded, and the internal and external labels have head-stops, partly modern ; the splays have attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases and a moulded rear-arch ; in the gable is a small square-headed light. In the N. wall are two windows ; the eastern is of two cinquefoiled ogee lights with flowing tracery in a two-centred head with internal and external labels, having head-stops ; the western has more elaborate tracery and is carried down below a transom to form a 'low-side' window with two lights and flat trefoiled heads (Plate p. xxx) ; between the windows is a doorway, opening into the N. vestry, with stop-moulded jambs and two-centred head. In the S. wall are three windows ; the easternmost is of two lights similar in detail and tracery to the second on the N. but without the low-side extension ; the internal sill is carried down as a sedile ; the E. external and the two internal stops are old ; the second window is modern ; the westernmost window is similar to the first on the N., but is carried down with a transom to form a 'low side'; between the first two

windows is a doorway with moulded jambs, two-centred arch, and moulded label with modern stops and a hollow-chamfered segmental-pointed rear-arch. There is no chancel-arch.

The *North Vestry* has a lean-to roof and a modern extension towards the N., with the old quoins reset. In the E. wall is a modern window.

The *Nave* (65½ ft. by 24 ft. at the E. end and 25 ft. at the W. end) has in the N. wall four windows; the easternmost is of the 13th century with early 14th-century tracery, and is of two cinque-foiled ogee lights with a flowing decafoil in a two-centred head with an ogee apex; the jambs, mullion and splays are moulded; the second and fourth windows are all modern except the 15th-century splays and rear-arch; the third window is of *c.* 1100 with Roman brick jambs and a semi-circular head of ironstone; immediately E. of the second window is the W. jamb and head of a window of *c.* 1100, now blocked, and a break in the ironstone may indicate the position of a similar window behind the next buttress further W.; partly below the third window is the N. doorway of *c.* 1340, partly restored and with stop-moulded jambs and two-centred arch enriched with square flowers, some with faces in the centres; the label is moulded. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost modern, and the others uniform with the second window in the N. wall; between the two eastern windows is the 15th-century doorway to the former rood-loft staircase, with a two-centred head; in the recess are two newel-stones built into the walls; over the S. doorway and cut by the roof of the porch is the ironstone head and traces of the E. jamb of a window, *c.* 1100; between the two western windows is the mid 14th-century S. doorway with moulded two-centred arch and label and modern jambs.

The *West Tower* (12½ ft. square) is of three stages, of which the lower part and the E. half of the second stage are of flint-rubble and the western part with the whole of the bell-chamber is of red brick. The embattled parapet is modern. The 14th-century tower-arch is of two-chamfered orders and was probably originally two-centred but is now distorted; the outer order is continuous but the inner rests on modern corbels. In the W. wall is a modern window. The second stage has in the N. and W. walls a modern window, and in the S. wall a stone window probably of the 15th century, with a segmental-pointed head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of three lights with elliptical heads of brick; above the E. and W. windows is a horizontal moulded label; above the S. window is a restored inscription in brown cement, "Prayse God for al the Good Benefectors Ano 1586." The N.W. stair-turret and buttresses are modern. In the E. wall of the second stage and concealed by boarding is an old opening, visible internally, and above it are traces of an arch apparently of Roman brick; in both the E. and N. walls are remains of two other openings or recesses, now blocked.

Fittings—*Bells:* six; 3rd by John Hodson, 1653, 5th by Miles Graye, 1635. *Brass:* In chancel—said to be of Thomas Coggeshall, 1421; man in full plate armour, indents of inscription and shield, a scroll formerly at each angle of slab, but only one remaining, with words "IHC MERCY." *Door:* In chancel—In N. doorway, feather-boarded on cross battens, two strap-hinges, sexfoil scutcheon-plate, keyhole plate formerly with ornamental edge but now broken, oak lock; probably early 16th-century. *Font* (Plate p. xxxii): square bowl, richly carved with voluted foliage and large flowers, the under edge of the bowl scalloped and carved with water-leaves; late 12th-century. *Glass:* In chancel—in N.E. window, fragments including half of two human heads, a seated king with an orb, a child's head with nimbus, a quarry with letters E.A. and a lover's knot, foliage-pattern, etc., probably 15th and 16th-centuries; in S.E. window, two oval panels representing the Deposition from the Cross and the Entombment, probably Flemish, 17th-century; half figure of man with yellow nimbus and wearing white gown and red mantle, drinking from cup, possibly St. John the Divine; also fragments of two figures, etc.; perhaps Flemish, late 16th or early 17th-century; in S.W. window, pictorial subject of man holding purse, probably same date and origin as panels in S.E. window; above, a 16th-century canopy-head reversed; below, a sun, two flowers, etc., 15th-century. In nave—in S.W. window, fragments in tracery including a lozenge painted with the

Vere cranket, 16th-century; two shields, partly made up, (*a*) *ermine, three cheverons, gules*, 14th-century; (*b*) gartered shield of Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, bastard of Edward IV., after 1524; below the shield a roundel with crowned Tudor rose and initials H.R., reset; (*c*) roundel, reset, with shield France modern quartering England with a label; (*d*) a shield of twelve quarters; (*e*) a roundel with a shield within a garter, charges much defaced; all early 16th-century; (*f*) shield with France

ancient, 14th-century; also two quarries each with a blue leopard rampant on crest-wreath, and a third with a yellow cockatrice and date 1568 and motto; a crowned fleur-de-lis with initials H.R., early 16th-century, gartered shield with quarterings of Darcy of Chich, 16th-century, etc. *Helm* (funeral): In W. tower—on N. wall, with beaver, probably 16th-century. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs*. Monument: In churchyard—to Thomas Hewet, 1700, slab. Floor-slabs: In W. tower—now set upright against walls: (1) to Sir John Tirell, Deputy Lieutenant of Essex, 1673; (2) to Lettice (Coppin), wife of John Tyrell, son of above, 1660; (3) to Anna (Yeend), wife of John Tyrell, 1664; (4) to Samuel Wallis, chirurgeon, 1678; (5) to Thomas Chamberlaine, 1678, and Anne, his wife, 1682; (6) to Joseph Chamberlaine, 1692; (7) to Sir Thomas Stampe, Lord Mayor of London, 1711. *Panelling:* In chancel—in back of sedile, frieze of arabesque ornament, early 17th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—octofoil drain, moulded jambs with attached shafts, with moulded bases and bell-capitals, moulded cinquefoiled and two-centred head with moulded label; narrow credence-shelf at back; *c.* 1330. *Plate:* includes large inscribed cup of 1658, with trumpet-shaped stem; also cover-paten with foot, probably of same date. *Recess:* In chancel—in N. wall, rectangular, probably locker. *Screen:* Between chancel and nave—middle doorway flanked on each side by three open panels; doorway with cusped and sub-cusped two-centred head, surmounted by two bays of tracery similar to the heads of the adjoining panels; the flanking panels are similar in detail to the doorway but smaller; the middle rail is carved, and below it are close panels with cinquefoiled four-centred heads and carved spandrels, 15th-century, much restored. *Sedile:* In chancel—S.E. window recessed for a seat. *Sundials:* three scratched on S. doorway of chancel. *Miscellanea:* In W. tower—painted board dated 1624, recording bequest of Robert Robinson, 1619, for repairs and additions to the church.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[c](2). Cottage, 80 yards S.E. of Halfway Houses and ¾ m. E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 17th-century and has some timber-framing inside the building.

Condition—Good.

[a](3). Nabotts Cottages, two tenements, nearly 1 m. N. of the church. The house is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has open timbered ceilings inside the building.

Condition—Good.

[a](4). Woolpits Farm, house 700 yards N. of (3), is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The ceiling-beams are exposed inside the building.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

87. STANFORD RIVERS. (D.c.)

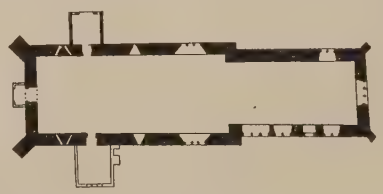
(O.S. 6 in.[a]l. S.E. [b]lviii. N.E. [c]lix. N.W.)

Stanford Rivers is a parish 2 m. S.W. of Chipping Ongar. The Church and Littlebury Hall are monuments of interest.

Ecclesiastical :—

[c](1). Parish Church of St. Margaret stands on the E. side of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble rendered externally in Roman cement, the dressings are of clunch much weathered; the roofs are tiled and the bell-turret is weather-boarded and has a small spire, covered with lead. The *Nave* was built about the middle of the 12th century. The *Chancel* was rebuilt *c.* 1340. Late in the 15th century the *North Porch* was added and a *S. Porch* was probably added in the same century. Early in the 16th century the clearstorey was added to the chancel. The *West Porch* was added in 1812, and the church was restored in the 19th century, when the *South Vestry* was built, probably incorporating portions of the former S. porch.

The timber N. porch is interesting and among the fittings the traces of early 14th-century paintings are noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (38 ft. by 19 ft.) has an E. window, apparently all modern or plastered over. In the N. wall is one window in the lower range and three clearstorey windows, the lower window is of early 14th-century date, and of two trefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a two-centred head with a moulded label; the three early 16th-century clearstorey windows are each of one light with a rounded head and a square moulded label; the rear-arch is of brick. In the S. wall are three windows in the lower range and three clearstorey windows; in the lower range the easternmost and second windows are uniform with the lower window in the N. wall; the westernmost window is of 15th or early 16th-century date and of three cinquefoiled lights in a segmental-pointed head; it has a thin screen of plaster on the external

face and is unglazed ; between the two eastern windows is a doorway with a two-centred head ; it is probably of the 14th century and is blocked at the jambs ; the three clearstorey windows are uniform with those in the N. wall. The rough wall face at the W. end of the chancel and the gap between the timbering of the roofs of the chancel and nave indicates the former existence of a chancel-arch, now destroyed.

The *Nave* (56 ft. by 23 ft.) has in the N. wall two windows, the eastern is of early 14th-century date and of three trefoiled lights in a two-centred head ; it is cemented externally ; the western window is a mid 12th-century single light with a round head cemented externally ; further W. was a similar window, now blocked and only visible externally ; between it and the western window is the modern N. doorway with traces above it of the segmental-pointed rear-arch of the earlier doorway. In the S. wall are two windows and a blocked window all uniform with the corresponding windows in the N. wall ; opposite the N. doorway is the modern S. doorway with traces above it of the semi-circular rear-arch of the 12th-century doorway. In the W. wall is a modern W. doorway and window, above which is a single-light round-headed window probably of the 12th century, with the opening enlarged.

The *North Porch* is of late 15th-century date and of timber ; it is at present used as a tool-shed. The outer archway, now blocked, has chamfered jambs and four-centred arch with trefoiled spandrels and narrow panels above the arch ; flanking it on each side are two uprights divided by a narrow panel with a trefoiled and traceried head. In the gable the upright above the tie-beam has a sunk panel with a trefoiled ogee head terminating in a small cross.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of early 16th-century date, and has moulded embattled wall-plates and four curved and moulded principles ; the western of these is wide and in the form of a chancel arch. The 15th-century roof of the nave is of three bays, with chamfered wall-plates and three trusses with curved braces and rebated king-posts with four-way struts. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on four rebated and chamfered oak posts, stop-chamfered above the floor and with cross-beams and curved braces at the level of the wall-plates ; above this level the framing is ceiled in ; the timbers of the turret itself are old and probably the whole of is the 15th century. The late 15th-century roof of the N. porch has elaborately moulded wall-plates and tie-beams at each end with hollow-chamfered braces. In the modern S. vestry is a 15th-century tie-beam with curved braces and old wall-plates.

Fittings—*Bells :* two ; 1st by Joseph Carter, 1609 ; 2nd by Anthony Bartlet, 1662. *Brasses :* In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to Thomas Grene, "bayle of this town," 1535, and Margaret and Margaret, his wives, inscription only ; on S. wall, (2) to Katherine, wife of Richard Mulcaster, parson of the church, 1609, inscription only ; on floor, (3) shield of arms and defaced indent, late 16th-century, fragment of slab only ; (4) of Thomas, infant son of Giles Greville, 1492, figure of chrisom child and shield of arms, *a cross engrailed ;* (5) of Robert Borrow, 1503, and Alys, his wife, figures of man in plate armour with dog at feet and lady with pedimental head-dress, shield of arms, *quarterly : 1 and 4, three fleurs-de-lis, a crescent for difference ; 2 and 3, a lion quartering three pales,* indents of shield and group of children ; (6) to Lucy, daughter of William Petre, born and died 1637, inscription only. In nave—on S. wall (7), of Anne (Shelton), wife of William Napper, 1584, kneeling figure of woman and six sons, all set in stone tablet with flanking pilasters and a round arch. *Chest :* In vestry—plain oak with modern locks, probably 17th-century. *Communion Table :* In vestry—with turned legs, early 18th-century. *Communion Rails :* with turned balusters and posts, late 17th-century. *Font :* of Barnack stone, octagonal bowl with two pointed panels in each face, round stem with eight detached shafts, early 13th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monument : In chancel—on E. wall, to Dr. Charles Gibbs, 1681, white marble tablet with shield of arms ; *see also* Brasses (7). Floor-slabs : In chancel—(1) to William, 1686, and Anne Petre, 1688, with shield of arms ; (2) to William, son of William, Lord Petre, 1677, and Lucy (Fermor), his wife, 1679 ; (3) to Ann (Powtrel), wife of William Petre, 1688, with shield of arms ; (4) to John, son of William Petre, 1697. *Paintings :* In nave—on splays of eastern window in S. wall, traces of two figures each under gabled and crocketed canopy with trefoiled arch and flanking pinnacles, two shields with defaced arms above ; one shield on W. splay is quarterly, early 14th-century. *Panelling :* In chancel—at back of seating, late 16th or early 17th-century. *Pulpit :* modern but incorporating six panels, late 16th-century. *Screen :* In nave—incorporated in gallery-front, nine traceried heads from former screen, 15th-century. *Seating :* In nave—18 oak benches with moulded rails, ends with moulded buttresses, 15th-century, two restored. *Sundial :* On nave—on external jamb of S.E. window, probably late 17th-century.

Condition — Fairly good structurally, but external stonework much decayed.

Secular :—

[c](2). Littlebury Hall, 1 m. E. of the church, is of two storeys, the lower of brick and the upper of plastered timber-framing ; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century and was then of much greater extent than at present. There are traces of brick foundations to the E. of the present house, which is of T-shaped plan with

the cross-wing at the N. end. At the E. end of the cross-wing is an original chimney-stack, modern at the top. On the W. side of the S. wing are two original windows, one of four and one of eight transomed lights, and both with moulded oak frames and mullions. On the E. side of the same wing is an original doorway with a moulded oak frame. Inside the building the cross-wing has an original moulded ceiling-beam and joists, and a doorway with a moulded frame. On the first floor the S. wing has original panelling with fragments of a frieze of arabesque ornament, all reset. In a window on the S. side is a glass shield of arms. In the house there are also two panelled doors.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (3–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered, the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good unless noted.

[c](3). *Little Colemans,* cottage on main road, 1,100 yards E. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with two attached shafts set diagonally.

[b](4). *The Woodman Inn,* ¾ m. S.S.W. of the church, has weather-boarded walls and an original chimney-stack with three grouped shafts set diagonally.

[b](5). *Murrells,* house ¼ m. W. of (4), was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at each end of the S.E. front.

[b](6). *Wayletts,* house nearly 1 m. S.S.W. of the church, has a gable at each end of the S.W. front, and an original chimney-stack of cross-shaped plan set diagonally on a square base with a moulded capping. Inside the building one room has some original panelling.

[b](7). *Lawns,* house, 200 yards S.S.W. of (6), was built probably late in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at each end of the N.W. front. In each gable is a bay window supported on original foliated brackets. The central chimney-stack is partly original and has six octagonal shafts with moulded bases.

[a](8). *Does,* house (Plate p. 129), 1¾ m. N.W. of the church, was built late in the 16th century, but has been refaced with modern brick. The original central chimney-stack has five octagonal shafts with moulded bases set on a cruciform stack.

[a](9). *Cottage,* three tenements, ¼ m. E. of (8), is weather-boarded in front. The original chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[a](10). *Cottage,* at Toot Hill, ¼ m. N.E. of (9). The upper storey projects on curved brackets and is gabled at the N. end of the W. front.

[a](11). *Newhouse,* house and barn, about ¾ m. N. of the church. The house is of two storeys with attics. The central chimney-stack has an original base with a moulded capping.

The *Barn* stands N. of the house.

---

88. STAPLEFORD ABBOTS. (C.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. lviii. S.E.)

Stapleford Abbots is a parish 5 m. N. of Romford. Albyns is a monument of importance.

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN stands near the N. end of the parish. It was entirely rebuilt in the 19th century with the exception of the N. or Abdy Chapel, which is of 17th-century red brick and has a tiled roof.

The *North Chapel* was built in 1638 with a small lobby east of it. The lobby has segmental-headed outer and inner doorways, all plastered; above the latter externally is a date 1638 in brickwork; in the N. and W. walls are original round-headed windows, the arches externally of brick and the remainder plastered; the roof has a plastered and coved eaves-cornice, and the ceiling is coved.

Fittings—*Chairs:* two, high backed, pierced and carved, shaped arms on turned posts, turned and carved legs, shaped rails, late 17th-century. *Door:* In outer doorway of lobby—panelled, probably of 1638. *Glass:* In modern vestry—in E. window, figure of St. Edward the Confessor holding ring, early 14th-century. In N. chapel—three cartouches of arms, 17th-century, much restored. *Helm:* In N. chapel—on E. wall, combed and vizored helm with winged cap of maintenance and fleur-de-lis crest, late 16th-century. *Monument:* In W. tower on N. wall, to Francis Stonard, 1604, and Lucye (Higham), his wife, 1596, also to Henry Stonard, his brother, 1555, marble and slate tablet, panels of a larger monument, with shield of arms. *Piscina:* In chancel—with pointed head and foiled drain, reset, probably 14th-century. *Plate:* includes cup and cover-paten, large paten and flagon, all of 1687 and given in 1688; alms-dish of 1692. *Pulpit:* hexagonal, sides panelled with arched heads and moulded pendants, arabesque frieze to cornice, early 17th-century.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

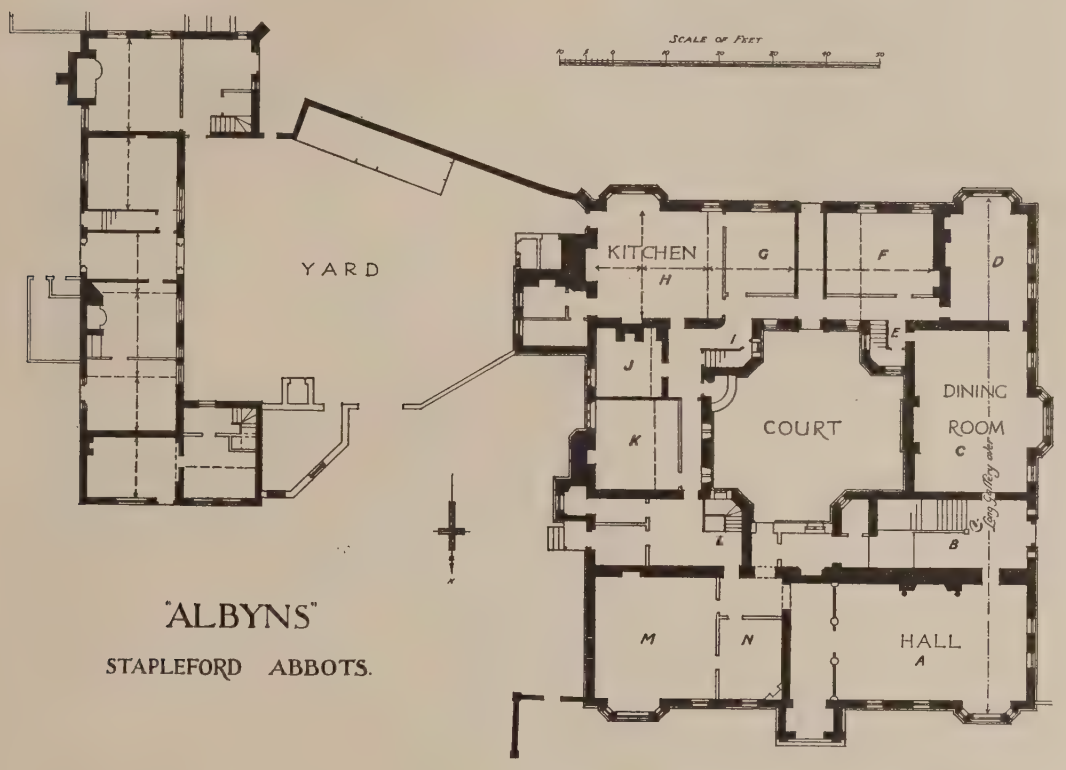
(2). ALBYNS, house, stables and lodge, 1,000 yards N.E. of the church. The *House* is of three storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was almost entirely rebuilt *c.* 1620, but incorporates in the E. and S. ranges parts of a late

Fireplace; late 16th-century: and Overmantel; 17th-century: in South-West Room.

Fireplace and Overmantel in Long Gallery; early 17th-century.

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS: ALBYNS.

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS: ALBYNS; Drawing Room, First Floor.
Ceiling and Overmantel; early 17th-century.



16th-century building, which probably had the great Hall in the S. range. On the rebuilding of 1620, the great Hall was transferred to its present position (A., see plan) in the N. range and a central passage pierced through the S. range. The most important modern alteration is the addition of the corridor on the N. side of the courtyard.

The house is an unusually complete example of the period; the staircase and some of the ceilings and fireplaces are noteworthy.

Elevations—The *North Front* is entirely of *c.*1620 with modern cement dressings and quoins. It is symmetrically arranged and has an embattled parapet, behind which rise three pedimented gables; in the middle is a square projecting porch, and at each end is a three-sided bay window, all three projections being of two storeys. The window openings are old but the frames are modern. The porch has a semi-circular and rusticated archway flanked by rusticated Doric pilasters supporting an entablature; the inner doorway is square-headed and has a panelled and nail-studded door. The *West Front* is also of *c.* 1620 and of plainer character than the N. It has a three-sided bay window in the middle, with a pedimented gable above it and a plain gable at each end of the front (Plate p. 214). The *South Front* is generally similar to the N. front with the omission of the porch-wing. The E. bay window has been mostly rebuilt. The details of the plinth and string-course imply that most of the main S. wall belongs to the late 16th-century building, and there is a diagonal buttress of that date at the S.E. angle. In the middle of the front is a round-headed doorway with impost and key-blocks and set in a square-headed recess. The *East Side*, except for a part at the N. end, is entirely of 16th-century brickwork. It has two projecting wings, one at the S. end finished with a double gable, and one in the middle with a pent roof and crow-stepped parapets. The 16th-century string-course is carried round this side as far as and including the middle wing, which has some black brick diapering. Adjoining this wing is a projecting chimney-stack with moulded corbelling and rebuilt shafts. The early 17th-century part of this side has a plain gable. The *Courtyard* has in each angle a semi-octagonal stair-turret; the S.E. turret with the adjoining E. and S. walls is apparently of late 16th-century work, but the rest is of *c.* 1620. The windows are mostly of *c.* 1620 and have mullions and transoms both covered with cement. The chimney-stacks have diagonal shafts, some of them

rebuilt. On the S. side is a 17th-century doorway similar to that on the S. front; it cuts into an earlier window, opening now mostly blocked. On the N.W. turret is a reset rain-water head dated 1620.

Interior—The *Great Hall* (A) has modern fittings except for the dark marble fireplace with moulded jambs and flat arch. S. of it is the main staircase (B) of early 17th-century date (Plate p. 224); it is of dog-legged type with moulded rails and string and elaborate strap-work filling; the newels have square moulded pendants and terminals surmounted by carved female figures, probably representing the Arts and Virtues. The *Dining Room* (C) has a 17th-century plaster ceiling with moulded trabiations enriched with strap-work. The fireplace is flanked by panelled oak pilasters and has an overmantel divided into three bays by carved and rusticated Ionic columns standing on open pavilions; the mantel-shelf and entablature are carved and the bays have moulded and enriched panels. The *S.W. Room* (D) has a late 16th-century stone fireplace (Plate p. 222), with moulded jambs and pentangular arch with carved spandrels, above is a panelled and fluted frieze; flanking the fireplace are fluted oak pilasters of the 17th century, supporting a carved shelf and a panelled and carved overmantel of two bays with partly rusticated Ionic columns and an entablature with jewel ornament. The walls are lined with early 17th-century panelling surmounted by a frieze with jewel ornament. The *S.W. Turret* (E) has an early 17th-century staircase with turned balusters, moulded rail and string. The next room (F) has original ceiling-beams and a late 16th-century stone fireplace with stop-moulded jambs and four-centred arch with carved spandrels. There is also an original door of moulded battens. The entrance corridor on this side has a dado of 17th-century panelling. The *S.E. Turret* (I) has a staircase similar to that in the S.W. Turret. The room (K) on the E. side of the courtyard has original moulded ceiling beams, and the passage next to it has dadoes of late 16th and early 17th-century panelling. In a window is a 16th-century quarry with a true lover's knot and the initials E.S. The *N.E. Turret* (L) now contains stairs to the cellars only. The *N.E. Room* (M) is lined with early 17th-century panelling with a frieze of jewel and strap ornament. The fireplace is flanked by early 17th-century pilasters with strap-ornament and has a panelled overmantel of two bays with partly rusticated columns and a frieze similar to that round the room. The next room (H) has a dado of early 17th-century panelling.

On the first floor, the room above part of the Hall (A) has an early 17th-century panelled ceiling with coved sides, enriched ribs, strap-work panels and moulded pendants; the tympana at the ends of the room have each a medallion head and conventional foliage (Plate p. 223). The fireplace is flanked by fluted Doric columns supporting a carved shelf and an overmantel of two richly-panelled bays, with coupled and carved Ionic columns, standing on common pedestals. The *Long Gallery* occupies the whole of the W. side of the house, and has an early 17th-century panelled ceiling of similar character to that last described, but without pendants. The fireplace (Plate p. 222), set in recess in the E. wall is of black marble with stop-moulded jambs and square arch; flanking it are pairs of diminishing oak pilasters with jewel and other ornament supporting a shelf covered with strap-work and masks; the overmantel has two large panels, arched in perspective and divided and flanked by pairs of terminal figures, each pair flanking a shell-headed niche and supporting an entablature with pierced cresting. The main strap-worked entablature is continued round the walls, which are covered with early 17th-century panelling; the window splays have fluted Ionic pilasters. The doors are of early 18th-century date and are surmounted by broken pediments. The room over (F) has a late 16th-century stone fireplace with stop-moulded jambs and four-centred arch with carved spandrels; the shields in the spandrels have been painted with the initials and date $\frac{A}{R\ K}$ 1654; the overmantel is probably of mid 17th-century date and has a large moulded panel flanked by round-headed panels with pierced tympana. The walls are lined with early 17th-century panelling and one door with a second in the adjoining corridor are of late 16th-century moulded battens. The next room to the E. has a stone fireplace with a pentangular head and shields in the spandrels, painted with the arms of Abdy. The overmantel is of three panelled bays with diminishing Ionic pilasters; the panels are painted with an architectural subject and two female figures; the shelf has convex brackets painted with lions' faces, and the main entablature has triglyphs and a dentilled cornice. The room over the kitchen has a fireplace similar to that last described, with the initials and date $\frac{A}{R\ K}$ 1654 painted on the shields; a pediment above has a painted cartouche of Abdy impaling Gayre; the fireplace is flanked by panelled pilasters supporting a panelled overmantel of two bays divided by round-headed panels and partly rusticated columns. The walls have late 16th or early 17th-century panelling, the panels painted with heraldic charges, etc., from the Abdy arms. The window has pilasters with strap-work ornament. The room over (K) has ceiling-beams with plaster foliage-ornament; the ceiling has interlacing quatrefoiled panels with fleurs-de-lis and flowers (Plate p. 225); this ceiling extends over the adjoining passage. The late 16th-century fireplace has moulded jambs, pentangular arch and carved spandrels; it is flanked by fluted

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS: ALBYNS.
The Main Staircase; early 17th-century.

STAPLEFORD ABBOTS: ALBYNS; Study, First Floor.
Ceiling, Fireplace and Overmantel; late 16th-century.

oak pilasters and the overmantel has three round-headed panels with carved spandrels and enriched pilasters. The walls have a rich plaster frieze with vases, conventional foliage and putti. There is also some early 17th-century panelling. The N.E. room has an early 17th-century panelled ceiling with foliated ribs. The fireplace has a marble surround flanked by pilasters with jewel ornament; the overmantel is of two bays with round-headed arches in perspective and shaped pilasters; each panel has a painted fleur-de-lis.

The *Stables*, E. of the house, are of *c.* 1620 and of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. The original gables have moulded copings and brick finials; the original windows have moulded and plastered jambs and mullions. The chimney-stack has three diagonal shafts, largely rebuilt.

Some of the garden walls are of early 17th-century date, others of late 17th-century, including a pair of gate-piers with stone heads (Plate p. 158).

The *Lodge*, N.W. of the house, is a small octagonal building of brick and of the 17th century. It has been considerably restored.

Condition—Good.

(3). House, about 1,550 yards N. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 17th century and has three hipped roofs. The chimney-stack at the S. end has a large painted sundial with the date and motto, "A.D. 1635 Horas non numero nisi serenas."

Condition—Good.

Monuments (4–7).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. All of the buildings have exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

(4). *Hammonds*, house, ½ m. N.N.W. of the church, has a cross-wing at one end and an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(5). *Bons Farm*, house, 500 yards E. of (4), was built in the 16th century or earlier with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projects at the N. ends of the cross-wings; one projection has a moulded bressumer and the gable above has plain foiled barge-boards; the other gable has a moulded pendant at the apex. The upper storey projects also at the S. end of the W. wing and has a moulded bressumer with traces of a former projecting window below it. The central chimney-stack has eight grouped diagonal shafts of the 17th century. Inside the building the upper room of the main block has two Tudor roses and a fleur-de-lis above a blocked fireplace.

(6). *Cottage* (Plate p. 44), at Martins Hern, nearly ¾ m. E. of the church, has exposed timber-framing in front with brick nogging.

(7). *Blackbush*, house, 1 m. S.W. of the church, was built in the 16th century with cross-wings at each end.

---

(8). Foundations, etc., on site of Knowle's Hill, ¼ m. S.E. of (7). The remains are mainly those of the lay-out of the gardens and terraces of the former house. A well-defined roadway known as Lord's Walk extends towards the S.

---

89. STAPLEFORD TAWNEY. (C.d.)

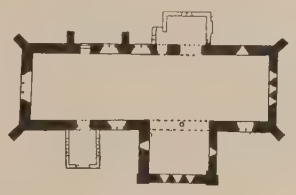
(O.S. 6 in. [a]l. S.E. [b]lviii. N.E.)

Stapleford Tawney is a small parish 3½ m. S.E. of Epping.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Mary stands near the middle of the parish. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone; the roofs are tiled, the bell-turret boarded, and the spire shingled. The *Chancel* was built *c.* 1220, and the *South Chapel* and *Nave* were added probably at short intervals during the same century. In 1862 the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* were built and the church drastically restored, obscuring most of the evidence of its development.

The only feature of interest is the coffin-lid with its curious cross.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (24 ft. by 18½ ft.) has three modern lancets in the E. wall. In the N. wall is a lancet window, all modern except the re-cut splay stones; further W. is a modern arch to the organ chamber. In the S. wall is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label; further W. is a modern arcade of two bays extending into the nave. There is no chancel arch.

The *South Chapel* (16 ft. by 13 ft.) is of mid 13th-century date. In the E. wall is an original lancet window enclosed under a wide-pointed wall-arch, resting on the N. on a modern shaft with a re-cut moulded capital; stringing from this and from a similar column further N. is a small supplementary arch with two-centred moulded head under the E. arch of the arcade. In the S. wall are three lancets and in the W. wall one, all modern, except possibly re-cut stones in the splays.

The *Nave* (43 ft. by 19 ft.) has in the N. wall two modern windows; further E. is a modern doorway to the vestry; W. of the windows is the late 13th-century N. doorway, now blocked, with chamfered jambs and two-centred arch, partly restored. In the S. wall are a modern window and doorway. In the W. wall is a modern window.

The *Roof* of the S. chapel has moulded wall-plates, trussed rafters, and a heavy beam against the N. wall, with curved braces, all of the 16th century. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave is probably of the 15th century and stands on four chamfered oak posts with tie-beams, curved braces and diagonal struts.

Fittings—*Bells:* two; said to be, 1st by Robert Oldfield, 1630; 2nd by William Carter, 1611. *Brass:* In chancel—to William (Scott), 1491, and Margery, his wife, 1505, slab with moulded edge and remains of inscription in chamfer; indent also of second marginal inscription and of cross with scroll and stepped calvary, above a fine achievement of arms—*parted palewise indented a saltire counter-coloured,* for crest a paling and from it a hand and sleeve, hand grasping a roll. *Coffin and Coffin-lid:* In churchyard—N. of nave, (1) stone coffin with shaped head; S. of nave, (2) coffin and lid; in relief on lid a slender stem with halves of two reeded crosses and a small formy one, 12th-century. In N. doorway, (3) used as threshold, tapered slab, probably coffin-lid. *Communion Rails:* square posts with moulded tops, flat, pierced, moulded, and diminishing balusters, 17th-century. *Locker:* In chancel—in N. wall, with rebated jambs and square head, 13th or 14th-century. *Floor-slabs:* In chancel—(1) to Anne, wife of Thomas Luther, 1682, Thomas Luther, 1694, and Jane, daughter of John Luther, 1710; (2) to Richard Luther, 1619, John Luther, 1700, and Thomas Luther, 1712; (3) to Thomas Luther, 1648, and Richard Luther, 1714, with shield of arms; (4) to Sir Edward Lowe, LL.D., one of the masters in Chancery, 1684, and Susanna Lowe, his sister, 1722, with shield of arms. In nave—(5) to Mary, daughter of Thomas Luther, 1656, Anne, daughter of John Luther, 1687, and Edward, son of same, 1696, all died in infancy. (6) to Bourne, Thomas, Robert and Thomas, 1682–3, sons of Thomas Luther, all died young; (7) to Chris . . . Ant . . . (16)64; (8) to Francis . . . early 18th-century; (9) to Martha (Bourne), wife of Thomas King, late 17th-century; (10) to John, 1699, Anthony, 1705, and Martin, 1709, sons of John Luther; (11) to John Nicolson, 1710. *Plate:* includes alms-dish of 1685, with Luther arms; paten with fluted rim, and large cup, both without date-mark but with inscription of donor, 1698.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). At Collier's Hatch, about 2 m. N. of the church.

[b](3). S. of the church.

[b](4). THE RECTORY, about $\frac{1}{4}$ m. N. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls have been refaced with brick; the roofs are of slate and tiles. It was built early in the 17th century and has a wing of *c.* 1800 on the E. side. The original central chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

Condition—Good, much altered.

[b](5). BELL'S FARM, house, $\frac{5}{8}$ m. N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed, and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century. The upper storey projects on the W. front.

Condition—Fairly good.

[a](6). COTTAGE, S.W. of Collier's Hatch and about 2 m. N. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the 16th century and has a small gabled cross-wing at the S.W. end. Inside the building are original ceiling-beams.

Condition—Fairly good.

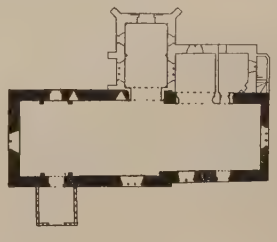
90. STONDON MASSEY. (D.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. li. S.W.)

Stondon Massey is a small parish and village 2 m. S.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is interesting.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF S.S. PETER AND PAUL stands N.W. of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with some admixture of bricks, possibly Roman; it is rendered externally in Roman cement; the dressings are of Barnack and clunch; the roofs are tiled, the bell-turret weather-boarded and the spire shingled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built *c.* 1100; the chancel-arch was removed at some uncertain date and the E. wall rebuilt. Foundations of a former apse are said to exist at the E. end. In the 15th century the bell-turret



was built and a S. porch added. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *North Vestry, Organ Chamber* and *Chapel* were added and the *South Porch* rebuilt.

The church is of interest from its early date.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (25½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall is a modern doorway and arch. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern, of *c.* 1100 and set high in the wall, is a single round-headed light, plastered externally; the late 14th-century western window, partly restored, is of two cinquefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a square head with a moulded label and restored shield-stops, each charged with *three bars;* E. of the windows is a modern doorway.

The *Nave* (40½ ft. by 21 ft.) has in the N. wall a modern arch and two windows both of *c.* 1100 and similar to that in the S. wall of the chancel; the eastern window is blocked externally; W. of the windows is the N. doorway of *c.* 1100 and with a semi-circular arch and rear-arch; it is blocked externally. In the S. wall are two windows; the eastern is similar to the 14th-century window in the chancel, but of three lights and with a moulded label restored in plaster; the western window is uniform with those in the N. wall of the nave; further W. is the S. doorway of *c.* 1100, with plain jambs, semi-circular arch and chamfered imposts; there are some bricks in the splays and a large hole for a draw-bar. In the W. wall is a 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights in a four-centred head, with a moulded label; in the gable is a lancet-shaped opening probably modern and three circular holes, probably for ventilation.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates. The 15th-century roof of the nave has moulded wall-plates and two king-post trusses. The 15th-century bell-turret stands centrally with the N. and S. doorways and rests on four posts with tie-beams and curved braces and two cross-beams, forming a square in the middle to support the turret framing; the E. face of the E. tie-beam is moulded. The modern S. porch incorporates two posts, plates and a cambered tie-beam, with curved braces of the 15th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; said to be, 1st by Robert Mot, 1588; 2nd by John Bird, early 15th-century and inscribed, "Johannes Cristi Care Dignare Pro Nobis Orare." *Brasses:* In chancel—(1) of John Carre, 1570, with figures of man in civilian costume and two wives, three shields of arms and merchants' mark, indents of groups of children. In the nave—on N. wall, (2) of Rainold Holingworth, 1573, with figures of man in armour and wife and shield of arms; palimpsest on male figure, parts of "Flemish" canopy, and achievement of arms of Cleves quartering Mark with a quartered scutcheon of Burgundy, and with Flanders over all; palimpsest on lady, part of "Flemish" canopy with figures of Saints Bartholomew and Andrew. *Font:* octagonal, sides of bowl panelled with quatrefoils enclosing bosses of foliage, moulded base, 15th-century, restored in plaster. *Floor-slabs:* In chancel—(1) to John Leigh, 1650, and Thomas Leigh, 1685; (2) to James Crooke, rector of the parish, 1707. In nave—(3) to Prosper Nicholas, 1689, and Mary his wife, 1702, *Plate:* includes cup of 1564, with two bands of running ornament. *Pulpit:* octagonal; sides panelled with arabesque ornament and pendants below; cut inside pulpit "2 TIM. 4. 2"; reading-desk, formerly attached to pulpit, panelled and carved with jewel-ornament, pendants, sheaf of corn and grapes, dated 1630. *Screen:* between chancel and nave—of ten bays, middle doorway with four-centred arch, side lights with traceried heads, moulded muntins, early 16th-century, partly restored, and lower part modern.

Condition—Good.

Secular:—

(2). STONDON HALL, about 250 yards N.E. of the church, is of two storeys, partly timber-framed and plastered and partly faced with brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century on a modified H-shaped plan with the cross-wings on the E. and W. On the S. front the E. cross-wing has a moulded string-course between the storeys and a bay-window with plastered mullions, and now blocked. The W. cross-wing has an original chimney-stack with two octagonal shafts. Inside the building on the first floor there is some 17th-century panelling, and a plaster overmantel with two round-headed arches, jewel ornaments, all now papered over.

Condition—Fairly good.

---

91. TERLING. (G.b.)

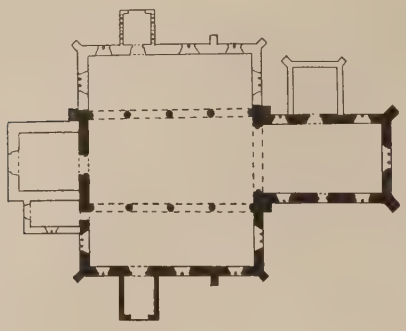
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiv. S.W. [b]xxxiv. S.E. [c]xliv. N.W. [d]xliv. N.E.)

Terling is a village and parish 3 m. W. of Witham. The Church, Manor House and Ringer's Farm are the principal monuments, and there are many mediaeval houses in the parish.

Ecclesiastical:—

[d](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS stands on the S.E. side of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with dressings of limestone and clunch; the tower is mainly of red brick with stone dressings; the chancel walls are rough cast; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and the E. wall of the *West Tower* are possibly of early 13th-century date. The S. arcade of the *Nave* was built in the later part of the 15th century, when the *South Aisle* and *South Porch* were added. The W. tower, except the E. wall, was rebuilt in 1732. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *North Aisle, North Porch,* and *South-west Vestry* were added. The *Vault* on the N. of the chancel is also modern.

The S. porch is an interesting example of 15th-century woodwork.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (34½ ft. by 20 ft.) has an E. window, all modern except some 14th-century stones. In the N. wall are two early 14th-century windows, each of two plain lights in a two-centred head with moulded label; the eastern window has been much restored; further E. is a 13th-century lancet window, now blocked, and only visible externally; between the two 14th-century windows is a modern doorway. In the S. wall are two windows similar to those in the N. wall and much restored; between them is a modern doorway. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *Nave* (47½ ft. by 24½ ft.) has a modern N. arcade of four bays. The 15th-century S. arcade is of hard, dark stone and of four bays; the two centred arches are of two moulded orders, and the octagonal piers have concave faces and moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half columns.

The *South Aisle* (15½ ft. wide) may be of the 15th century, but it has been entirely refaced and all the details are modern.

The *West Tower* (17½ ft. by 16½ ft.) is entirely of 1732 except the E. wall, which is possibly of the 13th century. In the ground stage of the E. wall is a doorway of *c.* 1340, reset, it has jambs and two-centred arch of three moulded orders; above the doorway on the W. side is a pointed recess. The second stage has in the E. wall a pointed opening into the nave roof. The belfry has in the E. wall a window with a two-centred head and label, possibly of the 13th century, and now blocked.

The *South Porch* (Plate p. 38) is of the 15th century and of timber on a modern stone base; the S. end has a four-centred outer archway with traceried spandrels, flanked by two openings with cinquefoiled heads; above the archway is an embattled cornice and a trefoil-headed niche or panel; the barge-boards are cinquefoiled and sub-cusped. The E. and W. sides have each two bays with six cinquefoiled lights.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of the trussed-rafter type and probably of the 17th century. The 15th-century roof of the S. porch has two king-post trusses, a moulded central purlin and trussed rafters.

Fittings—*Bells:* five and sanctus; 3rd by Miles Graye, 1623; sanctus inaccessible. *Brasses* and *Indents.* Brasses: In S. aisle—on E. wall, (1) of William Rochester, 1558, and Elizabeth, his wife, 1556, with kneeling figures of man in civil dress, wife, six sons and four daughters, two shields of arms, all set in tablet of Purbeck marble, with two round arches in the head; (2) of John Rochester, 1584, with kneeling figures of man in civil dress, two wives, four sons and eight daughters, three shields of arms, all set in tablet of Purbeck marble. Another brass is said to be now under the organ. Indents: In tower—(1) of man and inscription plate; (2) of man, woman and inscription plate, probably early 15th-century; (3) of inscription plate; (4) of two demi-figures and inscription plate, early 15th-century; (5) of man and scroll, 15th-century; (6) of cross and marginal inscription, late 14th-century. *Communion Table:* In chancel—with heavy turned legs and moulded rails, top rail carved with arabesques, late 16th-century. *Communion Rails:* with moulded rail and sill and turned and twisted balusters, *c.* 1700. *Door:* In E. doorway to tower, with strap-hinges and drop handle, probably 15th-century, restored. *Font:* octagonal bowl of Purbeck marble, each face with two sunk and pointed panels, early 13th-century, stem and shafts modern. *Inscriptions* and *Scratchings:* In nave—on stones of S. arcade, various masons' marks, 15th-century. On jambs of doorway to W. tower, two scratched shields—*ermine on a bend, three pierced molets* and a *cheveron* with illegible black-letter inscriptions, 15th-century. *Monuments,* see Brasses. *Miscellanea:* In tower—*worked stone,* possibly part of base of font, circular piercing or drain in middle, early 15th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

[a] (2). Congregational Chapel on the N.W. side of Terling Green, is of red brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably soon after 1688, and formerly had a gallery. The N. vestry and S. porch are modern. The roof is hipped and has a plastered eaves-cornice. The windows are in two ranges and have solid frames, mullion and transom. At the back are two round-headed windows extending through both ranges, but partly blocked.

Fittings—*Candelabra:* of brass with twelve branches and bird on top, ornamented iron chain, late 17th-century. *Pulpit:* hexagonal with raised and moulded panels, late 17th-century, stem missing.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[b] (3). Homestead Moat, at Great Loys, about ¾ m. N. of the church.

MALDON ST. MARY.
High Street, looking East-South-East, showing Monuments (2), (3), (9), (10), etc.

TERLING: Village, showing Monuments (9), (10) and (12).

TERLING: MANOR HOUSE; 15th-century and later.

From the South-West.

[c] (4). Scarlett's Farm, house and moat, 1¾ m. W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century, and has an original central chimney-stack with six octagonal shafts on a rectangular base. Inside the building is a late 17th-century staircase with turned balusters and square newels with turned caps.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good.

[d] (5). The Manor House (Plate p. 229), house and outbuilding, 50 yards N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and partly plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Probably late in the 16th century the Hall was divided into two storeys and in the 17th century a staircase wing was added on the N. side. The S. front has exposed timber-framing, and the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings, but in the E. wing this has been underbuilt. At the end of the W. wing is a 16th-century bay-window of five transomed lights with moulded frame and mullions; the brick base has a moulded plinth. The Hall block has a late 16th-century chimney-stack with three octagonal shafts. On the W. side of the house is a similar chimney-stack with two shafts, and on the E. side an early 17th-century stack with two diagonal shafts. At the back the staircase-wing has a 17th-century window of five lights; the main block has two dormer windows, one with 16th-century moulded mullions, and the other of the 17th-century. Inside the building, the ground floor of the Hall block has a heavy chamfered ceiling beam and some 17th-century panelling; the upper floor has the original king-post truss of the former Hall, which was of two bays and probably had the 'screens' at the E. end. In the W. wing a room on the ground floor has late 16th-century panelling with fluted pilasters, and an overmantel with arched panels and fluted pilasters. In the S. wall are two small original windows, now blocked. The room above has in the N. wall an original doorway with a four-centred head, brought from elsewhere.

The *Outbuilding*, N.W. of the house, is of two storeys and was built probably in the 15th century. The roof is of four bays, with original trusses.

Condition—Of house, good.

[c] (6). Ringer's Farm, house, now two tenements, about 1⅛ m. S.W. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the 14th or early in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys, probably late in the 16th century.

The upper storey projects at the end of the W. wing on the S. front, and at the E. end of the main block is the original doorway (Plate, p. 80) to the 'screens.' It is of oak with moulded jambs, two-centred arch and quartrefoiled spandrels; the door is modern, but has the original scutcheon plate with four pierced quatrefoils. At the back is an early 17th-century projecting chimney-stack with two diagonal shafts. Inside the building, the original segmental rear-arch of the doorway at the N. end of the 'screens' remains. On the upper floor the original cambered tie-beams of the roof are visible, and there is a 16th-century arched fireplace of brick. At the top of the E. staircase are some 17th-century flat shaped balusters, re-used.

Condition—Fairly good.

Monuments (7–31).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[d] (7). *House*, now two tenements, 50 yards S.W. of (2). The original central chimney-stack has attached diagonal pilasters.

[d] (8). *House*, now three tenements, 10 yards N.E. of (2), was built probably in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys *c.* 1613. On the S. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wing. The central chimney-stack has the date and initials 1613 R.T. Inside the building an original tie-beam remains in the Hall-block.

[d] (9). *House* (Plate p. 228), now two tenements, at the street corner, 110 yards N. of the church, was built possibly in the 15th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The two early 17th-century chimney-stacks have grouped diagonal shafts on a rectangular base with moulded cappings. Inside the building, parts of the roof-truss of the former Hall are visible.

[d] (10). *House*, N. of (9).

[d] (11). *House*, now three tenements, N. of (10), was built probably late in the 16th century. One chimney-stack has flat pilasters. Inside the building one room is lined with original panelling.

[d] (12). *House* (Plate p. 228), now shop and two tenements, at the fork of the road 140 yards N. of the church, was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends. The Hall was divided into two storeys, probably in the 17th century. On the S.E. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings, and also on the S.W. side of the S.W. wing. Inside the building the Hall-block has an original

roof-truss with moulded tie-beam, curved braces and wall plates; the rebated king-post has curved struts. The S.W. wing has also an original king-post truss.

[d] (13). *House,* on the E. side of the road, 50 yards S.S.E. of (12).

[d] (14). *House,* known as the Old Vicarage, 430 yards N.W. of the church. At the N. end the upper storey projects.

[b] (15). *House,* 50 yards N.W. of (14), has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts on a square base with a moulded capping. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the W. end of the N. front.

[b] (16). *Cottage,* on the N. side of the road, N. of (15). Inside the building is an original panelled door.

[a] (17). *Cottage,* three tenements, on the S. side of the road, 120 yards N.W. of (15), was built in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E. One chimney-stack has rebated angles and another has two shafts, one square and one set diagonally. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head.

Condition—Poor.

[a] (18). *Cottage,* N.W. of (17), has some exposed timber-framing on the N.W. side.

[c] (19). *House,* opposite the Vicarage and 750 yards W. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century.

[c] (20). *House,* now three tenements, 100 yards W. of (19), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S.

[c] (21). *Cottage,* two tenements, ¼ m. W. of (20).

Condition—Poor.

[c] (22). *Eyarl's Farm,* house (Plate p. 129), now two tenements, at Flack's Green, about 1,000 yards S.W. of the church. The upper storey projects at the E. end and has a carved grotesque figure (Plate p. 80) in a crouching attitude. The original central chimney-stack has three octagonal shafts with moulded bases.

[c] (23). *House,* now two tenements, at Norrells Hill, ½ m. S.W. of the church, was built probably late in the 15th or early in the 16th century, and has a cross-wing at the N.W. end. The Hall was divided into two storeys, probably late in the 16th century. On the N.E. front the upper storey projects at the end of the cross-wing. The 17th-century chimney-stack has a moulded capping and modern shafts. Inside the building is an original tie-beam with curved braces.

[a] (24). *Wasse's Farm,* house, nearly 1 m. N.W. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[a] (25). *Cottage,* opposite (24), has exposed timber-framing.

[a] (26). *Three Ashes,* house, ¼ m. N.W. of (25), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. Inside the building are two blocked windows with diamond-shaped mullions.

[c] (27). *Sparrow's Farm,* house (Plate p. 129), 1¼ m. W.S.W. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack, with four shafts with varied, vertical flutings, etc., standing on a square base with a moulded capping. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam and a door of heavy moulded battens.

[c] (28). *Cottage,* opposite (27).

[c] (29). *Porridgepot Hall,* about 1¼ S.S.W. of the church, was built probably early in the 18th century.

[d] (30). *Terling Hall* (Plate p. 96), nearly 1 m. S. of the church, was built originally in the 15th century, but the W. part has been pulled down. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end of the N. side. The 17th-century central chimney-stack has flat pilasters. On the N. side are the moulded head and sill of an original projecting window. Inside the building is an original arched doorway, probably in the former 'screens,' but now blocked. There are also some flat shaped balusters of the 17th century and some turned balusters of the same date.

[d] (31). *Great Farsley Farm,* house, now three tenements, ¾ m. E.S.E. of the church, was built in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the N. end. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

---

92. THEYDON BOIS. (C.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. lviii. N.W.)

Theydon Bois is a parish and village 2 m. S. of Epping.

Ecclesiastical:—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY stands in the village. The old church stood next to Theydon Hall and the churchyard still marks the site. The present building was erected in 1850-1. It contains from the old church the following fittings—*Bells:* three; 2nd by John Danyell, inscribed, "Sancta Margareta ora pro nobis," 15th-century; 3rd, founder unknown, 1567. *Royal Arms:* In nave—on S. wall, square wooden panel with pediment, Stuart arms with initials I.R. (for James I.); in pediment, "God save the King"; painting restored.

On a barn at Theydon Hall is a *Weather-vane* with a very large barbed arrow, early 18th-century, and apparently the vane shown on the old church spire in Ogbourne's view of the church.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

THEYDON MOUNT: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL.
North-West Monument in Chancel to Sir William Smith, 1631.

THEYDON GARNON: PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS.
Interior showing oak Arcade; *c.* 1644.

Secular :—

(2). HOMESTEAD MOAT, ¾ m. N.E. of the church.

(3). PARSONAGE FARM, house, about ⅝ m. E.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 16th century and has a small modern addition at the S. end. The upper storey projects on the W. front and has an original moulded bressumer and exposed timber-framing. Inside the building are some original moulded beams, a doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred head, and an original window with diamond-shaped mullions.

Condition—Poor when visited, but completely renovated in 1920.

(4). BLACKACRE FARM, house, ½ m. S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics; the walls are timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century. On the E. front is a gable at each end, and at the N. end the upper storey projected but has been underbuilt. One chimney-stack has the bases of two original octagonal shafts; another stack has an original moulded capping and modern shafts. Inside the building are two original oak fireplaces flanked by male and female terminal figures; the late 17th-century staircase has moulded hand-rails and turned balusters and newel posts.

Condition—Good.

---

93. THEYDON GARNON. (C.d.).

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lviii. N.W. [b]lviii. S.W. [c]lviii. N.E.)

Theydon Garnon parish adjoins Epping on the S. The Church is noteworthy.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS stands on the S. side of the parish. The walls of the chancel and nave are of flint-rubble, the W. tower, N. aisle and N. porch are of brick, and the N. arcade is of timber; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* was built probably in the 13th century. The *Nave* is of uncertain date, but as the details are all of the 15th century, it may have been rebuilt at that time. The *West Tower* was added *c.* 1520. The N. arcade was built and the *North Aisle* and *North Porch* added *c.* 1644. The *South Porch* was added in the 18th century and the church was repaired in the 19th century, when the *North Vestry* and *Organ Chamber* were added.

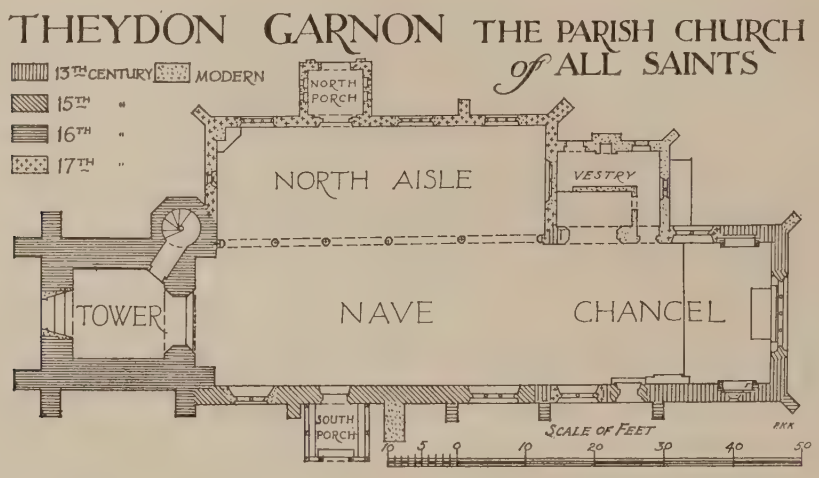
The church is of special interest, from its dated tower of 1520 and its dated N. aisle of 1644, with the contemporary timber arcade.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (33 ft. by 20 ft.) has an early 15th-century E. window of four cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery, in a two-centred head with moulded jambs and labels; the mullions are partly restored. In the N. wall is a 17th-century window of two pointed lights on a segmental-pointed head with a classic moulding as a label; further W, is a modern doorway and arch. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is a 13th-century lancet window, restored in plaster and blocked internally; the western window is uniform with the window in the N. wall; between the windows is a late 15th-century doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head with quatrefoiled spandrels, nearly all repaired in plaster. There is no structural division between the chancel and nave.

The *Nave* (51 ft. by 20 ft.) has a N. arcade of *c.* 1644, and of five bays, (Plate p. 231). with octagonal oak columns and semi-octagonal oak responds, all with stop-chamfered bases and moulded capitals; the oak arches are roughly three-centred to the eastern bays and semi-circular to the western bays, and have a horizontal moulded fascia above them, mitred down in the middle of each arch to form a key-block. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is of the 15th century and of three cinquefoiled lights in a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label and shield stops of the arms of Gernon, *three piles wavy;* the western window is modern; between the windows is the 15th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch under a square moulded label with traceried spandrels.

The *North Aisle* (48 ft. by 16 ft.) is of *c.* 1644, and entirely of red brick with a moulded plinth and a corbel-table under the eaves with small brackets. In the E. wall is a modern window, now blocked, and on the E. gable externally is a sunk panel with the date 1644 in large figures. In the N. wall are three modern windows; between the two western windows is the N. doorway of *c.* 1644, with a modern semi-circular head and a moulded oak frame, with base-stops ornamented with fleurs-de lis. In the W. wall is a modern lancet window.

The *West Tower* (13 ft. square) is of red brick and of three stages, with an embattled parapet; on the S. wall externally is a stone panel inscribed in black letter ". . . . . Syr John Crosbe Knyght late aldermā and grosar of London and . . . . . of dame Anne and Annes his wyfis of whos gudys was gevyn Lli toward the makyng of thys stepyll . . . . . anō dm 1520"; prayers for their souls have been chiselled out, and above are two shields, of the arms of Crosby—*a cheveron ermine between three rams,* and of the Grocers' Company. The tower-arch has plain chamfered responds and a four-centred arch of four chamfered orders. In the N.E. angle of the tower is a doorway with a four-centred head, to the turret staircase which has treads and newel of brick. The W. window is of three pointed lights under an elliptical head with a moulded label, jambs and mullions, all probably of



the 17th century; the W. doorway is of the 18th century. The second stage has in the N. and S. walls a single light window with a four-centred head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two round-headed lights, partly restored under a four-centred head.

The *North Porch* is of *c.* 1644, restored in the 18th century, it is of red brick with plinth and corbel-table, similar to those of the N. aisle. The outer archway has chamfered jambs and elliptical arch and is flanked by plain pilasters with moulded bases; the projection of the pilasters is probably returned square over the archway, but is entirely concealed by ivy. In each side wall are two modern windows.

The *Roof* of the nave is probably of the 15th century, perhaps reset in the 17th century, when the arcade was built; it has six cased tie-beams, rebated king-posts and four-way struts; four tie-beams have curved and cased braces; the plates are moulded and on the N. side have an added fascia of the 17th century.

Fittings—*Bells:* five; 1st to 4th by Miles Graye, 1628. *Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In chancel —on N. wall, of [William Kirkeby, rector, 1458,] figure of priest in cope, with shield of arms, *six lions and a quarter* charged with *a pierced molet;* inscription modern; *see also* Monuments (4–5). Indent: *see* Monument (6). *Chairs:* three, in chancel and vestry with carved backs, rails and arms, *c.* 1700. *Chest:* In vestry—of oak with iron straps, ornamental patterns of nail-heads, three locks and brass plate with inscription recording gift by Sir John Archer, 1668, and shield of arms. *Communion Rails:* with moulded rail, panelled posts and twisted balusters, *c.* 1700. *Doors:* In tower—in doorway to stair-turret, of oak battens with strap-hinges, 16th-century; in W. doorway of moulded oak battens with four-centred head, 16th-century. *Funeral Helm:* In chancel—on N. wall, 16th-century. *Inscription:* see Architectural Description under W. Tower. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on E. wall (1), to Sir John Archer, Justice of the Common Pleas, 1681, white marble tablet with Corinthian side columns, broken voluted pediment, urn and shield of arms; (2) to Lady Anne (Sidney), widow of Sir William Fitzwilliam, 1602, tablet in a frame with Ionic side columns and four shields and a lozenge of arms; (3) to Dr. James Meggs, rector, 1672, white marble tablet with carved fruit and foliage at sides. Against N. wall (4), grey marble altar-tomb set in wall, front with two lozenge-shaped panels with cusping and blank shields, formerly with brasses, and three cinquefoil-headed panels, canopy resting on small side shafts with moulded capitals and bases, flat arch with panelled soffit and blank shield as a key, and a frieze of quatrefoiled panels; at back of recess, brass kneeling figures of man in armour and wife with two sons and three daughters, indents of two inscription plates, two shields, a Trinity and another group, *c.* 1520; (5) to Ellen (Hamden), wife of John Branch, 1567, small grey marble tablet with ogee arched head, brass kneeling figure of lady, text, shield of arms and inscription. Against S. wall (6), altar-tomb set in wall with cinquefoiled panels in side of recess, flat arched canopy resting on twisted shafts, with moulded capitals and bases; at back of recess, indents of kneeling figure of woman, scroll, inscription plate, two shields, Trinity and another group, *c.* 1530; (7) to Denton Nicholas, M.D., 1714, white marble tablet with cherubs, etc.; (8) to Sir Daniel Dun, 1617, and

Joan, his wife, 1640, black and white marble tablet with side columns and three shields of arms. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Sir John Archer, 1681; see Monument (1); (2) to Margaret, wife of James Meggs, S.T.P., 1681, with shield of arms; (3) to Dr. James Meggs, rector, 1672, see Monument (3); (4) to Richard Butler, 1688, with shield of arms; (5) to Henry and Thomas Meggs, 1670. In nave—(6) to Jane, widow of John Wormlayton, 1725, and Jane, 1705, and Anne, 1712, their daughters. *Niche:* In N. aisle—in W. wall, with pointed head, perhaps for lamp, date uncertain. *Panelling:* In nave—on S. wall, with moulded rails, 16th century. In tower—*c.* 1700. *Plate:* includes cup of 1562, with bands of running ornament; cover-paten, 17th-century; two flagons of 1650, given 1671, and a plate and stand-paten, both probably of 1701. *Seating:* In nave—ten benches and two fronts, with moulded rails and panelled ends, 16th-century (since removed). *Sounding Board:* above pulpit, hexagonal with inlaid soffit and enriched cornice, *c.* 1700.

Condition—Very bad, cracks and settlements in every part of building, buttresses parted from walls and aisle walls parted from nave, heavy growth of ivy on W. tower and elsewhere.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[a](2). At Garnish Hall, about 300 yards N. of the church.

[c](3). S. of Peaks Farm and nearly 1 m. E.N.E. of the church.

MONUMENTS (4–10).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Some of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, exposed ceiling-beams and wide fireplaces.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[a](4). *Priests House*, cottage, W. of the church, was built late in the 15th or early in the 16th century. The upper storey projects on the E. front with exposed joists and curved brackets. Inside the building one doorway has an original four-centred head.

Condition—Ruinous.

[a](5). *Fitzwilliam Almshouses*, cottage, ¼ m. S.E. of the church. The walls are of brick. It was built probably when the charity was founded in 1602.

[a](6). *Gardners*, house, ¾ m. N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. It was built probably in the 15th century. The roof was raised in the 16th century and there are modern additions on the N. side. Inside the building there is an original window of three lights, now blocked, and with moulded mullions of oak. There is some 16th-century panelling in two rooms, and the 17th-century staircase has moulded hand-rails and turned balusters. In the roof are remains of an original king-post truss with a 16th-century queen-post roof superimposed.

[a](7). *Bridge Farm*, house, about 1 m. N. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N. and E., probably in the 16th-century. The upper storey projects on the W. front.

[b](8). *Hill Farm*, house, 1 m. S. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century with gabled cross-wings on the N. and S. On the W. front the upper storey of the cross-wing projects and the gables have dentilled barge-boards. The central chimney-stack has four attached diagonal shafts.

[b](9). *Jackson's Farm*, house, now two tenements, 300 yards S.E. of (8), was built in the 17th century and has been partly refaced with modern brick. The original chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan.

[c](10). *Peaks Farm*, house, about 1 m. E.N.E. of the church. The N. wing was built probably in the 16th century, and has a projecting upper storey with curved brackets. The main block was rebuilt in the 18th century.

94. THEYDON MOUNT. (C.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. lviii. N.E.)

Theydon Mount is a small parish 2½ m. S.E. of Epping. The Church and Hill Hall are both important monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL stands in the grounds of Hill Hall. The walls are built of red brick with sham dressings of plaster, partly restored in modern cement; the roofs are tiled and the small spire is shingled. The church is said to have been struck by lightning and to have been completely rebuilt by Sir William Smyth, Sen., probably at the end of the 16th century. The *Chancel, Nave, Tower* and *South Porch* are all of this date.

The church is an unusually complete example of the period, with mixed Gothic and Classic detail. Among the fittings, the monuments form a remarkable series, and the 17th-century font is of a very rare form.

The *Chancel* (22 ft. by 15 ft.) has a moulded plinth and a moulded coping to the E. gable, which is truncated at the top and surmounted by a small circular pinnacle. The E. window is of three lights

with moulded jambs and mullions and intersecting tracery in a two-centred arch with a moulded label. In the N. wall is a window, now blocked, of similar detail and of two lights in a four-centred head with a square label. In the S. wall is a similar window but not blocked. The chancel arch is plastered and is moulded and two-centred; the responds are semi-octagonal with a modern capital on the N. and with the mouldings of the capital cut away on the S.

The *Nave* (37½ ft. by 19½ ft.) has an E. gable similar to that of the chancel. The N. and S. walls have each two windows, all uniform with the S. window of the chancel and covered externally with modern cement. Further W. in the S. wall is a doorway with moulded four-centred arch, cut into for a modern door, and with moulded classic imposts and double-chamfered jambs.

The *West Tower* (11 ft. by 10½ ft.) is of three stages (Plate p. 271), with a moulded plinth and embattled parapet, and a S.E. stair-turret rising only to the base of the bell-chamber; the turret is finished with a semi-circular pediment dentilled and corbelled out, and with a lower corbelling to bring the widely chamfered angles to a square below the head; the stair has solid oak steps and newel, and is lit by two damaged quatrefoil openings. The moulded and two-centred tower-arch has semi-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and base; the lower part of the N. respond has been cut away. In the S. wall is a doorway with chamfered jambs and four-centred arch, opening into the stair-turret. The W. window is uniform with the E. window, but has a transom. The second stage has in the N. and S. walls a single four-centred light in a square head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a window of two four-centred lights in a four-centred head with a moulded label.

The *South Porch* has a curvilinear gable with a moulded coping. The four-centred outer archway has double-chamfered jambs and classic imposts; flanking the arch are classic pilasters standing on the imposts and supporting an entablature and pediment. The E. and W. walls have each a modern window.

The *Roof* of the chancel has four old curved principals and old rafters. The roof of the nave is ceiled and that of the S. porch has some old rafters.

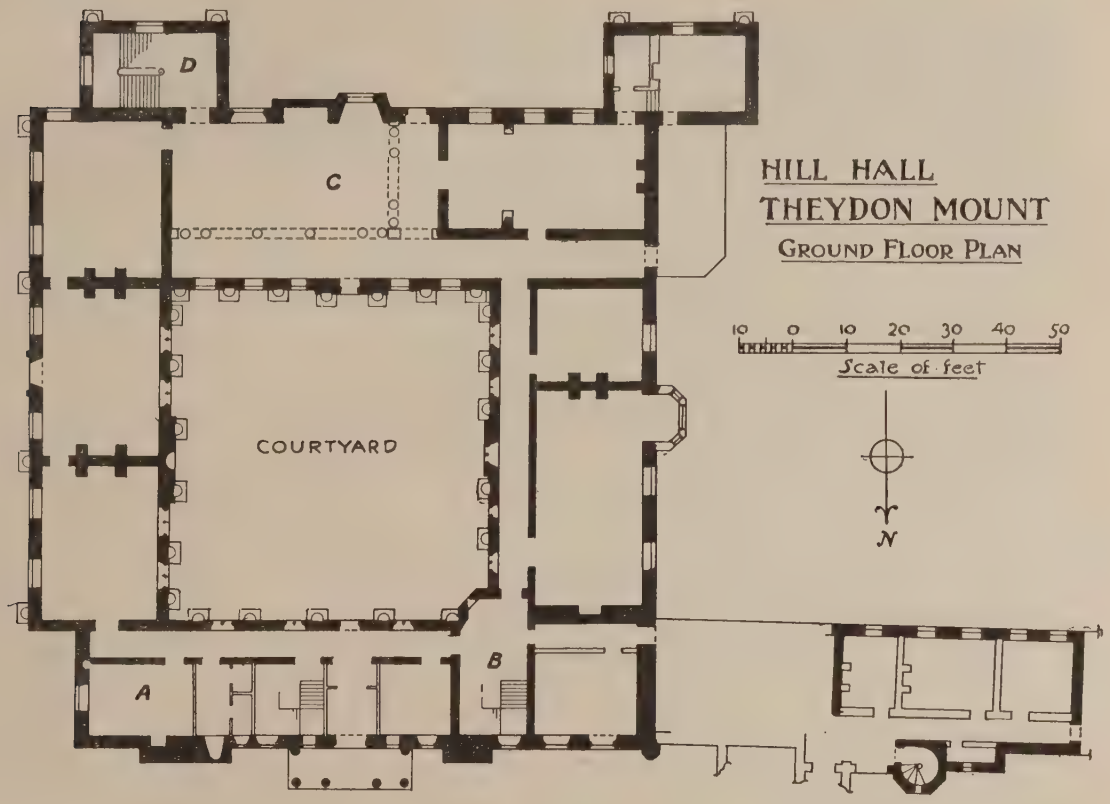
Fittings—*Bells:* one, by John Clifton, 1635. *Chest:* In tower with feet, two iron straps, lock broken, two staples, 17th-century. *Door:* In S. porch—of moulded battens, some renewed, nail-studded, 17th-century. *Font:* In nave—against W. splay of S. doorway, of black and coloured marble, pilaster stem with moulded base and foliated capital supporting a moulded rectangular bowl; against the wall, above the bowl, a niche with flanking pilasters, and shell head with a mask, and foliated spandrels under a moulded cornice; first half of the 17th century. *Funeral Achievement:* In chancel—on S. wall, consisting of helm with Smyth crest, tabard, said to have Smyth arms and a wooden cartouche shield, now under tower, with quartered arms of Smyth; all probably of monument (4) below, 1668. *Glass:* temporarily unfixed, small shield of Smyth, 17th-century. *Monuments:* In chancel—against N. wall (1) of Sir Thomas Smith, 1577, Lord of the Manor, Councillor to Edward VI. and Elizabeth, Chancellor of the Garter, etc., etc., and to "Philip," his wife, 1578; alabaster effigy (Plate p. 235) reclining on right elbow in armour, with mantle of the Garter, etc., on panelled altar-tomb flanked by Ionic pillars, supporting entablature above wall-arch, enclosing tablet and shield of arms and surmounted by black marble obelisks and achievement of arms; (2) of Sir William Smith, 1631, son of Sir Wm. Smith, Sen., and his two wives, Helegenwagh (daughter of Lord Conway), and Anne (Croft); recumbent alabaster effigy (Plate p. 230) in armour on altar-tomb with panelled sides and four shields of arms; on wide panelled pedestal against wall, kneeling figures of two wives and son; against S. wall (3) of Sir William Smyth, 1626, and Bridget, his wife, alabaster and dark marble monument (Plate p. 234), consisting of altar-tomb with moulded plinth and cornice, and in front, kneeling figures of three sons and four daughters with prayer desk; on altar-tomb, recumbent effigy of lady reclining on left arm; on higher base behind, recumbent figure in armour holding sword; semi-circular canopy with enriched responds flanked by black marble Corinthian columns supporting an enriched entablature, surmounted by three shields of arms; (4) of Sir Thomas Smith, Bart., 1668, alabaster recumbent effigy in armour, reclining on left arm, on alabaster and dark marble altar-tomb enriched with consoles and cherubs' heads at the angles and an achievement with plain shield at the E. end; (5) to Sir Edward Smyth, Bart., 1713, and Jane (Vandeput), his wife, 1720, white veined marble tablet with broken pediment, two flaming urns, and shield of arms. *Paintings:* In nave—over chancel-arch, the Commandments; on S. wall—the Creed and Lord's Prayer; all in black letter and of *c.* 1600. *Panelling:* In nave—panelled dado throughout, with moulded rail, *c.* 1600; similar panelling under tower. *Plate:* includes cup, with bands of incised running ornament and paten, both of 1614; large standing dish, inscribed and with shield of arms, 1698. *Reredos:* Flanking E. window—of oak with coupled and fluted Corinthian pilasters supporting enriched entablatures surmounted by seven candlesticks; panelled dado continued behind altar; late 17th-century. *Seating:* In nave—nineteen benches with moulded rails and panelled ends, *c.* 1600. *Paving:* In chancel—paving of black and white stone set diagonally, probably *c.* 1700.

Condition—Fairly good.

THEYDON MOUNT: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL.
South-East Monument in Chancel to Sir William Smyth, 1626.

THEYDON MOUNT: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL.

North-East Monument in Chancel to Sir Thomas Smith, 1577.



Secular :—

(2). HILL HALL, ¼ m. N.W. of the church, is partly of two and partly of three storeys. The walls are of red brick with stone dressings; the roofs are tiled. The house is said to have been built by Sir Thomas Smyth, who died 1577, and the main quadrangle was probably set out at this period with an entrance in the N. and Great Hall in the S. range. There was also a gatehouse in a W. extension of the N. range and probably opening into a kitchen courtyard; this has been much altered. Probably early in the 17th century projecting angle wings of three storeys were added at the N.E., S.E. and S.W. corners and the W. range perhaps widened. Early in the 18th century the E. range was widened and the E. front rebuilt; the upper part of the N. front was also remodelled. *C.* 1768, various alterations were made to the W. range, and *c.* 1815 classic details in cement were added to the courtyard and the S. front. *C.* 1844, the W. range was again altered and the existing W. extension of the N. range built.

The house is interesting mainly for its early 18th-century work.

Elevations—The *N. Front* is of original brickwork up to the eaves, just below which is the original parapet string-course; the windows are also original and are mostly of two transomed lights with moulded jambs and square heads; in the middle of the front is the original doorway with stop-moulded jambs and four-centred arch. A semi-octagonal buttress at the W. end of the front appears to be the original angle of the building. The early 18th-century alterations include the eaves-cornice and central pediment with grouped modillions, the panelled upper parts of the chimney-stack and the tetrastyle Doric portico in front of the doorway; the pediment has a cartouche of the Smyth arms, and roof has five dormers and a timber clock-turret.

The *E. Front* is entirely of early 18th-century date, except the brickwork of the two angle wings, which is of early 17th-century date. The main block is divided into three main bays by four engaged Doric columns, and is finished with a balustraded parapet ornamented with urns and having a large central pediment with a cartouche of Smyth impaling Hedges (for Sir Edward Smyth

and Anne, his wife). The angles are rusticated and the windows have rusticated jambs and keyed segmental heads. Two rain-water heads are dated 1714. The two angle wings are of three storeys with rusticated angles and panelled parapets.

The *S. Front* (Plate p. 236) is mainly of original brickwork with rather later angle wings. The main block has three original gabled dormers. All the openings and the ornamental details have been remodelled or added early in the 19th century, except a panelled 18th-century chimney-stack with a large sundial on the face. The terrace-wall between the angle wings is also of the 18th century.

The *W. Front* has no detail work of earlier date than the middle of the 18th century, except a 17th-century chimney-stack with two diagonal shafts.

The modern W. extension of the N. range incorporates part of an original building with a projecting semi-octagonal stair-turret, the angles of the upper part of which are corbelled out almost to a square on plan ; it is probably part of a former gatehouse.

The *Courtyard* (about 60 ft. square) has all four walls of brickwork, largely original, except for the S. half of the W. side. In the N.E. angle is an original semi-octagonal brick turret. The windows on the N. side (Plate p. 237) are probably original and there is an original doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred arch. The rest of the openings and all the ornamental work of the courtyard are modern.

Interior—The N. range has in the easternmost room (A) a late 16th or early 17th-century fireplace of stone, flanked by fluted oak pilasters with carved figures supporting an entablature ; the overmantel has enriched pilasters and arched panels with foliated spandrels and enclosing Tudor roses ; above the main entablature is a detached achievement of the royal (Stuart) arms. At (B) is an early 17th-century staircase with turned balusters, moulded string and rail ; the upper newels have moulded pendants. In the windows of the corridor of this range are various armorial panels and fragments in stained glass, including two Tudor royal arms, eleven shields of arms, some foreign ; two crowned badges of Henry VIII ; figure subjects and a sea fight, all 16th or 17th century ; a flower design and a girl's head, probably 14th-century. In the S. range is the Great Hall (C) with a modern colonnade on the N. and W. sides. The pavement of black marble and stone is probably of early 18th-century date, and in the S. wall is an original fireplace of brick with a three-centred arch and flanked by Doric pilasters supporting an entablature ; the frieze has gilded stags' heads with festoons of flowers, and in the pediment is a bust, said to be of Sir Thomas Smyth ; in the space below the entablature are four painted shields of Smyth heraldry. The staircase in the S.E. wing (D) is of early 18th-century date with turned and twisted balusters, moulded handrail, and carved brackets to the string ; the walls have bolection-moulded panelling of the same date.

Condition—Good.

95. ULTING. (G.b.)

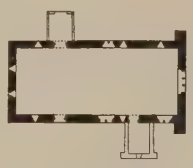
(O.S. 6 in. [a]xliv. S.E. [b]xlv. S.W. [c]liii. N.E.)

Ulting is a small parish 3 m. N.W. of Maldon.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). Parish Church of All Saints stands at the S.W. end of the parish. The walls are of flint and puddingstone-rubble with dressings of freestone ; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were both built early in the 13th century, but the the base of the walls may possibly be of earlier date. The church was extensively restored in 1873, and the *North Porch* and *South Vestry* are modern.

The unusual position of the piscina is noteworthy.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (17 ft. by 18½ ft.) is undivided structurally from the nave and has in the E. wall a three-light window all modern except for the internal splays and some stones of the segmental-pointed rear-arch, which are probably of the 15th century. In the N. wall are two early 13th-century lancet windows with rebated and chamfered jambs and head. In the S. wall are two windows, ; the eastern is modern except for parts of the internal jambs, which are of the 15th century ; the western window is similar to the windows in the N. wall, but it is partly restored and has a chamfered rear-arch ; between the windows is a doorway, modern except for the internal splays and chamfered segmental-pointed rear-arch, which are possibly of the 13th century.

The *Nave* (27½ ft. by 18½ ft.) has in the N. wall two windows ; the eastern is of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head, all modern outside, but inside of late 14th-century date ; the western window is a 13th-century lancet window, similar to those in the N. wall of the chancel ; between the windows is the N. doorway, all modern except for the re-worked internal stones. In the S. wall are two windows and the S. doorway, all uniform with the corresponding windows and doorway in the N. wall. In the W. wall are three modern windows.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century wall-plates, and at the W. end an early 16th-century cambered and moulded tie-beam grooved on the under side, probably for a tympanum for the former rood. The 14th-century braced collar-beam roof

THEYDON MOUNT: HILL HALL; late 16th-century and later.
South Front.

THEYDON MOUNT: HILL HALL; late 16th-century and later.

Courtyard from the South-East.

of the nave has one truss with curved and hollow-chamfered principals ; the other collars are braced.

Fittings—*Bell :* one, by Miles Graye, 1636. *Font :* octagonal bowl of Purbeck marble with shallow pointed panels, early 13th-century. *Piscina :* In nave—in N. wall, immediately W. of the N.E. window, with two-centred head and circular drain, carved with six-petalled raised flower, probably 14th-century. *Plate :* includes cup of 1570, and cover-paten of 1571, with the same date engraved on the foot. *Seating :* In vestry—two bench-ends with foliated popey-heads, 15th or early 16th-century, re-used in modern chest-seat.

Condition—Good.

Secular :—

MONUMENTS (2–9).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. Several houses have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces, and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[a](2). *Church Cottages,* three tenements, 100 yards N. of the church.

[c](3). *Ulting Wick,* house, now two tenements. 400 yards E. by S. of the church, is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the E. end ; there are modern additions on the W. side. The chimney-stack of the cross-wing is cross-shaped on plan.

[a](4). *Southlands,* 240 yards E. of (3).

[a](5). *Ulting Hall,* 1,200 yards E.N.E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. It has modern additions on the S. and W. sides. The central chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan and set diagonally on a square base.

[a](6). *Tanhouse Farm* (Plate p. 128), house, 1 m. E. of the church, was built late in the 16th century, and has at the E. end an original chimney-stack with a crow-stepped offset and two conjoined shafts set diagonally on a rectangular base with a moulded capping.

[b](7). *Stockhall,* house, nearly 2 m. E.N.E. of the church, has modern additions on the N. side.

[a](8). *Cottage,* two tenements, 1¼ m. N.E. of the church.

[a](9). *Crouchman's Farm,* house, 1,200 yards N. by E. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. The original chimney-stack at the S. end has two conjoined shafts set diagonally.

———

WALTHAM, see GREAT WALTHAM and LITTLE WALTHAM.

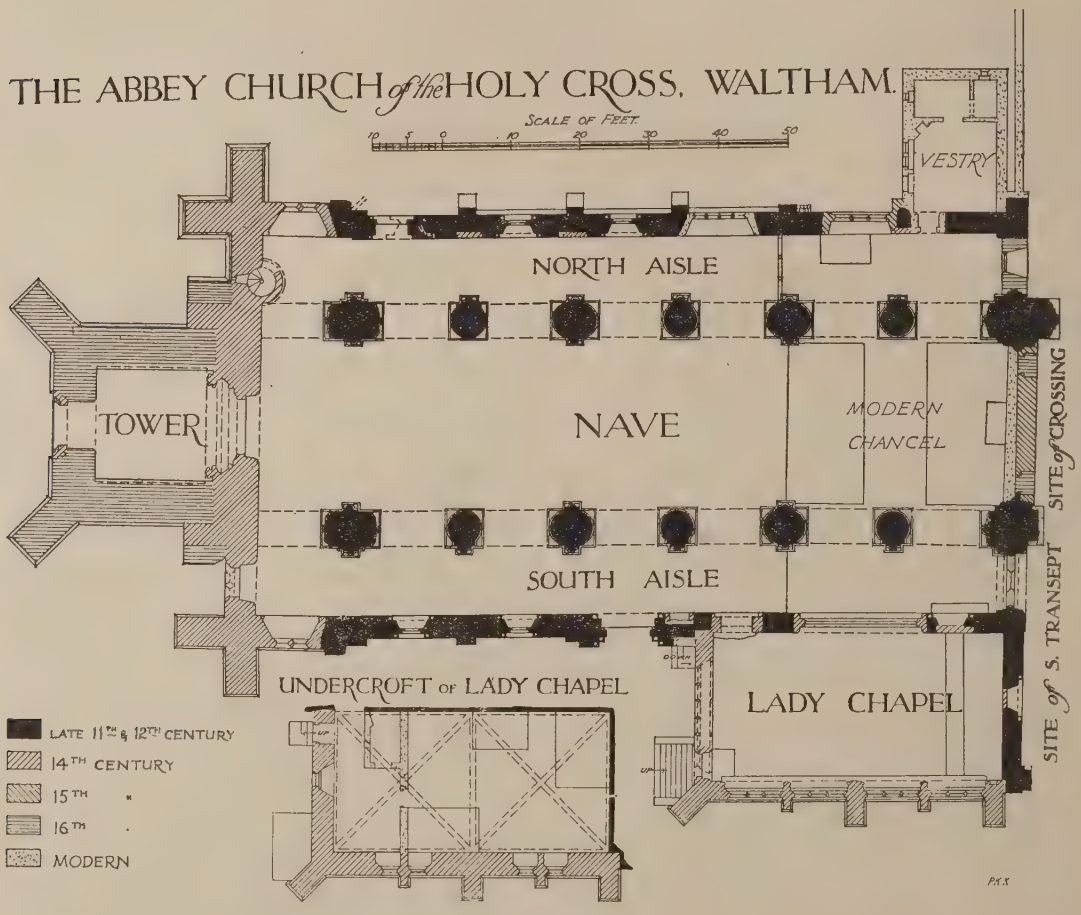
96. WALTHAM HOLY CROSS. (B.d.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlix. N.E. [b]xlix. S.W. [c]xlix. S.E. [d]lviii. N.W. [e]lviii. N.E.)

Waltham Holy Cross is a large parish and small town on the left bank of the Lea, 5 m. S.W. of Epping. The Church is a monument of the first class. Part of monument (No. 16) is said to have been occupied by Foxe, the Martyrologist.

Ecclesiastical :—

[d](1). WALTHAM ABBEY, parish church, monastic buildings, fish ponds, etc. The *Parish Church of Holy Cross and St. Lawrence* stands in the town. The walls are principally of ashlar with some rubble-work in the S. wall of the S. aisle, and in the E. wall of the S. chapel ; most of the 12th-century dressings are of Caen stone. The roofs of the main structure are covered with slates, that of the S. chapel is tiled. The present main building (Frontispiece) formed the nave of a secular college founded by Harold and dedicated in 1060, but reconstituted by Henry II as an Augustinian Priory in 1177 and as an Abbey in 1184. The earliest surviving work appears to be the patch of rubble (Plate p. 243) in the W. wall of the *South Transept,* and may be a relic of Harold's church, but it is probable that only the eastern arm was completed before the Conquest, that the building proceeded slowly from E. to W., and that the *Nave* and *North* and *South Aisles* were not finished until the middle of the 12th century. Their construction may have been begun or resumed in the reign of Henry I, whose queen was a benefactress of the College. The actual building of the nave and aisles appear to have taken place in the following order : first came the eastern bay of the N. and the two E. bays of the S. arcade. These were followed successively by the remainder of the N. and S. arcade, with four bays of the triforium on either side and two E. bays of the clearstorey. Then came the triforium from the fifth bay onwards with the S. clearstorey—the N. clearstorey being the latest part finished, *c* 1160. At the W. end the 14th-century alterations have obliterated the history of the 12th-century building. Shortly after the institution of the monastic foundation the whole of the eastern arm appears to have been rebuilt on a larger scale. *C.* 1315–20 the two westernmost bays of the nave were remodelled, the 12th-century *West Towers,* if they formed part of the completed plan, were removed, and the W. front entirely rebuilt. The *South Chapel,* with sub-vault, was added *c.* 1320–30. The present *West Tower* was built in 1556–8 from the fragments of the central tower, which is said to have fallen in 1552, but it has been repaired at various periods, and the top storey was entirely renewed in 1905. The *North Vestry* is modern, and the whole building has been frequently restored since the middle of the 19th century.



The church is an imposing fragment of one of the richest and most important monastic establishments in the country, and the setting out of its nave in double bays after the fashion of Jumièges, Durham, etc.—a scheme which logically demands a sexpartite vault—is to be noted.

Architectural Description—The church, so far as known, consisted of a long Presbytery with North and South Aisles, Central Tower, North and South Transepts, Nave with North and South Aisles and South Chapel, and perhaps originally with two Western Towers.

The *Presbytery* (54 ft. wide, including aisles) has been entirely destroyed, but the rubble foundations of the wall of the N. aisle have been traced to a distance of 165 ft. from the E. end of the present church, and a fragment of the S. wall of the S. aisle has also been observed. Allowing for a square crossing, the eastern arm was therefore at least 132 ft. in length.

The *Crossing* (22 ft. square) was surmounted by a central tower, which fell or was pulled down shortly after the suppression, except the western piers and arch which are incorporated in the E. wall of the present church. (Frontispiece.) The surviving semi-circular tower-arch is of three orders, the outermost plain and of square section, the other two enriched with zig-zag ornament; the E. and W. labels are both carved with billet-ornament; the piers originally had on each face a central attached shaft, flanked by two others recessed within two square orders; the E. face of the N. pier retains its shafts but the E. face of the S. pier is defaced; the shafts have moulded bases and scalloped capitals with moulded abaci. The archway is filled in with masonry, the lower part of which formed the base of the rood-screen, probably of the 14th or 15th century, but incorporating much 12th-century material; it contains the doorways which flanked the former nave-altar; they have segmental-pointed

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: WALTHAM ABBEY; Nave.
South Arcade, etc., towards the East; 12th-century.

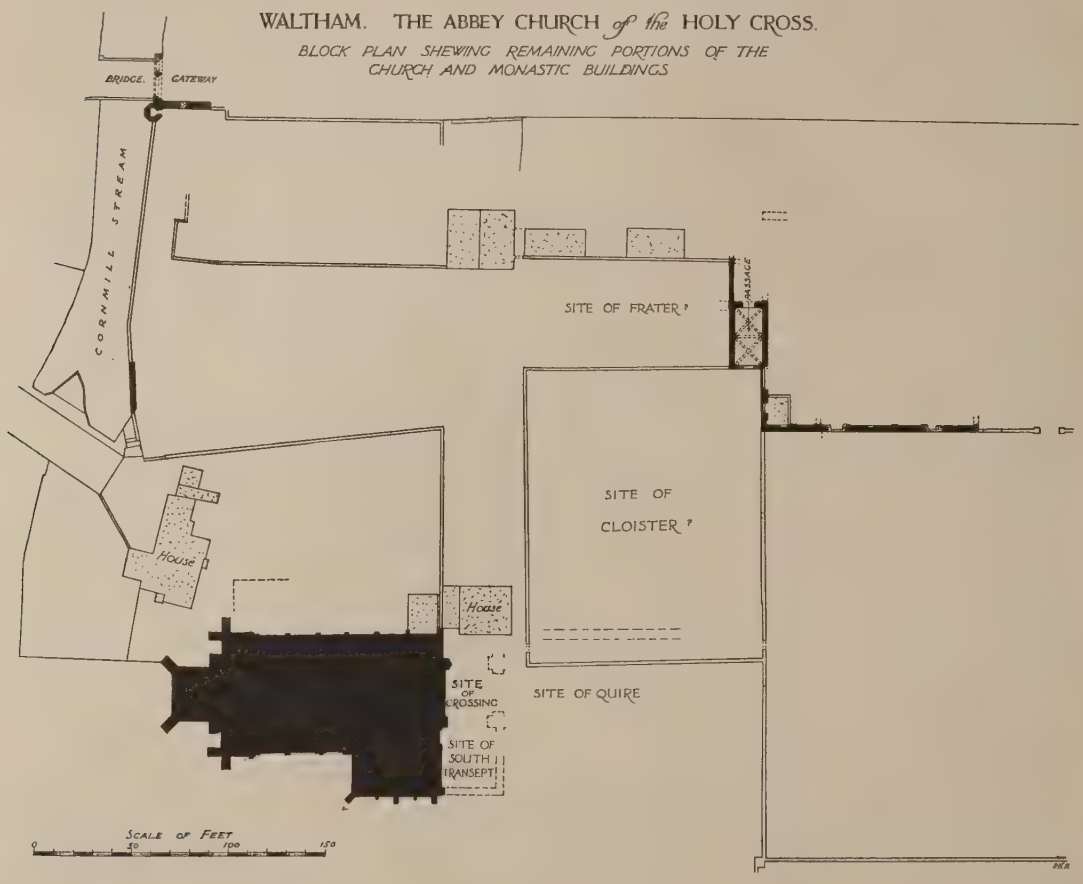
WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: WALTHAM ABBEY; Nave.
North Arcade, etc., towards the East; 12th-century.

heads, and are now blocked; all the windows in the filling above them are modern. Of the N. tower-arch, the springing remains; the outer order is enriched with zig-zag ornament.

The *North* and *South Transepts* (S. transept 31½ ft. long) have been destroyed with the exception of the W. Wall and return angle of the S. wall of the S. transept, and part of the W. wall of the N. transept. The W. wall of the former S. transept has a semi-circular arch, formerly opening into the S. aisle, but now blocked; it is set in a high semi-circular headed recess on the E. face, and is of two moulded orders with a western label carved with a triple billet ornament and remains probably of an eastern label; above the E. face of the arch is a defaced string-course, and above the recess are fragments of a second string-course marking the base of the former clearstorey. S. of the archway, the lower part of the transept wall is built of herring-bone rubble and is doubtless earlier than the rest of the masonry; above this is a semi-circular headed window, now blocked, of three orders, the outermost and innermost plain, the middle order with an edge-roll and a line of hollow zig-zag ornament; the jambs have each an attached shaft with cushion capital and restored base. Above this window, at the level of the triforium, is another window, badly damaged but apparently of similar design. Under each of these windows and above the upper window are defaced string-courses corresponding with those of the aisle and nave. At the S.W. angle are remains of a clasping buttress with a fragment of an indented string-course. The N. transept originally opened into the N. aisle by an archway similar to that of the S. transept, but the arch has been replaced by a thick ashlar wall, in which is a doorway with a wooden lintel on the E., a chamfered segmental arch on the W., and between the two a chamfered semi-circular arch of doubtful date.

The *Nave* (107 ft. by 25 ft.) forms and has always formed the parish chancel and nave. It is of seven bays with N. and S. arcades (Plates pp. 239, 241) of almost uniform character. The easternmost pier of the N. arcade is of circular plan but has on the N. side a pilaster, with an attached semi-circular vaulting-shaft having a scalloped capital and moulded base; the pier is carved with spiral grooves, and has a compound capital, and a grooved and chamfered abacus; the base is restored. The third and fifth piers are of similar design, except that the third is carved horizontally with zig-zag grooves, and the fifth is plain. The second and fourth piers are compound, with semi-circular responds on the E. and W. of similar radius to that of the intermediate piers, and with pilasters and attached vaulting shafts on both N. and S. sides; on the S. side these pilasters and shafts are carried up to the present ceiling, but those on the N. side end in scalloped capitals at the top of the piers; the capitals of the piers are similar to those described above, except that between the scallops of the capital of the fourth pier is a spear-leaf ornament; the moulded bases are largely restored. The semi-circular arches of the first six bays are each of two orders on the S. and of one order on the N., the outer order here being carried up to form a plain arch above the triforium; the outer order on the S. is carved with a zig-zag groove, the inner orders on each side with a zig-zag moulding; the labels are enriched with billet-ornament on their outer chamfer; the arches differ from one another only in minor details, except that the inner order of the easternmost is splayed as well as moulded. The westernmost or sixth pier has E. and W. responds of similar plan to those of the piers of the central tower, and N. and S. pilasters with attached shafts uniform with those of the second and fourth piers, but has been much restored; it was evidently intended to form part of a N.W. tower. In the 14th century or later, the arches springing from it on the E. and W. (Plate p. 241) were cut away, and the bays opened up to the top of the triforium arcade, possibly with the intention of carrying up the attached shafts of the piers to the arch of the triforium; the original springing is still visible. The S. arcade (Plates pp. 238, 240) is uniform with the N. arcade, except the details of which the following are the most important: the second pier has been rebuilt up to the springing line, which, owing to an early settlement of the pier, is lower than the others; and the capital of the fourth pier lacks the spear-leaf ornament of the corresponding N. pier.

The triforium has an arcade of seven bays corresponding with those of the lower arcade; below it is a string-course carved with three rows of indented scale-pattern; the course is broken by the vaulting-shafts. On the N. side the E. respond is similar in plan to that of the lower arch; the capital of the middle shaft has three scallops, those of the side shafts each have two scallops, and the bases are moulded; the W. respond is similar on its S. face, but on its N. face the shaft of the outer order is omitted. The arch is of two orders, the outer plain, the inner moulded and enriched with zig-zag carving on the S. side, but plain on the N.; the label is plain and chamfered. It is probable that an inner order was originally carried by the middle shafts. The second, third and fourth bays are similar to the first, except that in the third and fourth bays the middle capitals of the responds have each only two scallops and the labels are carved with billet ornament. In the fifth bay the middle capitals have each four scallops, and in the 14th century the arch was altered; it is two-centred and of three chamfered orders, corresponding in position to the original 12th-century orders. The sixth bay is of similar detail, and was also altered in the 14th century, either before or at the same time as the lower arch was cut away. The



westernmost bay was partly rebuilt in the same period, but the two-centred arch is of three equal chamfered orders, the innermost being carried by a plain corbel on the W. side, whilst the outermost die on to the walls; on the E. side the original 12th-century respond remains but the base of the middle shaft has been removed and the shaft finished with a pencil-point corbel; above the arch are traces of the original semi-circular arch and label. Above the first, third and fifth piers a semi-circular attached vaulting shaft rises from a grotesque corbel-face immediately above the string-course. The triforium on the S. side of the nave is generally similar to that on the N., but none of the capitals have more than three scallops, and the intermediate vaulting shafts above the third and fifth piers have pencil-point instead of grotesque corbels; the fifth bay retains its original semi-circular arch; the two westernmost bays were altered uniformly with the corresponding bays on the N. side.

The clearstorey has been much restored externally. The semi-circular-headed windows are each of three orders, the innermost square, and the two outer with zig-zag ornament; the outer order of the jambs have attached shafts with cushion capitals; the fifth and sixth windows on the N. side and the sixth on the S. have two-centred heads of the 14th century; W. of the sixth window on both sides are straight joints, which may indicate the former existence of towers. Internally, the clearstorey has a plain chamfered base-string, which is interrupted by the vaulting shafts, except above the third to sixth piers on the N. side, which are the latest work in the nave. On each side is a continuous wall-passage with a barrel-vault between the openings; the S. passage is now inaccessible, but that on the N. is approached from a stair-turret at the W. end of the N. aisle. Each window has a stilted semi-circular rear-arch carried on free columns and flanked by two small arches, forming

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: WALTHAM ABBEY; Nave.
Western bays of South Arcade; 12th-century, altered in the 14th century.

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: WALTHAM ABBEY; Nave.
Western Bays of North Arcade; 12th-century, altered in the 14th century.

a triple arcade towards the nave; all the shafts have scalloped capitals and moulded bases. The arches of the two easternmost bays on both sides, being the earliest part of the clearstorey, are of two orders, both with zig-zag ornament; the main arch springs from two small attached shafts with cushion capitals and square bases standing on the capitals of the main shafts; the main shafts are monoliths, octagonal in the first bay on the N. and the second bay on the S., and circular in the other two bays. Next in order of date are the remaining bays of the S. clearstorey; the detached columns are of circular plan; built in courses the E. respond has as many as seven scallops on the W. and four on the S., and other capitals towards the W. show much variation in detail; the main arches are elaborately carved with zig-zag moulding, threaded with a roll-mould, and have labels enriched with an invected pattern; the side-arches have similar zig-zag mouldings, but no labels. The fifth and sixth bays are of similar character, except that the original main arches were altered in the 14th century and are two-centred and chamfered. The westernmost bay was almost entirely altered in the 14th century, but retains the original shafted E. respond; its two arches are two-centred and moulded, and the moulding being carried continuously down the mullion and W. jamb. On the S. side all the main arches of the first six bays are stilted on small supplementary shafts like those of the two easternmost bays of the N. side; the detached shafts of the two easternmost bays are of circular plan; those of the other bays are of quatrefoil plan; the westernmost bay was completely altered in the 14th century and resembles that on the N. side, except that the E. jamb has been cut square.

In the 14th-century W. wall, now opening into the later W. tower, is the deeply-recessed W. doorway (Plate p. 243), with splayed reveals and a narrow ribbed vault between the outer and inner orders; the moulded and two-centred outer order has a label, and is carried on semi-circular attached shafts with moulded and elaborately carved foliage-capitals and restored bases and plinths. Above the arch is a gabled and crocketed head enclosing a circular quatrefoiled panel; both labels spring from modern winged-beast corbels; the moulded inner order is continuous, and is enriched with roses and expanded ball-flowers and diaper pattern. The order is flanked by attached shafts similar to those of the outer order; they support the moulded side-arches and diagonal ribs of the narrow vaulted bay between the orders; the diagonal ribs meet in a carved foliage boss; the segmental chamfered rear-arch is also carried on moulded jambs and attached shafts with moulded bases and carved foliage capitals. The doorway is flanked externally by two niches, each with a moulded head apparently trefoiled, springing from attached shafts with foliage capitals and moulded bases. Above them are moulded gable heads springing from the same inner corbels as that of the doorway; the outer half of each niche is now covered by the side walls of the W. tower. Internally, the wall above the doorway is partly concealed by the gallery, but traces are visible of the moulded bell-capitals of the shafts in the splays of the 14th-century window, which has now, except for these visible remains, been removed or blocked; they are level with the springing of the clearstorey and indicate that the apex of the arch was considerably above the present ceiling. The masonry of the blocking incorporates many 12th and 14th-century carved stones and some small scalloped capitals. Externally, a large coved recess is built into the wall; reset in it is a late 14th-century window of two trefoiled lights with traces former of vertical tracery.

The *North Aisle* (9½ ft. wide) has in the N. wall six windows; below them are internal and external string-courses partly original, but much restored. The external course is carved with indented scale-pattern. Above it is another string-course carved with billet-ornament and carried over the windows as a label. Above this is a third string-course, now largely cut away. The easternmost window is probably of late 15th or early 16th-century date; it is of three cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery under a segmental-pointed head with a four-centred rear-arch. The second window is modern. The third, fourth and fifth windows are original, but largely restored; they are each of three orders, the outermost and innermost square, the middle moulded with a zig-zag hollow; the jambs have attached semi-circular shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases. Above these windows were bullseye openings to light the triforium over the original vault, but that over the third window has been destroyed and the others blocked. Externally they are of two orders, the outer moulded and enriched with a zig-zag hollow. The sixth or westernmost window is of early 14th-century date, and of two trefoiled lights with tracery under a two-centred head; the splays have attached angle-shafts with moulded capitals and bases. E. of the easternmost window is a modern doorway opening into the N. vestry. Under the fifth window is the original N. doorway, almost entirely restored externally. The semi-circular arch is of two orders the outer with a zig-zag hollow, the inner moulded. Internally the orders are reversed, and the arch has a label carved with billet-ornament; the solid tympanum has a segmental soffit. The jambs are each of two orders, the inner moulded, and between the orders is an attached semi-circular shaft with cushion capital and moulded base. Opposite the vaulting shafts of the piers of the nave are indistinct traces of the corresponding responds on the aisle wall. W. of the N. doorway externally, set in a small recess near the ground level, is a much broken capital on a pointed corbel, probably of the

13th-century; it appears to have been used for a vaulting shaft, and is evidence of an adjoining building at this point. The W. wall is of the 14th century, and has a sloping parapet pierced with quatrefoils. At the N.W. angle are two buttresses each with a large niche, having a trefoiled head under a gable with remains of beast-finials; the jambs have attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; above the niches, the buttresses support a single octagonal turret, which is carried across the angles on trefoiled squinches; above a chamfered plinth the turret has on each of its N. and W. faces a panel with a trefoiled head and an ogee label; above these panels, it was reduced in width and panelled on every face, but the top has been destroyed. In the angle between the wall and the present tower is a buttress surmounted by a second octagonal turret of lighter construction and at a higher level; the lower panels have flat trefoiled ogee heads, but of the upper panels only the lower parts remain. A circular sexfoiled window lights the wall-passage between the two turrets; the passage is approached from below by a semi-circular stair-turret which projects into the aisle and is lighted externally by two cross-shaped and one rectangular loop.

The *South Aisle* (9½ ft. wide) has traces of the W. responds and of the spandrels of the vault, except in the western bay. The string-courses and the remainder of the 12th-century work are generally similar to that of the N. aisle. The wall contains five of the original six windows; the easternmost was blocked probably when the S. chapel was added; the arch is of simpler detail than those of the N. aisle and belongs to the first work of the nave; the second window has been destroyed by the building of the Lady Chapel, the third has been blocked by the chapel but is still visible; the fourth and fifth windows, in the fifth and six bays respectively, and the bullseye windows above them, are uniform with those of the N. aisle; W. of them is a 14th-century window also similar to the corresponding window of the N. aisle. Between the first and second windows is a large archway of early 14th-century date opening into the S. chapel; it has a two-centred arch of two chamfered orders springing from chamfered jambs with semi-octagonal shafts having moulded capitals and bases. W. of this is the 14th-century doorway of the sub-vault of the S. chapel; it is of two chamfered orders with a segmental-pointed head. Opposite the third pier is a 15th-century doorway with a four-centred head; it opened into a stair which probably led to a room over a former S. porch; traces of the opening from this room into the S. aisle are still to be seen. Between the second and third windows is the 12th-century S. doorway, almost entirely restored; it has a semi-circular arch of two orders, each enriched externally with zigzag moulds and grooves, and a label carved with billet-ornament; internally, the outer order is plain. The jambs (Plate p. 243) have each two semi-circular attached shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases; the solid tympanum is carved on the soffit with zig-zag ornament, and is supported by double attached shafts; the capitals are elaborately carved with grotesque beasts, and the abaci are carved with foliage ornament; the abaci of the inner order are similarly enriched. The W. wall is similar to that of the N. aisle, except that it contains a doorway and a second window; this window is of the 14th century, partly restored, and is of two trefoiled lights with a foiled spandrel in a two-centred head; the splays have attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the doorway has moulded jambs and two-centred arch, and a moulded label with head-stops; the S. stop appears to have been a priest, the N. stop, restored, is a woman's head.

The 14th century *South Chapel* (41½ ft. by 21 ft.) has, as its E. wall, the W. wall of the former S. transept.

The S. wall is of four bays divided and flanked by three large and two intermediate small buttresses, each with a niche having a moulded trefoiled and gabled head with crockets and finial; the brackets in the larger niches are small, moulded capitals; on the S. face of the easternmost buttress is a shallow cross-shaped panel of uncertain use in a projecting frame; the parapet is moulded and carved with flowers, grotesques, etc.; in each bay is a large window of three trefoiled ogee lights with elaborate tracery in a two-centred head, the mouldings of which are carried continuously down the jambs; the moulded labels have been much damaged and partly restored; the splays have moulded angles and the two-centred hollow-chamfered rear-arch is carried on attached shafts with moulded bell-capitals and moulded octagonal bases; the rear-arches have moulded labels with human head-stops, mostly defaced; the bays are recessed below the windows for stone benches, the easternmost of which is stepped upwards as sedilia; the shafts of the splays flanking the sedilia are interrupted from their bases by moulded capitals, above which are gaps probably indicating the former position of a canopy. In the W. wall is a window of three pairs of trefoiled ogee lights, each pair with tracery and a quatrefoil in a two-centred arch with traceried spandrels under a square head; the jambs and mullions are moulded; internally there is a second plane of tracery; the tracery springs from attached shafts with moulded bases and bell-capitals; the internal label is moulded and has head-stops. The W. doorway is approached by a flight of steps, and has moulded jambs and two-centred head, enriched with square flowers and ball-flowers; in each jamb is an attached shaft with a moulded base and a bell-capital carved with foliage; the moulded label is enriched with ball-flower

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS : WALTHAM ABBEY.
Passage (' Potato Cellar ') at East end of former North Cloister-range ; late 12th-century.

South Doorway; 12th-century.

West Doorway of Nave; 14th-century.

West Doorway of Tower; 14th-century, reset.

Gatehouse: West face; late 14th-century.

West Wall of South Transept showing herring-bone Masonry; possibly 11th-century.

Bridge; probably 14th-century.

and has defaced head-stops. The sub-vault of the chapel is of two bays with quadripartite vaulting and chamfered ribs; in the S. wall in each bay is a pair of windows, each pair divided externally by the intermediate buttresses; they have two-centred heads and moulded labels with perished or restored head-stops; the third window is now blocked; in the W. wall is a similar single window, much restored, and further N. is a doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred head.

The 16th-century *West Tower* (16 ft. square) is of three stages, the top stage modern. The walls are chiefly of re-used ashlar with flint chequer-work. The W. doorway (Plate p. 243) is of *c.*1330–40, reset; it has a two-centred head and is of four orders, the inner chamfered and continuous, the others moulded and carried on attached shafts with moulded bases and foliage capitals, all much damaged; the arch is enriched with square leaf-pattern, and the moulded label has defaced stops, apparently winged angels, over small head-corbels. The W. window has a two-centred head and moulded label, all probably of the 14th century slightly altered and reset. The second stage has in the N. wall a small loop, in the S. wall a window of three trefoiled lights under a square head with a label having head-stops, and in the W. wall a window of three four-centred lights under a square head with a label, probably of the 16th century, but much restored.

Fittings—*Brackets:* two, in S. chapel—on E. wall, moulded, on head-corbels, 14th-century. *Brasses* and *Indents.* Brasses: In N. aisle at E. end, (1) to Henry Austen, 1638, servant to the Earl of Carlisle, inscription only. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (2) commemorating benefaction of Robert Rampston, 1585, inscription only. See also *Monuments.* Indents: In nave—under W. bay of N. arcade, (1) of inscription-plate. In N. aisle—at E. end, (2) of abbot in mass vestments with mitre and crozier, right hand raised in benediction, gabled and trefoiled canopy and traces of marginal inscription in Lombardic characters; the part now covered by pews is said to read, ... M FIDELIUM DEFUNCTORUM PER DEI MISER . . . .; early 14th-century. In S. aisle—on E. wall (3) of two kneeling figures, inscription-plate and bracket with curious indent at head, including scroll, *c.* 1500. *Chairs:* In S. chapel—two, with twisted back-posts, elaborately carved and pierced cresting, and carved lower rail; late 17th-century. *Chests:* In parish chancel—(1) hutch, front with panelled frieze and base, and three main bolection-moulded panels, flank panels enriched with moulded saltire pattern, middle panel subdivided quarterly with alternate squares and octagons; mid 17th-century. In N. aisle—(2) hutch, front with carved frieze and three panels, each with an enriched lozenge; early 17th-century; (3) with panelled front, 17th-century. In S. chapel—(4) with front enriched with fluted muntins; carved frieze; ends panelled; late 17th-century. *Coffin-lid:* In N. aisle—at E. end, with raised foliated cross and stepped calvary, late 13th or early 14th-century. *Doors:* loose in N. aisle—(1) upper half of the leaves of a double door with two-centred head, each leaf of four narrow cinque-foiled and chamfered panels, 14th-century, formerly in W. doorway. In E. doorway of N. aisle—(2) of moulded battens, 16th-century. *Font:* octagonal bowl, Purbeck marble, *c.* 1200, probably recut. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In N. aisle—against N. wall, (1) to Capt. Robert Smith, 1697, altar-tomb of white marble with ornamental angles enriched with cherubs, shields of arms, etc.; in middle of S. face a sculptured panel of ship at sea, surrounded by trophies of arms, etc.; at each angle a shield of arms; black marble slab with inscription and panel carved with flaming urn. In S. aisle—against S. wall, (2) of Sir Edward Denny, 1599, and Joane (Champnon), his wife; panelled base with figures of six sons and four daughters; on the base, effigies one above the other of man in armour and woman in ruff, hood, stomacher, etc., both reclining on the left elbow; above them, a round-headed wall-arch with enriched soffit and figures in spandrels, and surmounted by a cornice with an achievement and two shields of arms; (3) said to be of Lady Elizabeth (Gray), wife of Sir Edward Greville, 1619, recumbent alabaster effigy now upright against wall, rest of monument destroyed; (4) of Thomas Colt, 1559, and Magdalen, his wife, 1591, tablet with brass kneeling figures of man and woman at prayer-desk, six sons and four daughters, shield of arms; erected 1576; (5) of Edward Stacey, 1555, and Katherine, his wife, 1565, wooden tablet with brass kneeling figures of man and wife and one son; (6) loose on top of monument (1), said to be of Henry Wollaston, J.P., 1670, marble bust in Roman costume. Floor-slabs: In parish chancel—(1) to James Travers [17]07. In S. aisle—at E. end, (2) to Francis Atkyns, 1640, with shield of arms, slab broken; (3) to James Raphael, 1686, "Gallus demum Scotus denuo Anglus deniq. nihil"; underneath, incised on same slab, "Here lyeth Mr. Swinfield." *Painting:* In S. chapel—on upper half of E. wall, a Doom, now almost completely defaced; on left, architectural scenery and figure of St. Peter, apparently wearing the papal tiara, receiving the souls; round him are traces of mitred figures, one perhaps a cardinal, possibly representing the four doctors; on right, traces of winged cherubim receiving souls, and of the flaming jaws of Hell devouring souls; on the jaws, illegible black-letter inscriptions; probably late 14th-century. *Pillory:* In W. tower—tall post (Plate p.258) with cross-piece supported by curved struts; each bar of cross-piece shaped to receive neck and arms; probably 17th-century. *Piscina:* In S. chapel—damaged quatrefoil drain, moulded jambs, head cut away; 14th-century. *Plate:* includes stand-paten of 1561

with two bands of engraved ornament; large cup of 1633 and large stand-paten of 1674.

Pulpit: In S. chapel, except sounding-board, which is in vestry,re-used as table-top—hexagonal, five of the sides each with two bolection-moulded panels flanked by tapering Corinthian pilasters on consoles, and containing an eared panel surmounted by a broken pediment; below the inner panel a festoon of drapery; the sixth side, now detached, formed the door and has two bolection-moulded panels, the upper with semi-octagonal head, and flanked by carved and pierced consoles; the sounding-board is enriched with a border of egg-and-dart pattern, and has sunk and bolection-moulded panels, the central panel hexagonal and containing a carved wreath; late 17th-century. *Rood Beam:* above second column on N. and S. sides of level of triforium arch, sawn off ends of beam flush with wall, moulded; 15th-century. Restored portions of inner faces of the two columns may indicate position of former screen. *Royal Arms:* In vestry—carved and painted panel, Tudor. *Screen:* across N. aisle from second pier—of three bays (Plate p. 3); the flanking bays each of two open trefoiled ogee panels with tracery in a square head; the middle bay forming door of three open cinquefoiled panels with vertical tracery in a square head; beneath the moulded rail plain close panels, the two northernmost pierced with small trefoiled openings; side bays mid 14th-century; middle bay re-used from another screen and partly restored, *c.* 1400. *Sedilia:* In S. chapel—see under Architectural Description. *Stocks and Whipping Post:* In W. tower—oak standard (Plate p. 258), elaborately carved with strapwork, and with shaped finial and the date 1598; on each side two sockets with iron clasps for arms and legs. *Sundial:* In second buttress W. of S. doorway of nave—stone, apparently reset, with roughly carved dial. *Tiles:* Preserved in case in S. chapel, fragments of brown and yellow glazed tiles said to have been found on the site. *Miscellanea:* In N. aisle—loose fragment of touch with moulded edge and carved mask, mouth pierced probably for water-spout, early 16th-century, with inscription in late 17th-century characters, "Part of King Harold's Tomb, founder of the Abbey." In S. aisle—in E. wall, fragments possibly of former reredos; remains of five trefoiled panels (Plate p. 85), with gabled and crocketed heads surmounted and flanked by crocketed finials; four of the panels retain fragments of standing figures; early 14th-century. Loose in S. chapel—grotesque mask, probably from corbel; damaged grotesque dog with long drooping ears; head of small figure, probably angel; draped bust in relief, probably from corbel; 13th to 15th-centuries. Outside E. end of N. aisle—fragments of Purbeck marble shafts; two lengths of Purbeck marble moulding, probably from a tomb or shrine; all probably 13th-century.

The *Domestic Buildings* of the abbey lay to the N. and N.E. of the existing church. The remains now consist of parts of the Cloister, a building to the E. of it, a passage at the E. end of the N. (probably Frater) range, Gatehouse, Bridge and Precinct Wall.

The *Cloister* (132 ft. N. to S.) lay on the N. of the monastic part of the church and is represented by short adjoining lengths of the E. and N. walls at the N.E. angle. In the E. wall are remains of two arches or doorways, the northern was segmental and the S. jamb and springers remain; the southern arch retains its S. jamb and springers of a moulded two-centred arch resting on a moulded corbel of late 12th-century date. The remaining portion of the N. wall of the cloister has lost all its facing.

Extending E. from a point just S. of the arches in the E. wall of the Cloister, is a length of late 12th-century walling, with pilaster buttresses of slight projection on its N. face and traces of a string-course; it has subsequent to the Suppression been converted into the S. wall of a building and pierced with doors and windows; this building, probably part of the Abbey House, has now been destroyed. The S. face of the wall incorporates numerous lengths of Purbeck marble shafting.

The *Passage* at the E. end of the N. cloister-range and continuing the E. walk of the cloister, is of late 12th-century date and of two bays. The quadripartite vault (Plate p. 242) has moulded ribs springing from single angle and triple middle shafts, each with simple water-leaf capitals and decayed bases. The doorway in the N. wall has remains of moulded jambs and adjoining it is the broken continuation of the E. wall. In the S. wall is a two-centred doorway, now blocked. On the exterior of the W. wall are traces of the start of the side walls (N. and S.) of the adjoining building, possibly the Frater.

The remaining walls on the site of the monastic buildings are of post-suppression date, and consist of a patchwork of rubble, freestone and brick.

The *Gatehouse* (Plate p. 243) stands about 90 yards N. of the existing church. It retains its W. and S. walls to the first floor level, and the octagonal turret at the S.W. angle. It is of late 14th-century date. In the W. wall are great and little gateways with double chamfered jambs and moulded two-centred arches with moulded labels; the label of the great gateway has angel-stops with shields, one defaced and one with France ancient, quartering England. The S. wall is built partly of unusually large red bricks, probably original, and has a doorway with a two-centred head and now blocked. In the S.W. angle is a vaulting-shaft with a moulded capital.

The *Bridge* (Plate p. 243), about 280 yards N.N.E. of the church, is probably of the 14th century, and retains three chamfered ribs forming three-centred arches; there are traces of three other ribs, now destroyed.

The *Fish Ponds*, ¼ m. N. of the church, are now dry.

The *Precinct-Wall* has mostly been destroyed, but a long length still stands on the E. side about 320 yards E. of the church and adjoining the road. It is of red brick and of early 16th-century date. A small amount of diapering in black brick remains, including an ornamental cross on a stepped calvary. S. of the gatehouse, on the W. side of the site, is a short length of rubble precinct-wall, probably of the 14th century, and formerly joined to the angle turret of the gatehouse.

Condition—Of church, good; of ruins, poor.

Secular :—

[d](2). Homestead Moat, 200 yards E. of the church, surrounded the gardens of the Abbey House.

Monuments (3–23).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[d](3). *House* on S. side of churchyard, 60 yards S.S.E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects on the N. side and the chimney-stack has three diagonal shafts.

[d](4). *Welsh Harp Inn*. E. of (3), was built in the 15th century with a cross-wing at the E. end; there are late 17th-century and modern additions on the E. side of the cross-wing. The upper storey projects on the S. front, and under the W. end is an open lych-gate to the churchyard. Inside the building a room on the ground floor has a shaped bracket to the ceiling-beam. On the first floor is an original two-light window, now blocked; the room above the lych-gate has two tie-beams and wall-plates with early 17th-century painted interlacing ornament.

[d](5). *Shop* and *House*, on E. side of Market Square, 100 yards S.E. of the church. The upper storey projects on the N. and W. sides, and has a diagonal bracket (Plate p. 80) at the angle, carved with the crouching figure of a woman holding a jug; the other two brackets are carved as consoles.

[d](6). *Inn*, next E. of (5), has a modern addition on the S. The upper storey projects on the N. side. Inside the building a room on the first floor has an original moulded wall-post.

[d](7). *House* and *Shop*, on W. side of Market Square, 30 yards W. of (5), was built probably in the 16th century. The upper storey projects on the S. and E. sides and has moulded angle and wall-posts.

[d](8). *House* on W. side of Sewardstone Street and 80 yards S. of (7). The upper storey projects in front.

[d](9). *House*, two tenements, on E. side of Sewardstone Street, 70 yards S. of (8), was built early in the 16th century. Inside the building are some original moulded ceiling-beams and joists.

[d](10). *House*, S. of (9), was built early in the 16th century. The upper storey projects in front on curved brackets. At the back is a late 16th-century chimney-stack with a moulded string-course. The front doorway has original moulded oak jambs and four-centred arch in a square head, with a door of moulded battens with strap-hinges. Inside the building some of the ceiling-beams have curved braces. The staircase incorporates square newels, probably of the 17th century, and there are two old battened doors. A brick cellar has recesses with four-centred heads.

Condition—Poor.

[d](11). *House*, on S. side of Church Street, 50 yards S. of the church, was built late in the 16th century and has a 17th-century wing at the back. The N. front has an original moulded and carved fascia, and a carriage entry has a moulded frame to the outer archway. Inside the building one room has some late 17th-century panelling.

[d](12). *House*, W. of (11). The upper storey projects in front.

[d](13). *House*, on N. side of Romeland and 100 yards N.W. of the church, has a late 17th or early 18th-century panelled chimney-stack.

[d](14). *House*, on S. side of High Street and 100 yards W. of the church, is perhaps part of an early 16th-century house. At the E. end is an open cart-way, the beams of which have original curved and moulded brackets.

[d](15). *Greene Almshouses*, 400 yards W.S.W. of the church, have been entirely rebuilt. Incorporated in the front is a square stone panel, dated 1626, with English verses in praise of charity.

[d](16). *House* on W. side of Sewardstone Road, S. of Sun Street, forms one building with the ancient portion of Foxe's House, S. of it. It was built late in the 16th century and has an early 17th-century addition on the S., now part of Foxe's House. There are modern additions on the N.E. and S.E. The upper storey of the original block projects on the E. front and has a moulded bressumer. On the S. is an original chimney-stack with three octagonal shafts with moulded bases. At the back is a 17th-century chimney-stack with three shafts set diagonally. Inside the building, in the back wall, is an original stone fireplace with stop-moulded jambs and depressed straight-sided arch; the spandrels are carved with foliage and

shields; above the head is a frieze of ogee-shaped panels, each with a carved rose; one shield and one panel have the added initials I.V.

[b](17). *Holyfield Farm*, house, 1¼m. N. of the church, was built probably *c.* 1600, and has a later addition on the W. side. Inside the building is some original panelling and two battened doors.

[b](18). *Stubbingshall Farm*, house, 400 yards N. of (17), was built probably in the 16th century and has a cross-wing at the E. end. A former W. wing has been destroyed.

[b](19). *Holyfield Hall Farm*, house, 1,100 yards N.N.E. of (18), is of two storeys with attics. It was built *c.* 1700, and has brick walls with a plain band between the storeys and a moulded eaves-cornice. The chimney-stack has diagonal shafts at each end. Inside the building is some original panelling and an early 18th-century staircase with moulded strings and turned balusters.

[a](20). *Harold's Park Farm*, house, about 3 m. N.E. of the church, has been rebuilt, except the S. wing, which is perhaps of the 16th century.

[c](21). *Lodge Farm*, house, 2¾ m. E.N.E. of the church, was built probably in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the W. end.

[c](22). *Cottage*, at corner of Woodgreen Lane and Skillet Hill, nearly 1½ m. S.E. of (21), has an original chimney-stack with two diagonal shafts.

[c](23). *Cottage*, about ¼ m. N. of High Beech Church, has an original central chimney-stack, cross-shaped on plan.

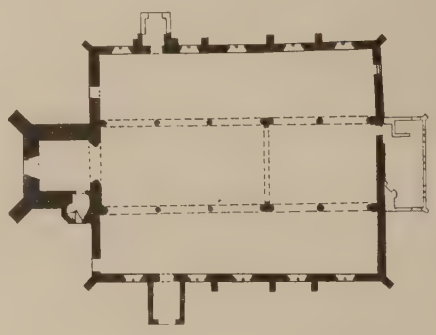
97. WALTHAMSTOW. (B.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxv. N.W. [b]lxv. S.W.).

Walthamstow is a parish and suburb of London on the left bank of the river Lea.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin stands in the town. The walls are entirely covered with Roman cement; the roofs are tiled. Remains of round columns in the N. and S. arcades of the *Nave* may indicate a 13th-century building with aisles. The *North Chapel* and *Aisle* and the *West Tower* were built *c.* 1535 by (Sir) George Monox (*see* Brass (3); the *South Chapel* and *Aisle* were built about the same time by Robert Thorn; the *South Porch* is probably of the same date. The church was drastically restored in the 19th century, so that there is little or no evidence *in situ* of the date of any portion; the *Chancel* appears to have been then rebuilt. The *East Vestry* and *North Porch* are modern.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (30 ft. by 23 ft.) has no ancient features.

The *Nave* (46 ft. by 23 ft.) has N. and S. arcades of three bays. In the S. arcade the two responds and the eastern column retain a short length of circular form at the base, which may be of the 13th century; the rest of the columns and responds have been cut down to an octagonal form in the 19th century.

The *North Chapel* and *Aisle* (18½ ft. wide) have no ancient features, except a window of the 16th century reset in the W. part of the N. wall; it has one cinquefoiled light in a square head, and now forms a sunk panel.

The *South Chapel* and *Aisle* (17½ ft. wide) have no ancient features.

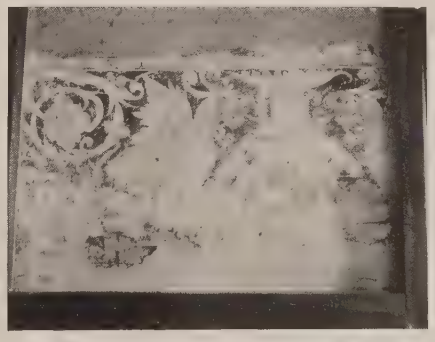
The *West Tower* is of three stages with an embattled parapet. All the detail is either modern or covered with modern cement, except the early 16th-century tower-arch, which has responds each with a semi-octagonal attached shaft with a moulded base.

The *South Porch* has in the E. wall three blocked windows with four-centred heads and covered with cement.

Fittings—*Brasses* and *Indents* :—Brasses: In chancel—on E. wall; (1) inscription recording benefaction of Robert Rampston, 1585; (2) achievement of arms of Monox, 16th-century. On E. respond of N. arcade—(3) of (Sir) George Monox, 1543, Lord Mayor of London, and Ann, his wife, 1500, kneeling figures of man in fur gown with chain, and of woman with pedimental head-dress, four shields of arms: (*a*) City of London, (*b*) Drapers' Company, (*c*) City of Bristol, (*d*) Monox with *a chief charged with a martlet between two anchors*, two scrolls and indent of one shield. On E. respond of S. arcade—(4) to [Thomas] Hale, ... 1588, inscription only; (5) figure of man in fur-lined cloak, late 16th-century, palimpsest on back, part of figure of civilian, *c.* 1450; (6) to Henry Crane, vicar of the parish, 1436, inscription only. In N. chapel—on E. wall; (7) to William Rowe, 1596, inscription only. Indents: In nave—(1) of figures of man and wife and inscription-plate,

WANSTEAD: (6) ELM HOUSE.
Staircase; early 18th-century.

WANSTEAD: (5) STONE HALL.
Ceiling; early 17th-century.



SOUTH WEALD: WEALD HALL.
Remains of Mural Painting; 16th-century.

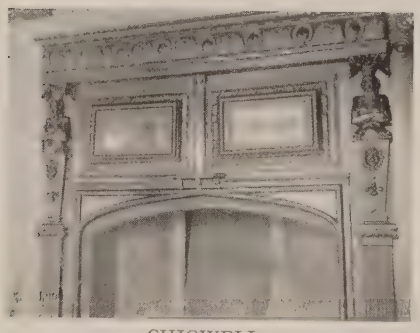
SOUTH WEALD: WEALD HALL.
Door; 16th-century.

MALDON ALL SAINTS VICARAGE.
Remains of Mural Paintings; *c.* 1500.

GREAT ILFORD.
(4) Gaysham Hall; early 17th-century.

CHIGWELL.
(8) The King's Head Inn; 17th-century.

WALTHAMSTOW.
(3) Essex Hall; 17th-century.



CHIGWELL.
(12) Turnour's Hall; 17th-century.

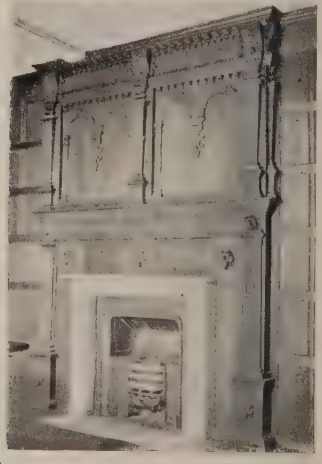
WANSTEAD.
(5) Stone Hall; early 17th-century.

ROXWELL.
(25) Screens, now removed; 17th-century.

LOW LEYTON.
(4) Walnut Tree House; late 16th-century.

MALDON ALL SAINTS.
(17) House in Silver Street; Fireplace now in Beeleigh Abbey; late 16th-century.

INGATESTONE.
(3) Ingatestone Hall; in Kitchen but now removed; early 17th-century.



EPPING:
(2) Coopersale House.
In North-East Wing; now removed; 17th-century.

probably of brass (4); (2) of figure, inscription-plate and shield, probably of brass (5). *Font:* of white veined marble, circular moulded and fluted bowl, baluster stem (Plate p. xxxii), inscription round rim, "Hoc Baptisterium una cum serico mensae sacrae ac pulpiti velamento pie obtulit Fran. Eyles Alderm. Lond. A.D. MDCCXIV." *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on E. wall: (1) to Henry Maynard, 1686, his brothers Henry and Sir William Maynard, Bart., 1685, and Mary (Corselis), their mother, marble tablet with segmental pediment and side pilasters, each with a standing cherub, one shield of arms; (2) of Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Merry, 1632, marble wall-monument (Plate p. 251), by Nicholas Stone, containing in two oval recesses busts of man in armour and wife, below, heads in relief of two sons and two daughters, enriched spandrels, entablature and segmental pediment, cartouche and shield of arms. In N. aisle—against E. wall: (3) to Nicholas, 1688, John, 1688–9, and Margaret, 1694, children of Capt. John Bonnell, stone moulded sarcophagus with festooned sides and shaped and fluted top; against N. wall: (4) of Lady Lucie (Percy), wife of Sir Edward Stanley, *c.* 1630, marble monument in form of a triumphal arch with panelled pilasters and entablature, under arch, kneeling figure of lady at prayer-desk with coronet, cloak, etc.; above cornice, cartouche of arms flanked by kneeling figures of two daughters; in front of base, similar figures of two daughters, iron rail in front with ornamental standards; monument formerly stood free of wall and figures on cornice are not *in situ.* In N. gallery—on E. wall: (5) to Capt. John Bonnell, 1702–3, and Mary (Morice), his wife, 1691, marble tablet with drapery and three shields of arms (part of monument 3); on N. wall; (6) to Henry Birchenhead, 1656, black marble tablet with drapery, cherubs and shield of arms. In S. aisle—on S. wall: (7) to William Conyers, 1659, black marble tablet with alabaster architrave; against W. wall: (8) of Sigismund Trafford, 1723, Susannah, his wife, 1689, and an infant daughter, large marble wall-monument with figures in Roman costume, urns, drapery and cartouche of arms, in front, wrought iron railing with twisted standards. In S. gallery—on E. wall: (9) to Tristram Conyers, 1684, and Winifred (Gerard), his wife, 1694, marble tablet with cherub-heads, cornice, and shield of arms; on S. wall; (10) to Antony Lowther, 1692, and others later, marble tablet with Doric pilasters, entablature and cartouche of arms. In churchyard—(11) to Dinah Beale, 1703, table-tomb with cartouche of arms; (12) to Thomas Turner, 1714, table-tomb; (13) to William Tharp, 170–, headstone with skull and cross bones. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Archer Martin, of Jamaica, 1707; (2) to William Pierce, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1670; (3) to Paul Darby, 1699, with shield of arms. In nave—(4) to Benjamin Batten, 1684, with shield of arms. In N. wall—(5) to Anne (Pyott), wife of Edward Darell, 1684, with shield of arms; (6) to Susan, 1715, and Elizabeth Samms, 1711, with lozenge of arms; (7) to Ann, daughter of John Bagshaw, 1700, with lozenge of arms. In S. aisle—(8) to Mary, wife of John Conyers, 1701–2, and Tristram, their son, 1711; (9) to Peter Lennards, 1647; (10) to Jeremiah Stokes, 1708, Elizabeth, his wife, 1707, and Richard, 1696, and Basil, 1710, their sons, with shield of arms; (11) to Margaret, wife of John Trafford, 1665, and Edmund, their son, 1681, with shield of arms. *Plate:* includes cup and stand-paten, two flagons and alms-dish, 1685, given in 1686, cup of 1680; paten probably of the same date; all with Maynard achievement and crest; alms-dish of 1683. *Stoup:* on N. wall of S. porch. *Miscellanea:* On N.W. buttress of W. tower—round stone panel with carved *Agnus Dei*, probably 15th-century. In N. aisle—against N. wall, old Corinthian marble capital, re-used in monument of Anne Wainwright, 1717.

Condition—Good, much altered.

Secular :—

[b](2). Homestead Moat, in Recreation Ground 1,100 yards N.W. of the parish church. The wide rectangular moat encloses two fish-ponds.

[b](3). Essex Hall, house and stables, 1½ m. N.W. of the parish church. The *House* is of three storeys, the walls are of brick and the roofs are covered with tiles and slates. It was built early in the 17th century, but was shortened and a new front built on the E. side in the 18th century. The elevations have been much altered, but original windows with solid frames, mullions and transoms remain on the N., S. and W. sides. Inside the building most of the ground floor rooms have panelling of various dates, with some original strap-work ornament. The dining-room has an original fireplace and overmantel (Plate p. 247), reset; it has fluted Ionic pilasters and enriched panelling. The staircases have some original turned balusters and newels. On the first floor is an original doorway, flanked by fluted Ionic pilasters, standing on panelled pedestals. Other rooms have panelling of various dates and some original and later panelled doors.

The *Stables*, N.W. of the house, are of brick, with a weather-boarded upper storey. The lower part is probably of the 17th century, and the garden wall on the N. and E. sides is probably of the same date.

Condition—Good.

[b](4). Almshouses (Plate p. 270), on the N. side of the parish churchyard, are of two storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. A Grammar School was founded on the site in 1527 by Sir George Monox, and the W. wall and gable of the existing building is probably of that date. The rest of the structure was rebuilt *c.* 1700, and

forms a long narrow range with a small cross-wing near the middle. The original W. end has a projecting chimney-stack on moulded corbelling and tabled back at each side in the gable; on either side are windows with four-centred heads. The S. front has a brick band between the storeys. The upper storey of the cross-wing projects on this side, and above the door of one of the houses is a 17th-century inscription recording the Monox foundation. Inside the building the W. part of the first floor forms one large room with queen-post roof-trusses, partly modern. The cross-wing has a fireplace with a moulded architrave of *c.* 1700. Other rooms have plain doors and partitions, perhaps of the same date.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (5–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th-century, and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Several buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good, unless noted.

[b](5). *House*, now shops and tenements, in Church Lane, 60 yards S. of the parish church. The upper storey projects on the N. front and has a gable at each end.

[*HIGH STREET, N. side*:—

[b](6). *House* (Nos. 273 and 275), at the W. corner of Hoe Street, is of two storeys with attics and cellars; the walls are of brick and have a modillioned eaves-cornice. In the roof are three dormer windows.

[b](7). *Vintry Works*, formerly Cheshunt House, house 200 yards W. of (6), is of two storeys with attics and cellars. The walls are of brick. It was built *c.* 1700, on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. The S. front has a modillioned eaves-cornice and an entrance doorway with a cornice resting on consoles. Inside the building are remains of original cornices and panelling, and a fireplace with a moulded architrave. The upper part of the eastern staircase is original and has twisted balusters and a close string.

Condition—Poor.

HOE STREET SOUTH, E. side:—

[b](8). *Court House* (No. 317), ½ m. S.S.W. of the parish church, is of two storeys with attics and cellars. The walls are of brick. It was built *c.* 1700, and has a brick band of oversailing courses between the storeys and a modillioned eaves-cornice. The middle window in front has a rubbed brick architrave with a mask key. The doorway (Plate p. 80) has a carved architrave and a panelled hood supported on carved consoles. Inside the building most of the rooms have original panelling and cornices, the fire-places generally have moulded architraves and shelves, and the doors and doorways on the first floor are also original. The main staircase is original and has turned and twisted balusters and close strings.

[b](9). *Lowhall Farm*, house and granary, 400 yards N.W. of St. Saviour's church. The *House* has modern additions on the S.E. side. The doorway on the N.W. side has a hood with shaped brackets of *c.* 1700.

The *Granary*, N.E. of the house, is of late 17th or early 18th-century date.

[b](10). *Moon's Farm*, house and barn, about 1 m. N.N.W. of the parish church. The *House* has been partly refaced with brick.

The *Barn*, S. of the house, is of four bays with aisles.

[a](11). *Salisbury Hall Farm*, house 600 yards E.N.E. of (10), was built late in the 16th or early in the 17th century. Inside the building are a corner cupboard and two doors of *c.* 1700.

[b](12). *Glass*, at Forest School, nearly 1 m. E. of the parish church. The two glass panels, now fixed in the chapel, and a class-room, are said to have been brought from Howden Collegiate Church (Yorkshire). The panel in the chapel consists of late 13th or early 14th-century grisaille with a border of oak leaves; in the head are two eagles, with their necks extended upwards. (Plate p. xxxvii). The second panel has the early 14th-century figure of an ecclesiastic with a censer; the head is of the 15th-century; above is a canopy of tabernacle work, and below is a panel made up of fragments.

---

98. WANSTEAD. (B.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxv. S.E. [b]lxxiii. N.E.)

Wanstead is a parish and suburb of London, lying between Ilford and Low Leyton.

Roman:—

[b](1). In WANSTEAD PARK, N. or N.W. of the Heronry Pond and about 1 m. N. of the Roman road from London to Colchester, a mosaic pavement, 20 ft. by 16 ft., was found and destroyed in 1715. It included the representation of "a man riding upon some beast and holding something in his hands" (? Bacchus on a panther). With it were found a silver coin, a small brass of Valens, pieces of roofing, flue-tiles, etc., and much pottery. Foundations were also observed 300 yards further S., on the opposite side of the pond and just outside the park palings. The pond is said to occupy the site of a well. In 1746 more urns, etc., were turned up in this area, and again in 1846 similar finds were made, apparently some two or three hundred

yards further N. More recently, pottery and glass have been found in the gravel pits near the sewage farm, in the S.E. corner of the parish.

(Lethieullier in Stukeley's *Letters and Diaries*, Surtees Society, II. 154; *Archaeologia* I. 73 hence Morant, *Essex*, I. 28; Gough, *Camden's Britannia*, II. 50; Lysons *Environs of London* IV. 23, 87; *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.* I. 199. Some of the pottery is in East Ham Museum. See *Sectional Preface*, p. xxix).

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](2). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN was rebuilt to the N. of the old site in 1790, and contains from the old church the following :—

Fittings—*Brass Indent:* In churchyard—of figure in armour with shield and inscription plate, early 16th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on S. wall, (1) of Sir Josiah Child, Bart., 1699, and Barnard, his son, 1698, large marble monument (Plate p. 250), with centre piece and side wings standing on a panelled plinth, centre piece with fluted Corinthian columns, entablature and curved pediment, figure of a man in Roman costume on a pedestal, with a similar figure reclining below, on pediment two angels with trumpets; side wings each with a seated female figure and surmounted by an urn; one shield of arms. In N. aisle—at W. end, (2) to Capt. John Morice, 1638, alabaster and black marble tablet with cornice, scrolls and cherub-head. In S. aisle—at W. end, (3) to Mary, daughter of Robert Williamson, 1682–3, white marble tablet with cherub-heads, scrolls and shield of arms. In churchyard—(4) to Elizabeth, wife of Richard Allison, 1712, and their daughter Elizabeth, 1707, headstone; (5) to Mary, wife of Adam Holt, early 18th-century, headstone; (6) to B. . . . . wife of John Wooton, 1711, headstone; (7) to James Waly, 1685, headstone; (8) to E. W., 1702, head and footstones; (9) to Elizabeth Whaley, 1702, headstone. Floor-slabs: In churchyard, on site of old church—(1) to Jane, daughter of Henry Vincent, 1684; (2) to Edward, son of Sir Edward Farmer, 1708–9, with shield of arms; (3) to John Clarke, 1719, and Mary, his wife, 1711, with achievement of arms.

Secular :—

[a](3). MANOR HOUSE, on the E. side of High Street, 750 yards N.N.W. of St. Mary's Church, is of two storeys, with cellars and attics; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 18th century, but appears to have been refronted late in the same century. In front, the doorway has an original shell hood (Plate p. 80), with carved consoles, all refixed. Inside the building the hall and staircase have a round keyed arch between them, flanked by panelled pilasters, and original panelling with cornice and dado-rail. The main staircase has a close string, turned and twisted balusters, and square newels with moulded caps and pendants. Other rooms have original panelling and doors.

Condition—Good.

[a](4). MOUNT PLEASANT, house, N. of (3), is of two storeys with cellars and attics; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 18th century and has projecting side-wings to the front and a modern parapet. The entrance doorway, between the wings, has an original shell-hood and carved consoles. Inside the building, the entrance hall has original panelling, cornice, dado-rail and doorways. The staircase has turned and twisted balusters, close string and square newels.

Condition—Good.

[a](5). STONE HALL, N. of (4), is of three storeys; the walls are of brick and the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 18th century and has brick bands between the storeys. Inside the building the entrance hall has original panelling and between it and the staircase is a flat archway with panelled pilasters and two key-blocks. The staircase has turned and twisted balusters, close string and square newels with turned pendants. One room has an original fireplace with a moulded architrave and shelf. A room at the back has an early 17th-century ceiling (Plate p. 246), brought from elsewhere; it is divided into geometrical panels by moulded ribs enriched with scrolls, leaf and fruit ornament; the larger panels enclose various shields, including a merchant's mark, the Dyers' Company, etc. The frieze and cornice are of the same date and have shaped brackets and dentils; there is also some early 17th-century panelling. On the first floor is some re-used early 17th-century panelling, and some original cornices, dados, and architraves. The N. room has an early 17th-century fireplace (Plate p. 247) of stone, refixed; it has stop-moulded jambs and depressed head with the mark and arms mentioned above in the spandrels; it is flanked by enriched pilasters and surmounted by a frieze carved with conventional ornament and having a cartouche of arms in the middle; above is a panelled attic with a main entablature and pilasters, with four figures in front.

Condition—Good.

[a](6). ELM HOUSE, on the N. side of George Lane, 300 yards E. of High Street, is of three storeys, with cellars; the walls are of brick and the roofs are covered with slates. It was built early in the 18th century, but has been much altered. Inside the building, the entrance hall and staircase (Plate p. 246) have original panelling, cornice, dado rail and elliptical arches with panelled pilasters. Other rooms have original panelling and fireplaces, and the staircase to the second floor has turned and twisted balusters and a close string.

Condition—Fairly good.

[a](7). Grove Cottage, 300 yards N.E. of (6), is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably early in the 17th century, but has been entirely altered. Inside the building is an original door with moulded battens.

Condition—Good.

---

99. WEST HAM. (B.f.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxxiii. S.W. [b]lxxiii S.E.)

West Ham is a parish and suburb of London on the left bank of the River Lea. The Church is an important monument.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of All Saints stands near the middle of the parish. The walls are of rag-stone and flint-rubble, partly faced with modern brick; the tower and dressings are of Reigate stone, and the N. chapel of red brick. The roofs are tiled. The clearstorey of the *Nave* is of late 12th-century date, but was shorter than the existing nave. *C.* 1240 the N. and S. arcades of the nave were rebuilt of five bays; at this period the church included a crossing and probably transepts. *C.* 1400 this crossing was pulled down and the nave arcades continued E. on its site, re-using much of the materials of the former transept arches; about the same date the *West Tower* was added and the W. responds and half the W. arches of the arcades rebuilt; the chancel-arch is of the same period, and the N. arcade of the *Chancel* a little later. The *South Chapel* with its arcade was built late in the 15th century and probably incorporating earlier material; and the *North Chapel* was rebuilt *c.* 1550. There is no existing evidence of the date of the *North* and *South Aisles*, but they were probably rebuilt in the 15th century. Early in the 19th-century the S. aisle, chapel and E. wall were refaced with brick, and the *Vestries* and *South Porches* are modern.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (43 ft. by 19 ft.) has a modern E. window. The mid 15th-century N. arcade is of three bays with four-centred arches of two hollow-chamfered orders; the first arch is of narrower span and less height than the others; the re-tooled octagonal columns have moulded capitals and bases, and the responds have attached half columns. The late 15th-century S. arcade is of three bays with four-centred arches of two hollow-chamfered orders; the columns and responds are similar to those on the N. but with differing mouldings; the W. respond has been cut away for a monument. The chancel-arch of *c.* 1400 is two-centred and moulded, the outer members continuous and the inner resting on attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases.

The *North Chapel* (44 ft. by 20 ft.) is of *c.* 1550 and has walls of red brick with blue-brick diapering. In the E. wall is a brick window of four four-centred lights in a four-centred main head with a moulded label. In the N. wall are three windows similar to that in the E. wall but of three lights. Further W. is a projecting rood-stair turret, refaced with brick and carried up above the parapet, *c.* 1550; internally, the two 15th-century doorways with four-centred heads are visible and are now blocked. In the W. wall is a 16th century two-centred arch of two chamfered orders.

The *South Chapel* (43 ft. by 19 ft.) has no ancient details, except the early 16th-century W. arch, which is four-centred and of two chamfered orders on the W. face and of three on the E. face; the arch is apparently of plastered brick.

The *Nave* (88½ ft. by 22 ft.) has N. and S. arcades of seven bays, of which the two eastern represent the former crossing and are of *c.* 1400, while the rest of both arcades is of *c.* 1240; the easternmost bay has a three quarter arch dying into the E. wall, and this and the next arch are of two hollow-chamfered orders, incorporating 13th-century vous-soirs; the first two columns on the N. side are of larger stones than the rest; the remaining arches are two-centred and of two chamfered orders; all the columns are circular and have modern capitals, except the westernmost capital on the S. side, where part of the 13th-century capital remains; the bases are all restored; the W. responds are of *c.* 1400 and are octagonal with concave faces, moulded capitals and bases; the W. half of the W. arch on each side with the walling above were rebuilt *c.* 1400. The clearstorey on each side has the walling exposed, the small rubble indicating the extent of the 12th-century building; in this part of the wall are on each side three clearstorey windows, formerly with round rear-arches and now blocked.

The *North Aisle* (19 ft. wide) has no ancient detail, except the easternmost window in the N. wall, which is probably of late 15th-century date, and is of three cinquefoiled lights in a four-centred head, all modern externally; below the third window in this wall are traces externally of a former N. doorway.

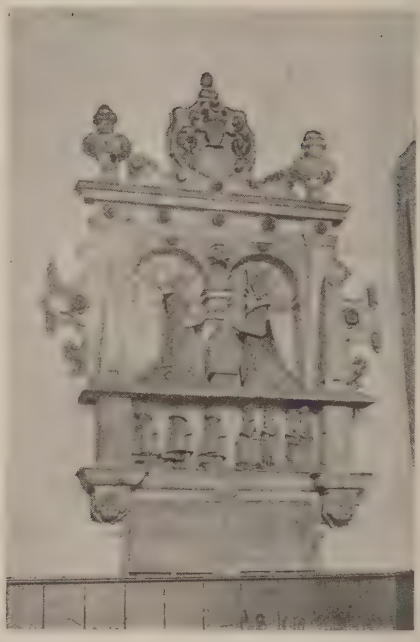
The *South Aisle* (17 ft. wide) has no ancient features.

The *West Tower* (14½ ft. square) is of *c.* 1400 and of three stages with a moulded plinth, an embattled parapet and a stair-turret rising above the parapet. The two-centred tower-arch is moulded, the outer members continuous and the inner resting on attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The W. window is modern, except for the jambs, label and moulded splays, which are continued down to the floor; the W. doorway has moulded and shafted jambs, and four-centred arch in a square head with intersecting mouldings and traceried

WANSTEAD: PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.
Monument to Sir Josiah Child, Bart., 1699, and his son Barnard, 1698.

GREAT ILFORD: HOSPITAL.
Part of Monument ascribed to John Smythe; 1475

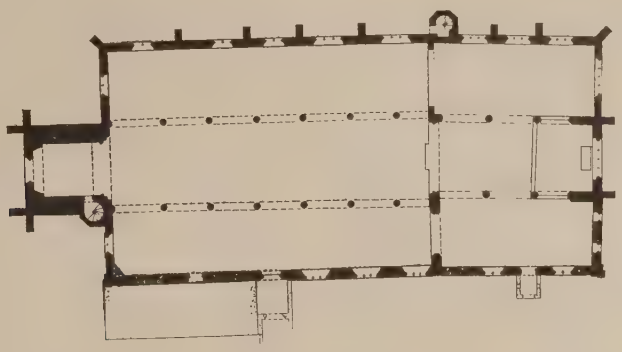
WALTHAMSTOW CHURCH.
Monument to Sir Thomas Merry; 1632.



LITTLE ILFORD CHURCH.
Monument to William Waldegrave; 1610.

WITHAM CHURCH.
Monument to Mary, wife of Francis Harve; 1592.

ROMFORD CHURCH.
Monument to Sir George Hervy, 1605, and Frances, his wife.



spandrels. A blocked doorway from the stair-turret and about 12 ft. above the floor, indicates the former existence of a gallery at this level. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a window of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head, all partly restored. The bell-chamber has in each wall an original three-light window with mullions and intersecting tracery, probably of the 17th or 18th century, in a two-centred head.

The *Roof* of the chancel is of *c.* 1500, and of three bays with moulded and cambered tie-beams and moulded wall-posts ; the trussed rafters are ceiled. The roof of the N. chapel has early 16th-century moulded tie-beams. The roof of the nave is ceiled but has six late 15th-century chamfered tie-beams with wall-posts and curved braces ; the wall-plates are moulded and the moulded stone corbels of the three W. bays are original. The N. aisle has 17th-century moulded wall-plates at the E. end and chamfered plates at the W. end ; three of the tie-beams are probably of the 15th century and others of the 17th century. The S. aisle has double chamfered tie-beams with curved braces and double chamfered plate on the N. side only. One of the moulded corbels is probably of the 16th century.

Fittings—*Brass* and *Indents.* Brass : In nave —on S. respond of chancel arch, of Thomas Staples, 1592, plate with figures of man and four women in civil costume, and inscription-plate. Indents : In N. chapel—on N. wall ; (1) of two figures with scrolls and Trinity, moulded stone label over slab, early 16th-century. In S. chapel—on E. wall, of inscription-plate. (*See also* Monuments.) *Font :* now on altar-tomb in N. chapel—plain octagonal bowl with rim, names of churchwardens, and date 1707. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments : In chancel—on S. wall ; (1) of John Faldo, 1613, mural monument with kneeling figure of man in round-headed recess with cornice, scrolls and shield of arms ; (2) of Francis Faldo, 1632, John Fawcitt, 1625, and William and Anne, his children, 1636, wall-monument similar to (1) and with shield of arms. In N. chapel—against E. wall ; (3) of Sir Thomas Foot, Bart., 1688, Lord Mayor of London, and Elizabeth, his wife, 1667, marble monument with moulded sarcophagus base surmounted by two round-headed niches with standing figures of man with mayoral chain and wife, enriched cartouche of arms, pediment and large urn with festoons ; on N. wall, (4) of Capt. Robert Rooke, 1630, wall-monument with mutilated kneeling figures of man in plate armour and two wives, four sons and three daughters below, enriched pilasters at sides with round arch surmounted by cartouche of arms ; under W. arch of chapel. (5) altar-tomb with moulded Purbeck marble slab having indent of figures of man, two wives and inscription plate, sides of tomb with quatrefoiled and cusped panels, enclosing shields, five held by angels, (*a*) an irradiated half figure in a dalmatic (perhaps for the Mercers' Company, (*b*) a Y-shaped charge (perhaps for the See of Canterbury), (*c*) *parted palewise of three pieces* the See of Canterbury, St. Thomas, and the Brewers' Company, but with single garbs, (*d*) *a covered cup between two buckles in chief and two leopards' faces in base,* for the Goldsmiths' Company, (*e*) *a cross cut off at the ends with a sword erect in the first quarter and a flesh-hook* (?) *in each of the other quarters,* (*f*) *a cross cut off at the ends between three tuns and four garbs,* (*g*) *a cheveron between a tun and two garbs in chief and a maltsters' shovel and two tuns in base,* probably for a provincial Brewers' Company ; (*h*) as (*d*), (*i*) as (*c*) ; (*j*) Brewers' Company (with single garbs) ; late 15th-century. In S. chapel —on N. wall, (6) of William Fawcit, 1631, and his wife, and William Toppesfield, her second husband, marble wall-monument with kneeling figures of man and wife at prayer-desk in a round-headed recess, and below, reclining figure of man holding book, recess flanked by Corinthian columns and with entablature, broken pediment and three shields of arms ; at W. end, (7) of Elizabeth, 1698, Amhurst, 1709, Eleanor, 1710, Annabell, Anne, Nicholas, and William, children of Nicholas and Eleanor Buckeridge, with later inscription to the parents who died 1724 and 1727 respectively ; marble monument

with kneeling figures of parents and a cornice above similar figure of one daughter, flanked by four busts of infants. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (8) to Nicholas Avenant, 1599, slab; (9) to Henry Colchester, 1700–1, and Penelope, his wife, 1719, marble tablet with shield of arms. In churchyard—E. of church, (10) to Richard Gregorie, 1658, Dorothy, his wife, 1678, and William and John their children, table-tomb with shield of arms. N. of church—(11) to Godfrey Richards, 1702, slab with defaced shield; (12) headstones to George Greaves and William Hilton, early 18th-century. Floor-slabs: In S. chapel—(1) to James Wittewrongle, 1622; (2) to Jane (Smythe), wife of John Pyott, 1684, with shield of arms; (3) to William Tuder, 1653, Elizabeth, his wife, 1654, Elizabeth Clarke, 1654, and William their children; (4) to Mary Batailhey alias Shirley, 1702, with lozenge of arms; (5) to Capt. Zachariah Taylor, 1710, Elizabeth, his wife, 1711, and Priscilla, his daughter, 1698. In nave—(6) to William Wright, 1683, Mary, his wife, 1688, John, 1704, and Richard, 1713, their sons. In N. aisle—(7) to William Millington, Jane, his wife, Henry and Susanna, their children, all 1683; also to Daniel Ingole, 1697, and Katherine (Millington), his wife, 1689. *Plate:* includes a flagon, cup with cover-paten and two patens, all of 1693, and given in the same year; flagon has shield of arms. *Miscellanea:* In tower—on N. wall, carved stone with trefoiled head and below, four hutches filled with skulls, early 16th-century, said to have come from site of Stratford Abbey.

Condition—Good, much altered, stonework of tower, much perished.

[a] (2). Remains of Stratford Langthorne Abbey, 700 yards S.W. of the parish church. The Abbey was founded in 1135 for monks of the order of Savigny, which subsequently became Cistercian. The remains consist of a two-light 13th-century window with shouldered heads, built into a modern wall opposite the Adam and Eve Public House, and two capitals of columns in the yard of the public house itself. The former moat has now been entirely obliterated.

Condition—Fragments only.

Secular :—

[b] (3) House, two tenements (34 and 36 West Ham Lane), S. of the parish churchyard, is of two storeys with attics. The walls are timber-framed and boarded and the roofs are tiled. It was built about the middle of the 17th century. In front, the upper storey projects and the boarding is imitative of rusticated ashlar. The original central chimney-stack is of cross-shaped plan. Inside the building the late 17th-century staircase has turned and twisted balusters, close string and square newels.

Condition—Poor.

100. WHITE NOTLEY. (G.a.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiv. N.E. [b]xxxiv. S.E. [c]xxxiv. S.W.)

White Notley is a small parish and village about 3½ m. S.E. of Braintree. The Church and Hall are the most important monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

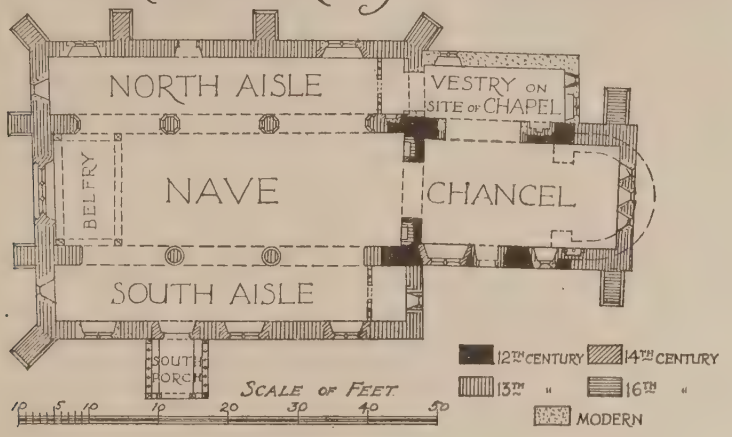
[b](1). Parish Church, dedication unknown, stands in the village. The walls are of flint-rubble all plastered except the E. wall; the dressings are of limestone, clunch and brick, probably Roman; the roofs are tiled. The chancel-arch and the western part of the *Chancel* were built probably late in the 11th century, when the chancel terminated in an apse. In the 13th century the apse was removed, and the present square extension built; about the same time a recess or arch was made in the N. wall of the chancel. The S. arcade of the *Nave* and the *South Aisle* were built *c.* 1250, and at the end of the same century the N. arcade and the *North Aisle* were built. The *South Porch* was added in the 14th century. The timber *Bell Cote* is possibly of the 16th century. The church was restored during the 19th century, and in 1885 the *North Vestry* was added, possibly on the site of a former chapel.

The pre-conquest headstone with a later window cut in it, the late 11th-century chancel-arch and the 13th-century glass are all interesting.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (28 ft. by 15 ft.) formerly terminated in an apse extending a few feet beyond the present E. wall; the foundations with those of the sanctuary arch were discovered during the restorations, and in the S. wall are remains of the brick quoins of the angle of the former quire. In the E. wall are three modern lancet windows. In the N. wall is an archway of uncertain date and opened out or completed at the Restoration; it is two-centred and has a plain impost, possibly original on the E. side. In the S. wall are three windows, the easternmost is of lancet form and is all modern, except for the 13th-century shouldered rear-arch and the internal splays; the second window is of similar form and date, but much restored externally; the westernmost window is of *c.* 1330 and of two trefoiled ogee lights with tracery in a two-centred head; (Plate p. xxx) the label has carved head-stops; below the second window is a 13th-century doorway with chamfered jambs and two-centred arch; immediately to the E. are traces of the E. side of the arch of an 11th-century doorway of Roman bricks. The 11th-century chancel-arch has square responds and semi-circular arch of Roman bricks; the projecting imposts are of thicker bricks and the N. respond has been partly restored.

The *North Vestry* is modern, but reset in the E. wall is a window of one round-headed light cut in a single stone and removed from the arch or recess

THE PARISH CHURCH *of* WHITE NOTLEY.



in the N. wall of the chancel; externally the stone has remains of a sunk cross-head, partly cut away by the window opening; the stone is evidently a pre-conquest head-stone with a late 11th-century window cut in it.

The *Nave* (50 ft. by 16½ ft.) has a N. arcade of the second half of the 13th century and of three bays; the octagonal columns and semi-octagonal responds have moulded capitals and bases, and the two-centred arches are of two chamfered orders. The S. arcade is of *c.* 1250 and of three bays, with arches similar to those of the N. arcade, but the outer chamfer on the S. side is stopped half-way up each arch; the circular columns have moulded capitals and bases, and the square responds are chamfered at the angles. In the W. wall is a late 14th-century window of three trefoiled ogee lights with modern tracery in a segmental head; the label is moulded; in the gable is a small triangular-headed light with a moulded label.

The *North Aisle* (8 ft. wide) has in the E. wall a modern arch. In the N. wall are two windows, the eastern is modern, except for the internal splays, rear-arch and jambs, which are possibly of the 14th century; the western is modern; between them is the 13th-century N. doorway with double-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch. In the S. wall, E. of the E. respond, is the two-centred arch of the former doorway to the rood-stair, now plastered and blocked. In the W. wall is a modern window.

The *South Aisle* (8 ft. wide) has in the E. wall a window of single square-headed light of doubtful date. Adjoining the S. wall of the chancel is the angle of the 11th-century nave. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is of mid 14th-century date, partly restored, and of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery under a two-centred head, having a moulded label; the second window is of *c.* 1330 and of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in a two-centred head; the label is moulded; the westernmost window is modern; between the two western windows is the S. doorway, with double hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch; it is of the 14th century but incorporates some mid 13th-century stonework. In the W. wall is a modern window.

The *Bell Turret*, over the W. end of the nave, rests on four chamfered posts of early 16th-century date, with cross-beams and curved braces at the ceiling level, and braced ties half-way up on the N. and S. sides. The square turret is weather-boarded and surmounted by a short broach spire covered with shingles.

The *South Porch* (Plate p. 186) is timber-framed and of the 14th century, much restored. The two-centred outer archway has chamfered posts and head. The E. and W. sides are each divided into six lights by diamond-shaped mullions.

The *Roof* of the chancel is possibly of the 14th century and is of the trussed-rafter type; some of the timbers are modern, and fixed on the wall-plates are four 17th-century shields. On the N. (*a*) the arms assigned to Sir Gilbert Neville; (*b*) with the inscription "Henry Nevill Esquier and Alice his wife daughter of Sir John Duckombe Knight Chancellor of the Dutchie had issue sonnes, William Thomas and John and daughters Dorcas, Mellior and Alice, and did adorne this chancell anno domini 1639"; on S. side (*c*) the date 1638; (*d*) on a roundel surmounted by a crest, the arms in the first quarter of (*a*) with the initials G.N. and the inscription "Gylbart Lord Nevil bourne in Normandy and weas Admirale to the same." The late 15th-century roof of the nave is of the trussed-rafter

type, now plastered, and is divided into three bays; against the E. wall are moulded and embattled corbels of wood; the second truss has a moulded and cambered tie-beam; the third truss is plain. The pent roof of the N. aisle is probably of the 14th century, and is of six bays; the principals have curved braces and the wall-plate is moulded. The roof of the S. aisle is of the same date and character; at the feet of the principals are carved human heads. The 14th-century roof of the S. porch is plain, but has cinquefoiled barge-boards to the gable.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; 1st and 3rd by Miles Graye, 1662; 2nd, 17th-century, but uninscribed. *Chair:* In chancel—with moulded and carved head and back, moulded legs and carved rail, early 17th-century. *Chest:* square dug-out with heavy bevelled lid, hinged by two straps; probably 12th or 13th-century. *Doors:* In chancel—in S. doorway, framed and battened, with round handle, late 14th or early 15th-century, partly restored. In S. doorway—moulded and panelled, upper part traceried, strap-hinges, 14th-century, tracery mostly restored. *Font:* octagonal with quatrefoiled panels to bowl filled with carved heads, foliage or plain shields, moulded and carved lower edge, and panelled stem, 15th-century. *Glass:* In vestry—in small window in E. wall, crowned figure (Plate p. xxxiv), holding a book, grisaille background of fleurs-de-lis, early 13th-century, lower part of figure lost. In S. aisle—in tracery of two eastern windows in S. wall, white and yellow glass, late 14th or 15th-century; in modern dormer window, two roundels of fragments with figure of saint, initials, etc., probably Flemish, late 16th or early 17th-century. *Niches:* In nave—on N. and S. of chancel-arch, one, with semi-circular head and painted ornament (see *Paintings*), date uncertain. *Paintings:* In nave—in niches flanking chancel-arch, conventional ornament (Plate p. 85), in black line on red, early 16th-century. In N. aisle—on E. wall, traces of figures, mediæval. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—double, with trefoiled heads and sunk quatrefoil above them, 13th-century, rest modern. In vestry—in S. wall, plastered recess with modern head in larger pointed and plastered recess, said to be old. *Plate:* includes a pewter flagon, possibly of the 17th century. *Royal Arms:* In nave on W. wall, Stuart arms with initials C.R. *Screens:* In N. aisle—at E. end, of five bays including middle doorway with trefoiled and sub-cusped head and carved spandrels, side bays with ogee heads, moulded mullions and cornice with three mortices in upper face, early 16th-century, not *in situ*. In S. aisle—at E. end, of five bays, including middle doorway with trefoiled and sub-cusped head, side bays with cusped and traceried heads, moulded cornice and mullions, early 15th-century. *Miscellanea:* In chancel—on stone in middle window in S. wall, fragment of *incised ornament*, date uncertain, stone re-used.

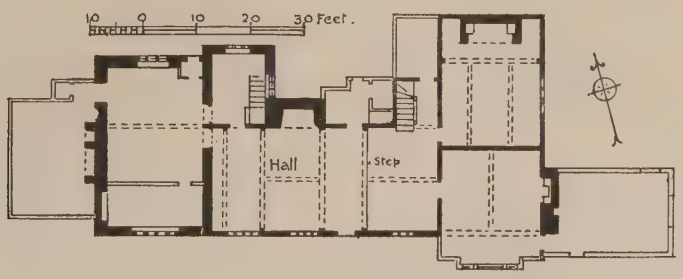
Condition—Good.

Secular :—

[a](2). White Notley Hall, and outbuilding 200 yards N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly timber-framed and plastered, and partly of red brick; the roofs are tiled. The middle part of the house was built *c.* 1530, and is of L-shaped plan, with the wings extending towards the W. and N., and a staircase in the angle between them. In the second half of the 16th century the brick W. wing was added, possibly on the site of a former wing, and the porch, now a staircase wing between it and the main block, was added at the same time. There are modern additions on the E. and W.

Elevations—The S. front has a gable at each end and is plastered with sham quoins at the angles. The ground floor windows of the main block are original, but are not *in situ;* they have moulded mullions and transoms; the original doorway has a moulded frame and a door of moulded panels, not *in situ*. The windows of the first floor are of the 17th century. The E. bay has a similar window at the first floor level. The W. bay has a 17th-century window to the ground floor and a late 16th-century window to the first floor, with four lights and moulded mullions of brick. The E. elevation has twin gables, and the N. wing has a late 16th-century chimney-stack with diagonal shafts, partly renewed. The N. elevation (Plate p. 256) has six gabled bays on different planes, and of these the two westernmost are of brick and the rest of plastered timber-framing; the original staircase-wing has three light windows with moulded mullions; the main block has two gables, one with original barge-boards and pendant; further W., in the main block, is an original window of five lights with moulded mullions and two transoms. The late 16th-century chimney-stack has three shafts set diagonally, one being modern. The two westernmost bays have a moulded plinth and five late 16th-century windows of moulded and plastered brick; the other windows are modern. The W. elevation has a late 16th-century chimney stack with two diagonal shafts, restored at the top.

Interior—The Hall now occupies the whole ground floor of the main block, but a bay at the E. end was formerly partitioned off; the walls have exposed timber-framing and the ceiling has stop-chamfered beams resting on wall-posts with moulded corbels; in the E. wall are two original doors of reeded battens, and in the N. wall, at the W. end, is a late 16th-century doorway with a moulded frame, which formed the inner doorway of the former porch; near it, in the W. wall, is a



similar doorway with a moulded panelled door; on the N. side is a late 16th-century fireplace of brick with a three-centred arch. Other rooms on the ground floor have exposed ceiling-beams and timber-framing. The original staircase has a central newel, but the lower flight has been altered and incorporates two late 16th-century turned balusters, not *in situ*. The former porch has, in the W. wall, a doorway with a late 16th-century moulded lintel. Some of the rooms in the upper floor and attics have exposed timber-framing and ceiling-beams. There are several original doors of reeded battens, and one of late 16th-century panelling. Two rooms have brick fireplaces with three-centred heads, and one room over the Hall has a fireplace with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head. At the back of this fireplace is an enclosed space now entered from the adjoining staircase.

The *Outbuilding*, adjoining the S.W. angle of the house, is of two storeys; the walls of the lower storey are of brick and those of the upper storey of timber-framing with brick nogging; the roof is tiled. The structure was built late in the 16th century, but has been much repaired with modern brick. Inside the building, the ground floor has an open timbered ceiling.

Condition—Of house, good, much restored.

Monuments (3–9).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Unless specially noted, good or fairly good.

[a](3). *The Cross Keys Inn*, 200 yards N. of the church. The walls are mainly of brick, and there is a band course between the storeys. There are modern additions on the W. and N. Inside the building is a carved console, not *in situ*.

[a](4). *House*, now two tenements, opposite (3) and on the E. side of the road, with modern additions at the back. At each end of the front the upper storey projects and is gabled.

[a](5). *House*, now three tenements, N. of (4), is of two storeys with attics. The front has the initials and date M.M. 1714, and there is a modern addition at the N. end.

[a](6). *Pennett's Farm*, house, nearly 1 m. N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. The N. end of the building formed the Hall and S. wing of a 15th-century house of which the N. wing has been pulled down. Early in the 17th century a long wing was added to the S., itself of T-shaped plan. There are modern additions on the E. side.

The original Hall is noteworthy as retaining its open roof.

On the W. front, the upper storey of the original S. wing formerly projected, but has been underbuilt. Inside the building, the former Hall, now an outbuilding, is of two bays with one original king-post truss; the cambered and chamfered tie-beam has curved braces, and the rebated king-post has four-way struts. In the staircase of the later wing is some late 16th and early 17th-century panelling, reset.

[a](7). *The Plough Inn*, about $1\frac{1}{8}$ m. N.W. of the church, was originally of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N. There is a modern addition between the wings.

[c](8). *Weststock Farm*, house, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. of the church, is of T-shaped plan, with the cross-wing at the N. end. There is a modern addition on the E. side. The W. end of the cross-wing has two gables, one belonging to a staircase wing. The original central chimney-stack has four detached octagonal shafts on a square base.

[b](9). *Cottage*, two tenements, on the W. side of the road, 650 yards S.S.E. of the church, with a modern extension at the E. end.

---

[a](10). Mill Dam, S.E. of the Hall, a large mill-pond, is held up by a bank on the E. side. There are still remains of the mill, though the mill race is now blocked. S. of the pond is a deep ditch, 45 ft. wide, which partly encloses a large area.

Condition—Fairly good.

101. WHITE RODING. (D.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxii. S.W. [b]xlii. N.W. [c]xlii. N.E.)

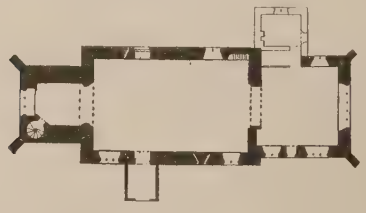
White Roding is a parish and scattered village 5½ m. E.N.E. of Harlow. The Church and Colville Hall, with its outbuilding and gateway, are the principal monuments.

Roman :—

[b](1). Within a circuit of half a mile of Colville Hall, coins from the 1st to the 4th century, keys, and urns containing bones are recorded to have been found in 1848. (*Brit. Arch. Assoc. Jour.* iv. 156.) Nothing further is now known of these discoveries, but they seem to indicate a house or houses in this neighbourhood.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](2). Parish Church of St. Martin stands on the W. side of the village. The walls are of flint-rubble with some admixture of brick and with dressings of clunch; the roofs are tiled and the spire is lead-covered. The *Nave* was built in the 11th or early in the 12th century, and the *Chancel* was rebuilt probably in the 14th century. Early in the 16th century the *West Tower* was rebuilt and early in the 17th century the *South Porch* was added. In 1878–9 the *North Vestry* was added and the building generally restored.



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (21½ ft. square) has in the E. wall a window, all modern except the 14th-century splays, which have attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases. In the N. wall is a window, all modern except the splays and two-centred head, which are probably of the 14th century; further W. is the modern opening for the organ and N. vestry. In the S. wall are two windows, also modern, except the splays and segmental hollow-chamfered rear-arch, which are probably of the 14th century; between the windows is a doorway, modern externally but with splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch and label, probably of the 14th century. The 11th-century chancel-arch is of two plain orders on the W., and has a semi-circular head with slightly projecting springers.

The *Nave* (43 ft. by 25 ft.) has angle quoins of Roman brick and stone. It has in the N. wall two windows; the eastern is of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil under a two-centred head, all probably of late 14th-century date, partly restored; the western has a semi-circular head and is of the 11th century. Below this window is the N. doorway, of the same date, now blocked, and with plain jambs, chamfered imposts and semi-circular head; the tympanum, now plastered, is carried on an oak lintel; E. of the eastern window in a recess are the stone stairs to the former rood-loft. In the S. wall are four windows; the easternmost and westernmost are modern, except for the splays and rear-arches, which are probably of the 14th century; the second and third are round-headed windows of the 11th or early 12th century, with external arches of thin bricks and with some of the jamb-stones pierced as if for bars; under the third window is the S. doorway, uniform with the N. doorway, but with the jambs mortised to receive a bar.

The early 16th-century *West Tower* (12 ft. by 11½ ft.) is of three successively diminished stages with splayed plinth and embattled parapet. The early 16th-century tower-arch is two-centred and of three orders; the outer orders are moulded on the E. side, the inner order is chamfered and has moulded capitals and bases. The W. window is modern. The second stage has both in the S. and W. sides a narrow window of two trefoiled lights in a square head. The bell-chamber has in each wall a much-restored window; the labels have head-stops, possibly of the 15th century, restored.

The early 17th-century *South Porch* (Plate p. 186) is of timber-framing; the open sides have wooden segmental arches on turned balusters. Curved struts form a two-centred head to the entrance archway. The gable has foliated and cusped barge-boards, much decayed.

The *Roof* of the chancel has a moulded tie-beam with curved braces, supported by stone corbels carved with grotesque figures; on the beam is an octagonal king-post with four-way struts and a moulded capital and base of late 14th or 15th-century date. The roof of the nave has five plain king-post trusses, probably of the same date.

Fittings—*Altar:* In pavement, under communion table—large slab with five consecration crosses. *Bells:* five; 1st 1664, 2nd 1665, 4th 1664, all by John Hodson; 3rd and 5th by R. Oldfield, 1614. *Chair:* In vestry—back with carved top and flanked by balusters, turned legs with carved rail, late 17th-century. *Chest:* In nave—hutch type with bolection moulded panels, early 18th-century. *Communion Table:* with moulded top and rail turned and twisted legs, early 18th-century. *Doors:* In entrance to tower staircase, probably 15th-century. In S. doorway—of wide battens with one hinge and a strap, both with ornamental foliated ends, foliated plate with drop-handle, 13th-century. *Font:* of Purbeck marble, square tapered bowl, moulded and carved with rough zig-zag pattern; the spandrels on the top

HATFIELD PEVEREL: TOPPINGHOE HALL; 16th-century and later.

WHITE NOTLEY: WHITE NOTLEY HALL; 16th-century,
North side.

Looking Westwards, showing Monuments (11), (12), (15), etc.

Looking Eastwards, showing Monuments (10), (13), (14), etc.

WITHAM: CHIPPING HILL.

surface have concentric grooves; circular stem on square chamfered base; early 12th-century. *Glass:* In nave—in S.W. window, ornamental roundel, 15th-century. *Indent:* In chancel—of figure with inscription plate and shield. *Piscina:* In chancel —sexfoil drain, damaged, under a cinquefoiled ogee arch, probably 15th-century. In nave—in S. wall, with square head and cinquefoiled drain, 14th-century, *Recess:* In chancel—W. wall, S. of chancel arch, with moulded N. jamb and trefoiled arch, 13th-century. *Miscellanea:* loose on steps of rood-stair, broken and defaced head, probably 14th-century.

Condition—Good, restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](3). At the Rectory, immediately E. of the church.

[b](4). At Snow's Farm, $\frac{2}{3}$ m. S. of the church.

[b](5). At Pottings, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. S.W. of the church.

[b](6). $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N.W. of the church.

[b](7). At Merks Hall, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of the church.

[b](8). At Elms Cottage, $\frac{3}{4}$ m. E. of the church

[a](9). CAMMASS HALL, house, outhouse and moat, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. N. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century on an H-shaped plan with the cross-wings on the E. and W. and a staircase-wing in the N. angle of the W. wing. The original chimney-stack has four attached diagonal shafts. Inside the building in the W. wing is an original fireplace with moulded stone jambs and an original doorway with moulded jambs and three-centred head. There is also an original moulded ceiling-beam.

The *Outhouse*, N.E. of the house, is of two storeys; the walls are of brick. It was built probably in the 17th century.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house and outhouse, good.

[c](10). LUCAS FARM, house and moat, about 1 m. E.N.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. The N. wing was built in the 16th century, and in the 17th century a wing was added at the S. end and extending E., making the plan L-shaped. The upper storey of the N. wing projects on the E. and W. sides with curved brackets and exposed joists; on each side also is an original doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square head. The E. wing has a 17th-century chimney-stack, T-shaped on plan, and some old casement windows. Inside the building in the N. wing is a fireplace with an original moulded oak lintel, and several original windows with hollow-chamfered mullions, and now blocked. The roof has tie-beams with curved braces.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](11). GATEHOUSE FARM, house, barn and moat, nearly $\frac{3}{4}$ m. E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and weather-boarded; the roof is thatched. It was built in the 17th century. Inside the building are exposed ceiling-beams and an open fireplace.

The *Barn*, N. of the house, is weather-boarded and has a projecting porch on the E. side. It was built in the 17th century and has a queen-post roof.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house and barn, fairly good.

[b](12). MASCALLSBURY, house, barn and moat, about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S.E. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys partly timber-framed and partly faced with modern brick; the roofs are tiled. The earliest work in the house is of the 17th century, but the whole building has been entirely altered. Two chimney-stacks are original, one with grouped shafts set diagonally and one with flat pilasters.

The *Barn*, S.W. of the house, is of six bays, with a porch on the S. side. It is probably of the 16th century and has a roof of the queen-post type.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[b](13). COLVILLE HALL, house, outbuilding and gateway, about $\frac{1}{2}$ m. W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with basement, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1500, probably on an H-shaped plan with a central Hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The N. cross-wing was rebuilt in the 16th century, overlapping the central block and including a porch on the W. side. In the 17th century the space between the wings on the E. side was built over.

The House is an interesting example of the period, and the outbuilding and brick gateway are both noteworthy.

The W. front has most of the original timber-framing exposed. The upper storey of the main block originally projected, but has been underbuilt, except in the porch, where the later N. wing has been added in front of it. In this porch is the original entrance doorway with moulded jambs, and four-centred arch with carved spandrels all of oak; the door is of moulded battens. In the S. wall of the porch is a window of four lights with 16th-century moulded mullions. At the N. end is a 16th-century window of four lights with moulded oak mullions. At the S. end is a chimney-stack with two 17th-century shafts set diagonally. On the E. side one of the gables of the 17th-century addition has traces of a date in the plaster, possibly 1692. Inside the building, the Hall has original moulded ceiling-beams, and in the N. wall an original doorway with moulded jambs and four-centred head; there is also some panelling of *c.* 1600. The room on the S. appears to have been partitioned off from the Hall, and is lined with original linen-fold panelling, and has two doorways with rough

four-centred heads. The middle room of the S. wing has a wide open fireplace and an original window of four lights with moulded oak mullions, and now blocked; there is a considerable quantity of linen-fold and later panelling. The cellars are of brick and have a series of niches in the walls. On the first floor is some panelling of various dates. The roofs of the original portions of the house have king-post trusses.

The *Outbuilding* (Plate p. 44), W. of the house, is of two storeys, timber-framed and with brick nogging; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1500. The upper storey projects on the E. front and has curved brackets and exposed joists. The doorway is original and has a four-centred head. On the first floor are five small windows which formerly projected; only one retains its original moulded mullions. At the back, the windows have bar-mullions set diagonally. Inside the building, the ceiling-beams rest on curved brackets with traceried spandrels, probably not *in situ*.

The *Gateway* (Plate p. 270), stands in a field S. of the house, and probably formed one of the entrances into the grounds. It is of red brick and was built *c.* 1500. The archway has moulded jambs and four-centred arch with a moulded label externally, and with a square head and moulded label internally; above the arch is a low gable with a weathered coping and the bases and part of shafts of three octagonal pinnacles.

Condition—Of house, fairly good; of outbuilding and gateway, poor.

MONUMENTS (14–23).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[b](14). *Nash Farm*, house, about 1,000 yards N. of the church, contains some original panelling.

[a](15). *Prows Farm*, house, 500 yards N.E. of (14).

[a](16). *Philpotts*, house, about $1\frac{5}{8}$ m. N. of the church.

[a](17). *Walker's Farm*, house, about 1 m. N.E. of the church. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end of the N. front. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](18). *Warwicks*, house, nearly 1 m. S. of the church, has a later wing at the back.

[b](19). *Hole Farm*, house, now three tenements, $\frac{3}{4}$ m. S.E. of the church, is of T-shaped plan with the cross-wing at the E. end. The upper storey projects at the S. end of the cross-wing. The original central chimney-stack has grouped shafts set diagonally on a square base with a moulded capping.

[b](20). *Kingston's Farm*, house, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. S. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.W. and S.W.

[b](21). *Cottage*, about 650 yards S.E. of the church.

[b](22). *Cottage*, 50 yards E. of (21).

[b](23). *Rectory Cottages*, three tenements, 200 yards E. of the church.

---

102. WICKHAM BISHOPS. (G.b.)

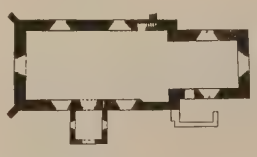
(O.S. 6 in. [a] xlv. N.W. [b] xlv. S.W.)

Wickham Bishops is a small parish and village $3\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of Maldon. The old Church is the only monument of importance.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). OLD PARISH CHURCH OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW, but said to be of St. Peter, stands in the fields on the W. side of the parish. The walls are of stone, flint-rubble and boulder clay, formerly covered with plaster; the dressings are of limestone; the S. porch is of brick. The roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built probably late in the 11th century. Late in the 15th or early in the 16th century the *South Porch* was added. The church was restored early in the 19th century when the *South Vestry* was added. A new church was built in the village in 1850, since which date the old building has been allowed to fall into a semi-ruinous condition (Plate p. 259).

The indications of early work in the church are interesting.

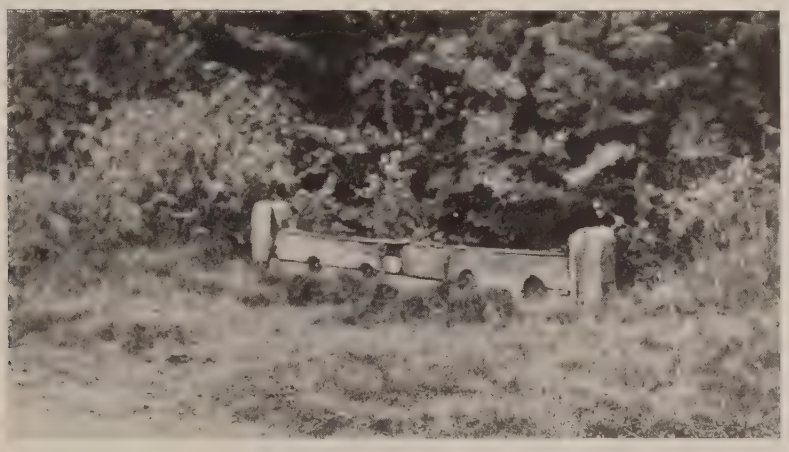


Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (19 ft. by 13 ft.) is of late 11th-century date and has external eastern angles of Roman brick. All the windows, both here and in the nave, are of 14th-century date with modern heads. In the E. wall is a window formerly of three cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a two-centred head, but now without mullions or tracery. The N. and S. walls have each a window of two cinquefoiled lights in a two-centred head; the mullion of the N. window has been restored in brick. E. of the window in the S. wall an external gap in the wall shows the splayed rear-arch of a 13th-century lancet window; at the W. end of the S. wall is a square-headed doorway with jambs of 17th-century brick. There are indications of the former existence of a chancel-arch, but there is now no structural division from the nave.

Pillory; probably 17th-century.
WALTHAM HOLY CROSS: NOW IN WALTHAM ABBEY.

Stocks and Whipping Post; 1598.

HAVERING ATTE BOWER.
Stocks and Whipping Post; late 17th or early 18th-century.

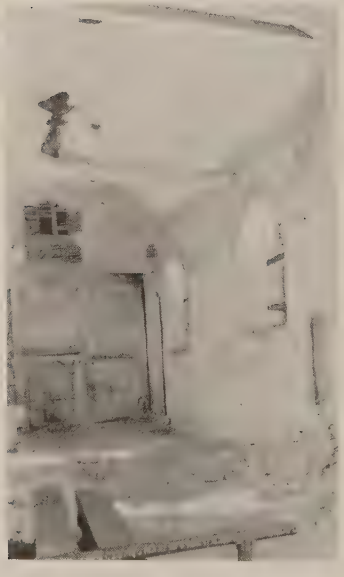


DODDINGHURST; probably early 18th-century.

From the South.

North Side of Nave.

From the South-West.



Interior towards North-West.

The Font; mid 15th-century.

Interior towards South-East.

WICKHAM BISHOPS: THE OLD PARISH CHURCH OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW; 11th-century and later.

The *Nave* (39 ft. by 19 ft.) has both in the N. and S. walls two windows uniform with those in the side walls of the chancel, but all have lost their mullions and tracery. E. of the N.E. window is a 15th-century doorway with a four-centred head, opening to the rood-loft staircase which runs up in the thickness of the wall. W. of the N.E. window a gap high up in the wall shows the remains of the western part of a 12th-century window-head; below this a patch of later rubble indicates the blocking of the former N. doorway. Between the two windows in the S. wall is the 15th-century S. doorway with chamfered jambs and four-centred arch; further E. and partly destroyed by the later doorway is the late 11th-century S. doorway with a round rear-arch of Roman bricks and now blocked. The E. end of the S. wall has been reduced in thickness probably to provide more room for a nave-altar. The W. window is of three lights with modern tracery in a two-centred head; below it is the W. doorway with hollow-chamfered jambs and two-centred arch, probably of early 15th-century date.

The *South Porch* is of red brick and of the 16th century with 17th and 18th-century repairs. The 16th-century outer archway has chamfered stone jambs and a modern arch. The E. and W. walls have each an early 16th-century window of two trefoiled lights under a square head, now blocked.

The *Roof* of the chancel has two late 15th-century moulded tie-beams with moulded wall-posts and curved braces; the wall-plates are also moulded. The roof of the nave has one rough tie-beam exposed, and at the W. end is plastered timberframing supporting the bell-turret. The early 16th-century roof of the porch has two cambered tie-beams with king-posts.

Fittings—*Altar:* see *Floor-slabs*. *Brass Indent*—In chancel—loose on floor, of half-figure and inscription plate, 15th-century. *Chest:* now in modern church—oak, with three hinges and two staples, 15th-century or earlier. *Coffin-lid:* In chancel—coped slab with moulded edge, 13th-century, fragments only. *Doors:* In S. doorway—of oak battens with moulded fillets, strap-hinges and oak stock-lock, 15th-century. In W. doorway—of wide battens with modern fillets and plain hinges, date uncertain. *Font:* octagonal bowl with concave sides, modern stem and moulded base, mortises for staples on rim of bowl, mid 15th-century. *Locker:* In chancel—in N. wall, rough rectangular recess, date uncertain. *Monument* and *Floor-slabs*: Monument—In churchyard—N. of church, to Charlotte, wife of Benjamin Dixon, 1707, head and foot-stones. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to Thomas Browning, S.T.P., 1696, and Anna (Colbey) his wife, possibly altar-slab, cut down; (2) slab inscribed Resurgam, now used as altar-top, possibly 17th-century. *Sedile:* In chancel—in S. wall, with two-centred head, plastered back and sides, possibly 13th-century. *Stoup:* In S. porch—with triangular head, no basin, date uncertain.

Condition—Bad, walls cracked, plaster stripped or fallen off, windows unglazed, pavement broken up.

Secular :—

[b](2). Wickham Hall, house and moat, ½ m. S.E. of the old church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and faced with brick; the roofs are tiled. It was built early in the 17th century and has late 17th-century and modern additions on the N. side. Inside the building is some original panelling and some cupboard doors with flat balusters in the upper panels. Reset in a screen are several 15th-century glass quarries each with a bird.

The *Moat* surrounds the house.

Condition—Of house, good; much altered.

Monuments (3–7).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Several of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good.

[b](3). *Cottage,* 35 yards S. of the old church, was built in the 15th century, and has inside the building an original doorway with a four-centred head. The roof has original king-post trusses with cambered tie-beams.

[b](4). *Hill House,* ¾ m. N.E. of the old church, is of late 16th-century date, and has a later extension on the W. and a modern addition on the S. Inside the building are two original fireplaces with moulded jambs and four-centred heads. The staircase has 17th-century turned balusters.

[b](5). *Whitehouse Farm,* house, ¼ m. S.S.E. of (4), is perhaps of 15th-century origin, but was much altered in the 17th century. The 17th-century central chimney-stack is of cross-shaped plan.

[b](6). *Cottage,* two tenements, ¼ m. S.E. of the new church, was built late in the 17th century.

[a](7). *Cottage,* ¾ m. N.E. of the new church, was built early in the 17th century and has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

103. WIDFORD. (F.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. lii. N.E.)

Widford is a small parish adjoining Chelmsford on the S.W.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOAT, at Widford Hall, 200 yards N.N.W. of the church.

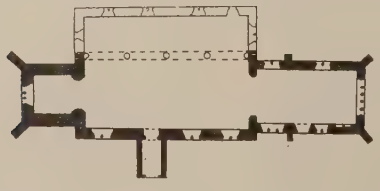
104. WILLINGALE DOE. (E.c.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xlii. S.E. [b]li. N.E.)

Willingale Doe is a small parish adjoining that of Willingale Spain on the N. and 4 m. N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is noteworthy.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. CHRISTOPHER stands immediately N. of the church of Willingale Spain. The walls are of flint-rubble mixed with some fragments of freestone and Roman brick ; the dressings are of limestone and clunch ; the roofs are tiled. The *Chancel* and *Nave* were built *c.* 1360–70, probably on the site of an earlier church. About the middle of the 15th century the *West Tower* and *South Porch* were added. The church was restored



in the 19th century, when the *North Aisle* was added and the W. tower and S. porch largely rebuilt. (Plate p. 196).

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (28 ft. by 15 ft.) has an E. window, modern except the 15th-century splays, rear-arch and internal label with head-stops. In the N. wall are two late 14th-century windows, both of two cinquefoiled lights and tracery in a square head with a moulded label ; the eastern window is much restored, but the western is old, except the modern sill. In the S. wall are two windows of similar date and detail to those in the N. wall, but the western window is of three lights and both are entirely restored externally ; between them is a doorway all modern except the 14th-century splays and rear-arch. The late 14th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two hollow-chamfered orders ; the stop-chamfered responds have each a semi-octagonal attached shaft with a moulded capital.

The *Nave* (46½ ft. by 20 ft.) has a modern N. arcade. In the S. wall are three windows all of two lights and of similar detail to those in the chancel ; the middle window is entirely modern, the other two have been entirely restored externally ; between the middle and westernmost windows is the late 14th-century S. doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch with a modern label.

The *West Tower* (11 ft. square) is of three stages, with an embattled parapet. The 15th-century tower-arch is two-centred and of two orders, the inner hollow-chamfered and continuous, and the outer moulded and interrupted by a moulded capital and base on each respond. The W. window is modern, except for the re-worked 15th-century splays. The windows of the second stage and bell-chamber are all modern.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates. The roof of the nave is probably of late 14th or early 15th-century date, and has three cased king-post trusses. The 15th-century roof of the S. porch has cambered tie-beams with curved braces, wall-plates and posts.

Fittings—*Bells :* four ; 2nd by John Clifton, 1634 ; 3rd by Thomas Bartlet, 1631 ; 4th by William Carter, 1610. *Brasses* and *Indent.* Brasses : In chancel—on N. wall, (1) of [Thomas Torrell, 1442], figure of man in plate armour with dog at feet, and shield of arms—*on a fesse between six martlets, a pierced molet,* indent of shield and inscription. In nave—(2) of Dorothy (Jocelyn), wife of Thomas Brewster, 1613, figure of woman with two inscription-plates and shield of arms, indent of second shield. In N. aisle—(3) to [Ann] (Torrell), widow of John Sackfield, 1582, figure of woman with inscription and four shields of arms. Indent : In S. porch—of figures, two shields and inscription-plate. *Chest :* In nave—of panelled oak, hutch-type with plain lid, late 16th-century. *Coffin-lid :* In chancel—top part only with raised cross-head and hollow-chamfered edge and Lombardic inscription to Alis, daughter of R . . . . .

Font: octagonal, each face with quatrefoil in circle and enclosing blank shield, moulded under edge, stem with trefoil-headed panels, 15th-century. *Funeral Helm:* In chancel—on N. wall, with comb and vizor, 16th-century; wooden crest and shield of arms of Wiseman, loose, early 17th-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on N. wall, (1) to Mary and Margaret, daughters of Sir Richard Wiseman, 1631, and Edward, his son, 1634, marble tablet with three shields of arms; on S. wall, (2) of Robert Wiseman, 1641, and of Richard Wiseman, 1618, and Mary, his wife, 1635, elaborate wall-monument (Plate p. 102) of alabaster and marble, consisting of three Corinthian columns standing on lions-head corbels and supporting separate entablatures, from which spring stilted arches coffered on the soffit; in lower part and extending behind central column, reclining effigy of man in plate armour, life size; on projecting shelf under arches, smaller kneeling figures of man and wife in civil costume, five shields of arms. In nave—on E. wall (3) to Winifred (Barrington), wife of Richard Wiseman 1684, white marble, oval tablet with laurel-wreath frame and shield of arms. Floor-slabs: In nave—(1) to Sir Richard Wyseman, 1654, and Lucy (Griffin), his second wife, 1660, with two shields of arms; (2) in N. aisle, to Thomas Fuller, rector of the parish, 1701, and Thomas, James and John, his sons; also to Clopton Havers, M.D., 1702, and his children Elizabeth, 1692, Thomas, 1695, Fuller, 1695, Henrietta, 1700, Mary, 1702, and Clopton, 1705, with two shields of arms. *Piscina:* In nave—in S. wall, head of pillar-piscina, with round drain, 12th-century.

Condition—Good, much restored.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[b](2). At the site of the old Rectory, 300 yards N.E. of the church.

[a](3). At the Poplars, 1 m. W.N.W. of the church.

[a](4). At Windmill Farm, ¾ m. E.N.E. of the church, has a supplementary enclosure on the W.

[a](5). At Rowe's Farm, 1⅝ m. N.E. of the church.

[b](6). At Clapgate, 2,000 yards E.S.E. of the church.

MONUMENTS (7–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good.

[b](7). *Bell Inn,* 40 yards E. of the church, has a gable at the N. end of the W. and E. sides. At the N. end of the W. side the upper storey projects.

[b](8). *Hill Farm,* house, 1,100 yards W. of the church, was built probably in the second half of the 16th century. At the E. end of the S. front is a gable. The original front door has a carved tympanum and moulded panels.

[a](9). *Cottage,* at Birds Green, about 1 m. N.N.W. of the church, was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S.

[b](10). *Duke's Farm,* house, 650 yards N. of the church, was built probably early in the 16th century on a half H-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.; at the back of the S. wing is a later addition. At each end of the S. front the upper storey projects and is gabled. At the back of the main block is the round head of an original oak doorway. Inside the building in the former central Hall is an original king-post truss and a moulded wall-bracket.

[a](11). *Torrell's Hall,* 1,100 yards N.N.E. of the church, was built of brick probably late in the 16th century, but the original plan is obscured by extensive 18th-century and modern alterations and additions on the S. side. Inside the building much of the original woodwork has been removed to Skreens House, Roxwell, but there is an original dentilled wall-plate with part of a pilaster wall-post, and a fine original staircase with moulded rails and carved newels and balusters. In the upper storey is some original panelling.

Unclassified :—

[a](12). SMALL RECTANGULAR ENCLOSURE, with wide moat, 100 yards S.S.W. of (11); further S. are traces of a former ditch; possibly remains of a small mount and bailey.

Condition—Of smaller moat, good; of large moat or ditch, fragmentary.

---

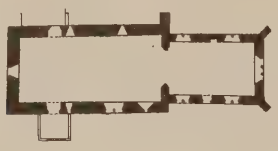
105. WILLINGALE SPAIN. (D.c)

(O.S. 6 in. li. N.E.)

Willingale Spain is a small parish 4 m. N.E. of Chipping Ongar. The Church is interesting

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW AND ALL SAINTS stands immediately S. of the church of Willingale Doe. The walls are of flint-rubble, coursed in the nave, with some admixture of freestone and pudding stone; the dressings are of clunch and Roman brick; the roofs are tiled. The *Nave* was built early in the 12th century. The *Chancel* and chancel-arch were rebuilt early in the 15th century. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the *North Vestry* and *South Porch* were added. (Plate p. 196).



Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (24 ft. by 15 ft.) has a modern E. window. In the N. wall are two 15th-century windows, each of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label; the jambs and splays are moulded; between the windows is a recess with a segmental-pointed head and probably representing a former doorway, now blocked. In the S. wall are two windows similar to those in the N. wall, but with slightly different detail; between them is a doorway, all modern except the 15th-century splays and moulded segmental rear-arch. The 15th-century chancel-arch is two-centred and of two chamfered orders; the responds have each an attached semi-octagonal shaft with moulded capital and base, the capitals are grooved and the bases cut back for the former rood-screen.

The *Nave* (40½ ft. by 19 ft.) has in the N. wall two 12th-century windows set high in the wall, and each of a single round-headed light covered with cement or plaster; further W. is the 12th-century N. doorway with a plain semi-circular head of Roman bricks. In the S. wall are three windows; the easternmost is a single lancet light of the 13th century; the second window is of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery in a square head, probably of mid 14th-century date; the westernmost window is a 12th-century single light, modern externally; further W. is the 12th-century S. doorway with square jambs and semi-circular arch, mainly of Roman brick. The angles of the S. wall have Roman brick quoins. In the W. wall is a single light round-headed window, probably of the 17th or 18th century. The bell-turret at the W. end of the nave stands on two posts, probably of the 15th century, with two pairs of curved braces below the tie-beam.

The *Roof* of the chancel has 15th-century moulded wall-plates.

Fittings—*Altar*: of oolite, with grooved and chamfered edge and three re-cut consecration crosses. *Bells:* two; 1st uninscribed; 2nd possibly by John Langhorne, late 14th-century, and inscribed, "Johannes Cristi care dignare pro nobis orare." *Brasses:* In chancel—(1) to Isaac Kello, 1614, two inscriptions and indent of small plate; (2) to Joseph Kello, 1614, inscription-plate and indent of small plate. *Doors:* In chancel—modern with two strap-hinges, 15th-century. In N. doorway—on modern door, rich ornamental ironwork with two strap-hinges, one partly modern, various bands with ornamental foliations and grotesque heads, original draw bar, late 12th-century. *Font:* octagonal, each face with a quatrefoil in a circle and enclosing alternately a rose and a face, moulded under side, stem with trefoil-headed panels, late 14th-century. *Monument:* In chancel—on S. wall, wooden frame with door; inside, names and dates of deaths, etc., of six children of Edward Bewsy, D.D., 1613–1652, on door two painted shields of arms. *Piscinæ:* In chancel—with moulded jambs and four-centred head with square moulded label, 15th-century, round drain partly modern. In nave—on sill of middle window of S. wall, two drains, one quatrefoil and one circular, late 14th-century. *Scratchings:* on W. jamb of sedilia—figure of Archbishop, crossbows, etc., 15th-century. *Sedilia:* In chancel—sill of S.E. window, carried down to form seat. *Miscellanea:* on E. wall and in altar-table—moulded beams, 15th-century.

Condition—Good, some external stonework perished.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

(2). At site of the old Rectory, 150 yards S.E. of the church.

(3). At the site of Minsons, nearly 1 m. S.W. of the church.

MONUMENTS (4–7).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

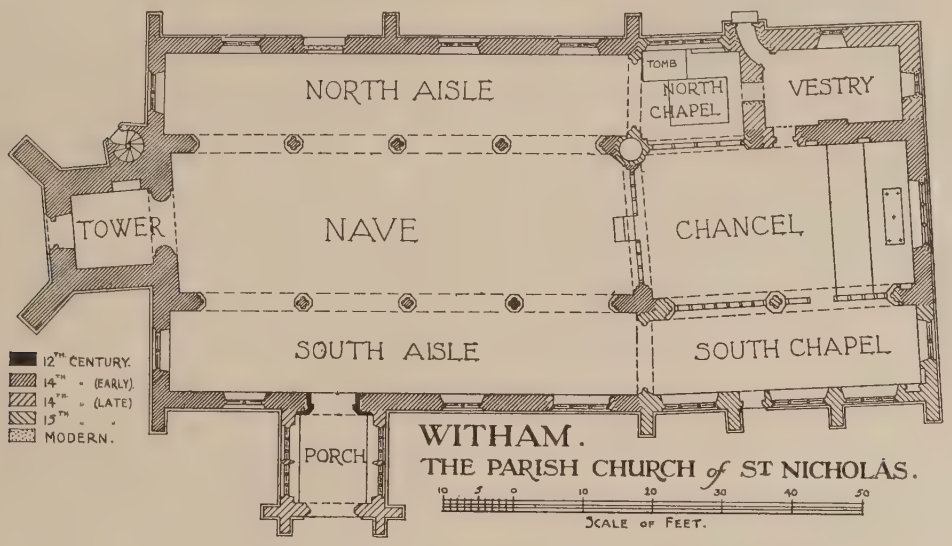
Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

(4). *Manor House* or *Spains Hall*, ¾ m. S.S.E. of the church, was built probably in the 15th or 16th century on an H-shaped plan with the wings at the E. and W. ends; the E. wing has probably been enlarged and the W. wing reduced in size, but the extensive alterations obscure the history of the building.

(5). *Hodgkin's Farm*, house, ½ m. S.W. of (4), was built on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and N.

(6). *Bassett's Farm*, house, 1¾ m. S.S.E. of the church, has a gable at each end of the S.E. side. The original chimney-stack has diagonal pilaster-strips.

(7). *Peartree Cottage*, 1,100 yards W. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with diagonal pilaster-strips.



106. WITHAM. (G.b.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]xxxiv. S.E. [b]xxxv. S.W. [c]xliv. N.E. [d]xlv. N.W.)

Witham is a town and parish 9 m. N.E. of Chelmsford. The Church, the Burgh, the House (41), Howbridge Hall and the Barn (54), are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS stands on the W. side of the High Street of Chipping Hill. The walls are of flint and pebble-rubble, in parts mixed with brick ; the vestry is of rag-stone rubble; the dressings are of Barnack and a close limestone ; the roofs are covered with slates and lead. There is evidence of a late 12th-century nave, but *c.* 1330 the whole structure was rebuilt, including the *Chancel*, *Nave* and *West Tower*, and *North* and *South Aisles* were added, a late 12th-century doorway being reset in the S. aisle. Late in the 14th century the *North Vestry* was built and the *South Porch* added, and late in the 15th century the *North Chapel* was added, followed shortly after by the *South Chapel*.

The late 12th-century doorway is a good example of the period, and among the fittings the 15th-century chancel screen, the late 16th-century monument and the Jacobean alms-dish are noteworthy.

Architectural Description.—The *Chancel* (39 ft. by 20 ft.) has an E. window of three lights, all modern except the splays and two-centred rear-arch which are probably of the 14th century. In the N. wall is a blocked window with a two-centred rear-arch, probably of the 14th century ; further W. is a late 14th-century doorway to the vestry, with moulded jambs and two-centred arch with carved square flowers, all much restored ; further W. is a late 15th-century four-centred arch of two moulded orders, the outer continuous and the inner resting on attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases. In the S. wall is a late 15th-century arcade of two bays with four-centred arches of two moulded orders ; the pier is of quatrefoil plan and the responds have attached half columns, all with moulded capitals and bases. The two-centred chancel-arch is of *c.* 1330 and of two moulded orders ; the responds have attached shafts with moulded capitals and modern bases.

The *North Vestry* (20 ft. by 11 ft.) was originally of two storeys with a stair turret in the N.W. angle but the floor and stairs have been removed. In the E. wall is a modern lower window and a late 14th-century upper window of one plain square-headed light. In the N. wall is a lower window of two lights, all modern except for part of the trefoiled head of one light which is of late 14th-century date ; there are two upper windows similar to that in the E. wall. In the N.W. angle are two late 14th-century doorways one above the other and opening from the former turret staircase ; the lower has a two-centred and the upper a segmental head. In the W. wall is a modern doorway.

The *North Chapel* (15 ft. by 12 ft.) has in the N. wall a late 15th-century window of four cinquefoiled lights with tracery under a segmental-pointed head with a moulded label ; the external jambs have

been restored. In the W. wall is a late 15th-century arch similar to that in the N. wall of the chancel and partly restored; in the S.W. angle of the chapel is a 15th-century doorway to the former rood-loft staircase, now blocked and reset; it has moulded jambs and four-centred arch in a square-head with a moulded label.

The *South Chapel* (38 ft. by 11 ft.) has in the E. wall a late 15th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights with vertical tracery in a two-centred head and all much restored. In the S. wall are three late 15th-century windows, all much restored and each of three cinquefoiled lights under a segmental-pointed head. Between the second and westernmost windows is a late 15th-century doorway with moulded jambs and modern arch. In the W. wall is a 15th-century archway, four-centred and of two chamfered and one moulded order; the responds have each an attached shaft with moulded capital and base.

The *Nave* (65 ft. by 20 ft.) has N. and S. arcades of four bays and of *c.* 1330, the arches are two-centred and of two moulded orders; the piers have each four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the responds have attached half columns. In the N.E. angle is a splay to inclose the rood-loft staircase and in the splay are two doorways, the lower one is modern, the upper one at the level of the loft is of the 15th century and has hollow-chamfered jambs and four-centred arch. On the N. side of the adjoining N. wall is the outline of a doorway with a pointed head in modern plaster. The clearstorey has on each side four windows; the two eastern are of early 16th-century date, and each of two cinquefoiled lights in a square head with a moulded label; those in the S. wall are modern externally. The two western windows are circular and of the 14th century; the westernmost of these windows in the N. wall has a modern wooden frame and all have relieving arches of early 16th-century brick. In the E. gable is a single cinquefoiled light of the 15th century.

The *North Aisle* (11½ ft. wide) has in the N. wall three windows of *c.* 1330 and each of two trefoiled ogee lights with tracery under a two-centred head with a moulded label and rear-arch; they are much restored externally. Between the two western windows is the 14th-century N. doorway, now blocked, and having moulded jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label and rear-arch. In the W. wall is a window similar to those in the N. wall, but all modern externally.

The *South Aisle* (11½ ft. wide) has in the S. wall three windows; the two western are similar to those in the N. wall of the N. aisle, but the eastern window is entirely modern externally, but has elaborately moulded splays and segmental-pointed rear-arch of late 14th-century date; between the western windows is the late 12th-century S. doorway (Plate p. 38), reset in the 14th century; the two-centred arch is of three moulded orders with cheveron ornament to the outer order, and a 14th-century moulded label with head-stops; the jambs have each two free and one attached shaft with moulded bases, having spur ornaments and 14th-century moulded capitals. In the W. wall is a window similar to the W. window in the N. aisle.

The *West Tower* (11 ft. square) is of three stages with diagonal buttresses at the western angles, a modern stair turret at the N.E. angle and a modern embattled parapet; the diagonal buttresses have each a plain cross on a sloping "calvary," outlined in stone, on the outer face just above the plinth. The two-centred, 14th-century tower-arch is of three moulded orders; the responds have heavy semi-circular shafts with moulded capitals and bases; there is re-used 12th-century work in the responds, and 13th-century work in the outer orders of the arch. In the N. wall is a large recess with jambs and two-centred arch of brick and probably connected with a former gallery. The W. window is similar to the windows in the aisles and much restored; the 14th-century W. doorway has moulded jambs and two-centred arch with a moulded label. The second stage has in the N., S. and W. walls a 14th-century window of one trefoiled light with a moulded label. The belfry has in each wall a 14th-century window of two cinquefoiled lights under a two-centred head with a chamfered label.

The *South Porch* has a late 14th-century outer archway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch. The E. and W. walls have each two modern windows and the embattled parapet is also modern.

The *Roof* of the N. chapel is of the 15th century and of flat, pent form with moulded principal, purlin and wall plates. The 15th-century roof of the N. vestry is plain, but has against the S. wall a king-post with three-way struts. The late 15th-century pent-roof of the S. chapel has moulded principals and purlin and one moulded plate. The plain roof of the nave is of doubtful date and has plain tie-beams forming four bays. The 14th-century pent-roof of the N. aisle has moulded tie-beams with foliage stops; the easternmost has also an embattled cresting and a carved grotesque face; above the tie-beams are struts. The roof of the S. aisle is similar to that of the N. aisle, but the lower mouldings of most of the tie-beams have been cut away and the struts and purlin are moulded, The S. porch has a moulded principal under the N. end of which is a wooden corbel inscribed, "Samuel Cardel Churchwarden 1700."

Fittings—*Bells:* six; 3rd and 4th by Richard Bowler, 1601; 5th by Miles Graye, 1627. In tower—cracked bell by Richard Bowler, 1601. *Brass Indents*: In chancel—(1) of man, wife, groups of children, inscription plate and probably four shields, late 15th-century; (2) of inscription plate; (3) of man and inscription plate.

In nave—(4) of man, wife, inscription plate and groups of children, late 15th or early 16th-century. In N. aisle—(5) of figure in shroud, scroll, shield and inscription plate. In S. porch—(6) and (7) slabs with brass rivets. *Chest:* In vestry—with three locks, 16th-century. *Coffin-lids:* In N. chapel—coped slab with cross and wheel head, late 12th-century. In S. chapel—with stepped calvary and raised and foliated cross, 13th-century. *Doors:* In doorway of N. vestry—with moulded ribs and two strap-hinges, circular pierced scutcheon-plate with drop handle, late 14th-century. In S. chapel—in S. doorway, panelled and nail-studded, with triangular head inscribed, "1632 GEORGE ARMOND," all set in a modern door. In S. doorway—of two folds with moulded ribs, panels with traceried heads at springing-level and an embattled rail above, 15th-century. *Helms:* In vestry—four funeral helms (Plate p. 85), all with vizors (*a*) a late 15th-century armet; (*b*) a late 16th-century helmet; (*c*) a troopers' helmet, 17th-century; (*d*) a funeral dummy. *Monuments* and *Floor-slab.* Monuments: In chancel—on N. wall, (1) of Mary (Nevell), widow of Thomas Smith and wife of Francis Harve, 1592, recessed tablet (Plate p. 251) of alabaster and marble with side pilasters, cornice and obelisks, kneeling figures of man in armour and wife at a prayer-desk, four shields of arms; (2) to Robert Barwell, 1697, and Sarah (Newman) his wife, white marble tablet with cherubs' heads and achievement of arms. In N. chapel—against N. wall, (3) of John Southcotte, justice of the Queen's Bench, 1585, and Elizabeth (Robins) his wife, altar-tomb with effigies of man in Judge's robes and woman in cloak and ruff and close cap; on sides of tomb four shields of arms; on splay of adjoining window, tablet with Corinthian side columns and achievement of arms. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (4) to George Lisle, rector of Rivenhall, 1687, black and white marble tablet with shield of arms. Floor-slab: In chancel—to Elizabeth, wife of Samuel . . . . , 1664. *Niche:* In chancel—in N. wall, with moulded jambs and trefoiled head, 14th-century. In S. chapel—in E. wall, recess with segmental-pointed head, plastered over, date uncertain. *Painting:* In vestry—wooden panel with arms and inscription, "The arms of Richard Kendlemarsh and Dennics Barnard his wife 1616." *Panelling:* In vestry—carved and pierced panel with shield and initials B.E.I., late 17th-century. *Piscina:* In chancel—with square head and shelf, 15th-century, sill broken. In S. chapel—with moulded jambs and cinquefoiled head, 15th-century but mutilated. *Plate:* includes alms-dish or basin elaborately engraved and with shield of arms in centre, the gift of Lady Barnardiston, 1617. *Royal Arms:* In S. chapel—on beam, arms of William III. carved and painted wood. *Seating:* In chancel—two seats with curved and moulded arm rests, panelled back and base, late 15th or early 16th-century, much altered and used as sedilia. *Tiles:* In N. vestry—on sills of windows, slip tiles with conventional designs and three with reversed quartered shields of the arms of Burgundy; at sides and base the "steel" badge of Burgundy and the Golden Fleece. *Screen:* under chancel arch, of eight bays, of which the two middle bays form doorway, each bay with septfoiled and sub-cusped head; side bays with ogee cusped and crocketed sub-heads, moulded rail with Tudor flower ornament, close lower panels with cusped and sub-cusped heads; doorway with two-centred cusped and sub-cusped head, crocketed on the upper side; "East Anglian" type, late 15th-century, considerably restored, loft modern.

Condition—Good, but some cracks over chancel-arch.

Secular :—

[d](2). EARTHWORKS (Plan p. 266) on the supposed site of the Burg, built by Edward the Elder, stand on Chipping Hill, about ½ m. N. of the town. The fortifications appear to have consisted of two concentric lines of entrenchment of irregular oval plan, now represented by scarps and depressions, for the most part very slight, except on the W., where there is a well-marked rampart and scarp dropping sharply to the marshy ground near the river Brain.

The inner work, which stands at a higher level than the outer, appears to have covered about 9½ acres and the outer work about 26¼ acres.

Condition—Poor. Much built upon.

[c](3). HOMESTEAD MOAT, at Blunt's Hall, 1,500 yards S.W. of the parish church, has a strong inner rampart.

MONUMENTS (4–53).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

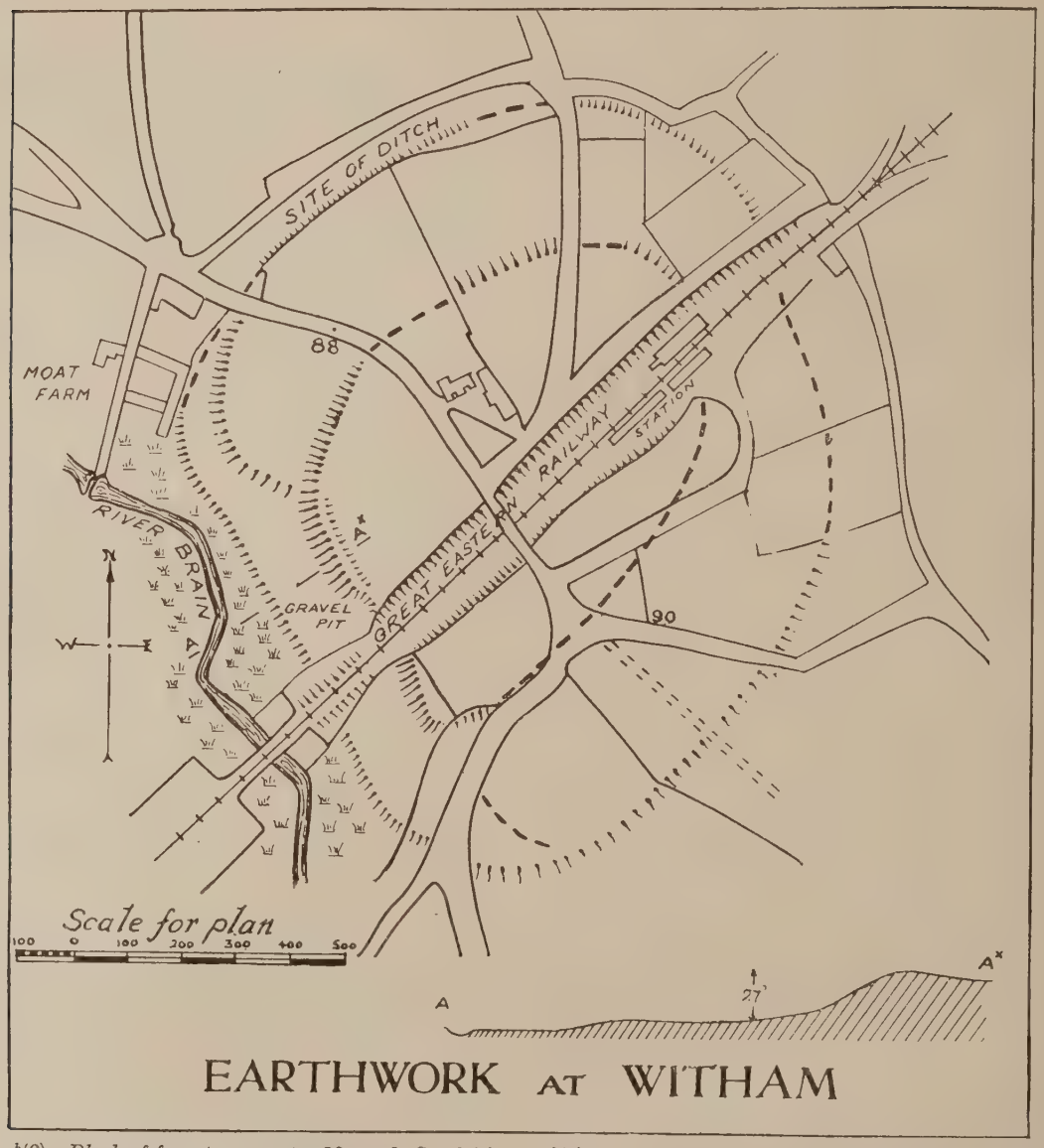
Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

CHIPPING HILL, E. side:—

[b](4). *Block* of tenements (Plate p. 96) opposite the churchyard, was built probably in 1714, the date on an oval plaster panel in front, with the initials T.W., S.N., F.R. and W.S.

[b](5). *House*, two tenements, S. of (4), is part of a 15th-century building, of which the S. part has been destroyed. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the N. end of the W. front. Inside the building the main block has an early 16th-century fireplace with a four-centred head and an embattled cornice; the opening has been divided by an inserted floor.

Condition—Poor.



EARTHWORK AT WITHAM

[b](6). *Block* of four tenements, 20 yards S. of (5), has a chimney-stack at the back with three tabled offsets.

[b](7). *House,* with shop, S. of (6). The S. part was built about the middle of the 16th century, but the N. part was added in the 17th century. The original part of the house has moulded ceiling-beams and joists.

W. side :—

[b](8). *Woolpack Inn,* 50 yards N.E. of the church, has large 18th-century and modern additions and has been refronted.

[b](9). *House* and three tenements, S.S.E. of the church. The tenement building is partly of the 15th century but the western part of it is of 17th-century date. Inside the building one part has remains of original roof construction.

[b](10). *House* (Plate p. 257) and smithy, at fork of road, 20 yards S. of (9), was built probably in the 15th-century with cross-wings at the N.W. and S.E. ends. The upper storey projects at the S.W. end of the S.E. cross-wing. The central chimney-stack has two 17th-century shafts set diagonally.

[a](11). *House* (Plate p. 257), at S.W. corner of the churchyard, was built *c.* 1500 with a cross-wing at

the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projects at the S. end of the W. wing. Inside the building one room has an original moulded ceiling-beam and joists, and there is a 17th-century door with moulded battens. The 17th-century staircase has turned balusters and moulded hand rails.

[a](12). *Cottage* (Plate p. 257), two tenements S. of (11), has a later extension on theW.

Condition—Poor.

[b](13). *House* (Plate p. 257), three tenements, on S. side of main street, 100 yards S. of the church, was built probably late in the 15th century with a cross-wing at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the cross-wings. The central chimney stack projects on the N. front and has a recess with a double trefoiled head of brick. Inside the building there is an original moulded wall-plate and some early 17th-century panelling.

[b](14). *House* (Plate p. 257), two tenements, 20 yards E. of (13), has a projecting upper storey on the N. front.

[b](15). *House* (Plate p. 257), and shop, E. of (14), was built in the 16th century with a cross-wing at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projects at the N. end of the W. wing.

[b](16). *House,* 20 yards E. of (15), was built possibly in the 16th century and has a late 17th-century addition at the back. The brick front is of the 18th century. Inside the building is some late 16th-century panelling, a 17th-century panelled door and some original cambered and braced tie-beams.

[d](17). *Moat Farm,* house, 200 yards S. of the church, was built late in the 16th century and has a 17th-century wing on the S. side. The chimney-stack of the S. wing is cross-shaped on plan. Inside the building the early 17th-century staircase has flat, wavy balusters. There is an original doorway with a four-centred head and on the first floor is a 17th-century door with strap-hinges.

Newland Street, N.W. side :—

[d](18). *Avenue House,* ½ m. S.E. of the church, was rebuilt late in the 17th or early in the 18th century and was refronted in 1757. The front doorway has an early 18th-century shell-hood with carved consoles. Inside the building are some re-used moulded beams of the 16th century.

[d](19). *The George Inn,* 200 yards S.W. of (18), was built *c.* 1600. In front the upper storey projects.

[d](20). *House* with shops, 70 yards S.W. of (19), was built late in the 16th century. The former projecting upper storey has been underbuilt.

[d](21). *House* with shop, 300 yards S.W. of (20) and 200 yards N.E. of Witham Bridge.

[d](22). *Houses* with shop, S.W. of (21), were built as one house, probably late in the 16th century, and there are late 17th-century and modern extensions at the back.

[d](23). *House,* 20 yards S.W. of (22), was built in the 16th century. Inside the building the middle room has an original moulded and carved ceiling-beam.

S.E. side :—

[d](24). *Freebournes,* house, 70 yards S. of (18), was built possibly early in the 16th century with cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends, but was largely reconstructed in the 17th century. The upper storey projects in front, at the ends of the cross-wings. Inside the building there is a central newel staircase of the 17th century and a door of original linen-fold panelling.

[d](25). *Red Lion Inn,* 100 yards S.W. of (24), was built early in the 17th century, but there are indications that the middle block is part of an earlier building, heightened. The central chimney-stack has a diagonal shaft and a moulded capping.

[d](26). *House,* with three shops, S.W. of (25), has inside the building an original moulded bracket.

[d](27). *House,* with shops, S.W. of (26).

[d](28). *White Hart Hotel,* 30 yards S.W. of (27), was built about the middle of the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. There are remains of earlier work in the roof of the E. wing. A second wing towards the S.E. was built in the 18th century, and the front has been refaced with brick. Inside the building, the ceiling-beams of the main block have original wall-posts and moulded brackets of various designs with roses, ornamental panels, etc.

[d](29). *Angel Inn,* 10 yards S.W. of (28), was built late in the 16th century, but has a modern brick front and modern additions at the back. Inside the building is an original doorway with a shouldered head.

[d](30). *House,* with shop, 10 yards S.W. of (29), was built in the 15th century, but has been completely altered externally. Inside the building the original roof is of two bays with a cambered tie-beam and hollow-chamfered king-post.

[d](31). *Spread Eagle Hotel* and house, 10 yards S.W. of (30), were originally one building. The wing behind the house is of the 15th century, but the main building is of late 16th-century date, altered in the 17th century, and with modern additions at the back. On the N. side of the 15th-century wing the upper storey projects and inside the same wing are remains of the original roof construction.

[d](32). *House,* with shop, 100 yards S.W. of (31), is of three storeys.

[d](33). *House,* 170 yards S.W. of (32), has inside the building two original staircases with heavy turned balusters and moulded rails. The original chimney-stack with two diagonal shafts is visible in the roof.

[d](34). *House,* with two shops, 30 yards S.W. of (33).

[d](35). *Cottage,* with two shops, 50 yards S.W. of (34) and 50 yards N.E. of Witham bridge, has inside the building an original window with moulded mullions and now blocked.

Mill Lane, E. side :—

[d](36). *Range* of five tenements, 1,100 yards S. of the parish church.

Bridge Street, N.W. side :—

[c](37). *House,* 180 yards S.W. of Witham bridge, was built *c.* 1700.

[c](38). *House,* three tenements, 30 yards S.W. of (37), has a projecting upper storey in front.

[c](39). *House,* two tenements, S.W. of (38), was built early in the 18th century, and has in front an oval plaster panel dated 1703.

S.E. side :—

[d](40). *House,* two tenements, 65 yards S.W. of Witham bridge. The northern tenement was built late in the 16th century, and the southern probably rebuilt late in the 17th century.

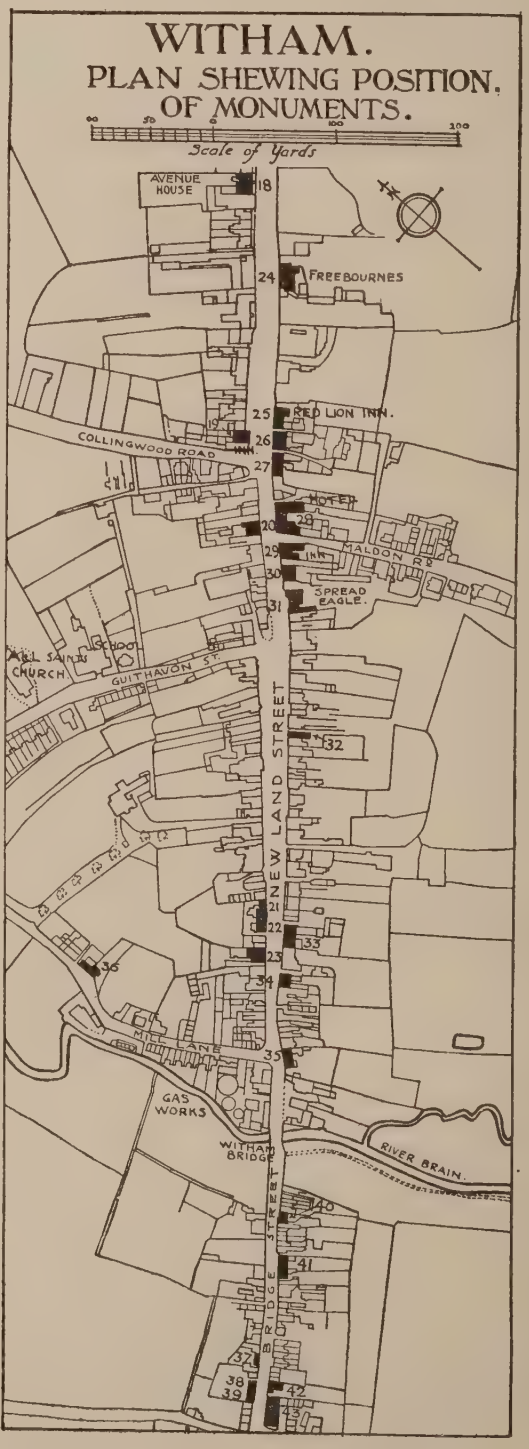
[d](41). *House* (Plate p. 44), three tenements, 30 yards S.W. of (40), was built early in the 16th century with cross-wings at the N.E. and S.W. ends. Early in the 17th century the middle block was divided into two storeys with a gable in front. In front the upper storey projects and has a moulded and enriched bressumer at three levels ; the timber-framing is exposed and at the base of the gable of the S.W. wing is an original moulded beam carved with running foliage. Under the projecting upper storey of this wing are curved brackets, carved with a hand, a cock and hen, and foliage ; in the middle is the original moulded head of a former bay window. Inside the building the S.W. wing has an original moulded ceiling-beam carved with running foliage and moulded joists.

[c](42). *House,* two tenements, opposite (34), has a projecting upper storey at the N.E. end of the N.W. front.

[c](43). *House,* three tenements, S.W. of (42), was built late in the 16th century. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

---

[d](44). *Howbridge Hall,* 1 m. S. of the church, was built late in the 16th century with two projecting wings on the N.E. side. Inside the building there is some original panelling and moulded ceiling-beams and an original panelled door. One room



has an early 17th-century glass shield of arms of the quartered coat of Jenour with a text and border. A bedroom on the first floor has moulded plaster trabiations of the 17th century, and above the fireplace a plaster shield of arms of Jenour with supporters and strap-ornament.

[d](45). *Benton Hall* (Plate p. 111), about 1,100 yards S.E. of (44), has two original chimney-stacks with octagonal shafts. Inside the building are two original doors of moulded battens.

[c](46). *Barn,* at Malthouse, 600 yards W. by N. of (44), is of late 16th or early 17th-century date, and has a porch on the S. side.

[c](47). *Cupper's Farm,* house and barn, ½ m. N.W. of (44). The *House* has a modern addition at the E. end.

The *Barn,* S. of the house, was built in the 16th century and is of four bays with a S. porch.

[c](48). *Wheeler's Farm,* house, about 1¼ m. S.W. of the church.

[a](49). *Power's Hall,* house and barns, about 1 m. W. of the church. The *House* was built late in the 16th century, but has been refaced with modern brick. The original chimney-stack has moulded offsets.

The *Barn* (Plate p. 114), S.E. of the house, is of the 15th century and of seven bays, with aisles and two gabled porches on the E. side; the roof is of king-post type. Another barn, N.E. of the last, is of the 17th century and of five bays with aisles.

[a](50). *Cottage,* two tenements, at Powershall End, ½ m. W. of the church.

[a](51). *Cottage,* two tenements, 70 yards E. of (50).

[a](52). *House,* on the N. side of the road, 300 yards E.N.E. of (51), was built probably early in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the E. end of the S. front.

[a](53). *Barn,* and wall of house, at Chipping Hill Bridge, 250 yards W. of the church. The *Barn* is of red brick and was formerly a house with central hall and cross-wings at the N. and S. ends, built in the second half of the 16th century. The cross-wings have crow-stepped gables at the E. ends and the S. wing has a large projecting chimney-stack and an original doorway with a square moulded label. Inside the building are several small recesses with four-centred heads, and a fireplace with a head of the same form.

The *Wall,* adjoining the road, is of red brick, and has buttresses on the inner side; it is of late 16th or early 17th-century date.

Condition—Of barn and wall, bad.

107. WOODFORD. (B.e.)

(O.S. 6 in. [a]lxv. N.E. [b]lxv. S.E.)

Woodford is a parish and suburb of London adjoining Walthamstow on the E.

Ecclesiastical :—

[b](1). Parish Church of St. Mary has been entirely rebuilt, except the tower, which is said to have been built in 1720. The church contains from the old building the following :—

Fittings—*Bells :* six and sanctus; sanctus said to be by Mathew Bagley, 1708. *Brasses :* In S. aisle—on E. wall, (1) to Ann, wife of Daniel Thelwall, 1638, inscription only. On S. wall (2) to Jane (Wadnall), wife of Robert Mab, 1616, inscription only; (3) inscription recording benefactions of Robert Rampston, 1585; (4) to Katherine, daughter of James Cambell, 1652. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—on S. wall, (1) square alabaster panel with shield of arms, probably part of former monument to Robert Wynch, 1590. In N. aisle—on N. wall, (2) to Anne (Melvil), wife of Dr. Thomas Holbech, 1666, alabaster and black marble tablet flanked by Ionic pilasters with pediment and cartouche of arms. In S. aisle—on S. wall, (3) to Richard Bayly, 1694, white marble tablet with scroll work, cherub-heads and cartouche of arms; (4) of Rowland Elrington, 1595, and Agnes (Cage), his wife, marble wall-monument with arched recess, flanked by carved pilasters and containing kneeling figures of man and wife in civil costume at prayer-desk, entablature, obelisks, achievement and shield of arms. Floor-slabs: In N. aisle—(1) to John Cowland, 1700; (2) to Sarah, wife of James Tutt, 1699, with shield of arms. In churchyard—E. of N. aisle, (3) to Sir Thomas St. George, 1703, Garter King at Arms, and Anne (Lawson), his wife; (4) to David Hills, 1681.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

Secular :—

[a](2). Essex House, ¾ m. N.N.E. of the parish church, was rebuilt in the 19th century on the site of Grove House, and contains from the old building a number of fittings all of late 16th-century date. These include two stop-moulded door frames, some panelling, and a dentilled frieze with fluted brackets and arabesque ornament and wooden scroll work or cresting, now in the fanlight of the front door. On the walls of the entrance hall are fixed a series of plaster ornaments, including medallion busts of Alexander the Great and Augustus, cartouches of the arms of the Grocers' Company and the Merchant Venturers; two shields of the Tudor royal arms, one with the garter and initials E.R., Tudor rose and fleur-de-lis, and a large lion's head in a wreath. The N. wing of the house forms a separate dwelling and may incorporate some old work. Set in a

chimney-stack is a brick panel with the initials and date $\frac{L}{I\ B}$ 1580, possibly for John Lambert, grocer. On the S. side are cartouches of arms of the two companies mentioned above. Inside the building is some panelling, a doorway, door and window, all of late 16th-century date.

Condition—Good, rebuilt.

[b](3). STABLES, at the Grove, 300 yards S. of the parish church, are of two storeys; the walls are of brick with a band between the storeys; the roofs are tiled. They were built late in the 17th century and have original door frames and windows with solid mullion and transom.

Condition—Good.

108. WOODHAM WALTER. (G.c.)

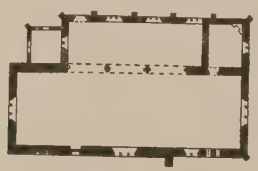
(O.S. 6 in. [a]liii. N.E. [b]liv. N.W.)

Woodham Walter is a parish and small village 2½ m. W. of Maldon. The principal monuments are the Church and the Bell Inn.

Ecclesiastical :—

[a](1). PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL (Plate p. 271) stands at the S. end of the village. The walls are of red brick with limestone dressings, and the roofs are tiled. The whole church, consisting of *Chancel, Nave, North Vestry* and *North Aisle*, was built in 1563, and is said to have been consecrated in 1564. The church was restored in the 19th century, when the bell-turret was rebuilt. The former church is said to have stood near the Hall, and some of its roof timbers were probably re-used in the existing building.

The church is interesting as a dated example of its period.



Architectural Description.—The detail is all of *c.* 1563, unless otherwise noted. The *Chancel* and *Nave* (63½ ft. by 21 ft.) are structurally undivided, but there is a break in the roof levels, 21 ft. from the E. end. The E. wall has a crow-stepped gable and a modern E. window. In the N. wall is an arcade of three bays with moulded four-centred arches, resting on columns each with four attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases; the responds have each an attached shaft with a moulded capital and base; further E. is a doorway with moulded jambs and two-centred arch, and above it is a wooden board let into the wall and inscribed 1563 J.P. In the S. wall are two windows, the eastern is of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head and is modern externally, the western window is similar but of three lights; E. of the windows is a doorway with a four-centred head and now blocked; W. of the windows is the S. doorway, also blocked; the head is overgrown with ivy. The W. window is uniform with the S.W. window and is modern externally.

The *North Vestry* has a crow-stepped E. gable, and in the E. wall is a window of two trefoiled lights under a square head with a moulded label, much decayed.

The *North Aisle* (38 ft. by 12 ft.) has in the N. wall three windows, each of three cinquefoiled lights under a segmental head with a moulded label; further W. is the N. doorway with moulded jambs and a four-centred arch in a square head with a moulded label; the spandrels have blank shields. In the W. wall is a window similar to those in the N. wall, but of two lights.

The *Roof* of the chancel has plain rafters and braced collar-beams. The roof of the nave is similar, but has two moulded tie-beams and one pair of arched braces to the collar-beam, resting on moulded brackets. The modern bell-turret at the W. end of the nave rests on two old oak posts. The roof of the N. aisle is similar to that of the nave and has a moulded tie-beam and wall plates.

Fittings—*Bells:* three; 1st by Miles Graye, 1676; 2nd by Giles or Henry Jordon, 15th-century. *Brass* and *Indent.* Brass: In chancel—plate with death's head, indent of inscription, mid-17th-century. Indent: In nave—of figure, inscription plate and shield, probably 15th-century, on tapering slab, much worn. *Doors*: In vestry doorway—of feathered battens with old strap-hinges, 16th-century. In N. doorway, similar to last, 16th-century, partly restored. *Floor-slab*: In nave—to Prescilla, successively wife of John Wiseman, John Solme, and Anthony Buckenham, 1647. *Font:* octagonal bowl, alternate sides with quatrefoiled circle enclosing a blank shield, and two panels with cinquefoiled heads, stem with cinquefoil-headed panels, probably 15th-century, base modern. *Glass:* In nave—in S.W. windows, seven roundels with suns in splendour, nimbed heads and flower, etc., 15th-century. In middle window of N. aisle—roundel with figure of reaper and fragments of border, 15th-century. *Painting:* In nave—on arches of arcade, remains of foliage pattern, 16th-century. *Plate:* includes cup of 1646, inscribed W.W. 1672, and stand-paten of 1706. *Royal Arms:* In nave—at W. end, Stuart arms of 1660 on wood.

Condition—Fairly good, some decayed stonework and some repaired cracks in walls.

Secular :—

[b](2). WOODHAM WALTER HALL, remains and moat, about 550 yards S.E. of the church. The

SOUTH WEALD.
(2) Lodge at Weald Hall; 16th-century.

SHENFIELD.
(10) Brick House Farm; early 17th-century.

WALTHAMSTOW.
(4) Monox Almshouses; 1527 and later.

BLACK NOTLEY.
(8) Black Notley Lodge; late 17th or early 18th-century.

SOUTH WEALD.
(6) Brook House; *c.* 1700.

MARGARETTING: (2) Killigrews.
Turret by Moat; early 16th-century.

WHITE RODING.
(13) Colville Hall: Gateway; *c.* 1500.

WOODHAM WALTER CHURCH; 1564.
Exterior from the North-East.

THEYDON MOUNT CHURCH;
late 16th-century.
Tower and Porch from the South.

BERNERS RODING CHURCH.
East Window; 16th-century.

FAULKBOURNE CHURCH.
Window in South Wall of Nave;
16th-century.

SHENFIELD CHURCH.
North Doorway; late 15th or early
16th-century.

Remains consist of the bases of walls adjoining the moat, of a large house probably of the 16th century; the walls are of brick and battered, and some exposed foundations are of rubble and re-used freestone. There are indications of two projecting wings on the W. front, with traces of an entrance placed centrally between them. The northern wing apparently had turrets at the N.W. angle and a projecting turret on the N. side. There are remains of buttresses and projections to the southern wing. Within the area of the house is a roofless cellar, probably of the 17th century, with three recesses in the walls.

The *Moat* is incomplete and dry.

Condition—Of house, ruinous.

[b](3). Oak Farm, house, about 700 yards S.S.E. of the church, is of two storeys; the walls of the original block are of brick with a timber-framed and weather-boarded wing on the W.; the roofs are tiled. The brick house was built in the 16th century, probably as a lodge or outbuilding to Woodham Walter Hall; the timber-framed wing was added in the 17th century, and there are modern additions on the E. side. The original block has a moulded plinth and string course, and in the N. and S. ends are original windows with moulded jambs and mullions partly restored; there are similar windows in the E. side.

Condition—Good.

[a](4). The Bell Inn (Plate p. 96), about 200 yards N.N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. The walls are timber-framed and plastered and the roofs are tiled. The house was built in the second half of the 16th century on a rectangular plan, a wing was added on the N. side in the 17th century, and there are also modern additions on this side. On the S. front, the upper storey projects at the W. end on curved brackets, and has a moulded bressumer carved with a running pattern of oak leaves and acorns; the gable also projects and has barge-boards carved with running vine ornament and finished with enriched pendants. Inside the building some stop-chamfered ceiling-beams are exposed.

Condition—Good.

Monuments (5–11).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks, wide fireplaces and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good, or fairly good unless stated.

Colickey Green:—

[b](5). *Ashman's Farm*, house, about ¾ m. E. by N. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the N.E. and N.W.

[b](6). *Cottage*, now three tenements, 150 yards E. of (5).

[b](7). *Cottage*, about 1 m. N.E. of the church.

[a](8). *Cottage*, about 800 yards N.W. of the church, has a brick wall to the S. front. The original central chimney-stack has two conjoined shafts, set diagonally.

Condition—Bad.

[a](9). *Raven's Farm*, house, now two tenements, nearly 1 m. N.N.W. of the church, was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. Late in the 16th century a first floor was inserted in the Hall and the roof heightened. On the N. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings; on the W. wing is an original carved bracket, and a portion of the bressumer carved with running foliage is visible in the modern porch. At the N. end of the W. wing is a moulded 17th-century window-frame. Inside the building are some 17th-century doors and a 17th-century staircase with a moulded hand-rail, flat-shaped balusters and a carved newel. The roofs of both cross-wings are original and have cambered tie-beams and king-posts with two-way struts.

[a](10). *Westbowers*, house, 1,600 yards N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics and basement. It was built *c.* 1600 with a staircase wing on the E. side. On the E. side the upper storey projects, and S. of the staircase wing it has curved brackets and a moulded bressumer. The original central chimney-stack is cross-shaped on plan and set diagonally. Inside the building there is some original panelling with a fluted frieze, and one room has two fluted pilasters with moulded capitals. On the first floor there is an original moulded ceiling-beam.

[a](11). *Bassetts*, house, nearly 1½ m. N.W. of the church, is of two storeys with attics. It was built late in the 16th century on a Z-shaped plan. There is an original window with a moulded mullion, now blocked. Inside the building there are two wall-posts with moulded heads, and one room has complete original panelling with a moulded cornice.

109. WRITTLE. (E.c.)

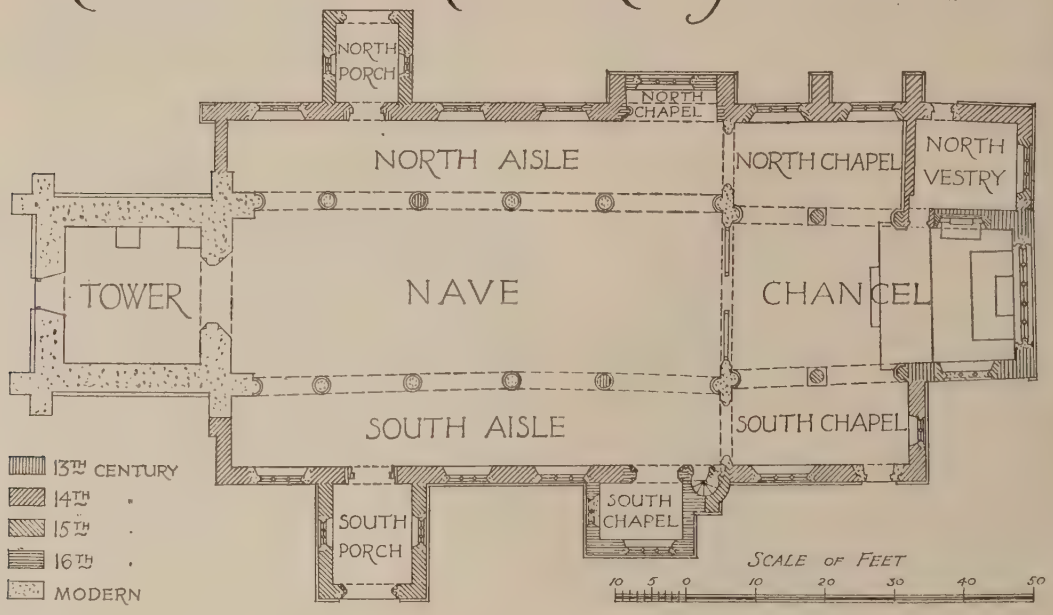
(O.S. 6 in. [a] xliii. S.E. [b] lii. N.W. [c] lii. N.E. [d] li. S.E. [e] lii. S.W.)

Writtle is a large parish and village 2 m. W. of Chelmsford. The Church, Moor Hall and Aubyns are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical:—

[c](1). Parish Church of All Saints stands in the village. The walls are mostly of ragstone-rubble with some flint and ironstone; the chancel

WRITTLE. THE PARISH CHURCH of ALL SAINTS.



contains some Roman bricks, and the S. chapel of the nave is of 16th-century brick. The dressings are of limestone, clunch, Barnack, and a hard stone resembling purbeck; the roof of the chancel is tiled; those of the rest of the structure are covered with lead. The *Nave*, with its arcades and with N. and S. aisles, was built *c.* 1230; the *Chancel* is probably of the same date, as the E. quoins are apparently of the 13th century. In the first half of the 14th century the *North* and *South Aisles* were rebuilt, and during the same century the *North* and *South Chapels* were probably added to the chancel and the *North Vestry* built. In the 15th century the N. and S. chancel-arcades were altered, and perhaps reconstructed, together with the N. chapel and vestry, and the clearstorey of the nave was rebuilt. The *North* and *South Porches* were added *c.* 1400. Early in the 16th century *North* and *South Chapels* were added to the nave-aisles. The *West Tower* fell in 1802 and was rebuilt and the nave arcades partly rebuilt during the century, the westernmost bays being reduced in span. The chancel and chapel-arches are modern.

The chapels, probably 'chantry chapels,' N. and S. of the nave are of interest; among the fittings the monument by Nicholas Stone and the late 15th-century seating are noteworthy, and there is a long series of brasses.

Architectural Description—The *Chancel* (41 ft. by 18½ ft. at the E. end and 21 ft. at the W. end) has chamfered quoins at the S.E. angle. In the E. wall is a modern window. In the N. wall is an arcade of two bays, probably originally of the 14th century, but altered in the 15th century; the two-centred arches are of two hollow-chamfered orders; the circular column, probably of the 14th century, has a moulded capital and base of the 15th century, and the E. respond is semi-octagonal with moulded capital and base; the W. respond is modern. Further E. is a 14th-century doorway (Plate p. 273) to the vestry with two-centred arch and stop-moulded jambs. In the S. wall is an arcade of two bays, generally similar to that on the N.; further E. is a 15th-century window, now blocked, of three cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head; the jambs and head are moulded and the label has been cut back. The chancel-arch is modern.

The *North Vestry* (15 ft. by 12½ ft.) is of the 14th century, and of two storeys with an embattled parapet continued from the N. chapel and arch. The ground storey has in the E. wall a 15th-century window of three cinquefoiled lights in a four-centred head with a moulded label. In the N. wall is a modern doorway. The upper storey has in the E. wall an early 16th-century window of two four-centred lights with sunk spandrels.

WRITTLE: WRITTLE GREEN, looking Southwards.
Showing (1) the Church: (12) Aubyns; *c.* 1500: (13) Mundays; 17th-century.

WRITTLE: PARISH CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS; North side of Chancel.
Showing Doorway, 14th-century; and Monuments of 1572, 1595 and 1625
(the last by Nicholas Stone),

The *North Chapel* (24 ft. by 13 ft.) is of the 14th century, and has set in the E. wall, about 8 ft. above the floor, a length of about 5 ft. of 15th-century moulded oak plate. In the N. wall are two windows all modern except the 15th-century splays and segmental-pointed rear-arches. In the W. wall is a modern arch opening into the N. aisle.

The *South Chapel* (25½ ft. by 11½ ft.) is of the 14th century, and has an embattled parapet and hollow-chamfered plinth, both restored. In the E. wall is a window all modern except the 14th-century stopped hollow-chamfered splays and rear-arch. In the S. wall is a window all modern except the splays of *c.* 1330; they have attached shafts with much-worn moulded capitals and bases; the hollow-chamfered four-centred rear-arch is probably of the 15th century; below the window externally are the chamfered jambs and part of the two-centred arch of a low doorway; the window-sill may have been lowered, cutting off the top of the head, and the restored plinth is carried across; the doorway is probably of the 14th century, but its use is uncertain. Further E. is a modern doorway cutting into the lower part of an early 16th-century window with moulded jambs and four-centred head, now blocked. In the W. wall is a modern arch opening into the S. aisle.

The *Nave* (70 ft. by 23 ft.) has N. and S. arcades of five bays with early 13th-century two-centred arches of two chamfered orders, with a moulded label on the inner face of the N. arcade and a chamfered label on the corresponding face of the S. side; the second, third and fourth arches, and E. part of the westernmost arch of the N. arcade, and the fourth arch and like part of the westernmost arch of the S. arcade, are original; the others have been rebuilt, the easternmost arches on both sides being widened probably when the chancel-arch was rebuilt, and the westernmost arches on both sides made narrower and cemented when the tower was rebuilt. In the N. arcade the first, second and fourth columns, part of the third column, and the E. respond are modern; in the S. arcade the second, third and fourth columns and the E. respond are modern, both W. responds have been reset. The clearstorey has on each side three windows all modern except the splays and hollow-chamfered segmental-pointed rear-arches, which are of the 15th century; above the first column on the S. side is an almost round-headed opening, now blocked, and with remains of a label; it may be an original clearstorey window, subsequently enlarged.

The *North Aisle* (10½ ft. wide) is of the 14th century, and has in the N. wall an early 16th-century archway with a moulded and stopped W. respond and a moulded four-centred arch partly dying on to the wall on the E. and partly corbelled out from it; the W. respond has an attached shaft with a moulded capital. Further W. are three windows; the easternmost is of three cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head with a moulded label, all of late 15th or early 16th-century date, set in 14th-century splays and rear-arch; the second window is of *c.* 1340 and of three trefoiled ogee lights with net tracery under a two-centred head with a moulded label and head-stops; the westernmost window is modern. Between the two western windows is the N. doorway with moulded and chamfered jambs of the 13th century, reset, and two-centred arch of the 14th century with a moulded label.

The *North Nave Chapel* (13 ft. by 21 ft.) is formed by connecting two buttresses by an early 16th-century wall, which contains a window all modern except the splays and four-centred rear-arch.

The *South Aisle* (10½ ft. wide) is of the 14th century, and has in the first bay in the S. wall an early 16th-century archway with stop-moulded responds and four-centred arch. Above the arch is an early 16th-century window of three cinquefoiled lights, much damaged, under a square head with an internal lintel of oak. Further W. are three more windows; the first is all modern, except the splays, which are of *c.* 1330, and have attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases and a hollow-chamfered, segmental-pointed rear-arch; the second window is all modern except the splays and chamfered two-centred rear-arch, which are plastered, but probably of the 14th century; the westernmost window is modern. E. of the archway is the turret-staircase to the rood-loft, enclosed externally in a buttressed, quadrant-shaped projection and having a tabled top. The newel stair is complete and has at the bottom a blocked loop-light and a doorway with a four-centred head and a modern oak frame; at the top is a doorway partly covered by the modern arch to the S. chapel; it has chamfered jambs and two-centred arch, probably of late 14th or early 15th-century date. Between the two western windows is the S. doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two orders, the inner with rounded edge, the outer chamfered and with a slightly restored label, all of the 13th century, reset.

The *South Nave Chapel* (12 ft. by 8 ft.) is of early 16th-century date and of red brick, with stone dressings and an embattled parapet. In the E. wall, externally, is a blocked modern opening, and above it a stone panel with a raised black letter inscription, all weathered away except the last words, " . . . . (chap ?) lan of thys chyrche." In the S. wall is a window all modern except the early 16th-century splays and four-centred rear-arch. In the W. wall is an early 16th-century window, now blocked, with moulded jambs and segmental-pointed head with a moulded label.

The *North Porch* has old walls, but the outer archway and the windows are entirely modern.

The *South Porch* has an outer archway of *c.* 1400, with moulded two-centred arch and moulded jambs; each with three attached shafts with moulded capitals; parts of the jambs are modern. In both the E. and W. walls is a window all modern except the splays and segmental rear-arch.

The *Roof* of the chancel has a boarded ceiling, all modern except for eighteen bosses of the 15th century, carved with foliated angles, blank shields, a mermaid, a seated grotesque figure, etc. The 15th-century ceiling of the vestry has plain chamfered beams and flat joists with a square hatchway to the upper storey. A main beam has mortices for former curved braces. The 15th-century low-pitched roof of the N. chapel has moulded principals and ridge-piece and plain rafters; the main intersections have foliated bosses, two with blank shields and one with a blank circle; against the N. wall are moulded corbels, probably of the 17th century. The 15th-century flat lean-to roof of the S. chapel is of two bays with moulded principal and central purlin; against the S. wall are three wooden corbels, one dated 1774, another dated 1710 and carved with a sunflower and foliage. The roof of the nave is partly of the 15th century, repaired at various dates; it is flat-pitched and of six bays with chamfered tie-beams, having curved braces and painted foliage bosses. The plates are of 16th or early 17th-century date, and, in the three eastern bays and the W. bay, they are dentilled; in the other bays they have strap and boss-ornament. The E. tie-beam is dated 1740, the W. tie-beam is dated 1802; the fifth tie-beam is partly dentilled; the tie-beams rest on stone corbels on which are fixed wooden angels holding organs, a shield with a cheveron, a lute, etc., one modern. The 15th-century roof of the N. aisle has stop-chamfered principals and chamfered purlin, with three 17th-century moulded corbels of wood against the N. wall carved with a heart, a shield and rose with date 1640, etc. The roof of the N. nave chapel has plain old timbers, one re-used. The 15th-century roof of the S. aisle is similar to that of the N. aisle but the original principals are stop-moulded and the purlin is double hollow-chamfered. The roof of the S. nave chapel has a flat plaster ceiling with a moulded cornice with running foliage, possibly of early 16th-century date, but painted, and perhaps modern. The W. tower has old timbers re-used in the first floor. The N. porch has a plain trussed-rafter roof, probably of *c.* 1400 and with modern plates. The roof of the S. porch is also of *c.* 1400 and has moulded wall-plates and central purlin with struts and wall-posts at the N. and S. ends, and trussed-rafters.

Fittings—*Brasses* and *Indents*. Brasses: In chancel—on floor, (1) of man and four wives, *c.* 1510, man in civilian dress, long fur-trimmed gown and a belt with a purse, wives with pedimental head-dresses, three with pomanders; three groups of children, indent of inscription plate; (2) of Edward Bowland, 1609, and Joan, his wife (1616); bearded man in ruff and long coat, and wife in tall, wide-brimmed hat, ruff, etc.—figures on a circular platform, inscription-plate. In S. chapel—against E. wall, (3) said to be of Thomasin (Heveningham), and wife successively of Thomas Berdefield, John Bedell, and Walter Thomas, 1513, inscription lost; figures of woman in pedimental head-dress, of two men in armour, one with part of a sword missing, and of second woman similar to the first; four shields of arms of Heveningham and of her three husbands, impaling Heveningham; (4) said to be of William Pinchon, 1592, and his wife, Rose (Redding), inscription-plate and figures of man and six sons lost, figure of woman in pointed Tudor cap and widow's hood; (5) of Constans Berners, 1524, woman in pedimental head-dress and loose flowing hair. In S. chapel—on floor, (6) to John Browne, 1617, and his two wives, Gertrude (Tyrell) and Elizabeth (Bird), inscription in marble slab almost illegible, two shields of arms, indent of rectangular plate. Between chancel and nave—below screen, (7) probably of the Bedell family, *c.* 1500, inscription lost, man in armour and woman in pedimental head-dress, group of six sons and two daughters, four shields of arms, two of Bedell, the others defaced quartered coats. In nave—on floor, (8) of Edward Bell, 1576, man in fur-trimmed mantle, woman in flat Tudor cap; group of three boys and one girl; one shield of arms, inscription-plate; (9) on N. wall in N. aisle in modern frame, of Edward Hunt, 1606; kneeling figures of man in fur-lined gown with ruff. Indents: In N. aisle—(1) of a figure, apparently shrouded, and inscription-plate, late 16th or 17th-century. In S. aisle—(2) of inscription-plate and two shields, and apparently of a figure now almost obliterated. In S. aisle—several other slabs, retaining rivets and traces of rivets for former brasses; indents obliterated. In churchyard—E. of S. chapel, (3) of man in armour, head resting on mantled helm, and of woman in veiled horned head-dress, four children, inscription and two shields; top of slab missing, 15th-century; by N. porch, (4) and (5) slabs with traces of indents. *Chest:* In N. aisle—framed, of plain oak with three plain straps, 16th or 17th-century. *Communion Table*: modern, incorporating re-used front rail with jewelled ornament in "broken" frames, mid or late 17th-century. *Door:* In doorway between chancel and N. vestry (Plate p. 273)—with vertical battens and horizontal framing, nail-studded, hinges buried between front and back battens, front divided by applied mouldings into five bays; distorted twisted ring scutcheon with a human-face plate; probably 14th-century. *Font:* probably of Barnack stone, square slightly tapering bowl, at each angle an attached shaft with moulded

base and scalloped capital with grooved abacus, 12th-century, much weathered. *Glass:* In N. aisle—in second window fragments of yellow and brown-line foliage, 15th-century. In vestry window —oval cartouche with arms of William of Wykeham, with initials W.W., motto, and date 1619; partly restored. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.* Monuments: In chancel—(1) said to be to Richard Weston, Justice of the Common Pleas, 1572, altar-tomb (Plate p. 273), of Purbeck marble with moulded top edges; the front has three moulded and cusped lozenge panels, each enclosing a brass shield of arms, moulded plinth and chamfered base; (2) to Edward Pinchon and Dorothea (Weston), undated, mural monument (Plate p. 273), by Nicholas Stone, *c.* 1625; two panelled pilasters carved in relief with trophies of agricultural implements, and supporting an entablature and a broken pediment. Between the pilasters and rising through the pediment, is an allegorical winged female reaper standing under a sun on a rock amidst gilded sheaves of wheat; the figure probably formerly held a scythe. Outside each pilaster is the seated figure of a mourning angel wearing a reaper's wide-brimmed hat, gilded; beneath the shelf below the figures, etc., a winnowing fan containing an inscribed panel surrounded by drapery; under the basket is a spade bearing a coat of arms; (3) of Edward Eliott, 1595, and Jane (Gedge), his wife; panel (Plate p. 273) flanked by panelled pilasters, supporting a moulded entablature surmounted by a cartouche of arms and two urns. Shelf below pilasters supports a detached obelisk on each side; shield of arms below shelf; above shelf, figures in high relief of man in armour, wife, four sons, and six daughters, all kneeling at a central desk. Above middle column of N. arcade—(4) to Elizabeth (Brooke), wife of Anthony Knightbridge, 1658, mural tablet with scroll-work and achievement of arms. In churchyard—(5) to Jonas (?) Oddin, 1648. Floor-slabs: In chancel—(1) to John, son of Edward Pyncheon, 1654; to Edward, his son, 1672; to Ann his wife, with shield of arms; (2) name defaced, 1700; (3) to Anne (Gurdon), wife of John Comyns, 1705, with shield of arms; (4) to John Adams, 1711, with shield of arms; (5) to William Wiseman, 1657, and his wife, Elizabeth (Darcy), with shield of arms; (6) to John Clarke, 1706, with shield of arms; (7) to John Malcher, 1691; (8) to Godfrey Thacker, 1703, with shield of arms; (9) partly under screen, to Elizabeth Frere, 1711, with shield of arms; (10) to Richard Comyns, date hidden by organ. In S. chapel—(11) to . . . . . e, wife of Anthony Knightbridge, 1658; (12) name hidden, 1700, with shield of arms; (13) to Elizabeth (Pordage), wife of John Petre, date obliterated, 17th-century, with shield of arms; (14) to John Petre, 1690, with shield of arms; (15) in nave, to Dorothy (Throckmorton, afterwards Hurst), wife of John Petre, 1714. In S. aisle—(16) to William Whitebread, 1661, and Bridget (Greenwood), his wife, with shield of arms; (17) to William Skrimsher, 1709. *Niche:* In N. nave chapel—E. of window, tall, shallow recess, probably the back of a former image-niche. *Paintings:* On N. face of N. arcade, except eastern-most arch, on outer order of arch slanting bands of terra-cotta colour and white with stars, now black, possibly formerly gold, also on S. face of fourth bay of S. arcade, probably 13th-century. *Panelling:* In tower—on S. wall, dado of early 17th-century panelling, from nave; similar panelling, now in the vicarage, is said to have come from the church. In nave and aisles, late 17th-century dado with raised panels and friezes. *Piscina:* In chancel—quatrefoil drain in round bracket with stiff-leaf foliage, all early 13th-century, reset in a modern recess. *Seating:* In N. chapel—three seats with moulded sides and shoulders; on fronts are square pillars with moulded bases, middle strings and moulded and embattled capitals; on the standards, popey heads with moulded necking; on the square pillar of one standard is a bird, on another (Plate p. xxxviii) a sitting hound; other figures have been cut away; seats with moulded top-rail. In S. chapel—three similar seats, figures missing, but with more elaborately moulded top-rail, one with back missing. In tower—similar seat; all probably late 15th-century. *Stalls:* (Plate p. xxxviii) In chancel—four standards, re-used, with popey heads, moulded edges, etc., early 16th-century; the front of the stalls between the standards are of late 17th-century panelling, including a frieze of pierced foliage design. *Staircase:* In ringing-chamber—re-used in modern stair, a square newel with guilloche carving in low relief, early 17th-century. *Miscellanea:* In N. vestry—in ceiling, an old trap-door with an ornamental key-hole plate, refixed, and a sexfoil plate and handle, probably from a 16th-century door or chest; round reveal of opening, late 15th or early 16th-century cresting from a screen, reset. Built into S. wall of S. chapel externally—portion of foliated gable-cross, 14th-century. In N. aisle—on window sill, four head-corbels or stops, two grotesques, one crowned woman, and one man in hat, 13th or 14th-century. In W. tower—built into W. wall, two grotesques, gargoyles or corbels, one internally and one externally, 14th or 15th-century.

Condition—Fairly good, but many of the walls have bulged and are out of perpendicular.

[e](2). Barrow or Bedeman's Berg Cell, ruins, nearly 4 m. S.W. of the church, are of flint-rubble, mixed with puddingstone and Roman brick. A hermitage was founded here *temp.* Henry I., which subsequently became a cell of St. John's Abbey, Colchester. The remains consist only of one angle of a building standing about 8 ft. high.

Condition—Ruinous.

Secular :—

HOMESTEAD MOATS.

[c](3). At site called King John's Palace, 700 yards N. of the church, is well preserved rectangular moat with a fishpond on the W. side.

[c](4). At Fithler's Farm, nearly 3 m. W.S.W. of the church.

[c](5). At Marshall's Barn, about ½ m. S.W. of (4).

[c](6). At Franklin's Island, nearly ¾ m. E. of (4).

[c](7). At Montpelier's Farm, 1,500 yards S.W. of the church.

[b](8). MOOR HALL, house and moat, 1¾ m. W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built in the 15th century with a central Hall and cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. In the 16th century the Hall was divided into storeys, and both it and the E. wing raised ; about the same time the porch and two gabled bays were added on the N. side. On the N. front the porch is of two storeys and the two bays the full height of the house ; the gables have enriched barge-boards, and those of the two bays have moulded pendants and bressumers carved with foliage. The central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts. Two doors have moulded and nail-studded muntins of the 16th century. Inside the building at the W. end of the former Hall is part of the original oak screen ; it retains two bays, one with a two-centred head and one with a septfoiled ogee arch and tracery with moulded posts and head. The middle room has 16th-century moulded ceiling-beams, panelling and fireplace. The room above has similar panelling and fireplace ; there is also a blocked window with 16th-century moulded mullions. The roof of the main block has queen-post trusses.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good.

[b](9). BENEDICT OATES, house and moat, ½ m. N.W. of (8). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1644 or earlier. The central chimney-stack has six octagonal shafts on a rectangular base, with a panel in front inscribed 1644, T.C., S.C. The original entrance door has moulded and nail-studded rails and muntins. Inside the building in the attic is an original fireplace with moulded jambs and three-centred arch of brick.

The *Moat* is fragmentary.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[c](10). WARD'S FARM, house and moat, 200 yards S.W. of (4). The *House* is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered and partly faced with modern brick ; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably late in the 16th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

The *Moat* is incomplete.

Condition—Of house, good, much altered.

[c](11). THE PRIORY, house, 70 yards S. of the church, is of two storeys, partly timber-framed and plastered and partly of brick ; the roofs are tiled. The W. part of the house was built early in the 17th century and extended towards the E. late in the same century ; it was further extended in modern times. Inside the building are original ceiling-beams and a late 17th-century staircase with close strings, moulded handrails and turned and twisted balusters.

Condition—Good.

[c](12). AUBYNS (Plate p. 272), house, 70 yards N. of the church, is of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered ; the roofs are tiled. It was built *c.* 1500 on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and S. The main block had a Hall in the middle and cross-wings at each end. On the N. front the upper storey projects at the ends of the cross-wings, and the projection is continued along the W. side of the building ; at the angle is a heavy diagonal bracket springing from a moulded capital. The timber-framing is mostly exposed. On the W. side are three original openings, now blocked, and with four-centred heads and foliated spandrels. Further S. is an original doorway with three-centred head and sunk spandrels ; it appears to have been formerly fitted with a grating. Inside the building are several original doorways with four-centred heads and a door made up of 16th-century panelling. The former Hall has original and richly moulded ceiling-beams and joists, and an original window of two lights, now blocked. The rooms in the cross-wings have ceiling-beams with curved braces forming four-centred arches. On the first floor are remains of two original windows and cambered tie-beams with arched braces and one king-post.

Condition—Good.

MONUMENTS (13–24).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the 17th century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded ; the roofs are tiled. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition—Good or fairly good, unless noted.

[c](13). *Mundays*, house, (Plate p. 272), W. of (12), is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the W. and S. The upper storey formerly projected on the E. side, but has been underbuilt. Inside the building the original staircase has turned balusters and a moulded handrail.

[c](14). *House*, now two tenements, on the W. side of Writtle Green and 50 yards N.W. of (13), was built probably in the 15th century with cross-wings at the N. and S. ends. The S. wing was extended early in the 16th century and the whole house has been much altered. Inside the building the S. wing has tie-beams with curved braces forming a four-centred arch.

[c](15). *House*, on S. side of Writtle Green, 60 yards E. of (12), was built late in the 16th century and has a mid 17th-century extension at the E. end and various modern additions. The three chimney-stacks have grouped diagonal shafts and incorporated in the S.W. stack are two stone gargoyles, probably from the church. Inside the building is an original moulded ceiling-beam and two brackets, one carved and one moulded. The N.W. room has early 17th-century panelling with fluted pilasters. The late 17th-century staircase has turned balusters and moulded handrails. On the first floor is an original doorway with a four-centred head.

[c](16). *House*, on the E. side of St. John's Green, and 260 yards N.E. of the church, was built early in the 16th century on an L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the S. and E. Inside the building there is some 16th-century panelling and an original doorway with a four-centred head.

[c](17). *Barn*, at Lordship Farm, 600 yards N. of the church, was built in the 15th or 16th century and is of six bays with king-post roof trusses.

[a](18) *Crow's Farm*, house, nearly $1\frac{5}{8}$ m. N.N.E. of the church, has modern additions on the W. side. The original chimney-stack at the E. end has two diagonal shafts.

[b](19). *Newneygreen Farm*, house (Plate p.), $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. W.N.W. of the church, was built late in the 16th century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. The upper storey projects at the N. ends of the cross-wings. The two original chimney-stacks have grouped diagonal shafts. Inside the building is an original doorway with a four-centred head.

[b](20). *Cottage*, two tenements, at Little Oxney Green, about $1\frac{1}{8}$ m. W. of the church, has an original chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

[b](21) *House*, now two tenements, on W. side of Cooksmill Green, about $2\frac{3}{8}$ m. W. of the church, was built probably early in the 16th century. The upper storey projects and is gabled at the S. end of the E. front.

Condition—Bad.

[b](22). *Fox and Goose Inn*, 700 yards S. of (21), has been refaced with modern brick. The original central chimney-stack has grouped diagonal shafts.

[d](23). *Horsefrithpark Farm*, house and barn, $3\frac{3}{4}$ m. W.S.W. of the church. The *House* was refronted and altered in the 18th century. Inside the building there are some original panelled doors and a late 17th-century staircase with turned balusters, close string and moulded rails.

[b](24). *Rollestons*, house, about 550 yards W.S.W. of the church, has been refronted with modern brick. The three original chimney-stacks have each one square and two diagonal shafts. Inside the building the original staircase has symmetrically turned balusters.

Unclassified :—

[b](25). MOUND, probably mill-mound at road junction S. of Cooksmill Green, about 100 yards N.E. of (22), has traces of an encircling ditch.

GLOSSARY

OF THE MEANING ATTACHED TO THE TECHNICAL TERMS USED IN THE INVENTORY.

Abacus.—The uppermost member of a capital.

Alb.—Long linen robe, with close sleeves; worn by clerks of all grades.

Alettes *or* **Allettes.**—In armour, plates usually rectangular, of metal or leather covered with cloth or other light material, fastened by a lace to the back or sides of the shoulders; they commonly display armorial bearings; worn *c.* 1275 to *c.* 1325.

Altar-tomb.—A modern term for a tomb of stone or marble resembling, but not used as, an altar.

Amice.—A linen strip with embroidered apparel, placed upon the head coifwise by a clerk before vesting himself in an alb, after which it is pushed back, and the apparel then appears like a collar.

Amess.—Fur cape with hood, and long tails in front; worn by clerks of the higher grades.

Ankar-hold.—The dwelling house of an ankorite or recluse.

Apparels.—Rectangular pieces of embroidery on alb, amice, etc.

Apse.—The semi-circular or polygonal end of a chancel or other part of a church.

Arabesque.—A peculiar kind of strap-ornament in low relief, common in Moorish architecture, and found in 16th and 17th-century work in England.

Arcade.—A range of arches carried on piers or columns.

Arch.—The following are some of the most usual forms:—

Segmental:—A single arc struck from a centre below the springing line.

Pointed or two-centred:—Two arcs struck from centres on the springing line, and meeting at the apex with a point.

Segmental-pointed:—A pointed arch, struck from two centres below the springing line.

Equilateral:—A pointed arch struck with radii equal to the span.

Lancet:—A pointed arch struck with radii greater than the span.

Three-centred, elliptical:—Formed with three arcs, the middle or uppermost struck from a centre below the springing line.

Four-centred, depressed, Tudor:—A pointed arch of four arcs, the two outer and lower arcs struck from centres on the springing line and the two inner and upper arcs from centres below the springing line. Sometimes the two upper arcs are replaced by straight lines.

Ogee:—A pointed arch of four or more arcs, the two uppermost or middle arcs being reversed *i.e.*, convex instead of concave to the base line.

Relieving:—An arch generally of rough construction, placed in the wall above the true arch or head of an opening, to relieve it of some of the superincumbent weight.

Stilted:—An arch with its springing line raised above the level of the imposts.

Skew:—An arch not at right angles laterally with its jambs.

Archbishops' Vestments.—Buskins, sandals, amice, alb, girdle, stole, fanon, tunic, dalmatic, chasuble, pall; gloves, ring, mitre; an archbishop carries a crosier but, in later times, holds a cross-staff for distinction.

Architrave.—A moulded enrichment to the jambs and head of a doorway or window opening; the lowest member of an entablature (*q.v.*).

Argent.—In heraldry, white or silver, the latter being the word used in mediæval English blazonry.

Armet.—*See* "Helmet."

Arming Doublet.—Sleeved coat worn under armour; 15th and 16th-centuries.

Arming Points.—Laces for attaching parts of armour together.

Arris.—An edge or angle.

Articulation.—The joining of several plates of armour to form a flexible defence.

Ashlar.—Masonry wrought to an even face and square edges.

Aumbry.—*See* "Locker."

Azure.—In heraldry, blue.

Baberies.—The "childlike conceits" and other carvings on the underside of misericords.

Badge of Ulster.—A silver scocheon charged with a red hand upraised, borne in the arms of baronets of England, Ireland, and the United Kingdom.

Bailey.—A court attached to a mount or other fortified enclosure.

Ball-flower.—In architecture, a decoration peculiar to the first quarter of the 14th century, consisting of a globular flower of three petals enclosing a small ball.

Banded Mail.—Mail shewn with narrow bands, between rows of rings; construction uncertain.

Bar.—*See* "Fesse."

Barbe.—Pleated linen covering for chin and throat, worn by widows and women under vows.

Barbican.—An advanced protective work before the gate of a town or castle, or at the head of a bridge.

Barbican Mount.—A mound advanced from the main defences to protect an entrance.

Barged-board.—A board, often carved, fixed to the edge of a gabled roof, a short distance from the face of the wall.

Barnack stone.—A shelly oolitic limestone; from Barnack, Northamptonshire.

Barrel-vaulting.—*See* "Vaulting."

Barrow.—A burial mound.

Barry.—In heraldry, an even number of horizontal divisions in a shield, normally six but sometimes four or eight. When a greater and indefinite number of divisions appear the word **Burely** is used.

Bascinet.—Steel head-piece worn with camail, sometimes fitted with vizor.

Baston.—*See* "Bend."

Battled.—In heraldry, the edge of a chief, bend, bar, or the like drawn in the fashion of the battlements of a wall.

Bead.—A small round moulding.

Bell-capital.—A form of capital of which the chief characteristic is a reversed bell between the neck moulding and upper moulding; the bell is often enriched with carving.

Bend.—In heraldry, a band aslant and across the shield, commonly from the dexter chief. A narrow bend over other charges is called a **Baston.** The baston with the ends cut off, drawn in the other direction across the shield is a mark of bastardy in post-mediæval heraldry. A field or charge divided bendwise into an equal number of parts, normally six, is said to be **bendy.**

Bendwise.—In the direction of a bend.

Bendy.—In heraldry, divided bendwise into an equal number of divisions, normally six.

Berm.—A platform on the slope of a rampart.

Besagues.—Small plates worn in front of the arm-pits.

Bevor.—Plate defence for chin and throat.

Bezant.—In heraldry, a gold roundel or disc.

Billet.—In heraldry, a small oblong figure; also an architectural ornament chiefly used in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Billety.—In heraldry, a field or charge powdered with billets.

Bishops' Vestments.—Same as an archbishop's, but without pall, and a bishop carries a crosier, and not a cross.

Bolection-moulding.—A moulding raised above the general plane of the framework of the door or panelling in which it is set.

Border.—In heraldry, an edging round a coat of arms, whether simple or quartered.

Boss.—A projecting square or round ornament, covering the intersections of the ribs in a vault, panelled ceiling or roof, etc.

Bouget *or* **Water-bought.**—A pair of leather bottles, borne as a heraldic charge.

Bowtell.—A continuous convex moulding; another term for roll-moulding.

Brace.—In roof construction, a subsidiary timber inserted to strengthen the framing of a truss. *Wind-brace,* a subsidiary timber inserted between the purlins and principals of a roof to resist the pressure of the wind.

Brassart.—Plate armour defence for the arm.

Bressumer.—A beam forming the direct support of an upper wall or timber-framing.

Brick-nogging.—The brick-work filling the spaces between the uprights of a timber-framed building.

Brick-work.—*Header :*—A brick laid so that the end only appears on the face of the wall.

Stretcher :—A brick laid so that one side only appears on the face of the wall.

English Bond :—A method of laying bricks so that alternate courses on the face of the wall are composed of headers or stretchers only.

Flemish Bond :—A method of laying bricks so that alternate headers and stretchers appear in each course on the face of a wall.

Brigandine.—Coat of padded cloth and very small plates (of metal).

Broach-spire.—*See* " Spire."

Broach-stop.—A half-pyramidal stop against a chamfer to bring out the edge of a stone or beam to a right angle.

Buff Coat.—Coat of heavy leather.

Burgonet.—*See* " Helmet."

Buskins.—Stockings reaching to the knee; worn by archbishops, bishops, and mitred abbots.

Butterfly Head-dress.—Large, of lawn and gauze on wire, late 15th-century.

Buttress.—A mass of masonry or brick-work projecting from or built against a wall to give additional strength.

Angle-buttresses :—Two meeting, or nearly meeting, at an angle of 90° at the corner of a building.

Diagonal-buttress :—One placed against the right angle formed by two walls, and more or less equi-angular with both.

Flying-buttress :—A butting arch transmitting thrust from a wall to an outer buttress.

Cable-moulding.—A moulding carved in the form of a cable.

Camail.—Hood of mail; first worn attached to hauberk, then separate from it with tippet of mail over shoulders, and, in the 14th century, attached to bascinet.

Cambered (applied to a beam).—Curved so that the middle is higher than the ends.

Canonical Quire Habit.—Surplice, amess, cope.

Canopy.—A projection or hood over a door, window, etc., and the covering above a tomb or niche; also the representation of the same on a brass.

Cantilever.—A beam supported at a point short of one end, which end carries a load, the other end being fixed.

Canton.—A word applied in modern heraldry to the Quarter which is commonly given less space than in the older examples.

Caryatid.—Pillar carved as a woman.

Casement.—1. A wide hollow moulding in window jambs, etc.
2. The hinged part of a window.
3. The sinking for a brass in a slab.

Cassock.—Long, close-sleeved gown; worn by all clerks.

Cellarer's Building *or* **Cellar.**—In monastic planning that part of the Convent under the control of the cellarer containing store-rooms, wine-vaults, etc. In Cistercian monasteries it also included the Frater and Dorter of the Lay brethren (conversi). Its ordinary position in all orders was on the W. side of the cloister.

Central Chimney Type of House.—*See* " Houses."

Chamfer.—The small plane formed when the sharp edge or arris of stone or wood is cut away, usually at an angle of 45°; when the plane is concave it is termed a *hollow chamfer,* and when the plane is sunk below its arrises, or edges, a *sunk chamfer.*

Chantry-chapel.—A small chapel usually occupying part of a large building, specially attached to a chantry.

Chasuble.—A nearly circular cape with central hole for head, worn by priests and bishops at mass. It is put on over all the other vestments.

Chausses.—Leg defences of mail.

Checky.—In heraldry, a field or charge divided into squares or checkers.

Cheveron.—In heraldry, a charge resembling a pair of rafters of a roof; sometimes used decoratively.

Chief.—In heraldry, the upper part of the shield. Cut off from the rest of the field by a horizontal line and having its own tincture, it becomes one of the charges of the shield, covering a space which occupies from a third to a half, or even more of it.

Chrismatory.—A box containing the holy oils for anointing.

Chrisom-child.—Child swaddled in a chrisom-cloth.

Cinquefoil.—1. *See* " Foil."
2. An heraldic flower of five petals.

Clearstorey.—An upper storey, pierced by windows, in the main walls of a church. The same term is applicable in the case of a domestic building.

Close-helmet.—*See* " Helmet."

Clunch.—A local name for the lower chalk limestone, composed of chalk and clay.

Cockatrice.—A monster with the head and legs of a cock and the tail of a wyver.

Coif.—Small close hood, covering head only.

Collar-beam.—A horizontal beam framed to and serving to tie a pair of rafters together some distance above the wall-plate level.

Combed Work.—The decoration of plaster surfaces by "combing" it into various patterns.

Console.—A bracket with a compound curved outline.

Cope.—A processional and quire vestment shaped like a cloak, and fastened across the chest by a band or broach; worn by clerks of most grades.

Coped-slab.—A slab of which the upper face is ridged down the middle, sometimes hipped at each end.

Cops, Knee and Elbow.—Knee and elbow defences of leather or plate.

Corbel.—A projecting stone or piece of timber for the support of a superincumbent weight.

Cotises.—In heraldry, pairs of narrow bands, in the form of bends, pales, fesses, or cheverons, and borne accompanying one of those charges on each side of it.

Counter-coloured.—In heraldry, term applied in cases where the field and charges exchange tinctures on either side of a dividing line.

Counter-scarp.—The reverse slope of a ditch facing towards the place defended.

Courtyard Type of House.—*See* "House."

Cove.—A concave under-surface.

Cover-paten.—A cover to a communion cup, sometimes used as a paten.

Credence.—A shelf, niche, or table on which the vessels, etc., for mass are placed.

Crest, cresting.—1. A device worn upon the helm. 2. An ornamental finish along the top of a screen, etc.

Crockets.—Carvings projecting at regular intervals from the vertical or sloping sides of parts of a building, such as spires, canopies, hood-moulds, etc.

Crosier, or Pastoral Staff.—A tall staff ending in an ornamental crook carried as a mark of authority by archbishops, bishops, and heads of monastic houses, including abbesses and prioresses.

Cross.—In its simplest form in heraldry, a pale combined with a fesse, as the St. George's Cross; there are many other varieties, of which the following are the most common:—*Crosslet*,—with a smaller arm crossing each main arm; *Crosslet fitchy*,—having the lowest arm spiked or pointed; Crosslet *flowered* or *flory*,—having the arms headed with *fleur-de-lis*; *Crosslet formy*,—arms widening from the centre, and square at the ends. The old forms of the crosslet have, as a rule, the arms ending as in trefoils with rounded petals; *Plain crosses*,—with four equal arms not extending to the edges of the shield; *Moline* (or *mill-rind*), —with the arms split or forked at the ends; *Paty*,—as a cross *formy*, but with the arms notched in two places at the ends, giving them a form which may approach that of a blunt head of a fleur-de-lis; *Potent* (or *Jerusalem*),—having a small transverse arm at the extreme end of each main arm; *Tau* (or *Anthony*),—in the form of a T.

Cross-loop.—Narrow slits or openings in a wall, in the form of a cross, generally with circular enlargements at the ends.

Cross-staff.—Staff terminating in a cross; carried before archbishops, who are usually shown holding it in effigies, brasses, etc.

Cross-vaulting.—*See* "Vaulting."

Crow-stepped.—A term applied to gables, the coping of which rises in a series of steps.

Crusily.—In heraldry, covered or powdered with crosslets.

Cuirass.—Breast and back plates of metal or leather.

Cushion-capital.—A cubic capital with its lower angles rounded off to a circular shaft.

Cusps (*cusping, cusped heads, sub-cusps*).—The projecting points forming the foils in Gothic windows, arches, panels, etc.; they were frequently ornamented at the ends, or *cusp-points*, with leaves, flowers, berries, etc.

Dagging.—Cutting of edges of garments into slits and foliations.

Dalmatic.—The special vestment at mass of a deacon; a loose tunic of moderate length, slit up sides, with wide sleeves and fringed edges.

Dance.—In heraldry, a fessee or bar drawn zigzagwise, or **dancetty.**

Deacons' Vestments (Mass).—Amice, alb, stole (worn over left shoulder), dalmatic, and fanon.

Demi-brassart.—Plate defence for outside of arm.

Dexter.—In heraldry, the right-hand side of a shield as held.

Diaper.—Decoration of surfaces with squares, diamonds, and other patterns.

Dimidiated.—In heraldry, applied to the halving of two shields and joining a half of each to make a new shield.

Dog-legged Staircase.—Two flights of stairs in opposite directions.

Dog-tooth Ornament.—A typical 13th-century carved ornament consisting of a series of pyramidal flowers of four petals; used to cover hollow mouldings.

Dormer-window.—A vertical window on the slope of a roof, and having a roof of its own.

Dorter.—In monastic buildings, the common sleeping apartments or dormitory.

Double-ogee.—*See* "Ogee."

Dovetail.—A carpenter's joint for two boards, one with a series of projecting pieces resembling doves' tails fitting into the other with similar hollows; in heraldry, an edge formed like a dovetail joint.

Drawbar.—A wood bolt inside a doorway, sliding when out of use into a long channel in the thickness of the wall.

Dressings.—The stones used about an angle, window, or other feature when worked to a finished face, whether smooth, tooled in various ways, moulded, or sculptured.

Drip-stone.—*See* "Hoodmould."

Easter Sepulchre.—A locker in the north wall of a chancel wherein the Host was placed from Good Friday to Easter Day, to typify Christ's burial after His crucifixion. A temporary wooden structure in imitation of a Sepulchre with lights, etc., was often placed before it, but in some parts of the country this was a more permanent and ornate structure of stone.

Eaves.—The under part of a sloping roof overhanging a wall.

Embrasures.—The openings, indents, or sinkings in an embattled parapet.

Enceinte.—The main outline of a fort.

Engaged Shafts.—Shafts cut out of the solid or connected with the jamb, pier, respond, or other part against which they stand.

Engrailed.—In heraldry, edged with a series of concave curves.

Entablature.—In Classic or Renaissance architecture, the horizontal superstructure above the columns or jambs of an opening, consisting of an *architrave*, *frieze*, and *cornice*.

Ermine or Ermines.—The fur most frequently used in heraldry; white powdered with black tails. Other varieties are sometimes found, as sable ermined with silver, and in more modern heraldry, gold ermined with sable, and sable ermined with gold.

E Type of House.—*See* " Houses."

Fanon.—A strip of embroidery probably at one time a handkerchief, held in the left hand, or worn hanging from the left wrists by bishops, priests and deacons. It is often called a maniple.

Fan-vaulting.—*See* " Vaulting."

Fascia.—A plain or moulded board covering the plate of a projecting upper story of timber, and masking the ends of the cantilever joists which support it.

Feretory.—A place or chamber for a shrine.

Fesse.—In heraldry, a horizontal band athwart the shield. When more than one fesse is borne they are known as **Bars.**

Finial.—A formal bunch of foliage or similar ornament at the top of a pinnacle, gable, canopy, etc.

Fitchy.—*See* " Cross."

Flanches.—In heraldry, the side portions of a shield, bounded by convex lines issuing from the chief.

Foil (*trefoil, quatrefoil, cinquefoil, multifoil,* etc.).—A leaf-shaped curve formed by the cusping or feathering in an opening or panel.

Foliated (of a capital, corbel, etc.).—Carved with leaf ornament.

Fosse.—A ditch.

Four-centred Arch.—*See* " Arch."

Frater.—The refectory or dining-hall of a monastry.

Fret or Fretty.—In heraldry, a charge formed of a number of bastons drawn from each side of the shield, and interlaced like lattice-work. In modern heraldry, the charge of a fret takes the form of a narrow saltire interlacing a voided lozenge, while the word *Fretty* is kept for the older form.

Frieze.—The middle division in an *entablature,* between the architrave and the *cornice;* generally any band of ornament of colour immediately below a cornice.

Funeral helm.—A trophy, in the form of a crested headpiece, carried at the funerals and placed over the tombs of important personages.

Fusil.—In heraldry, a word applied to the pieces into which a fesse is divided by engrailing or indenting.

Fylfot.—A peculiar cruciform figure, each arm of which is bent to form a right angle.

Gable.—The wall at the end of a ridged roof, generally triangular, sometimes semi-circular, and often with an outline of various curves, then called *curvilinear.*

Gadlings.—Spikes or knobs on plate gauntlets.

Galleted or garretted Joints.—Wide joints in rubble or masonry into which thin pieces of flint or stone have been inserted.

Gambeson.—Garment of padded cloth worn under hauberk or as sole defence.

Gardant.—In heraldry, an epithet of a beast whose full face is seen.

Gargoyle.—A carved projecting figure pierced to carry off the rain-water from the roof of a building.

Gimel-bar or Gemel-bar.—In heraldry, a pair of narrow bars lying close to one another.

Gipon.—Close-fitting vest of cloth, worn over armour *c.* 1350 to *c.* 1410.

Gobony.—In heraldry, checkers or panes of a metal alternating with a colour, or either with a fur.

Gorget.—Plate defence for neck and throat.

Greek Cross.—A plain cross with four equal arms.

Griffon or Griffin.—A winged monster with the fore parts of an eagle, and the hinder parts of a lion.

Groining, Groined Vault.—*See* " Vaulting."

Guige.—Strap from which shield was suspended.

Guilloche-pattern.—An ornament consisting of two or more intertwining wavy bands.

Gules.—In heraldry, red.

Gussets.—Pieces of flexible armour placed in gaps of plate defences.

Gyronny or Gironny.—In heraldry, the field of a shield divided into six, eight or more gussets meeting at a point in the middle.

Haketon.—Studded, stiffened or quilted body defence, of cloth, leather and metal, with moderately long skirts.

Half-H type of House.—*See* " Houses."

Hall and cellar type of House.—*See* " Houses."

Hammer-beams.—Horizontal brackets of a roof projecting at the wall-plate level, and resembling the two ends of a tie-beam with its middle part cut away; they are supported by braces (or struts), and help to diminish lateral pressure by reducing the span. Sometimes there is a second and even a third upper series of these brackets.

Hatchment.—A heraldic display in a rectangular frame, commonly set lozenge-wise.

Hauberk.—Shirt of chain or other mail.

Helm.—Complete barrel or dome-shaped head defence of plate.

Helmet.—A light headpiece; various forms are: Armet, Burgonet, close Helmet, all similar in principle.

Hipped roof.—A roof with sloped instead of vertical ends. *Half-hipped,* a roof whose ends are partly vertical and partly sloped.

Hood-mould (*label dripstone*).—A projecting moulding on the face of a wall above an arch, doorway, or window; in some cases it follows the form of the arch, and in others is square in outline.

Houses.—These are classified as far as possible under the following definitions:—

1. *Hall and cellar type:*—Hall on first floor; rooms beneath generally vaulted; examples as early as the 12th century.
2. *H type:*—Hall between projecting wings, one containing living rooms, the other the offices. The usual form of a mediæval house, employed, with variations, down to the 17th century.
3. *L type:*—Hall and one wing, generally for small houses.
4. *E type:*—Hall with two wings and a middle porch; generally of the 16th and 17th centuries.
5. *Half-H type:*—A variation of the E type without the middle porch.
6. *Courtyard type:*—House built round a court; sometimes only three ranges of buildings with or without an enclosing wall and gateway on the fourth side.
7. *Central Chimney type:*—(Rectangular plan), small houses only.

Impaled.—*See* " Parted."

Indent.—The sinking or casement in a slab for a monumental brass.

Indented.—In heraldry, notched like the teeth of a saw.

Infirmary.—In monastic planning, a distinct block of buildings, generally including a hall, misericorde, kitchen and chapel, and devoted to the use of the infirm or aged.

Invected.—In modern heraldry, edged with a series of convex curves.

Jambs.—1. The sides of an archway, doorway, window, or other opening.
2. In heraldry, legs of lions, etc.
3. In armour, plate defences for lower leg.

Jazerine.—Armour of small plates on leather or cloth.

Keep.—The great tower or stronghold in a castle; of greater height and strength than the other buildings.

Keystone.—The middle stone in an arch.

King-post.—The middle vertical post in a roof truss.

Kneeler.—Stone at the foot of a gable.

Label.—*See* "Hood-mould." In heraldry, a narrow horizontal band (lying across the chief of a shield), from which small strips, generally three or five, called *pieces*, depend at right angles.

Lancet.—A long narrow window with a pointed head, typical of the 13th century.

Latin Cross.—A plain cross with the bottom arm longer than the other three.

Latten.—A term applied to the alloy of copper, zinc, &c., used in the manufacture of memorial brasses, &c.

Lenten Veil.—A cloth or veil hung across the chancel or presbytery between the stalls and the altar, during Lent.

Leopard.—In heraldry, a lion showing its full face; always passant (unless otherwise emblazoned), as in the three leopards of England.

Lierne-vault.—*See* "Vaulting."

Linces, linchets or lynchets.—Terraces on a hill-side formed by the gradual banking of ploughed earth between the main furrows.

Linen-fold panelling.—Panelling ornamented with a conventional representation of folded linen.

Lintel.—The horizontal beam or stone bridging an opening.

Lion.—In heraldry, face in profile and (unless otherwise emblazoned) always rampant.

Liripipe.—Long tail of cloth attached to hooded tippet of the 14th century; the whole finally developed into form of turban called *Liripipe head-dress*.

Locker (*Aumbry*).—A small cupboard formed in a wall.

Loop.—A small narrow light in a turret, etc.; often unglazed.

Louvre or luffer.—A lantern-like structure surmounting the roof of a hall or other building, with openings for ventilation or the escape of smoke, usually crossed by slanting boards to exclude rain.

Low-side window.—A grated, unglazed, and shuttered window with a low sill, *i.e.*, within a few feet of the floor, in the N. or S. wall of the chancel near its W. end, probably the window at which the sacring bell was rung.

Lozenge.—In heraldry, a charge like the diamond in a pack of cards.

L type of house.—*See* "Houses."

Luce.—In heraldry, a fish (pike).

Lychgate.—A covered gateway at the entrance of a churchyard, beneath which the bier is rested at a funeral.

Mail Skirt.—Skirt of chain mail worn under taces and tuiles.

Mail Standard.—Collar of chain mail.

Manche, Maunche.—A lady's sleeve with a long pendent lappet; a heraldic charge.

Maniple.—*See* "Fanon."

Mantle or Mantling.—In heraldry, a cloth hung over the hinder part of a helm; the edges were fantastically dagged and slit.

Martlet.—A martin, shown sometimes in heraldry without feet.

Mask-stop.—A stop at the end of a hood-mould, bearing a distant resemblance to a human face; generally of the 12th and 13th centuries.

Mass Vestments.—These included the amice, alb, and girdle (which were worn by all clerks) to which a sub-deacon added the tunicle and fanon, a deacon the dalmatic, fanon and stole (over one shoulder only) and the priest the fanon, stole (over both shoulders) and chasuble. Bishops and certain privileged abbots wore the tunicle and dalmatic under the chasuble, with the mitre, gloves, and ring, and buskins and sandals. Archbishops used the pall in addition to all the foregoing. Bishops, abbots, and archbishops alike carried crosiers, and in the same way, but an archbishop had likewise a cross carried before him for dignity, and he is generally represented holding one for distinction. The mass vestments were sometimes worn over the quire habit, and the hood of the grey amess can often be seen on effigies hanging beyond the amice apparel at the back of the neck.

Merlon.—The solid part of an embattled parapet between the embrasures.

Mezzanine.—A subordinate storey between two main floors of a building.

Mill-rind (*Fer de moline*).—The iron affixed to the centre of a millstone; a common heraldic charge. In early heraldry the name given to the mill-rind cross, or cross moline.

Misericord.—An indulgence in the form of a folding seat of a quire-stall, having a broad edge or bracket on the underside, which can be used as a seat by the occupant when standing during a long office.
2. In monastic planning, a small hall, generally attached to the Infirmary, in which better food than the ordinary was supplied for special reasons.

Mitred Abbots' Vestments.—Same as a bishop's.

Modillions.—Brackets under the cornice in Classic architecture.

Molet.—In heraldry, a star of five or six points, drawn with straight lines. When the lines are wavy it is called a *Star*. A molet with a round hole in the middle is called a *Rowel*.

Morse.—Large clasp or brooch fastening cope across the breast.

Mullion.—A vertical post, standard, or upright dividing on opening into lights.

Muntin.—The intermediate uprights in the framing of a door screen, or panel, butting into or stopped by the rails.

Mutules.—In Classic and Renaissance architecture, small flat brackets under the cornice of the Doric order.

Nasal.—Plate of a headpiece to protect nose.

Nebuly.—Heraldic term for a line or edge, following the fashion of the mediæval artists' conventional cloud.

Neck-moulding.—The narrow moulding round the bottom of a capital.

Newel.—The central post in a circular or winding staircase; also the principal posts at the angles of a dog-legged or well staircase.

Nogging.—The filling, generally of brick, between the posts, etc. of a timber-framed house.

Ogee.—A compound curve of two parts, one convex, the other concave; a *double-ogee* moulding is formed by two ogees meeting at their convex ends.

Or.—In heraldry, gold; a word which, like *argent*, was established in English blazon in the second half of the 16th century.

Orders of Arches.—Receding or concentric rings of voussoirs.

Oriel Window.—A projecting bay-window carried upon corbels or brackets.

Orle.—In heraldry, a term used to describe a voided scocheon, or a number of small charges, as martlets or the like.

Orphreys.—Strips of embroidery on vestments.

"Out of the Solid."—Mouldings worked on the styles, rails, etc., of framing, instead of being fixed on to them.

Oversailing Courses.—A number of brick or stone courses, each course projecting beyond the one below it.

Ovolo moulding.—A Classic moulding forming a quarter round in section.

Pale.—In heraldry, a vertical band down the middle of a shield.

Palimpsest.—1. Of a brass: re-used by engraving the back of an older engraved plate.
2. Of a wall-painting: superimposed on an earlier painting.

Pall.—1. In ecclesiastical vestments, a narrow strip of lambswool, having an open loop in the middle, and weighted ends; it is ornamented with a number of crosses and forms the distinctive mark of an archbishop; it is worn round the neck, above the other vestments.
2. A cloth covering a hearse.

Paly.—In heraldry, a shield divided by lines palewise, normally into six divisions, unless otherwise emblazoned.

Panache.—A plume or bush of feathers worn on the helm.

Pargeting.—Ornamental plaster work on the surface of a wall.

Parted or Party.—In heraldry, a term used when a shield is divided down the middle. When two coats of arms are marshalled, each in one of these divisions, the one is said to be party or parted with the other, or, in the words of the later heraldry, to be impaling it. The word *party* or *parted* is also used for other specified divisions, as *party bendwise.*

Parvise.—Now generally used to denote a chamber above a porch.

Passant (of beasts, etc.).—In heraldry, walking and looking forward—head in profile.

Pastoral Staff.—*See* "Crosier."

Paten.—A plate for holding the Bread at the celebration of the Holy Communion.

Paty (*cross*).—*See* "Cross."

Pauldron.—Plate defence for the shoulders.

Pediment.—A low-pitched gable used in Classical and Renaissance architecture above a portico, at the end of a building, and above doors, windows, niches, etc.; sometimes the middle part is omitted, forming a "*broken*" *pediment.*

Perk.—A perch on which to hang vestments.

Pheon.—In heraldry, a broad arrow head.

Pilaster.—A shallow pier attached to a wall.

Pile.—In heraldry, a triangular or wedge-shaped charge, issuing from the chief of the shield unless otherwise blazoned.

Piscina.—A basin with a drain, set in or against the wall to the S. of an altar.

Plinth.—The projecting base of a wall or column, generally chamfered or moulded at the top.

Popey.—The ornament at the heads of bench-standards or desks in churches; generally carved with foliage and flowers, somewhat resembling a *fleur-de-lis.*

Portcullis.—The running gate, rising and falling in vertical grooves in the jambs of a doorway.

Pourpoint.—A body defence of cloth or of leather, padded or quilted.

Powdered.—A shield or charge with small charges scattered indiscriminately thereon is said to be powdered with them.

Presbytery.—The part of a church in which is placed the high altar, E. of the quire.

Priests' Vestments (*Mass*).—Amice, alb, girdle, stole crossed in front, fanon, chasuble.

Principals.—The chief trusses of a roof, or the main rafters, posts, or braces, in the wooden framework of a building.

Processional Vestments.—Same as canonical.

Pulvinated Frieze.—In Classical and Renaissance architecture, a frieze having a convex or bulging section.

Purlin.—A horizontal timber resting on the principal rafters of a roof-truss, and forming an intermediate support for the common rafters.

Purple or Purpure.—One of the colours in heraldry.

Pyx.—Any small box, but usually a vessel to contain the reserved Sacrament.

Quarry.—In glazing, small panes of glass, generally diamond-shaped or square, set diagonally.

Quarter.—In heraldry, the dexter corner of the shield; a charge made by enclosing that corner with a right-angled line taking in a quarter or somewhat less of the shield and giving it a tincture of its own.

Quartered or Quarterly.—A term which, in its original sense, belongs to a shield or charge divided crosswise into four quarters. After the practice of marshalling several coats in the quarters of a shield had been established, the quarters themselves might be quartered for the admission of more coats, or the four original divisions increased to six or more, each being still termed a quarter.

Quatrefoil.—In heraldry, a four-petalled flower. *See* also "Foil."

Queen-posts.—A pair of vertical posts in a roof-truss equi-distant from the middle line.

Quillon.—Bars forming cross-guard of sword.

Quilted Defence.—Armour made of padded cloth, leather, etc.

Quire-habit.—In secular churches: for boys, a surplice only over the cassock; for clerks or vicars, the surplice and a black cope-like mantle, partly closed in front and put over the head, which was exchanged for a silk cope on festivals; canons put on over the surplice a grey amess. In monastic churches, all classes, whether canons regular, monks, friars, nuns, or novices, wore the ordinary habit with a cope on festivals.

Quoin.—The dressed stones at the angle of a building.

Ragged, Raguly.—In heraldry, applied to a charge whose edges are ragged like a tree trunk with the limbs lopped away.

Rampant (of beasts, etc.).—In heraldry, standing erect on one foot, as if attacking or defending.

Rampart.—A mound or bank surrounding a fortified place.

Rapier.—Cut and thrust sword.

Razed.—Of a head, etc. in heraldry, having a ragged edge as though torn off.

Rear-arch.—The arch on the inside of a wall spanning a doorway or window opening.

Rear-vault.—The space between a rear-arch and the outer stonework of a window.

Rebate (*rabbet, rabbit*).—A continuous rectangular notch cut on an edge.

Reliquary.—A small box of other receptacle for relics.

Rerebrace.—Plate or leather defence for upper arm.

Rere-dorter.—The common latrine of a monastic house.

Reredos.—A hanging, wall, or screen of stone or wood at the back of an altar or daïs.

Respond.—The half-pillar or pier at the end of an arcade or abutting a single arch.

Revetment.—A retaining wall of masonry against a bank of earth.

Roll-moulding *or* **Bowtell.**—A continuous convex moulding cut upon the edges of stone and woodwork, etc.

Rood (*Rood-beam, Rood-screen, Rood-loft*).—A cross or crucifix. The *Great Rood* was set up at the E. end of the nave with accompanying figures of St. Mary and St. John; it was generally carved in wood, and fixed on the loft or head of the rood-screen, or in a special beam (the *Rood-beam*), reaching from wall to wall. Sometimes the rood was merely painted on the wall above the chancel-arch or on a closed wood partition or tympanum in the upper half of the arch. The *Rood-screen* is the open screen spanning the E. end of the nave, shutting off the chancel; in the 15th century a narrow gallery was often constructed above the cornice to carry the rood and other images and candles, and it was also used as a music gallery. The loft was approached by a staircase (and occasionally by more than one), either of wood or in a turret built in the wall wherever most convenient, and, when the loft was carried right across the building, the intervening walls of the nave were often pierced with narrow archways. Many of the roods were destroyed at the Reformation, and their final removal, with the loft, was ordered in 1561.

Roundel.—In heraldry, a round plate or disc of any tincture other than gold.

Rubble.—Walling of rough unsquared stones or flints.

Rustic work, rusticated joints.—Masonry in which only the margins of the stones are worked.

Sabatons or Sollerets.—Articulated plate defences for the feet.

Sable.—In heraldry, black.

Salade or Sallet.—Light steel headpiece, frequently with vizor.

Saltire.—In heraldry, an X-shaped cross; also called St. Andrew's cross.

Sanctus-Bell.—A small bell, usually hung in a bell-cot over the E. gable of the nave, or in the steeple, and rung at the Elevation of the Host during mass. The name is also applied to small bells of post Reformation date.

Scallop.—A shellfish, a common charge in heraldry.

Scalloped capital.—A development of the cushion capital in which the single cushion is elaborated into a series of truncated cones.

Scapple, to.—To dress roughly, of masonry or timber.

Scarp.—A vertical or sloping face of earth in a ditch or moat, or cut in the slope of a hill, facing away from the place which it helps to defend.

Scribe.—A term applied to timber cut or fitted to an irregular surface or moulding.

Scroll-moulding.—A rounded moulding of two parts, the upper projecting beyond the lower, thus resembling a scroll of parchment.

Scutcheon or Scocheon.—1. A shield, a charge in heraldry, *Voided Scutcheon*, a scotcheon whose border alone is seen; termed in modern heraldry an *Orle*.

2. A metal plate pierced for the spindle of a handle or for a keyhole.

Sedilia (sing. *sedile*, a seat), sometimes called presbyteries.—The seats on the S. side of the chancel, quire, or chapel near the altar, used by the ministers during the Mass.

Sexpartite vault.—*See* "Vaulting."

Shaft.—A small column.

Shafted jambs.—A jamb containing one or more shafts either engaged or detached.

Shell-keep.—A ring wall cresting a castle mount and sometimes enclosing buildings.

Shingles.—Tiles of cleft timber, used for covering spires, etc.

Sinister.—In heraldry, the left hand side of a shield as held.

Slip-tiles.—Tiles moulded with a design in intaglio which was then filled in, before burning, with a clay of a different colour.

Slype.—A mediæval term for a narrow passage between two buildings; generally used for that from the cloister to the cemetery of a monastic establishment.

Soffit.—The under side of a staircase, lintel, cornice, arch, canopy, etc.

Soffit-cusps.—Cusps springing from the flat soffit of an arched head, and not from its chamfered sides or edges.

Solar.—An upper chamber in a mediæval house adjoining the daïs end of the Hall, and reserved for the private use of the family.

Sollerets.—*See* "Sabatons."

Spandrel.—The triangular-shaped space above the haunch of an arch; the two outer edges generally form a rectangle, as in an arched and square-headed doorway; the name is also applied to a space within a curved brace below a tie-beam, etc., and to any similar spaces.

Spire, Broach-spire, Needle-spire.—The tall pointed termination covered with lead or shingles, the roof of a tower or turret. A *Broach-spire* rises from the sides of the tower without a parapet, the angles of a square tower being surmounted, in this case, by half-pyramids against the alternate faces of the spire, when octagonal. A *Needle-spire* is small and narrow, and rises from the middle of the tower-roof well within the parapet.

Splay.—A sloping face making an angle more than a right-angle with the main surface, as in window jambs, etc.

Springing-line.—The level at which an arch springs from its supports.

Sprocket-pieces.—Short lengths of timber covering the ends of roof-rafters to flatten the angle of pitch of the roof at the eaves.

Spurs.—*Prick*: in form of plain goad; early form.
Rowel: with spiked wheel; later form.

Squinch.—An arch thrown across the angle between two walls to support a superstructure, such as the base of a stone spire.

Squint.—A piercing through a wall to allow a view of an altar from places whence it could otherwise not be seen.

Stages of Tower.—The divisions marked by horizontal string-courses externally.

Stanchion, stancheon.—The upright iron bars in a screen, window, etc.

Stole.—A long narrow strip of embroidery with fringed ends worn above the alb by a deacon over the left shoulder, and by priests and bishops over both shoulders.

Stops.—Projecting stones at the ends of labels, string-courses, etc. against which the mouldings finish; they are often carved in various forms, such as shields, bunches of foliage, human or grotesque heads, etc.; a finish at the end of any moulding or chamfer bringing the corner out to a square edge, or sometimes, in the case of a moulding, to a chamfered edge. A splayed stop has a plain sloping face, but in many other cases the face is moulded.

Stoup.—A vessel, placed near an entrance doorway, to contain holy water; those remaining are usually in the form of a deeply-dished stone set in a niche, or on a pillar. Also called *Holy-water Stones*, or *Holy-water Stocks*.

String-Course.—A projecting horizontal band in a wall; usually moulded.

Strut.—A timber forming a sloping support to a beam, etc.

Style.—The vertical members of a frame into which are tenoned the ends of the rails or horizontal pieces.

Sub-deacons' Vestments (*Mass*).—Amice, alb, tunicle, fanon.

Surcoat.—Coat, usually sleeveless, worn over armour.

Tabard.—Short loose surcoat, open at sides, with short tab-like sleeves, sometimes worn with armour, and emblazoned with arms; distinctive garment of heralds.

Taces or tonlets.—Articulated defence for hips and lower part of body.

Terminal figure.—The upper part of a carved human figure growing out of a column, post, or pilaster, diminishing to the base.

Tie-beam.—The horizontal transverse beam in a roof, tying together the feet of the rafters to counteract the thrust.

Timber-framed building.—A building of which the walls are built of open timbers and covered with plaster or boarding, or with interstices filled in with brickwork.

Totternhoe stone.—Clunch from Totternhoe, Bedfordshire.

Touch.—A soft black marble quarried near Tournai and commonly used in monumental art.

Tracery.—The ornamental work in the head of a window, screen, panel, etc. formed by the curving and interlacing of bars of stone or wood, and grouped together, generally over two or more lights or bays.

Transom.—A horizontal bar of stone or wood across the upper half of a window opening, doorway, or panel.

Trefoil.—In heraldry, a three-lobed leaf with a pendent stalk.

Tressure.—In heraldry, a narrow flowered or counter-flowered orle, often voided or doubled, as in the arms of the King of Scots.

Trimmer.—A timber, framing an opening in a floor or roof.

Tripping.—Applied, in heraldry, to stags, etc., walking or passant.

Truss.—A number of timbers framed together to bridge a space or form a bracket, to be self-supporting, and to carry other timbers. The *trusses* of a roof are generally named after a peculiar feature in their construction, such as *King-post, Queen-post, Hammer-beam*, etc. (*q.v.*).

Tuiles.—In armour, plates attached to and hanging from the edge of taces, or tonlets.

Tunicle.—Similar to dalmatic.

Tympanum.—An enclosed space within an arch, doorway, etc., or in the triangle of a pediment.

Types of Houses.—*See* "Houses."

Vair.—In heraldry, a fur imitating grey squirrels' skins, usually shewn as an alternating series, often in rows, of blue and white bell-shaped patches. If of other tinctures it is called *vairy*.

Vallum.—A rampart.

Vambrace.—Plate defence for lower arm.

Vamplate.—Funnel-shaped hand-guard of lance.

Vaulting.—An arched ceiling or roof of stone or brick, sometimes imitated in wood. *Barrel-vaulting* (sometimes called *waggon-head-vaulting*) is a continuous vault unbroken in its length by cross-vaults. A *groined vault* (or cross-vaulting) results from the intersection of simple vaulting surfaces. A *ribbed vault* is a framework of arched ribs carrying the cells which cover in the spaces between them. One bay of vaulting, divided into four quarters or compartments, is termed *quadripartite;* but often the bay is divided longitudinally into two subsidiary bays, each equalling a bay of the wall supports; the vaulting bay is thus divided into six compartments, and is termed *sexpartite*. A more complicated form is *lierne-vaulting;* this contains secondary ribs, which do not spring from the wall-supports, but cross from main rib to main rib. In *fan-vaulting* numerous ribs rise from the springing in equal curves, diverging equally in all directions, giving fan-like effects when seen from below.

Veil.—A sweat-cloth attached to the head of the crosier. (*See also* "Lenten Veil.")

Vernicle.—A representation of the face of Christ printed on St. Veronica's handkerchief.

Vert.—In heraldry green.

Vestments (ecclesiastical).—See alb, amice, amess, apparels, archbishops' vestments bishops' vestments, buskins, canonical quire habit, cassock, chasuble, cope, crosier, cross staff, dalmatic, deacons' vestments, fanon, mitred abbots' vestments, morse, orphreys, priests' vestments, processional vestments, quire habit, sub-deacons' vestments, stole, tunicle.

Vizor.—Hinged face-guard of bascinet, salade, close helmet, etc.

Voided.—In heraldry, with the middle part cut away, leaving a margin.

Volute.—A spiral form of ornament.

Voussoirs.—The stones forming an arch.

Vowess.—A woman, generally a widow, who had taken a vow of chastity, but was not attached to any religious order.

Waggon-head-vault.—*See* " Vaulting ".

Wall-plate.—A timber laid lengthwise on the wall to receive the ends of the rafters and other joists.

Warming-house.—In monastic planning, an apartment in which a fire was kept burning for warmth.

Water-bouget.—*See* " Bouget."

Wattle and daub.—An old form of filling in timber-framed buildings.

Wave-mould.—A compound mould formed by a convex curve between two concave curves.

Weather-boarding.—Horizontal boards nailed to the uprights of timber-framed buildings and made to overlap ; the boards are wedge-shaped in section, the upper edge being the thinner.

Weathering (to sills, tops of buttresses, etc.).—A sloping surface for casting off water, etc.

Well-staircase.—A staircase of several flights and generally square, surrounding a space or " well."

Wimple.—Scarf covering chin and throat.

Wyver or Wyvern.—A dragon-like monster with a beaked head, two legs with claws, and tail sometimes coiled in a knot. The earlier examples show wings.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON HISTORICAL MONUMENTS (ENGLAND).

SECOND

REPORT OF THE INDEX COMMITTEE.

To the Chairman, the Earl of Plymouth.

My Lord,

(1) In view of the efforts now being made to reduce the expenditure of the Commission, and the determination that by way of experiment the Index to Essex, Volume II (Central and S.W. Essex), should be prepared by the Commission's staff instead of entrusting it, as in the past, to a professional indexer, we have again considered the various headings with a view, if possible, to its greater simplification without any consequent diminution in its utility to the general reader or to the student.

(2) In paragraph 5 of our report included with Essex, Volume I, dated the 11th November, 1915, we referred to the appendix printed with that report containing the main subject headings recommended for the Index. We also made some general and specific alterations with regard to the manner of indexing certain items in the subject list.

(3) We now desire, in order to improve the Index still further, to recommend the following alterations of arrangement and compressions in form :—

(*a*) To index the fittings in churches only under the names of the Parishes in which they occur, omitting the page references.

In our opinion the page references are superfluous since the arrangement of the whole Volume by Parishes is alphabetical.

(*b*) To confine the lists of subjects, such as chimney-stacks, ceilings, panelling, roofs, etc., to such examples as are of a decorative nature or remarkable for their completeness.

We are agreed that the adoption of this proposal will remove a mass of references which have very little value.

(*c*) To delete the list of buildings given under the heading of Domestic Architecture by centuries.

This list is a very long one, occupying five columns in the index of Essex, Volume I, and we think it will be sufficient to give a general reference under the heading to the page of the Sectional Preface of the Volume where the prominent examples of the various periods are collated and compared.

(*d*) To adopt certain minor alterations in pursuance of the principles mentioned above which will reduce the length of the Index or render its contents more serviceable to the student.

We have the honour, My Lord, to remain,

Your obedient, humble servants,

(*Signed*) WILLIAM PAGE,
C. R. PEERS,
GEORGE H. DUCKWORTH.

14*th November*, 1921.

INDEX.

PAGE

Abbess Roding 1–2
Abbess Roding Hall, Abbess Roding (6) .. 2
Abdy, arms 224
Abdy :
Alice, *see* Bramston.
Sarah, *see* Pennington.
Abdy Chapel, Stapleford Abbotts Church .. 222
Abraham's Farm, Felstead (88) 83
Abraham's Sacrifice, glass 215
Absolpark Farm, Great Waltham (7) 107
Adam and Jordan, founders of the Priory of Austin Canons, Blackmore, 1152–1162.. 15
Adams, arms 275
Adams, John, floor-slab to, 1711 275
Adeliza, Abbess of Barking. Ilford Hospital, Great Ilford (2), founded by, *c.* 1140 .. 97
Agony in the Garden, glass 197
Alabaster Figures and Monuments in Churches :
15TH-CENTURY : Great Hallingbury.
16TH-CENTURY :
Barking ; Blackmore ; Boreham ; Felstead ; Greensted ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Romford Urban ; Theydon Mount ; Witham ; Woodford.
c. 1600 : Margaretting.
17TH-CENTURY :
Abbess Roding ; Dagenham ; Great Parndon ; Great Waltham ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Latton ; Little Baddow ; Little Waltham ; Shenfield ; Theydon Mount ; Walthamstow ; Wanstead ; Willingale Doe ; Woodford.
Albanes, Barnston (9) 12
Albyns, Stapleford Abbotts (2) 222
Alderton Hall, Loughton (3) 166
Alexander, arms 52
Alexander, Nicholas, tablet to, 1714 52
Aleyn :
John, 1663, of Gray's Inn, and his parents, Giles, Rector of Little Waltham, and Elizabeth his wife, tablet to 163
Martha (Glascocke), wife of Edmund, brass to, 1593 124
Martha, *see* Blower.
Alibon, arms 56
Alibon, Sir Richard, justice of the King's Bench, monument of, 1688 56
Allen, arms 124
Allen, John, 1572, and his first wife, brass of 124
Allison, Elizabeth, wife of Richard, 1712, and their daughter Elizabeth, 1707, headstone to 249
Almighty, The, mural painting, Latton Church 147

PAGE

Almshouses :
15TH or 16TH-CENTURY: Hatfield Broad Oak (22) 121
16TH-CENTURY: Walthamstow (4) 247
17TH-CENTURY :
Harlow (14) 115
Waltham Holy Cross (15), (rebuilt) .. 245
Theydon Garnon (5) 233
Rebuilt in the 18th century, Gt. Ilford (2).. 99
RICH'S ALMSHOUSES, Felstead (24), 16th-century Communion Table in Chapel of 79
Alridge, Lambourne 144
Alstead's Farm, Great Leighs (6) 102
Altar-tombs, *see under* Monuments, Funeral.
Altars :
see also Sectional Preface xxxiii
Dagenham ; White Roding ; Wickham Bishops ; Willingale Spain.
Altham, arms 147
Altham :
Sir Edward, 1632, and Joan his wife, tablet to, erected 1640 147
James, 1583, and Lady Judd his wife, 1602, tablet of 147
James, and Dame Mary Judde, floor-slab to 1602 147
Levanthorpe, 1681, and Jane (Edwards) his wife, 1691, James, 1697, tablets to.. 147
Alvey, Frances, *see* Moyer.
Amasa, slaying of by Joab, glass 98
Ambresbury, Ambersbury or Amesbury Banks, Epping Upland (1) 63
Andrew, Ann, *see* Lowe.
Andrew, St. :
Brass 227
Glass 215
Andrews, Edward, 1691, Mary his wife, 1702, sarcophagus to 215
Andrews, High Roding (11) 135
Angel Cottage, Noak Hill (3) 197
Ankar-holds :
Chipping Ongar (remains of) 52
East Ham (possible indications of) 58
Anle (?), arms 207
Anle (?), Mary, *see* Colte.
Anne, Queen :
Arms 10, 106, 197
Portrait of, glass 114
Anne, St., glass 144
Annunciation:
Glass 144, 205
Painting 166
Apocalyptic Vision, glass 144
Apses and destroyed Apses :
see also Sectional Preface xxxi
Barking Abbey (traces of) 6
East Ham 58

PAGE

Apses and destroyed Apses: *cont'd.*
Fairsted (indications of) 69
Langford (West Apse) 144
Langford (indication of former E. Apse) .. 144
Mashbury (indications of) 186
Stondon Massey (indications of) 226
White Notley 252
Aptonfield Farm, Barnston (5) 12
Arcades, timber:
16TH-CENTURY: Shenfield Church 213
17TH-CENTURY: Theydon Garnon Church .. 231
Archer, arms 62, 232
Archer:
Sir John, inscription on chest recording gift of same by, 1668 232
Sir John, Justice of the Common Pleas, tablet to, 1681 232
Sir John, floor-slab to, 1681 232
Architecture, dated, *see* Buildings, dated.
Arderne, arms 146, 147
Arderne:
Anne, *see* Harper.
Sir Peter, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Justice of Common Pleas, and his wife, Katherine Bohun, altar-tomb to, 1467 147
Argyle House, Felstead (29) 79
"**Armond,** 1632, George," inscription on door of S. Chapel, Witham Church 265
Arms, Coats of, *see under* Heraldry.
Armour in Churches:
see also Brasses, Military, *and* Effigies, Military.
FUNERAL-ACHIEVEMENTS:
16th-century: Hatfield Peverel.
17th-century: Theydon Mount.
FUNERAL-HELMS:
15th-century: Witham.
16th-century:
Barking; Faulkbourne; Good Easter; Great Hallingbury; Magdalen Laver; Springfield; Stapleford Abbots; Theydon Garnon; Willingale Doe; Witham
c. 1600: East Ham.

PAGE

Armour in Churches: *cont'd.*
FUNERAL-HELMS: *cont'd.*
17th-century:
Navestock; Dagenham; Latton (fragments of); Witham.
Armoures, Good Easter (6) 89
Armstrong, Jane, *see* Luther.
Arnold's Farm, Lambourne (5) 144
Arrowsmith, arms 198
Arrowsmith, Thomas, rector of North Weald Bassett, 1705/6, and Margaret his wife, 1702, floor-slab to 198
Asfeldens, Berners Roding (3) 14
Ash Ground, Good Easter 90
Ashcote Farm (formerly), Great Waltham (21) 108
Ashfield, Great Canfield (10) 93
Ashlings, Magdalen Laver (3) 169
Ashlyns, site of, High Ongar (2) 132
Ashman's Farm, Woodham Walter (5) .. 271
Assers, Good Easter (12) 89
Atkyns, arms 243
Atkyns, Francis, floor-slab to, 1640 243
Attridge's, High Roding (10) 135
Aubyns, Writtle (12) 276
Augustine, St., glass 180
Austen, Henry, servant of the Earl of Carlisle, brass to, 1638 243
Austin, arms 138
Austin, Frances, wife of James, 1698, and James, 1699, floor-slab to 138
Austin Canons *see under* Religious Houses.
Avenant, Nicholas, slab to, 1599 252
Avenue House, Witham (18) 267
"**Aylet,** John, Gave Me In The Vorchup Of The Trinity Ao. 1523," inscription on bell 149
Aylmer, arms 114
Aylmer, Thomas, 1518, and Alys, his wife, brass of 114
Aylmers, Sheering (6) 211
Aythorpe Roding 3, 4
Aythorpe Roding Hall, Aythorpe Roding (2) .. 3

Backhouse, arms 173
Backhouse, William, floor-slab to, 1693 .. 173
Baddow, *see* Little Baddow.
Badges, *see* Badges and Crests *under* Heraldry.
Bagshaw, arms 247
Bagshaw, Ann, daughter of John, floor-slab to, 1700 247
Bailey's Farm, Great Waltham (59) 110
Baileys, Mashbury (3) 186
Baker's Lane, Black Notley 21
Baldry, arms 174
"**Balik,** Van de, 1550," inscription on glass shield of arms 98
Ballett, arms 187
Bailett, John, 1638, brass of 187
Ball's Farm, Great Waltham (81) 111
Bannister Green, Felstead 75, 81, 84
Bannister, John, brass of, 1607 196
Barfields, Doddinghurst (9) 57
Barfott, Robert, 1546, and Katheryn, his wife, brass of 143
Barge-boards, carved or cusped:
14TH CENTURY:
White Notley (1) 254

Barge-boards: *cont'd.*
15TH-CENTURY:
Latton (2) 146
Margaretting (1) 185
Terling (1) 228
15TH or 16TH-CENTURY:
Hatfield Broad Oak (22) 121
Nazeing (10) 195
16TH-CENTURY:
Beauchamp Roding (3) 13
Boreham (5) 26
Braintree (29) 30
Great Waltham (25) 108
Hatfield Peverel (23) 125
High Roding (11) 135
Maldon St. Mary (9) 177
Mashbury (1) 186
Nazeing (1) 194
Stapleford Abbots (5) 225
Theydon Garnon (8) 233
Woodham Walter (4) 271
Writtle (8) 276

PAGE

Barge-boards : *cont'd.*
16TH OR 17TH-CENTURY :
Hatfield Broad Oak (14) (18) 120, 121
17TH-CENTURY :
Chigwell (16) 49
Felstead (65) 82
Hatfield Broad Oak (18) 121
Shellow Bowells (5) 213
White Roding (2) 256
Barking 4–11
Barking Abbey, ruins of, Barking (3) 7
Barnard, Dennics, *see* Kendlemarsh.
Barnardiston, arms 265
Barnardiston, Anne, *see* Everard 105
Barns :
see also Sectional Preface. xxxiii
15TH-CENTURY :
Black Notley (6) 19
Fairsted (8) 67
Felstead (9) 76
Great Hallingbury (24) 97
Great Waltham (6) 107
Hatfield Broad Oak (9) (16) 120, 121
Witham (49) 269
15TH or 16TH-CENTURY :
Felstead (87) 83
Great Leighs (2) 101
High Easter (10) 129
Writtle (17) 277
16TH-CENTURY :
Abbess Roding (4) 2
Boreham (5) 26
Felstead (11) (26) 77, 79
Great Ilford (6) 99
Great Waltham (44) 109
Hatfield Broad Oak (10) 120
Hatfield Peverel (3) 125
High Laver (4) 131
High Roding (6) 135
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) 141
Little Hallingbury (10) 156
Little Leighs (2) 161
Little Waltham (6) 164
Netteswell (3) 196
Roxwell (8) (17) 205, 206
South Weald (5) 217
White Roding (12) 257
Witham (47) (53) 269
16TH or 17TH-CENTURY :
Barking (4) 10
Felstead (106) 84
Witham (46) 269
17TH-CENTURY :
Abbess Roding (6) 2
Barking (6) 11
Braintree (6) 29
Chingford (6) 51
Faulkbourne (11) 72
Felstead (4) (43) (62) (73) (74) (108), 75, 80, 81, 82, 84
Great Canfield (4) 93
Great Hallingbury (7) 94
Great Leighs (4) (15) 102
Great Parndon (3) 103
Great Waltham (7) 107
Hatfield Broad Oak (12) 120
High Easter (10) 129
Little Hallingbury (3) 155
Little Waltham (16) 164
Matching (6) 188
Moreton (3) (5) (7) (8) 190
Netteswell (9) 197
Pleshey (7) 203

PAGE

Barns : *cont'd.*
17TH-CENTURY : *cont'd.*
Roydon (16) 209
Sheering (6) (10) 211, 212
Shelley (2) 212
Shenfield (4) 214
Stanford Rivers (11) 222
Walthamstow (10) 248
White Roding (11) 257
Witham (49) 269
Writtle (23) 277
17TH or early 18TH-CENTURY : Little Baddow (5) 153
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY : Great Ilford (4) .. 99
UNDATED :
Faulkbourne (5) (possibly mediæval) .. 72
Harlow (26) 116
Barnston 11, 12
Barnston Hall, Barnston (3) 12
Barre, Duchy of, arms 197
Barrington, arms 119
Barrington, or Baryngton :
Sir John, Bart., monument to, 1691 .. 119
Sir John, inscription recording benefactions secured by, Hatfield Broad Oak Church, 1661 119
Sir John, Bart., 1682, and his eldest daughter, 1668, floor-slab to 119
Mary, widow of John, floor-slab to, 1680 .. 215
Thomas, floor-slab to, 1681 119
Thomas and Anne, his wife, brass to, 1472 119
Winifred, *see* Wiseman.
Barrow or **Bedeman's Berg Cell,** Writtle (2) .. 275
Barrows, *see* Tumuli *under* Earthworks.
Bartholomew, St., brass 227
Barwell, arms 265
Barwell, Robert, 1697, and Sarah (Newman), his wife, tablet to 265
Bassett's Farm, Little Baddow (11) 153
Bassett's Farm, Willingale Spain (6) 262
Bassetts, Woodham Walter (11) 271
Batailhey, Mary, *see* Shirley.
Batt, Rev. Michael (?), floor-slab to, 1705 .. 42
Batten, arms 247
Batten, Benjamin, floor-slab to, 1684 247
Battles Hoppit, Epping (17) 62
Bavley, High Easter (21) 129
Bayly, arms 269
Bayly, Richard, tablet to, 1694 269
Beacon Hill Farm, Navestock (7) 193
Beadle Common, Great Hallingbury 97
Beale, arms 247
Beale, Dinah, table-tomb to, 1703 247
Beauchamp Farm, Fairsted (3) 67
Beauchamp Roding 12–14
Beavis Hall, Lambourne (6) 145
Beckwith, Frances, *see* Hervy.
Beddall's End, Braintree 34
Bedell, arms 274
Bedell :
family, brass probably of 274
John, *see* Thomas.
Bedfords, Good Easter (14) 89
Bedlar's Green, Great Hallingbury 94, 96
Beeleigh Abbey, arms 173
Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon St. Peter (3) 178
Beggarshall Coppice, Hatfield Peverel (41) .. 122
Bell, arms 274
Bell, Edward, 1576, brass of 274
Bell House or **Mannocks,** High Easter (28) .. 130
Bell House, Romford Urban (9) 204
Bellcots and Turrets, *see* Sectional Preface .. xxxi

PAGE

Bellfounders :
Bagley, James 57
Bagley, Mathew 269
Bartlet, Anthony .. 50, 52, 157, 198, 215, 221
Bartlet, Jacob 178
Bartlett, James 143
Bartlett, Thomas 162, 260
Bird, John 128, 227
Bowler, Richard 66, 264
Burford, Robert 68, 185
Carter, Joseph 221
Carter, William 132, 226, 260
Clarke, John 205
Clifton, John 143, 234, 260
Culverden, William 185
Danyell, John 230
Dawe, William.. .. .. 196, 201
Dier, or Dyer, John 14, 91, 151
Gerrit, Schimmel 204
Graye, Miles, 13, 22, 91, 100, 137, 151, 157, 163, 176, 189, 192, 201, 210, 213, 219, 228, 232, 237, 254, 264, 270
Harbert, William 189
Hardyng, John 192
Hawkins, Peter 137
Hodson, John 1, 23, 91, 105, 163, 219, 256
Jordan, Henry 151
Jordan, Henry or Giles 270
Kebyll, John 142
Keene, Richard 128, 210
Land, William.. 112
Langhorne, John 262
Laurence, Thomas 57, 149, 185
Lynn, Richard 172
Mot, Robert 57, 105, 128, 139, 227
Oldfield, Robert, 50, 63, 103, 146, 154, 187, 226, 256
Pleasant, Harry 172
Revel, William.. 105
Searle, Andrew.. 63
Searle, John 63
Snayn, John 172
Tonne, John 3, 94
Tonne, Stephen 74
Walgrave, John 1, 105, 185, 192
Waylett, John 63, 94, 198, 205
Weston, Peter de 66, 105
Whitmore, W. 23
Wightman, William 155, 167, 210
Wightman, Philip 215
Wodeward, William 155

Bell-frames :
17TH-CENTURY : Great Waltham Church .. 105
UNDATED : Felstead Church 74

Bells :
see also Sectional Preface xxxiii
ECCLESIASTICAL :
Pre-Reformation (before 1547) :
14th-century :
East Ham ; Fairsted ; Great Waltham ; Little Hallingbury ; Low Leyton ; Magdalen Laver ; Margaretting ; Willingale Spain.
c. 1400 :
Faulkbourne ; Little Baddow ; Nettleswell ; Pleshey.
15th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Great Waltham ; High Easter ; Kelvedon Hatch ; Little Baddow ; Little Hallingbury ; Margaretting ; Navestock ; Stondon Massey ; Theydon Bois ; Woodham Walter.

PAGE

Bells : *cont'd.*
ECCLESIASTICAL : *cont'd.*
Pre-Reformation (before 1547) : *cont'd.*
16th-century :
Aythorpe Roding ; Doddinghurst ; Great Hallingbury ; Great Waltham ; Leaden Roding ; Margaretting.
Post-Reformation (after 1547) :
16th-century :
Berners Roding ; Doddinghurst ; Great Canfield ; Great Waltham ; High Easter ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin) ; Latton ; Magdalen Laver ; Navestock ; Stondon Massey ; Theydon Bois.
17th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Barnston ; Beauchamp Roding ; Boreham ; Chingford ; Chipping Ongar ; Epping Upland ; Fairsted ; Great Canfield ; Great Leighs ; Great Parndon ; Great Waltham ; Greensted ; High Easter ; High Ongar ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Lambourne ; Latton ; Little Baddow ; Little Canfield ; Little Hallingbury ; Little Laver ; Little Leighs ; Little Parndon ; Little Waltham ; Low Leyton ; Maldon St. Mary ; Maldon St. Peter ; Matching ; Moreton ; Navestock North Weald Bassett ; Pleshey ; Roxwell ; Sheering ; Shellow Bowells ; South Weald ; Springfield ; Stanford Rivers ; Stapleford Tawney ; Terling ; Theydon Garnon ; Theydon Mount ; Ulting ; White Notley ; White Roding ; Willingale Doe ; Witham ; Woodham Walter.
Early 18th-century :
Doddinghurst ; Epping Upland ; Great Hallingbury ; Maldon All Saints ; North Weald Bassett ; Roxwell ; Sheering.
Undated :
Chignall (St. Nicholas) ; Felstead ; Great Waltham (Black Chapel) ; High Laver ; Woodford.
Clock-bells :
16th-century : Felstead.
17th-century : Low Leyton.
Undated : Epping Upland.
Sanctus-bells :
Probably 14th-century : High Laver.
15th-century : Maldon All Saints.
Early 18th-century : Woodford.
Undated : Greensted ; South Weald ; Terling.
SECULAR :
17th-century : Romford Urban (9) 204
Bell's Farm, Stapleford Tawney (5) 226
Belstead Hall, Broomfield (2) 38
Belstead's Farm, Little Waltham (5) 163
Benches *and* **Bench-ends,** *see* Seating.
Benedictines, *see under* Religious Houses.
Benedict Oates, Writtle (9) 276
Bennet, Elizabeth, *see* Bertie 6
Bennett, Capt. John, 1706, and Mary, his wife, 1712, floor-slab to 7
Benningtons, Hatfield Broad Oak (10).. .. 120
Benton Hall, Witham (45) 269
Berdefield, arms 274
Berdefield, Thomas, *see* Thomas.
Beremen's Farm, Chignall (5) 46

PAGE

Bernard, arms 137
Bernard :
Alice, *see* Bertie.
Eustace, indent of figure and inscription-plate probably for, early 16th-century .. 137
Berners :
Constans, brass of, 1524 274
Leonard, 1563, and Mary (Gedge), his wife, brass of 139
Berners Hall, Berners Roding (2) 14
Berners Roding 14, 15
Bertie, arms 6, 7
Bertie :
Alice (Bernard), wife of the Hon. Robert, tablet to, 1677 7
Elizabeth (Bennet), widow of the Hon. Robert, monument to, 1712 6
Robert, son of Robert, Earl of Lindsay, tablet to, 1701 6
Berwick Berners Hall, Abbess Roding (2) .. 2
Beverley, arms 86
Beverley, Ann, daughter of James, 1702; and Thomas, and Elizabeth, his wife, floor-slab to 86
Bewsy, arms 262
Bewsy, Edward, D.D., monument to children of, 1613–1652 262
Bibles, *see* Books *under* Books and Libraries.
Bigg :
Henry, headstone to, 1687 75
John, headstone to, 1664 75
Wignoll, headstone to, 1679 75
Birchenhead, arms 247
Birchenhead, Henry, tablet to, 1656 247
Bird :
Ann, wife of Thomas, headstone to 1708 .. 214
Elizabeth, *see* Browne.
Bird's Farm, Boreham (6) 26
Bird's Green, Willingale Doe 261
Bishop's Hall, Great Leighs (23) 102
Bishop's Moat, Lambourne (2) 144
Blackacre Farm, Theydon Bois (4) 231
Blackbush, Stapleford Abbotts (7) 225
Black Chapel, Great Waltham (2) 106
Black Death 151
Blackley's Farm, Felstead (87) 83
Blackmore 15–18
Black Notley 18–21
Black Notley Hall, Black Notley (5) 19
Black Notley Lodge, Black Notley (8) 20
Blanchard, Anne, *see* Greene.
Blandford House, Braintree (2) 28
Blastford Hill, Little Waltham 164
Blower :
Elizabeth (Oliver), second wife of Joshua, tablet to, 1656 66
Joshua, rector of Fairsted, tablet to, 1694 .. 66
Martha (Aleyn), wife of Joshua, vicar of Hatfield Peverel, floor-slab to, 1639 .. 124
Blow's Farm, Roxwell (12) 206
Blue House, Good Easter (16) 90
Blue House, Lambourne (10) 144
Blunt's Hall, Witham (3) 265
Board's Farm, Roxwell (11) 206
Bobbingworth 21, 22
Bobbingworth Hall, Bobbingworth (4) 22
Bobbingworth Lodge, Bobbingworth (6) .. 22
Bohun, Katherine, *see* Arderne.
Bohun, of Northampton, arms 105
Bohuns, The, Unnamed lady, descendant of, brass to, *c.* 1570 124
Bois Hall, Navestock (6) 193
Bolding Hatch, Roxwell (3) 205

PAGE

Boleyn Castle, East Ham (3) 60, 61
Bone-holes, or Charnels :
Fyfield Church 85
Maldon All Saints Church 172
Bonham, Thomas, 1676, and Anne, his wife (?), 1678, floor-slab to 56
Bonnell, arms 247
Bonnell :
Capt. John, 1702–3, and Mary (Morice), his wife, 1691, tablet to 247
Nicholas, 1688, John, 1688–9, and Margaret, 1694, children of Capt. John, sarcophagus to 247
Bons Farm, Stapleford Abbots (5) 225
Bookcases, *see under* Furniture.
Books and Libraries :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvi
Books :
Bible, formerly in library of Charles I, Broomfield Church 37
Bible of 1611, Shenfield Church 214
Reprint of Elizabethian Book of Homilies, 1683, Gt. Waltham Church 105
Libraries :
Small library composed mostly of theological works, Chelmsford Church .. 42
Library of about 300 books, including the Aldine Aristotle, 1498, Paraphrases of Erasmus, 1551, etc., collected and given to Hatfield Broad Oak Church, *c.* 1680 .. 119
Collection of books from the 15th to the 18th-century, in Plume Library, Maldon St. Peter (2) 178
"Boote, George, made this house," inscription carved on bressumer, Felstead (15) .. 78
Boote's House, Felstead (15) 78
Boothby, arms 50
Boothby, Thomas, tablet and floor-slab to, 1669 50
Boreham 22–27
Boreham Hall, Boreham (2) 24
Boreham Mill, Boreham (14) 26
Borneford, arms 60
Borneford, Richard, 1702, and Katherine Harris, 1702, table-tomb to 60
Borrit, Elizabeth, wife of Henry, and their daughter Martha, wife of Edmund Tanfield, floor-slab to, 1669 185
Borrow, arms 221
Borrow, Robert, 1503, and Alys, his wife, brass of 221
Boteler, arms 75, 119
Boteler :
Sidney, wife of Thomas, floor-slab to, 1696 .. 75
Rev. Thomas, floor-slab to, 1708 119
Thomas, floor-slab to, 1688 75
Bouchier Knot 41, 45
Bourn,-e, arms 21
Bourn,-e :
Martha, *see* King.
Robert, brass to, 1639 21
William, brass to, 1581 21
"Bovinger–1684," inscription on paten, Bobbingworth Church 21
Bowland, Edward, 1609, and Jane his wife (1616), brass of 274
Bowles, Elizabeth, *see* Bugges.
Bownd, arms 42
Bownd :
Hannah (? Maplesden) (?) wife of (?) Eleazar, floor-slab to, 1714 42
Robert, tablet to, 1696 42
Robert, floor-slab to, 1696 42

PAGE

Bownds, Thomasina, *see* Porter.
Boyd, arms 167
Boyd, John, son of Sir Charles, Bart., floor-slab to, 1667 167
Boyle's Cottages, South Weald (9) 217
Boyton Cross, Roxwell 206
Brabason, Elizabeth, *see* Bramston.
Brackets, *see under* Ironwork.
Braintree 27–35
Braintree, Hatfield Broad Oak (6) 120
Braintree Green, Braintree 35
Bramston, arms 24, 205
Bramston :
—— and his (wife ?) Elizabeth ; their eldest son —— 1710 (?), floor-slab to 24
Alice (Abdy) wife of John, 1647, floor-slab to 205
Elizabeth (Brabason) wife of Sir John, 1647, and Catherine (Nutt), wife of Anthony, 1708, floor-slab to 205
Sir John, 1654, chief justice of the King's Bench, and Sir John, K.B., his son, 1699, tablet to 205
Branch, arms 232
Branch, Ellen (Hamden), wife of John, tablet to, 1567 232
Brasses in Churches :
see also Sectional Preface. xxxiii
Civil :
Men :
15th-century ;
Barking ; Blackmore ; Dagenham ; Harlow ; Noak Hill ; Springfield (chrisom child).
16th-century :
Barking ; Great Parndon ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; High Ongar ; Lambourne; Little Canfield ; Little Ilford ; Loughton ; Nettleswell ; Noak Hill ; Roydon ; Stondon Massey ; Terling ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Walthamstow ; West Ham ; Writtle.
17th-century :
Epping Upland ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Latton ; Loughton ; Low Leyton ; Matching ; Nettleswell ; North Weald Bassett ; Writtle.
Women :
c. 1350 : (head), Hatfield Broad Oak
15th-century :
Barking ; Dagenham ; Felstead ; Harlow; High Laver ; Latton ; Low Leyton ; Margaretting ; Roydon.
c. 1500 : Writtle.
16th-century :
Barking ; Boreham ; Broomfield ; Faulkbourne ; Great Canfield ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin) ; Lambourne ; Little Canfield ; Loughton ; Netteswell ; Roydon ; Stanford Rivers ; Stondon Massey ; Terling ; Theydon Garnon ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Walthamstow ; West Ham ; Willingale Doe ; Writtle.

PAGE

Brasses in Churches : *cont'd.*
Civil : *cont'd.*
Women : *cont'd.*
17th-century :
Broomfield ; East Ham ; Good Easter ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Latton ; Little Ilford ; Loughton ; Low Leyton ; Matching ; Nettleswell ; North Weald Bassett ; Willingale Doe ; Writtle.
Ecclesiastical :
Men :
14th-century : (head), Great Leighs.
15th-century :
Barking ; Great Leighs ; Theydon Garnon.
17th-century :
Chigwell ; Epping Upland.
Women :
15th-century : Dagenham.
Inscriptions only :
15th-century :
Hatfield Broad Oak ; High Easter ; Little Baddow ; Little Waltham ; Maldon All Saints ; Stapleford Tawney ; Walthamstow.
16th-century :
Barking ; Barnston ; Bobbingworth ; Braintree ; Chigwell ; East Ham ; Felstead ; Great Hallingbury ; Great Waltham ; Hatfield Peverel ; Low Leyton ; Navestock ; Roxwell ; Sheering ; Shelley ; South Weald ; Stanford Rivers ; Stapleford Tawney ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Walthamstow ; Woodford.
17th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Bobbingworth ; Braintree ; East Ham ; Harlow ; Hatfield Broad Oak ; High Ongar ; High Roding ; Kelvedon Hatch ; Little Baddow ; Low Leyton ; Margaretting ; Navestock ; South Weald ; Stanford Rivers ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Willingale Spain ; Woodford ; Woodham Walter.
early 18th-century : Latton.
Military :
15th-century :
Felstead ; Harlow ; High Laver ; Latton ; Little Waltham ; Margaretting ; Roydon ; Springfield ; Willingale Doe.
c. 1500 : Writtle.
16th-century :
Faulkbourne ; Great Canfield ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin) ; Loughton ; Roydon ; Stamford Rivers ; Theydon Garnon ; Writtle.
17th-century : Harlow.
Miscellaneous :
early 14th-century Lombardic capitals L & I. : Barking.
Palimpsest :
c. 1460 and *c.* 1500 : Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin)
15th-century : Walthamstow.
16th-century : Stondon Massey.

PAGE

Brasses in Churches : *cont'd.*
MISCELLANEOUS: *cont'd.*
Shields only :
13th-century : Leighs Priory, Little Leighs (2).
15th-century :
Hatfield Peverel.
Leighs Priory, Little Leighs (2).
16th-century : Faulkbourne; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund); Stanford Rivers; Walthamstow.
INDENTS :
Barking : Blackmore; Black Notley; Boreham; Chelmsford; Chignall (St. Nicholas); Chingford; Chipping Ongar; Dagenham; Felstead; Fyfield; Good Easter; Great Hallingbury; Great Leighs; High Laver; High Ongar; Ingatestone and Fryerning; Kelvedon Hatch; Little Waltham; Magdalen Laver; Maldon All Saints; Maldon St. Mary; Pleshey; Shenfield; South Weald; Terling; Theydon Garnon; Waltham Holy Cross; Walthamstow; Wanstead; West Ham; White Roding; Wickham Bishops: Willingale Doe; Witham; Woodham Walter; Writtle.
Bray, Christine, wife of John, brass of, 1420 .. 74
Breame, arms 59
Breame, Giles, son of Arthur, monument of, 1621 59
Bream's Farm, Great Leighs (14) 102
Brent Hall, Boreham (3) 24
Brent Hall, (formerly), Harlow (26) 116
Brentwood 35–37
Bressumers, carved :
15th-century : Woodham Walter (9) .. 271
15th- or 16th-century : Chelmsford (28) .. 44
16th-century :
Braintree (10) 29
Felstead (15) (60) 78, 81
Fyfield (8) 87
Hatfield Peverel (23) 125
Sheering (7) 211
Woodham Walter (4) 271
Writtle (8) 276
c. 1600 : Great Waltham (6) 107
17th-century :
Maldon St. Peter (3) 181
Mashbury (3) 187
Witham (41) 268
Brewers Company, arms 251
Brewster, arms 7, 260
Brewster :
Dorothy (Jocelyn), wife of Thomas, brass of, 1613 260
John, 1677, and Augustin, 1708, floor-slab to 7
Brickbarn's Farm, Chignall (8) 46
Brick House Farm, Shenfield (10) 214
Bridge Farm, Braintree (63) 34
,, ,, Hatfield Peverel (21) 125
,, ,, Theydon Garnon (7) 233
Bridge House, Leaden Roding (8) 150
Bridgehouse Farm, Felstead (108) 84
Bridges :
14th-century : Waltham Abbey 244
15th-century : Pleshey (3) 201
17th-century : Navestock (13) 193
Bristowe, Mercymight (Springham), wife of Richard, brass to, 1611 151

PAGE

Broadgates, High Roding (4) 134
Broad Street Green, Hatfield Broad Oak .. 121
Broke, arms 6
Broke, Thomas, 1493, and Alice his wife, brass of 6
Brook Cottages, Felstead (68) 82
Brook Farm, Barnston (10) 12
,, ,, Felstead (69) 82
,, ,, Great Waltham (45) 109
Brook House, Navestock (10) 193
,, ,, South Weald (6) 217
Brook Street, South Weald 217
Brooke, Elizabeth, *see* Knightbridge.
Brookhouse Farm, Chigwell (16) 49
Broomfield 37–39
Broomfield, Robert, 1647; John, 1642; Thomas, 1644; and John, 1687, floor-slab to 144
Broomfield Hall, Broomfield (5) 38
Broomhill Farm, Braintree (61) 34
Broomshawbury, Hatfield Broad Oak (12) .. 120
Browne, arms 215, 216, 274
Browne :
Anne, *see* Petre.
Sir Anthony, 1567, Justice of the Common Pleas, and Joan (Farington) his wife, brass to, 1623 215
Sir Anthony, brass to, 1623 215
John, 1617, and his two wives, Gertrude (Tyrell) and Elizabeth (Bird), brass of .. 274
William, 1653, and Sarah his wife, 1643, and their son (? 1711) table-tomb to .. 47
Browning, Thomas, S.T.P., 1696, and Anna (Colbey) his wife, floor-slab to 259
Brownings, Chigwell (14) 49
Brown's Farm, Leaden Roding (7) 150
Buckenham, Precilla, wife successively of John Wiseman, John Solme, and Anthony Buckenham, floor-slab to, 1647 270
Buckeridge, Elizabeth, 1689; Amhurst, 1709; Eleanor, 1710; Annabell, Anne, Nicholas and William, children of Nicholas and Eleanor, monument to, with later inscription to their parents who died 1724 and 1727 respectively .. 251
Buckhurst Hill 39
Buckshorns, Boreham (13) 26
Bugge,-s, arms 114
Bugge,-s :
Jane, wife of Edward, brass of, 1582 114
Richard and his two wives, Vahan (Streinsham), and Elizabeth (Bowles), brass of, 1636 144
Buggx, Margaret, *see* Norrington.
Building Materials, *see* Sectional Preface .. xxx
Buildings, dated :
15th-century : Chelmsford (2) 40
16th-century :
Barking (5) 10
Braintree (17) 30
Chignall (6) 46
Felstead (15) 78
Hatfield Broad Oak (11) 120
Springfield (1) 219
Theydon Garnon (1) 231
Woodham Walter (1) 270
17th-century :
Boreham (7) 26
Chipping Ongar (5) (9) 53
Dagenham (4) 56
Great Ilford (3) 99

PAGE

Buildings, dated: *cont'd.*
17TH-CENTURY: *cont'd.*
Harlow (24) 116
Hatfield Broad Oak (15) (29) 121, 122
Little Waltham (5) 163
Norton Mandeville (2) 200
Sheering (10) 212
Stapleford Abbots (1) 222
Theydon Garnon (1) 231
Writtle (9) 276
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY:
South Weald (10) 217
Witham (4) 265
Bullock, arms 69
Bullock, Sir Edward, tablet to, 1644 69
Bulls Lodge, Boreham (5) 26
Bundish Hall, Shelley (3) 212
Burgundy, arms 227, 265
Burnt Hall, site of, Matching (5) 188
Bury Cottage, The, Felstead (25) 79
Bury Farm, Felstead (26) 79
Bushes, Magdalen Laver (5) 169
Bush End, Hatfield Broad Oak 122
Butler, arms 233
Butler:
Amphillis, *see* Wyld.
Richard, floor-slab to, 1688 233
Sarah, *see* Jeffrey.
Butler's Hall, Great Waltham (52) 110
Byng, Alse, wife of Thomas Byng and late wife of James Chancellor, gentleman of the Queen's Chapel, brass of, 1573 .. 23

Cage, Agnes, *see* Elrington.
"Cage," The, Remains of, at Court House, Barking (5) 10
Cage End, Hatfield Broad Oak 121
Cambell, Katherine, daughter of James, brass to, 1652 269
Cammas Hall, White Roding (9) 257
Cammocke, arms 173
Cammocke, Thomas, 1602 and Ursula (Wyrley) and Frances (Rich) his wives, monument of 173
Campbell of Clayhouse, arms 99
Campbell:
James, 1659, name inscribed on window-sill, Great Ilford (3) 99
Sir Thomas, Bart., inscription recording building of granary, 1664, and details of his family, Great Ilford (3) 99
Camps, *see under* Earthworks.
Camps, Nazeing (12) 195
Camsix Farm, Felstead (43) 80
Candelabra:
17TH-CENTURY: Terling (2) 228
18TH-CENTURY: Hatfield Broad Oak Church.
Candlesticks, *see under* Plate, Church.
Canfield, *see* Great Canfield *and* Little Canfield.
Canfield Castle, Great Canfield (2) 91
Canterbury, See of, arms 251
Capell, arms 2, 91, 216
Capell:
Elizabeth *see* Wiseman.
Gamaliel, Sir, tablet of, 1613 2
Mildred, *see* Lucklyn.
"Cardel, Samuel, churchwarden 1700," inscription on corbel, Witham Church .. 264
Carew, arms 204
Carew, Anne (Hervy), wife of George, monument of, 1605 204
Carowe, Thomas, 1591, and Joane (Sorrell) his wife, 1593, tablet to 14
Carre, arms 227
Carre, John, 1570, brass of 227
Carswell, Great Ilford (1) 97
Carter, Richard, floor-slab to, 1659 132
Carter's Green, Matching 189
Caryer, Anne, *see* Pocklington
"Catholic Pond," Fyfield (8) 87
Causeway End, Felstead (39) 80
Causeway End Farm, Felstead (40) 80
Cawnes, site of, North Weald Bassett (4) .. 198
Cecil, William, 1st Lord Burghley, arms .. 103
Ceilings:
see also Vaults *and* Sectional Preface xxxiv
PLASTER:
16th-century:
Boreham (4) 26
Brentwood (7) 36
17th-century:
Abbess Roding (4) 2
Epping (2) (painted) 62
Great Waltham (8) 107
Great Ilford (4) 99
Stapleford Abbotts (1) (2) .. 222, 224, 225
Wanstead (5) 249
early 18th-century: Braintree (40) .. 32
Cely, Margery, *see* Lawson.
Celley, John, name inscribed on glass, Great Parndon Church 103
Chaffix, Felstead (6) 76
Chairs, *see under* Furniture.
Chalk End, Roxwell (4) 205, 206
Chalk Farm, Great Waltham (64) 110
Chalk's Farm, Blackmore (14) 18
Chalk's Farm, Leaden Roding (3) 150
Chamberlaine:
Joseph, floor-slab to, 1692 220
Thomas, 1678, and Anne his wife, 1682, floor-slab to 220
Chambers Farm, Sheering (8) 211
Chambers Manor Farm, Epping Upland (7) .. 65
Champnon, Joane, *see* Denny.
Chancellor, James, gentleman of the Queen's Chapel, *see* Byng 23
Chandler, Ambrose, headstone to, 1707 .. 193
Chantry, The, Harlow (15) 115
Chapel Hill, Braintree 34
Chapels:
DOMESTIC:
12th-century: Harlowbury, Harlow (3), (now a barn) 114
17th-century: Great Ilford (3), (now a stable) 99
CHAPELS OF EASE:
14th-century: St. Thomas the Martyr, Brentwood (1) 35
15th-century: Black Chapel, Great Waltham (2) 106
HOSPITAL CHAPELS:
12th-century: St. Giles, Maldon St. Peter (1) 177
14th-century: St. Mary and St. Thomas of Canterbury, Great Ilford (2) 97

PAGE

Chapels : *cont'd.*
NONCONFORMIST :
Congregational Chapels :
17th-century :
Felstead (2), (formerly Friends' Meeting House) 75
Terling (2) 228
early 18th-century, Little Baddow (2) .. 152
Charles I., portrait of, glass, Harlow Church .. 114
Charles II., arms 197
Chatham Hall, Great Waltham (78) 111
Cheek :
Thomas, Lieutenant of the Tower, floor-slab to, 1688 126
Henry, son of Thomas, floor-slab to, 168– .. 126
Cheese Farm, Boreham (16) 26
Chelmsford 39–44
Cheshunt House, now Vintry Works, Waltham stow (7) 248
Chests, *see under* Furniture.
Cheyne, Elizabeth, *see* Scott 47
Chignall 44–46
Chignall Hall, Chignall (6) 46
Chignall St. James, *see* Chignall.
Chignall Smealey, *see* Chignall.
Chigwell 47–49
Child, arms 249
Child, Sir Josiah, Bart., 1699, and Barnard, his son, 1698, monument of 249
Chimney-pieces, *see* Fireplaces, etc.
Chimney-stacks :
15TH-CENTURY :
Boreham (17), (19) 26, 27
Roydon (2) 208
16TH-CENTURY :
Barking (4) 9
Beauchamp Roding (4) 13
Boreham (4), (17) 25, 26
Braintree (38), (50) 32, 34
Broomfield (3), (7) 38, 39
Felstead (8), (18), (87) 76, 78
Great Parndon (5) 104
Great Waltham (45) 110
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) 139, 140
Kelvedon Hatch (4), (5) 143
Langford (5) 145
Little Baddow (6) 153
Little Leighs (2) 160
Mashbury (3) 187
Roxwell (11), (17) 206
Roydon (2) 208
Shenfield (7) 214
South Weald (2) 216, 217
Stanford Rivers (7), (8) 222
Terling (5) 229
Ulting (6) 237
Waltham Holy Cross (16) 245
c. 1600 :
Harlow (26) 116
High Ongar (7) 133
North Weald Bassett (6) 198
16TH or 17TH-CENTURY : Matching (8) .. 188
17th-CENTURY :
Bobbingworth (6) 22
Chipping Ongar (9) 55
East Ham (3) 60
Faulkbourne (3) 71
Felstead (31), (41) 80
Great Waltham (38) 109
Hatfield Peverel (5), (27) 125, 126
High Ongar (9) 133
Little Waltham (5) 163

PAGE

Chimney-stacks : *cont'd.*
17TH-CENTURY : *cont'd.*
Norton Mandeville (2) 200
Terling (4), (22), (27) 229, 230
White Notley (8) 255
Witham (45) 269
Writtle (9) 276
Chingford 49–51
Chingford Hall, Chingford (4) 50
Chipping Hill, Witham 265–267
Chipping Ongar 51–55
Christ :
Agony in the garden, glass 197
and St. Peter on the Sea, glass 144
and Woman of Samaria, glass 173
As good Shepherd, Glass 173
Genealogy of, glass 185
Incidents in life of, glass 205
Irradiated head of, engraved on paten .. 106
Scourging of, glass 197
Christopher, St. :
Glass 144
Painting 147
Church, Mary (Tod), wife of William, tablet to, 1707 167
Church Club, Low Leyton (3) 167
Church Cottages, Ulting (2) 237
Church Farm, Little Laver (2) 157
Church House, Chigwell (7) 48
Church House, Romford Urban (2) 204
Churches :
DATING FROM THE 11TH-CENTURY :
Broomfield ; Chipping Ongar ; Fairsted ; Great Hallingbury ; Greensted ; Ingatestone and Fryerning ; Langford ; Leaden Roding ; Little Baddow ; Navestock ; Waltham Holy Cross ; White Notley ; Wickham Bishops.
DATING FROM *c.* 1100 :
Boreham : Great Waltham ; Springfield ; Stondon Massey ; White Roding.
DATING FROM THE 12TH-CENTURY :
Barnston ; Blackmore ; Black Notley ; Braintree ; Chigwell ; Chingford ; East Ham ; Faulkbourne ; Felstead ; Fyfield ; Great Canfield ; Great Leighs ; Harlow ; Hatfield Broad Oak ; Hatfield Peverel ; High Easter ; High Laver ; High Ongar ; Lambourne ; Latton ; Little Canfield ; Little Hallingbury ; Little Ilford ; Little Leighs ; Little Waltham ; Magdalen Laver ; Maldon St. Mary ; Margaret Roding ; Margaretting ; Mashbury ; Nazeing ; South Weald ; Stanford Rivers ; West Ham ; Willingale Spain.
DATING FROM *c.* 1200 : Good Easter.
DATING FROM THE 13TH-CENTURY :
Aythorpe Roding ; Barking ; Dagenham ; Doddinghurst ; Epping Upland ; High Roding ; Maldon All Saints ; Matching ; Moreton ; Netteswell ; Roydon ; Sheering ; Stapleford Tawney ; Terling ; Theydon Garnon ; Ulting ; Waltham stow ; Writtle.
DATING FROM *c.* 1300 : Chignall (St. James).
DATING FROM THE 14TH-CENTURY :
Abbess Roding ; Beauchamp Roding ; Berners Roding ; Latton (3), (now a barn) ; Little Laver ; North Weald Bassett ; Norton Mandeville ; Roxwell ; Willingale Doe ; Witham.

PAGE

Churches: *cont'd.*
DATING FROM *c.* 1400: Pleshey.
DATING FROM THE 15TH-CENTURY:
Chelmsford; Great Parndon; Maldon St. Peter; Shenfield.
DATING FROM THE 16TH-CENTURY:
Chignall (St. Nicholas); Theydon Mount; Woodham Walter.
DATING FROM THE 17TH-CENTURY:
Low Leyton; Stapleford Abbots.
Cistercian Monks, *see under* Religious Houses.
City of Bristol, arms 246
City of London, arms 246
Clapgate, Willingale Doe (6) 261
Clare, arms 17
Clark,-e, arms 249, 275
Clark,-e:
Elizabeth, daughter of John, headstone to, 1712 64
John, floor-slab to, 1706 275
John, 1712, and Elizabeth, daughter of John, 1712, headstone to 64
John, 1719, and Mary his wife, 1711, floor-slab to 249
Clark's Cottages, Great Waltham (22) .. 108
Clayhall Farm, Great Ilford (3) 99
Cleves, Duchy of, arms 227
Clock, dated 1701, Felstead Church 73
Clock House, Boreham (11) 26
Clock House, Braintree (67) 34
Clockworks:
18TH-CENTURY: Felstead Church 75
Clopton:
Frances, daughter of Thomas, floor-slab to, 1657 46
Mary, *see* Coker.
Coat, Part of boy's leather coat for bound apprentice under the Aleyne bequest, probably 17th-century 163
Cobb's Farm, Great Hallingbury (19) 96
Cobler's Green, Felstead 80
Cock and Rather Shop, The (now Post Office), High Easter (15) 129
Cock Green, Felstead 81
Cockerelles, site of, Noak Hill (2) 197
Coffins and Coffin-lids and Slabs:
COFFINS, STONE:
Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon St. Peter (3) .. 181
Stapleford Tawney Church 226
COFFIN-LIDS AND SLABS IN CHURCHES:
12th-century:
Stapleford Tawney; Witham.
13th-century:
Aythorpe Roding; Chelmsford; Faulkbourne; Good Easter; Greensted; Harlow; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin); Little Leighs; Margaret Roding; Wickham Bishops (fragments); Witham.
13th or 14th-century: Waltham Holy Cross,
14th-century: Navestock.
Undated:
Berners Roding; Blackmore; Great Canfield; Little Hallingbury; Margaretting; Nazeing; Sheering (fragments); Stapleford Tawney; Willingale Doe.
Cogan, Mrs. Christian, floor-slab to, 1710 .. 7
Coggeshall, Thomas, brass, said to be of, 1421 219
Coker, James, 1702, and Mary (Clopton) his wife, 1720, floor-slab to 19

PAGE

Colbey, Anna, *see* Browning.
Coleman, Mary, *see* Johnson.
Coleman's Farm, Faulkbourne (14) 72
Colchester, arms 252
Colchester, Henry, 1700–1, and Penelope his wife, 1719, tablet to 252
Colford, Agnes, *see* Makyn.
Colickey Green, Woodham Walter 271
Collard:
Nicholas, floor-slab to, 1680 11
William, 1688, and Judeth his wife, 1665, floor-slab to 11
William, floor-slab to, 1698 11
Collecting-shovel:
17TH-CENTURY: Epping Upland Church.
Colleges, *see under* Religious Houses.
Collier's Hatch, Stapleford Tawney (2) .. 226
Collins:
Ann, wife of Richard, floor-slab to, 1670 .. 24
Mary, wife of John, floor-slab to, 1714 .. 86
Richard, gentleman harbinger to Charles II., 1678, and his two infants, Christopher and Elizabeth, floor-slab to 24
Samuel, M.D., brass to, 1670 28
Collins Farm, Aythorpe Roding (5) 3
Colshill, arms 47
Colshill, Thomas, 1595, and Mary (Crayford), his wife, 1599, monument to 47
Colston, Elizabeth, *see* Hicks.
Colt,-e arms 207, 243
Colt,-e:
John (1521), and Elizabeth (Eldrington), and Mary (Anle ?), his wives, brass of .. 207
Margaret (Heath), wife successively of John Ducket, John Swift and Henry Colt, 1602, also John Swift, and Richard his son, 1601, tablet to 207
Thomas, 1471, and Johanne his wife, brass of 207
Thomas, 1559, and Magdalen, his wife, 1591, tablet to 243
Colville Hall, White Roding (13) 257
Communion Rails in Churches:
17TH-CENTURY:
High Ongar; Leaden Roding; Stanford Rivers; Stapleford Tawney.
c. 1700:
Terling; Theydon Garnon.
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY:
Great Waltham (Black Chapel); Hatfield Broad Oak; Maldon St. Mary.
Communion Tables in Churches:
16TH-CENTURY: Terling.
16TH OR 17TH-CENTURY: High Roding.
17TH-CENTURY:
Barnston; Chignall (St. Nicholas); Fairstead; Great Waltham (Black Chapel); Hatfield Broad Oak; High Laver; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund); Leaden Roding; Little Baddow; Maldon St. Mary; Moreton; Norton Mandeville; Pleshey.
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY:
Margaretting; Stanford Rivers; White Roding.
16TH-CENTURY COMMUNION TABLE in Chapel of Rich's Almshouses, Felstead (24) .. 79
Compton, Bishop of London, arms of 144
Comyns, arms 56, 275

PAGE

Comyns :
Anne (Gurdon), wife of John, 1705, floor-slab to 275
Richard, floor-slab to 275
Capt. Richard, table-tomb to, 1700 56
Dr. Thomas, floor-slab to, 1656 56
"Connier, (W)ylyam and Benet his wife," portion of inscription Epping Upland Church 63
Constantine, coins of 167
Constitutional Club, Braintree (45) 33
Conway, Lord, Helegenwagh, daughter of, *see* Smith.
Conyers, arms 247
Conyers :
Dorothy, *see* Waldegrave.
Mary, wife of John, 1701–2, and Tristram, their son, 1711, floor-slab to 247
Tristram, 1684, and Winifred (Gerard) his wife, 1694, tablet to 247
William, tablet to, 1659 247
Conysby, Marthagnes, *see* Hicks.
Cooke, arms 204
Cooke :
Sir Anthony, 1576, preceptor to Edward VI and Anne (Fitzwilliams) his wife, monument of 203
Sir Anthony, tablet to, 1576 204
Elizabeth, daughter of John, headstone to, 1713 185
John, son of John, headstone to, 1708 .. 185
Robert, *see* Holmes.
Cooksmill Green, Writtle 277
Coopersale House, Epping (2) 61, 62
Coppin, Lettice, *see* Tyrell.
Corringales, Hatfield Broad Oak (34) 122
Corselis, Mary, *see* Maynard.
Court House, Barking (5) 10
Court House, Walthamstow (8) 248
Cow Farm, Doddinghurst (12) 58
Cowicks, Sheering (11) 212
Cowland :
John, floor-slab to, 1700 269
William, floor-slab to, 1687 3
Coys, arms 124
Coys, Daniel, floor-slab to, 1673 124
Cozen's Farm, High Ongar (5) 132
Cracherode, arms 69
Cracherode, Elizabeth, floor-slab to, 1693–4 .. 69
Crane, Harry, brass to, 1436 246
Crawley's, Netteswell (9) 197
Crayford, Mary, *see* Colshill.

Credences :
14TH-CENTURY : Springfield Church .. 220
UNDATED : Fyfield Church 86
Crests, *see* Badges and Crests *under* Heraldry.
Crippings, High Easter (5) 128
Crix Farm, Hatfield Peverel (4) 125
Croft, Anne, *see* Smith.
Croft Lane, Great Waltham 109
Cromps, High Easter (8) 128
Cromwell, Jane, daughter of Sir Oliver, *see* Pallavicine.
Crooke, James, rector of Stondon Massey, floor-slab to, 1707 227
Crosbe or Crosby, arms 231
Crosbe, Sir John, Knight, Inscription recording building of steeple by, Theydon Garnon Church 231
Crosses :
See also Sectional Preface xxxiv
Part of shaft of Saxon cross, Barking Church 7
Late 12th or early 13th-century Rood in stone, "Firebell Gate," Barking Abbey .. 9
CONSECRATION :
14th-century : (painted) Sheering Church
Undated :
Fairsted Church : Great Canfield Church
GABLE :
14th-century : (portion of), Writtle .. 275
Cross Lees, Moreton (5) 190
Crouchman's Farm, Ulting (9) 237
Crucifix, Doddinghurst Church 57
Crucifixion, glass 197
,, carved wooden panel of 195
,, painting 124
Crow's Farm, Writtle (18) 277
Crow Green, South Weald (17) 218
Crowgate, Great Waltham (49) 110
Crown, or Pigtails Farm, Romford Rural (5) .. 203
Crush, Thomas, floor-slab to, 1670 205
Crypt or Bone-hole :
c. 1330 : Maldon All Saints (1) 171
Cuckoos, Little Baddow (9) 153
Cudworth, Damaris, widow of Ralph, Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, 1695, tablet to 131
Culverts' Farm, Boreham (21) 27
Cunobeline, coins of 145
Cupboards, *see under* Furniture.
Cupper's Farm, Witham (47) 269
Cutlands, Nazeing (15) 195

Dagenham 55, 56
Dagnetts Farm, Black Notley (4) 19
Dame Anna's Farm, Fyfield (7) 87
Darby, arms 247
Darby, Paul, floor-slab to, 1699 247
Darcy, arms 173, 220
Darcy :
Elizabeth, *see* Wiseman.
Sir Robert, South Chapel, Maldon All Saints, probably the Chantry Chapel of, founded *c.* 1443 170
Darell, arms 247
Darrell :
Anne (Pyott), wife of Edward, floor-slab to, 1684 247
Sir Edward, *see* Fortescue.
Darmers, Nazeing (9) 195
Day's Farm, Doddinghurst (13) 58
de Balik, *see* Balik.
Dedications of Ecclesiastical Structures :
ALL SAINTS : Doddinghurst ; Epping Upland ; High Laver ; High Roding ; Little Canfield ; Maldon All Saints ; Nazeing ; Norton Mandeville ; Springfield ; Terling; Theydon Garnon ; Ulting ; West Ham ; Writtle.
ST. ANDREW : Boreham ; Good Easter ; Greensted ; Hatfield Peverel ; Nettes-well ; North Weald Bassett.
ST. ANDREW AND ALL SAINTS : Willingale Spain.
ST. BARTHOLOMEW : Wickham Bishops.
ST. BOTOLPH : Beauchamp Roding.
ST. CHRISTOPHER : Willingale Doe.
ST. EDMUND : Abbess Roding.

PAGE

Dedications of Ecclesiastical Structures: *cont'd.*
St. Edward the Confessor: Romford Urban.
St. Germain: Bobbingworth; Faulkbourne.
St. Giles: Great Hallingbury; Langford; Maldon St. Peter (1).
Holy Cross: Felstead.
Holy Cross and St. Lawrence: Waltham Holy Cross.
Holy Trinity: Pleshey.
St. James: Chignall.
St. John the Evangelist: Haveringatte-Bower; Little Leighs.
St. Laurence: Blackmore.
St. Leonard: Broomfield (anciently)
St. Margaret: Barking; Margaret Roding; Margaretting; Stanford Rivers.
St. Martin: Chipping Ongar; Little Waltham; White Roding.
St. Mary: Aythorpe Roding; Chignall; Great Canfield; High Easter; Little Laver; Maldon St. Mary; Matching; Stapleford Tawney; Theydon Bois; Woodford.
St. Mary and All Saints: Lambourne.
St. Mary and St. Edmund: Ingatestone.
St. Mary and St. Hugh: Harlow.
St. Mary and St. Laurence: Great Waltham.
St. Mary and St. Nicholas: Maldon St. Peter (3).
St. Mary and St. Thomas of Canterbury: Great Ilford.
St. Mary Magdalen: East Ham; Magdalen Laver.
St. Mary the Virgin: Broomfield; Chelmsford; Chigwell; Fairsted; Great Leighs; Great Parndon; Hatfield Broad Oak; High Ongar; Freyerning; Latton; Little Baddow; Little Hallingbury; Little Ilford; Little Parndon; Low Leyton; Moreton; Sheering; Shenfield; Stapleford Abbots; Walthamstow; Wanstead.
St. Michael: Braintree; Roxwell; Theydon Mount; Woodham Walter.
St. Michael and All Angels: Leaden Roding.
St. Nicholas: Chignall Smealey; Fyfield; Kelvedon Hatch; Loughton; Witham.
St. Peter: Maldon St. Peter; Roydon; Shelley; South Weald; Wickham Bishops
SS. Peter and Paul: Black Notley; Chingford; Dagenham; Shellow Bowells; Stondon Massey.
St. Thomas: Navestock; Noak Hill.
St. Thomas the Martyr: Brentwood.
Dedication unknown: Barnston; Berners Roding; Mashbury; White Notley.
Dedication uncertain: Wickham Bishops.
de la Pole, *see* Pole.
de Lucy, *see* Lucy.
de Mandevilles, *see* Mandevilles.
Denn, arms 147
Denn, Thomas, Vicar of Latton, tablet to, 1680 147
Dennis, arms 98
Denny, arms 243
Denny, Sir Edward, 1599, and Joane (Champnon), his wife, tomb of 243
Deposition from the Cross, The, glass 156, 219
Deryngton, George, brass to, 1575 114
de Vere, *see* Vere.

PAGE

de Weston, *see* Weston.
de Wydenal, *see* Wydenal.
Dews Hall, doorway said to have come from, Lambourne (4) 144
Dina's Farm, Great Waltham (29) 109
Dines Hall, Fairsted (2) 67
Dinn, Elizabeth, *see* Stanley.
Dixon, Charlotte, wife of Benjamin, headstone to, 1707 259
Doddinghurst 56–58
Doddinghurst Common, Doddinghurst.. .. 58
Doddinghurst Hall, Doddinghurst (5) 57
Doddinghurst Place, Doddinghurst (3).. .. 57
Dodington, Margaret, *see* Whetcombe.
Doeg, before Saul, glass 197
Does, High Easter (29) 130
Does, Stanford Rivers (8) 222
Domestic Architecture, *see* Sectional Preface .. xxxii–iii
Domitian, Coin of 68
Doom, painting 67, 243
Doors:
see also Sectional Preface xxxiv
in Churches:
12th-century: Mashbury; Navestock.
13th-century:
High Roding; Little Leighs; Navestock; White Roding.
13th or 14th-century: North Weald Bassett.
14th-century:
Maldon All Saints; Sheering; Waltham Holy Cross; White Notley; Witham; Writtle.
14th or 15th century:
Magdalen Laver; Navestock; White Notley.
15th-century:
Braintree; Chelmsford; Chingford; Epping Upland; Faulkbourne; Good Easter; Great Parndon; Great Waltham; Hatfield Broad Oak; High Easter; Latton; Little Hallingbury; Margaretting; Mashbury; Nazeing; South Weald; Terling; White Roding; Wickham Bishops; Witham.
c. 1500: Hatfield Peverel.
15th or 16th-century:
Little Waltham; North Weald Bassett; Shenfield.
16th-century:
Chignall (St. Nicholas); Epping Upland; Felstead (partly restored); Great Leighs; Hatfield Peverel; High Laver; Latton; Nazeing; Sheering; Springfield; Theydon Garnon; Waltham Holy Cross; Woodham Walter.
16th or 17th-century:
Brentwood; Latton.
17th-century:
Barking; Dagenham; Felstead (2); Great Leighs; Little Ilford; Nazeing; Stapleford Abbots; Witham.
early 18th-century, Maldon St. Mary.
Undated:
Little Baddow; Wickham Bishops.

PAGE

Doors : *cont'd.*
IN HOUSES :
15th-century : Faulkbourne (3) 71
15th or 16th-century : Brentwood (2) .. 36
c. 1500 : White Roding (13) 257
16th-century :
Barnston (3) 12
Beauchamp Roding (4) 13
Boreham (20) 26
Braintree (9), (10), (45), (50) .. 29, 33, 34
Chelmsford (28) 44
Epping Upland (9), (10) 65
Faulkbourne (15) 72
Felstead (18), (22), (60) 78, 79, 81
Great Canfield (9) 93
Great Leighs (5) 101
Great Waltham (10), (25), (45) .. 108, 109, 110
Harlow (15) 115
Hatfield Broad Oak (40) 122
High Easter (15) 129
Lambourne (3) 144
Little Baddow (5) 153
Little Leighs (2) 161
Roxwell (17) 206
Shelley (4) 212
South Weald (2), (5) 216, 217
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Waltham Holy Cross (10) 245
White Notley (2) 254, 255
Willingale Doe (8) 261
Witham (24), (44) 267, 268
Woodford (2) 270
Writtle (12) 276
16th or 17th-century : .. .. ..
Braintree (3) 29
Great Hallingbury (9) 96
Great Leighs (5) 102
High Ongar (7) 133
Waltham Holy Cross (17) 246
c. 1600 :
Great Waltham (6) 107
Shenfield (9) 214
17th-century :
Aythorpe Roding (3) 3
Barnston (9), (10) 12
Black Notley (7), (15) 20, 21
Bobbingworth (4) 22
Boreham (16) 26
Braintree (3), (42), (62), (63), (65) .. 29, 33, 34
Chigwell (4), (6) 48
Chipping Ongar (10) 55
East Ham (3) 60
Epping Upland (5) 65
Felstead (39), (92) 80, 83
Great Canfield (9) 93
Great Ilford (4) 99
Harlow (12) 115
Hatfield Broad Oak (15), (21) .. 121
High Easter (16) 129
High Ongar (13) 133
Little Baddow (5) 153

PAGE

Doors : *cont'd.*
IN HOUSES : *cont'd.*
17th-century : *cont'd.*
Little Waltham (21) 164
Loughton (3), (5) 166
Low Leyton (4) 168
Maldon St. Mary (14) 177
Maldon St. Peter (3), (6), (8) 179, 181, 182
Norton Mandeville (2) 200
Sheering (6) 211
Stapleford Abbots (2) 223, 224
Terling (16), (27) 230
Walthamstow (3) 247
Wanstead (7) 249
Witham (11), (17), (45) 267, 269
Woodham Walter (9) 271
Writtle (9), (23) 276, 277
c. 1700 :
Felstead (19) 79
Low Leyton (3) 167
Walthamstow (4), (8), (11) 248
early 18th-century :
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Wanstead (3) 249
undated : .. ..
Black Notley (15) 21
Boreham (9) 26
Fairsted (3) 67
Faulkbourne (3) 71, 72
Felstead (85) 83
Fyfield (8), (9) 87
Great Hallingbury (11) 94
Great Waltham (68) 111
High Ongar (6) 133
Little Canfield (4) 154
Matching (6) 188
Pleshey (7) 203
Stanford Rivers (2) 222
Waltham Holy Cross (10) 245
Walthamstow (3) 247

Dovecotes :
17TH-CENTURY :
Chingford (6) 51
Great Waltham (25) 109
Matching (6) 188
Drapers Company, arms 246
Duck-decoys, *see under* Earthworks.
Ducket, arms 208
Ducket, John, *see* Colt.
Duckombe, Alice, *see* Nevill.
Dukes, Roxwell (17) 206
Dukes Farm, Willingale Doe (10) 261
Dun, arms 233
Dun, Sir Daniel, 1617, and Joan his wife, 1640, tablet to 233
Dunche, Mary, *see* Kirton 7
" Dunstanus Archiepiscopus " mural inscription, Latton Church 147
Dycotts, Navestock (4) 193
Dyers' Company, arms 249
Dyves Hall, Chignall (4) 46

Earthworks :
see also Sectional Preface .. .. xxviii, xxxvii
CAMPS :
Ambresbury Banks, Epping Upland (1) 63
Wallbury Camp, Great Hallingbury (1) 93
Uphall Camp, Great Ilford (7) 99
Loughton Camp, Loughton (1) .. 165

Earthworks: *cont'd.*
CAMPS : *cont'd.*
South Weald Camp, South Weald (18) .. 218
DUCK-DECOYS :
Hatfield Broad Oak (42) 122
Navestock (15) 193

PAGE

Earthworks : *cont'd.*

EMBANKMENTS :
- Felstead (110), (probably dam for mill) 84
- North Weald Bassett (18) 199

ENCLOSURES :
- Braintree (76), (earthen rampart, possibly part of former enclosure) .. 35
- Chipping Ongar (3), (town enclosure) .. 53
- Navestock (14) 193
- Pleshey (31), (town enclosure) 201

ENTRENCHMENTS: Chignall (11), (remains of) 46

FASCINE DWELLINGS: (traces of), Braintree (77) 35

FISHPONDS :
- Fyfield (8) 87
- Hatfield Broad Oak (1) 120
- Navestock (2) 192
- Netteswell (2) (possibly millponds) .. 196
- Pleshey (7) 203
- Waltham Holy Cross (1) 245
- Walthmstow (2) 247
- Writtle (3) 276

HOMESTEAD MOATS :
- Abbess Roding (2–5) 2
- Aythorpe Roding (2–5) 3
- Barnston (2) 12
- Beauchamp Roding (2) 13
- Berners Roding (2–4) 14
- Blackmore (2–4) 17
- Black Notley (2–4) 19
- Bobbingworth (2) (3) 22
- Boreham (2) (3) 24
- Braintree (69) 35
- Broomfield (2–4) 38
- Chignall (3–7) 46
- Chigwell (3) 48
- Chingford (2–4) 50
- Dagenham (2) 56
- Doddinghurst (2–7) 57
- Epping Upland (3–9) 64, 65
- Fairsted (2) (3) 67
- Felstead (3–8) 75, 76
- Fyfield (2–8) 86, 87
- Good Easter (2–9) 89
- Great Canfield (3) 91
- Great Hallingbury (3–8) 94–96
- Great Leighs (2) (5) 101, 102
- Great Parndon (2) 103
- Great Waltham (3–7) 106, 107
- Harlow (4) (26) 115, 116
- Hatfield Broad Oak (2–14) 120, 121
- Hatfield Peverel (2) 124
- High Easter (2–10) 128, 129
- High Laver (2) (3) 131
- High Ongar (2–5) 132
- High Roding (2–9) 134, 135
- Kelvedon Hatch (2–4) 142, 143
- Lambourne (2) 144
- Langford (2) 145
- Latton (3) 148
- Leaden Roding (2) (3) 150
- Little Canfield (2) (3) 154
- Little Hallingbury (2) 155
- Little Laver (1A–3) 157
- Little Parndon (2) (3) 160
- Little Waltham (2) 163
- Magdalen Laver (3–8) (10) 169, 170
- Maldon St. Peter (4) 181
- Margaret Roding (2–4) 183
- Margaretting (2) 185
- Mashbury (2) (3) 186, 187

PAGE

Earthworks : *cont'd.*

HOMESTEAD MOATS : *cont'd.*
- Matching (2–12) 188
- Moreton (2–5) 190
- Navestock (3) (4) 192
- Nazeing (2) (3) 194
- Netteswell (8) 197
- Noak Hill (2) 197
- North Weald Bassett (2–6) 198
- Romford Rural (2) 203
- Roxwell (2–9) 205, 206
- Roydon (2) 209
- Sheering (2–6) 211
- Shelley (2) 212
- Shellow Bowells (2–5) 213
- Shenfield (2–4) 214
- South Weald (3) (4) 217
- Stapleford Tawney (2) (3) 226
- Terling (3) (4) 228, 229
- Theydon Bois (2) 231
- Theydon Garnon (2) (3) 233
- Waltham Holy Cross (2) 245
- Walthamstow (2) 247
- White Roding (3–12) 257
- Wickham Bishops (2) 259
- Widford (1) 260
- Willingale Doe (2–6) 261
- Willingale Spain (2) (3) 262
- Witham (3) 265
- Woodham Walter (2) 271
- Writtle (3–10) 276

LINES OF ENTRENCHMENT :
- Moore's Ditch, Ingatestone and Fryerning (12) 142
- Maldon Burgh, Maldon All Saints (3) .. 173
- Witham (2) 265

MILL BASINS: Felstead (111) 84

MILL DAMS :
- Pleshey (3) 202
- White Notley (10) 255

MILL MOUNDS :
- Felstead (109) (probable site of windmill) 84
- Hatfield Broad Oak (43) (44) 122
- High Roding (probably site of mill) (20) 136
- Writtle (25) 277

MOATED ENCLOSURES :
- Great Canfield (12) 93
- Sheering (4) 211
- Willingale Doe (12) 261

MOATED MOUNDS :
- Great Hallingbury (25) 97
- Hatfield Broad Oak (42) 122
- Magdalen Laver (2) 169
- Navestock (2) 192
- Pleshey (2) 201

MOUNDS :
- Great Ilford (7) 99
- Hatfield Broad Oak (41) 122
- Little Canfield (8) 154
- Little Parndon (5) 162
- Romford Urban (10) (possibly mill-mound) 204
- Roxwell (26) 207
- Shelley (possibly bowl barrow) (7) .. 212

MOUNT AND BAILEY CASTLES :
- Ongar Castle, Chipping Ongar (3) .. 53
- Canfield Castle, Great Canfield (2) .. 91
- Pleshey Castle, Pleshey (3) 201
- Remains possibly of Mount and Bailey, Willingale Doe (12) 261

PAGE

Earthworks : *cont'd.*
PLATEAU CAMPS :
Ambresbury, Ambersbury or Amesbury Banks, Epping Upland (1) 63
Loughton Camp, Loughton (1) 165
South Weald Camp, South Weald (18) .. 218
TERRACES :
Pyrgo Park, Havering-atte-Bower (3) .. 126
Remains of, on site of Knowles Hill, Stapleford Abbots (8) 225
TUMULI :
Epping (19), (Mounds, possibly tumuli) 62
Maldon St. Mary (19) (20), (Mounds, possibly tumuli) 177
Maldon St. Peter (18), (Mound, possibly tumulus) 182
Shelley (6) 212
Eastbrook Farm, Dagenham (6) 56
Eastbrooks Farm, Dagenham (5) 56
Eastbury House, Barking (4) 9
East End, Roydon 209
East Ham 58–61
Easter Sepulchre : 14th-century : Felstead Church (much restored) 74
Edmund, St., King and Martyr :
Nave of Greensted Church, possibly the timber Chapel built, *c.* 1013, to commemorate the passing through Ongar of the body of 112
Painting of 112
Edward the Confessor, glass 222
Edward the Elder :
Maldon Burg, built by 173
Supposed site of burg built by, Witham (2) .. 265
Edwards, Jane, *see* Altham.
Effigies in Churches :
see also Alabaster figures, etc., Brasses *and* Sectional Preface .. .. xxxiii, xxxvi
CIVIL :
Men :
13th-century : Hatfield Peverel.
14th-century : Little Baddow (oak).
16th-century :
Chelmsford ; Chigwell ; Felstead ; Little Ilford ; Walthamstow ; Witham ; Woodford.
c. 1600 : Margaretting.
17th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Chelmsford ; East Ham ; Good Easter ; Low Leyton ; Maldon All Saints ; Navestock ; Shelley ; Walthamstow ; Wanstead ; West Ham ; Willingale Doe.
early 18th-century :
Low Leyton ; Walthamstow ; West Ham.
Women :
14th-century : Little Baddow (oak).
16th-century :
Blackmore ; Chelmsford ; Chigwell; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Romford Urban ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Witham ; Woodford ; Writtle
c. 1600 : Margaretting.

PAGE

Effigies in Churches : *cont'd.*
CIVIL : *cont'd* :
Women : *cont'd.*
17th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Barking ; Chelmsford ; Chingford ; Dagenham ; East Ham ; Good Easter ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Latton ; Little Baddow ; Little Ilford ; Low Leyton ; Maldon All Saints ; Navestock ; Romford Urban ; Shelley ; Shenfield ; Theydon Mount ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Walthamstow ; West Ham ; Willingale Doe.
early 18th-century :
Low Leyton ; Walthamstow ; West Ham.
ECCLESIASTICAL :
Men :
14th-century : Barking ; Little Leighs (oak).
15th-century : Great Ilford.
MILITARY :
13th-century :
Faulkbourne ; Hatfield Broad Oak.
16th-century :
Blackmore ; Boreham ; Felstead ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Romford Urban ; Theydon Mount ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Witham ; Writtle.
17th-century :
Chingford ; East Ham ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Latton ; Little Baddow ; Low Leyton ; Romford Urban ; Theydon Mount ; Walthamstow ; West Ham ; Willingale Doe.
Eldrington, Elizabeth, *see* Colte.
Elizabeth, St. :
Visited by the Virgin, glass 98
Figure of, glass 197, 205
Eliott, arms 275
Eliott, Edward, 1595, and Jane (Gedge), his wife, monument of 275
Elm Cottage, Roydon (6) 209
Elm House, Wanstead (6) 249
Elms Cottage, White Roding (8) 257
Elms, The, Doddinghurst (10) 57
Elrington, arms 269
Elrington, Rowland, 1595, and Agnes (Cage), his wife, monument of 269
Ely, See of, arms 105
Embankments, *see under* Earthworks.
Enclosures, *see under* Earthworks.
Entombment, The, glass 219
Entrenchments, *see under* Earthworks
Envilles, Little Laver (3) 157
Epping 61, 62
Epping Upland 63–65
Erkenwald, St., Barking Abbey, founded by, *c.* 666, for Benedictine nuns 7
Essex Hall, Walthamstow (3) 247
Essex House, Woodford (2) 269
Evangelists, Symbols of 47, 119, 128, 185, 196
Everard, arms 105

PAGE

Everard :
Sir Anthony, 1614, and Anne (Barnardiston), his wife, 1609, monument of 105
Hugh, and Mary, his wife, floor-slab to, 1637 106
Hugh, tablet to, 1703 105
Sir Hugh, Bart., 1705–6, and his father, Sir Richard, Bart., 1694, floor-slab to .. 106
Richard, 1617, and Clemence, his wife, 1611, brass of 105

Everat, Richard, *see* Goody 28
Evesham Abbey, arms 124
Ewens, —, floor-slab to, 1694 215
Exton, Nicholas, floor-slab to, 1651 11
Eyarts Farm, Terling (22) 230
Eyles, Fran. Alderm. London A.D. MDCCXIV, font given by, 1714, Walthamstow Church 247

Fairlands, Abbess Roding (10) 2
Fairsted 66, 67
Fairy Hall, Felstead (85) 83
Faldo, arms 251
Faldo :
Francis, 1632, John Fawcitt, 1625, and William and Anne, his children, 1636, monument of 251
John, monument of, 1613 251
Fanner's Farm, Great Waltham (23) 108
Fanshaw,-e, arms 7, 99
Fanshaw,-e :
—, floor-slab to, 1689 7
John, tablet to, 1699 7
Farington, Johana, *see* Browne.
Farmer, arms 249
Farmer, Edward, son of Sir Edward, floor-slab to, 1708–9 249
Fascine Dwellings, *see under* Earthworks.
Faulkbourne 67–72
Faulkbourne Hall, Faulkbourne (3) 69–72
Fawcit, arms 251
Fawcit,-t :
William, 1631, his wife, and William Toppesfield, her second husband, monument of 251
John, *see* Faldo.
Felstead 73–84
Felstead Bury, Felstead (12) 76
Felstead House, Felstead (32) 80
Felstead Place, Felstead (33) 80
[Fenne, John], merchant, of the Staple of Calais, 1486, inscription to 176
Fenton's Farm, Felstead (79) 82
Fermor, Lucy, *see* Petre.
Fingrith Hall, Blackmore (3) 17
Firebacks, *see under* Ironwork.
" Firebell " or Cemetery Gate, Barking (3) .. 9
Fire-jacks, *see under* Ironwork.
Fireplaces, Overmantels, Mantel-pieces and Chimney-pieces :
see also Sectional Preface .. .. .. xxxiv–v
BRICK :
15th-century : Boreham (17) 26
15th or 16th-century : Harlow (26) .. 116
16th-century :
Barnston (3) 12
Beauchamp Roding (5) 14
Braintree (45) 33
Epping (13) 62
Epping Upland (10), (11) 65
Felstead (6), (60) 76, 81
Great Waltham (10), (50) 108, 110
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Kelvedon Hatch (5) 143
Little Leighs (2) 160
Roxwell (13) 206
Roydon (10) 209

Fireplaces, Overmantels, Mantel-pieces and Chimney-pieces : *cont'd.*
BRICK : *cont'd.*
16th-century : *cont'd.*
South Weald (4) 217
Theydon Mount (2) 236
White Notley (2) 255
Wickham Bishops (4) 260
Witham (5) 265
17th-century : Writtle (9) 276
MARBLE OR STONE :
15th-century : Maldon St. Peter (3) .. 180
16th-century :
Barking (4) 10
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Little Leighs (2) 160
Low Leyton (4) 168
Maldon All Saints (17) 175
Maldon St. Peter (3) 180, 181
South Weald (2) 216
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Waltham Holy Cross (16) 245
White Roding (9) 257
16th or 17th-century :
East Ham (3) 60
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Theydon Mount (2) 236
17th-century :
Epping Upland (5) 65
Great Waltham (8) 107
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Wanstead (5) 249
early 18th-century : East Ham (3) .. 60
WOOD :
15th-century : Maldon All Saints (4) .. 174
15th or 16th-century : Felstead (39), (55) .. 80, 81
16th-century :
Barnston (3) 12
Broomfield (7) 39
Epping Upland (10) 65
Great Hallingbury (15) 96
Hatfield Broad Oak (15), (25) .. 121, 122
High Ongar (6) 133
Lambourne (3) 144
Romford Rural (5) 203
Roxwell (25) 206
Sheering (7) 211
Shelley (3) 212
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Terling (5) 229
Theydon Mount (2) 236
White Roding (10) 257
Writtle (8) 276
c. 1600 :
High Ongar (7) 133
Romford Rural (7) 203
16th or 17th-century : Nazeing (10) .. 195

PAGE

Fireplaces, Overmantels, Mantel-pieces and Chimney-pieces: *cont'd.*
Wood: *cont'd.*
17th-century:
Aythorpe Roding (4) 3
Boreham (20) 27
Braintree (45) 33
Chigwell (5), (8), (12) 48, 49
Chipping Ongar (5) 53
Epping (2) 62
Felstead (20) 79
Great Hallingbury (9) 96
Great Ilford (4) 99
Great Waltham (4) 107
High Ongar (6) 133
Maldon All Saints (4) 173
Maldon St. Peter (2) 178
Shenfield (5) 214
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Theydon Bois (4) 231
Walthamstow (3) 247
Writtle (9) 276
c. 1700:
Low Leyton (3) 167
Walthamstow (4), (7), (8) 248
early 18th-century:
Braintree (40) 32
Felstead (17) 78
Great Waltham (6) 107
Wanstead (5) 249
Fisher, Ann, *see* Tench.
"Fisherman's Hut," Little Leighs Priory, Little Leighs (2) 161
Fishponds, *see under* Earthworks.
Fithler's Farm, Writtle (4) 276
Fitzjohn's Farm, Great Waltham (25) 108
Fitzwalter, arms 17, 160
Fitzwalters, Shenfield (3) 214
Fitzwilliam Almshouses, Theydon Garnon (5) .. 233
Fitzwilliam, arms 232
Fitzwilliam, Lady Anne (Sidney), widow of Sir William, tablet to, 1602 232
Fitzwilliams, Anne, *see* Cooke.
Flack's Green, Terling 230
Flanders, arms 227
Floor-slabs, *see under* Monuments Funeral.
Fogarty, Matthew, floor-slab to, 1702 138
Folly, The, Felstead (19) 78
Fonts in Churches:
See also Sectional Preface xxxv
12th-century:
Abbess Roding (bowl bound with iron); Broomfield (Barnack-stone); Chingford (Purbeck-marble); Fyfield (Purbeck-marble); Havering-atte-Bower (Purbeck-marble); Moreton (Purbeck-marble); Norton Mandeville (Barnack-stone); Sheering; Springfield; White Roding (Purbeck-marble); Writtle (Barnack-stone)
12th or 13th-century: Little Laver.
c. 1200: ..
Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin); Waltham Holy Cross (Purbeck-marble).
13th-century:
Navestock; Netteswell; Roydon (Purbeck-marble); Stanford Rivers (Barnack-stone); Terling (Purbeck-marble); Ulting (Purbeck-marble).

PAGE

Fonts in Churches: *cont'd.*
14th-century:
Boreham; Felstead (Lime-stone); High Easter; High Laver; Leaden Roding; Little Leighs; Margaret Roding; Willingale Spain.
14th or 15th-century: Blackmore.
15th-century:
Faulkbourne; Great Leighs; Great Parndon; High Roding; Langford; Little Parndon; Magdalen Laver; Margaretting; Matching; Nazeing; Stondon Massey; White Notley; Wickham Bishops; Willingale Doe; Woodham Walter.
16th-century: Chignall (St. Nicholas) (brick).
17th-century:
Barking; East Ham (marble); Theydon Mount (marble).
17th or early 18th-century: Maldon St. Mary.
early 18th-century:
Walthamstow (marble); West Ham.
Bowl of 15th-century font, Great Waltham (8) 107
Font-covers in Churches:
17th-century:
Barking; Leaden Roding.
Made up of 15th and 18th-century fragments, Hatfield Broad Oak.
Foot, arms 251
Foot, Sir Thomas, Bart., 1688, Lord Mayor of London, and Elizabeth, his wife, 1667, monument of 251
Ford End, Great Waltham 109
"Fordham, Johannes De Dunmow Magna Fecit Anno 1701 Num 126," inscription on clockworks 75
Forest Lodge, Lambourne (9) 144
Forest School, Walthamstow (12) 248
Fortescue, arms 68
Fortescue:
Henry, Esquire of the body to Queen Elizabeth, brass of, 1576 68
Mary, wife successively of Sir Edward Darrell, Philip Maunsell, and Henry Fortescue, brass of, 1598 68
Fortification Wood, Navestock (14) 193
Foster's Farm, site of, Little Parndon (3) .. 162
Fouchers, Good Easter (8) 89
Fountaine:
Jane, daughter of Joseph, floor-slab to, 1705 24
Joseph, 1695, and Susannah, his wife, 1739, floor-slab to 24
Fox Hatch, Doddinghurst 58
Foxe the Martyrologist, house said to have been occupied by, Waltham Holy Cross (16) 245
France Ancient, arms 220
France, Ancient, quartering England, arms, 17, 105, 244
France Modern, quartering England, arms 114, 156, 197, 219
Frankelin, arms 146
Frankelin, Frances (Roberts), wife of Richard, brass of, 1604 146
Franklins, Harlow (19) 116
Franklin's Island, Writtle (6) 276
Frayes, Beauchamp Roding (2) 13
Freebournes, Witham (24) 267

PAGE

Frenches Green, Felstead 83, 84
Frere, arms 275
Frere, Elizabeth, floor-slab to, 1711 275
Friars, *see under* Religious Houses.
Friars Grange, Aythorpe Roding (3) 3
Friary, The, Chelmsford (28) 44
Frieze Hall, South Weald (12) 218
Fryerning, *see* Ingatestone and Fryerning.
Fryerning Hall, Ingatestone and Fryerning (4) 141
Fryer's Farm, Black Notley (15) 21
Fuller, arms 6, 261

Fuller :
Francis, tablet of, 1636 6
Thomas, rector of Willingale Doe, 1701, and Thomas, James, and John, his sons; also Clopton Havers, M.D., 1702, and his children, Elizabeth, 1692, Thomas, 1695, Fuller, 1695, Henrietta, 1700, Mary, 1702, and Clopton, 1705, floor-slab to 261

Funeral Achievements and Helms, *see under* Armour.

Furniture :
BOOKCASES, early 18th-century, Plume Library, Maldon St. Peter (2) .. 178
CHAIRS :
see also Sectional Preface xxxiv
in Churches :
17th-century :
Aythorpe Roding; Berners Roding; Black Notley (partly modern); Doddinghurst; East Ham; Epping Upland; Good Easter; Great Waltham; Hatfield Peverel; High Easter; Little Baddow; Little Laver; Little Leighs; Maldon All Saints; North Weald Bassett; Roydon; Stapleford Abbots; Waltham Holy Cross; White Notley; White Roding.
17th or early 18th-century :
Barking; Theydon Garnon.
early 18th-century :
Hatfield Broad Oak; High Roding.
CHESTS :
see also Sectional Preface xxxiv
in Churches :
12th or 13th-century : White Notley
13th-century :
Fairsted; Little Canfield; Margaret Roding.
13th or 14th-century : Little Waltham.
14th-century : Nazeing.
14th or 15th-century : High Easter.
15th-century :
Mashbury : Wickham Bishops.
16th-century :
Boreham; Great Leighs; Hatfield Peverel; Little Baddow; North Weald Bassett; Willingale Doe; Witham.
Late mediæval : Hatfield Broad Oak.
c. 1600 : Pleshey.

PAGE

Furniture: *cont'd.*
CHESTS : *cont'd.*
in Churches : *cont'd.*
16th or 17th-century :
Little Waltham; Writtle.
17th-century :
Barnston; Bobbingworth; Chingford; Fyfield; Great Canfield; Great Waltham (Black Chapel); Harlow; Hatfield Broad Oak; Hatfield Peverel; High Laver; High Ongar; Leaden Roding; Little Baddow; Little Canfield; Maldon All Saints; Stanford Rivers; Theydon Garnon; Theydon Mount; Waltham Holy Cross.
Late 17th or early 18th-century : Little Leighs.
Early 18th-century : White Roding.
Undated : Black Notley.
CUPBOARDS :
in Churches :
14th-century : projecting cupboard, Abbess Roding 1
15th-century : Chelmsford 40
16th-century : Loughton 166
17th-century : Barking 7
in Houses :
16th-century :
High Easter (17) 129
Magdalen Laver (5) 170
16th or 17th-century : Great Waltham (25) 107
17th-century :
Chipping Ongar (10) 55
Felstead (65) 82
Great Waltham (7) 107
c. 1700 : Walthamstow (11) 248
SHELVES :
in Houses :
c. 1600 : Chigwell (4) 48
TABLES :
in Churches :
17th-century :
Barking; Epping Upland (possibly communion table); Little Parndon; Maldon All Saints.
in Houses :
16th-century : Great Hallingbury (9) .. 96
18th-century : Maldon St. Peter (2) .. 178
Late 17th and early 18th-century furniture, Maldon All Saints (5) .. 174
Fyfield 85–87
Fyfield Hall, Fyfield (8) 87
Fytche, arms 154

Fytche :
Ann (Wiseman), wife, first of William Fytche, and afterwards of Ralph Pudsey, 1593, brass of 154
Thomas, and Agnes (Wyseman) his wife, brass of, 1588 91
William, 1578, his first wife, Elizabeth, and his second wife, Ann, brass of 154

Gables, The, Harlow (7) 115
Gabriel, St., glass 180
Gainthorpes, Bobbingworth (3) 22
Gale Street Farm, Barking (6) 10

Galleries :
IN CHURCHES :
early 18th-century : Lambourne
Games, High Easter (19) 129
Gardner's, Theydon Garnon (6) 233

PAGE

Gardner's Farm, Hatfield Peverel (22) 125
Garnetts, Felstead (22) 79
Garnett's Farm, Great Waltham (24) 108
Garnish Hall, Theydon Garnon (2) 233
Gate, Agnes, wife of Sir Geffrey, Captain of the Isle of Wight and afterwards Marshal of Calais, brass to, 1487 128
Gatehouse, Good Easter (15) 90
Gatehouse Farm, Felstead (9) 76
Gatehouse Farm, White Roding (11) 257
Gatehouses :
14TH-CENTURY : Waltham Holy Cross (1) .. 244
15TH-CENTURY :
"Firebell" or Cemetery Gate, Barking Abbey 9
Nether Hall, Roydon (2) 208
16TH-CENTURY : Little Leighs Priory .. 160, 161
Gates, *see under* Ironwork.
Gateways :
14TH-CENTURY : Waltham Holy Cross (1) .. 244
15TH-CENTURY : Nether Hall, Roydon (2), (outer arch) 208
c. 1500 : White Roding (13) 258
Two re-set arches of the 16th century, New Hall, Boreham (4) 25
17TH-CENTURY :
Great Parndon (3) 103
Stapleford Abbots (2) 225
Gatewood Farm, Felstead (80) 82
Gayre, arms 224
Gaysham Hall, Great Ilford (4) 99
Gedge, Jane, *see* Eliott
George, St., head possibly of, glass 151
George, St., Sir Thomas, 1703, Garter King at arms, and Anne (Lawson) his wife, floor-slab to 269
Gerard, Winifred, *see* Conyers
Germains, Kelvedon Hatch (3) 142
Germy, Anne, *see* Turnour.
Gernon, arms 160, 231
Gibbons, Grinling, Reredos, Hatfield Peverel Church, supposed to be the work of Woodward, pupil of 119
Gibbs, arms 221
Gibbs, Dr. Charles, tablet to, 1681 221
Gidea Hall, Romford Rural (3) 203
Giffin's End, Braintree 34
Giles', St., Hospital, Maldon St. Peter (1) .. 177
Gills, Epping Upland (9) 65
Gittens, George, floor-slab to, 1712 215
Gladwin, John, brass of, 1615 114
Glandfield's Farm, Felstead (41) 80
Glascocke, Martha, *see* Aleyn.
Glass :
see also Heraldic Glass *under* Heraldry *and* Sectional Preface .. .. .. xxxv–vi
ENGLISH :
in Churches :
13th-century :
High Laver ; Netteswell ; White Notley
14th-century :
Barnston ; Berners Roding ; Boreham ; Chignall (St. Nicholas) ; Faulkbourne ; Great Leighs ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; High Easter ; High Laver ; High Roding ; Leaden Roding ; Little Baddow ; Little Canfield ; Little Waltham ; Magdalen Laver ; Margaret Roding ; Mashbury ;

PAGE

Glass : *cont'd.*
ENGLISH : *cont'd.*
in Churches : *con'td.*
14th-century : *cont'd.*
Navestock ; Netteswell ; North Weald Bassett ; Roydon ; Sheering ; Springfield ; Stapleford Abbots ; Walthamstow ; Woodham Walter.
14th or 15th-century :
Good Easter ; High Easter ; Little Baddow ; White Notley.
15th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Barking ; Black Notley ; Great Hallingbury ; Great Leighs ; Great Parndon ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; Little Ilford ; Little Waltham ; Magdalen Laver ; Margaretting ; Mashbury ; Nettes-well ; Roydon ; Springfield ; Walthamstow ; White Roding ; Woodham Walter ; Writtle.
c. 1500 : Greensted.
16th-century :
Chignall (St. James) ; Great Ilford ; Great Parndon ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; High Ongar ; High Roding ; Little Ilford ; Loughton ; Maldon All Saints ; Mashbury ; Noak Hill ; Norton Mandeville ; Springfield.
16th or 17th-century : East Ham.
17th-century :
Great Ilford ; Hatfield Peverel ; Latton ; Little Ilford ; Noak Hill ; South Weald ; Stapleford Abbots ; Theydon Mount ; Writtle.
17th or 18th-century : Harlow.
early 18th-century :
Blackmore ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; Latton.
in Houses :
13th or 14th-century : Walthamstow (12) 248
14th-century :
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Walthamstow (12) 248
15th-century :
Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon St. Peter (3) 180
Walthamstow (12) 248
Wickham Bishops (2) 259
16th-century :
Braintree (37) 32
Faulkbourne (3) 71
Harlow (15) 115
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
16th or 17th-century : Theydon Mount (2) 236
17th-century : Witham (44) 269
Undated : Little Canfield (4) 154
FOREIGN :
in Churches :
15th-century : South Weald.
16th-century :
Great Ilford ; Hatfield Peverel ; Noak Hill.
16th or 17th-century :
Springfield ; White Notley.

PAGE

Glass : *cont'd.*
FOREIGN : *cont'd.*
in Churches : *cont'd.*
17th-century :
Chignall (St. James) ; Great Ilford ; Hatfield Peverel ; Lambourne ; Latton ; Maldon All Saints ; Noak Hill ; Roxwell ; Springfield.
in Houses :
16th-century :
Braintree (45) 33
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Glass, Heraldic, *see under* Heraldry.
Gloucester, Duke of, Thomas of Woodstock College of 9 priests founded by, 1393 .. 201
Gobart, John, inscription recording benefactions of, 1623, Hatfield Broad Oak Church 119
Godbold, John, floor-slab to, 166 (9) 124
Godling's Farm, Braintree (57) 34
Goldingham Farm, Braintree (65) 34
Goldsmiths' Company, arms 251
Good and Evil, Choice between, glass 144
Good Easter 87–90
Goodeve :
John, headstone to, 1698 163
Sarah, *see* Hinde.
Goodman's Farm, Great Leighs (8) 102
Goodwyn, Thomas, Vicar of South Weald, tablet to, 1658 215
Goody, Marie (Wood), wife of Richard Everat, and then of John Goody, brass to, 1589 28
Gore, Sarah, *see* Turnour.
Goring, arms 169
Goring, Charles, Lord Hurst Perpoint and Earl of Norwich, tablet to, 1670 169
Gosling Hall, Little Laver (5) 157
Graffiti 179, 208, 228, 262
Granary Farm, Leaden Roding (5) 150
Grandcourts, Felstead (10) 76
Grange, The, Chigwell (10) 48
" Grange," The, Low Leyton (1) 166
Gray, Elizabeth, *see* Greville.
Gray's Cottages, Margaret Roding (3) .. 183
Gray's Farm, Chignall (7) 46
Great Appletrees Farm, Great Waltham (48) .. 110
Great Beldams, Great Hallingbury (12) .. 96
Great Canfield 90–93
Great Canfield Park, Great Canfield (9) .. 93
Great Canons, Great Parndon (3) 103
Great Farsley Farm, Terling (31) 230
Great Garnetts, High Easter (10) 129
Great Graces, Little Baddow (5) 152
Great Hallingbury 93–97
Great Ilford 97–99
Great Jenkins, Great Hallingbury (7) 94
Great Leighs 99–102
Great Loys, Terling (3) 228
Great Maries Farm, Epping Upland (6) .. 65
Great Newarks, Good Easter (9) 89
Great Parndon 102–104
Great Troys, Fairsted (9) 67
Great Walley Hall, Fairsted (8) 67

PAGE

Great Waltham 104–112
Greaves, George, and William Hilton, headstone to, early 18th-century 252
Green,-e or **Grene :**
Arms 160, 192, 193, 212
Crest 193
Green,-e or **Grene :**
Agnes (Hunt), wife of John, 1626, tablet of 212
Hadesley, floor-slab to, 1699 212
John, 1595, and Katherine (Wright) his wife, brass to 212
John, tablet to, 1625 192
John, Sergeant-at-Law, and Judge of Sheriff's Court, 1653, and Anne (Blanchard) his wife, 1641, tablet of .. 192
Rebecca, *see* Thorold.
Thomas " bayle of this town " (Stanford Rivers), and Margaret and Margaret his wives, brass to, 1535 221
Greene Almshouses, Waltham Holy Cross (16) 245
Greenend Farm, Great Waltham (47) 110
Greenfields, Felstead (72) 82
Greenfield's Farm, Felstead (8) 76
Greenhill, Hatfield Broad Oak 122
Greenleaves, Nazeing (14) 195
Greens, Moreton (4) 190
Green's Farm, Fyfield (2) 86
Green's Farm, High Easter (30) 130
Greensted 112,113
Greensted Hall, Greensted (2) 112
Greensted Lodge Farm, Greensted (3) .. 113
Greenwood, Bridget, *see* Whitebread.
Gregorie, arms 252
Gregorie, Richard, 1658, Dorothy his wife, 1678, and William, and John, their children, table-tomb to 252
Grene, *see* Greene.
Gresham, John, arms and badge 97, 98
Greville, arms 221
Greville :
Lady Elizabeth (Gray), wife of Sir Edward, effigy said to be of, 1619 243
Thomas, infant son of Giles, brass of, 1492 .. 221
Griffin, Lucy, *see* Wyseman.
Grigs, Francis, monument by, Braintree Church 28
Grille, *see under* Ironwork.
Grocers' Company, arms 28, 33, 231, 269
Grove, The, Faulkbourne (12) 72
Grove, The, Woodford (3) 270
Grove Cottage, Wanstead (7) 250
Grove House, site of, Woodford (2) 269
Gubbie's Farm, Beauchamp Roding (5) .. 13
Gubbions Green, Great Leighs 102
Gubbions Hall, Great Leighs (2) 101
" Guildhall," The, Moreton (10) 190
[**Guilliams,** Abel, 1637], brass of 166
Gunners Farm (now Post Office and tenement), Aythorpe Roding (7) 4
Gunnets Green, Matching (4) 188
Gunning, Peter, Bishop of Chichester, and afterwards of Ely, buried at Ely, 1684, tablet to, Harlow Church 114
Gunson, Avice, *see* Mildmay 42
Gurdon, Anne, *see* Cornyns.
Gutter's Farm, Broomfield (10) 39
Guy Harlings, Chelmsford (3) 42
Gyles, Elizabeth (Percival), wife of Nathaniel, floor-slab to, 1695 208
Gynes, Thomas, 1652, and his wife, 1704, floor-slab to 100

PAGE

" Ha (with a rebus), John, anno domenoe 1583," inscription on doorhead, Harlow (19) .. 116
Hale (Thomas), brass to, 1588 246
Hales Farm, Abbess Roding (9) 2
Hall, Anastacy, *see* Wentworth.
Hall, The, Great Hallingbury (4) 94
Hallingbury, *see* Great Hallingbury *and* Little Hallingbury.
Hallingbury Park, Great Hallingbury (25) .. 97
Hallingbury Place, Great Hallingbury (9) .. 96
Hallingbury Street, Great Hallingbury .. 96
Halls Green, Roydon 209
Hamden, Ellen, *see* Branch.
Hammonds, Stapleford Abbots (4) 225
Hamond, Thomas, floor-slab to, 1702 .. 42
Hare Street, Romford Rural 203
Hare Street Farm, Great Parndon (4) .. 104
Harford End, Felstead 80
Harlow 113–116
Harlow Tye, Harlow 115
Harlowbury, Chapel in grounds of, Harlow (3) 114
Harlowbury House, Harlow (5) 115
Harmes Farm, Lambourne (8) 144
Harold, King :
Secular College founded by, Waltham Holy Cross (1) 237
Fragment of Tomb of, Waltham Abbey .. 244
Harold's Park Farm, Waltham Holy Cross (20) 245
Harper, arms 146
Harper, William, and his wife Anne (Arderne), brass, said to be of, *c.* 1490 146
Harpers, High Easter (9) 128
Harps, Great Hallingbury (14) 96
Harris or **Haris,** arms 173
Harris or **Haris :**
John, headstone to, 1693 139
Mary, wife of John, headstone to, 1699 .. 139
Katherine, *see* Borneford.
Thomas, floor-slab to, 1658 173
Harnsett, arms 47
Harsnett, Samuel, Archbishop of York, brass of, 1631 47
Harsnett House, Chigwell (9) 48
Harve, arms 265
Harve, Mary (Nevell) widow of Thomas Smith, and wife of Francis Harve, tablet of, 1592 265
Harvey, or **Harvy,** arms 55, 167
Harvey or **Harvy :**
Elizabeth, *see* Heigham.
James, tablet to, 1627 55
Robert, 1695, Rebecka his wife, 1691, Robert and Thomas, 1668, Mary, 1669, and Benjamin, 1669, floor-slab to 167
Hatches Farm, Braintree (70) 35
Hatfield Broad Oak 116, 122
Hatfield Peverel 122-126
Hatfield Priory, Hatfield Peverel (15) 125
Hatfield Wick, Hatfield Peverel (5) 125
Hatley's Farm, Felstead (98) 83
Havering-atte-Bower 125
Havering Palace, site of, Havering-atte-Bower .. 126
Havers, arms, ... 261
Havers, Clopton, *see* Fuller.
Hawes, Abigal, *see* Thurkettle.
Hawkins, arms 28, 119
Hawkins :
Dorothy, *see* Scarth.
John, Alderman of the City of London, 1633, and his sons, John and Abraham, 1644, monument to 28

PAGE

Hawkins : *cont'd.*
John, 1680, and Mary his wife, 1688, two infant children, and Alice Masters, aunt of Mr. Hawkin's father, 1693, floor-slab to 119
Hawkins-atte-Well, Romford Rural (6) .. 203
Hayles, Epping Upland (4) 64
Hayrons, High Easter (6) 128
Headstones, *see under* Monuments Funeral.
Heath, Margaret, *see* Colt.
Hedgehall, Great Waltham (5) 107
Hedges, arms 235
,, Anne, *see* Smythe.
Heigham, arms 59
Heigham :
Elizabeth (Harvey), wife of Sir Richard, brass of and tablet to, 1622 59
Marie, daughter of Sir Richard, tablet to, 1621 59
Sir Richard, Knight, font given by 59
William, 1620, and Anne (Stoneley) his wife, tablet to, 1612 59
Henderson, Alexander, table-tomb to, 1702 .. 60
Henry II :
St. Giles' Hospital for lepers, Maldon St. Peter, said to have been founded by .. 177
Waltham Abbey, reconstituted as Augustinian Priory by, 1177, and as an Abbey, 1184 237
Henry VIII :
arms 25, 132, 173, 236
badge 25
Henry VIII, New Hall, Boreham, built by, *c.* 1518 24
Heraldry :
Arms, Coats of :
Blazoned and identified :
Anle (?) 207
Arderne 147
Baldry 174
Bernard 137
Beeleigh Abbey 173
Borrow 221
Brewers' Company 251
Browne 172
Canterbury, See of 251
Colte 207
Crosby 231
Darcy 173
Evesham Abbey 124
Gernon 160, 231
Goldsmiths' Company 251
Grene 160
Greville 221
Harper 146
Inle (?) 207
Kirkby 232
Lilling 137
Mercer's Company 251
Monox 246
Rochford 28
Scott 226
[Torrell] 260
Trusbut 207
Tyrell 207
Ufford 17
Urswik *or* Urswyk 55
Not Blazoned, but identified :
Abdy 224
Adams 275
Alexander 52

PAGE

Heraldry : *cont'd.*

ARMS, COATS OF : *cont'd.*

Not Blazoned, but identified : *cont'd.*

Albon 56
Allen 124
Altham 147
Archer 62, 232
Arderne 146, 147
Arrowsmith 198
Atkyns 243
Austin 138
Aylmer 114
Backhouse 173
Bagshaw 247
Balik, Van de 98
Ballett 187
Barnardiston 265
Barre, Duchy of 197
Barrington 119
Barwell 265
Batten 247
Bayly 269
Beale 247
Bedell 274
Bell 274
Berdefield 274
Bertie 6, 7
Beverley 86
Bewsy 262
Birchenhead 247
Bohun of Northampton 105
Bonham 56
Bonnell 247
Boothley 50
Borneford 60
Boteler 75, 119
Bourn,-e 21
Bownd 21
Boyd 167
Bramston 24, 205
Branch 232
Breame 59
Brewer's Company 251
Brewster 7, 260
Broke 6
Browne 215, 216, 274
Bugge,-s 114
Bullock 69
Burgundy 227, 265
Butler 233
Campbell 99
Campbell of Clayhall 99
Cammocke 173
Canterbury, See of 251
Capell 2, 91, 216
Carew 204
Carre 227
Cecil, William, 1st Lord Burghley .. 103
Child 249
City of Bristol 246
City of London 246
Clare 17
Clarke 249, 275
Cleves, Duchy of 227
Colchester 252
Colshill 47
Colt,-e 243
Compton, Bishop of London .. 144
Comyns 56
Conyers 247
Cooke 204
Corselis 99
Coys 124

PAGE

Heraldry : *cont'd.*

ARMS, COATS OF : *cont'd.*

Not Blazoned, but identified : *cont'd.*

Cracherode 69
Darby 247
Darcy of Chich 220
Darell 247
Denn 147
Dennis 98
Denny 243
Drapers Company 246
Ducket 208
Dun 233
Dyers Company 249
Eliott 275
Ely, See of 105
Elrington 269
Everard 105
Faldo 251
Fanshaw,-e 7, 99
Farmer 249
Fawcit 251
Fitzwalter 17, 160
Fitzwilliam 232
Flanders 227
Foot 251
Fortescue 68
France Ancient 220
Frankelin 146
Frere 275
Fuller 6, 261
Fytche 154
Gayre 224
Gibbs 221
Goring 167
Green,-e 160, 192, 193, 212
Gregorie 252
Gresham, John 97
Grocers Company 28, 33, 231, 269
Haris 173
Harsnett 47
Harve 265
Harvy 55, 167
Havers 261
Hawkins 28, 119
Hedges 235
Heigham 59
Hervy 204
Heveningham 274
Hicks 167
Hobart 7
Holbech 269
Holingworth 227*
Humberstone 1
Huntleye 37
Hunton 60
Jeffrey 173
Jenour 269
Jocelynn 134
Johnson 59
Joyner 132
Judd 147
Keble 100
Kendlemarsh 265
Kirkby 232
Kirton 7
Knightbridge 275
Larder 198
Lavender 132
Lawson 114
Leigh 50
Lisle 265
Lisle, Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount .. 219

PAGE

Heraldry : *cont'd.*

ARMS, COATS OF : *cont'd.*

Not Blazoned, but identified : *cont'd.*

Lloyd 55
Locke 131
Lorraine, Duchy of 197
Lowe 226
Lowther 247
Luckyn 2
Luther 142, 226
Lynch 17
Manby 215
Manners, Earl of Rutland 197
Mark 227
Maynard 247
Meggs 233
Mercer's Company 143, 251
Merchant Venturers 269
Merell 6
Merry 247
Mildmay 42, 152
Monox 246
Montagu 7
Morriss 24
Moyer 167
Neave 197
Neve 59
Nevill,-e 59, 160, 253
Newport 160
Osbaston 156
Ousley 167
Pallavicine 52
Palmer 63
Parry Segar 168
Pelling 47
Pennington 47
Petre 136, 141, 221, 275
Pinchon, Pyncheon, or Pynchon .. 163, 275
Plantagenet, Arthur, Viscount Lisle .. 219
Plume 173
Pochin 86
Pudsey 154
Pyott 252
Radclif 24, 26
Reditch 167
Reve 114
Rich 75, 160, 161
Richards 252
Rochester 228
Rode 154
Rooke 251
Sackfield 260
Samms 247
Sayer 211
Scarth 119
Scott 11, 47, 48
Seymour 132, 173
Shirley 252
Sidney 232
Smith, Smyth, or Smythe 17, 234, 235, 236, 243, 265
Snelling 192
Sorrell 106
Southcotte 265
Sparke 103
Stane 132
Stanes 119
Stanley 207, 247
Steevens 173
Stevens 7
Stokes 247
Stonard 222
Stych 7

PAGE

Heraldry : *cont'd.*

ARMS, COATS OF : *cont'd.*

Not Blazoned, but identified : *cont'd.*

Swift,-e 208
Tanfield 185
Tedcastell 6
Tench 169
Thacker 275
Thomas, St., the Martyr 251
Thomas 274
Thorold 192
Thurkettle 142
Toppesfield 251
Trafford 247
Trinity 152,180
Turnour 162
Tutt 269
Vere 41, 119, 160
Vernon 173
Waldegrave 156
Walker 75
Ward 98
Wentworth 65, 173
Weston 275
Whetcombe or Whitcombe 185
Whitebread 275
Williamson 249
Wilmer 7
Wiseman or Wyseman .. 91, 105, 261, 275
Wollaye or Woollaye 146, 147
Wood 112, 167
Wright 215
Wykeham, William of 275
Wyld 208
Wynch 269
Wynnyff 144
Younge 37, 205

Blazoned, but not identified :

Braintree Church 28
Chelmsford (3) 42
Dagenham Church 55
Faulkbourne Church 68
Great Leighs Church 100
Great Waltham Church and (50) .. 105, 110
Hatfield Peverel Church 124
High Easter Church 128
Kelvedon Hatch Church 142
Latton Church 147
Little Leighs Priory 160
Maldon All Saints Church 172, 173
Maldon St. Mary Church 176
Matching Church 187
Sheering Church 210
Springfield Church 219
Stondon Massey Church 227
Terling Church 228
West Ham Church 251

Royal Arms :

Anne, Queen 10, 106, 197
Elizabeth, Queen .. 10, 28, 30, 32, 124
France Ancient, Quartering England 17, 105, 244
France Modern, Quartering England 114, 156, 197, 219
Henry VIII 25, 132, 173, 236
Stuart 42, 138, 173, 197, 205, 206, 230, 236, 254, 270
Tudor 25, 114, 236, 243, 269
William III 265

PAGE

Heraldry : *cont'd.*
BADGES AND CRESTS :
Identified :
Bourchier Knot 41, 45
Burgundy 265
Golden Fleece 265
Greene 193
Gresham 98
Henry VIII 25
Maynard 247
Nevill 253
Rose (Gervaise, Abbot of Waltham) .. 196
Scott 226
Seymour, Jane 197
Stafford 201
Stafford Knot 114
Tudor 114
Not identified :
Faulkbourne (3) 71
Heraldic Glass: 59, 68, 71, 98, 103, 105, 114, 124, 128, 132, 141, 156, 172, 197, 219, 220, 222, 234, 236, 275

Heraldic Paintings :
Barking (5) 110
Braintree (37) 32
Chigwell (5) 48
Great Waltham (2) 106
Ingatestone and Fryerning (1) 138
Norton Mandeville (1) 200
Roxwell (1) 205
South Weald (2) 216
Stanford Rivers (1) 221
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Theydon Bois (1) 231
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Waltham Holy Cross (1) 244
Witham (1) 265

Heraldic Plaster-work :
Barking (5) 10
Braintree (17) 30
Great Waltham (10) 108
Witham (44) 269

Heraldic Tiles :
Little Leighs Priory 160
Maldon St. Mary Church 176
Witham Church 265
Herd's Farm, High Laver (6) 131
Heron, Thomas, son of Sir John, brass of, 1517 156
Herons, Fyfield (5) 87
Hervy, arms 204

Hervy :
Anne, *see* Carew.
Sir George, 1605, Lieutenant of the Tower and Fraunces (Beckwith) his wife, monument of 204
Heveningham, arms 274
Heveningham, Thomasin, *see* Thomas.
Hewet, Thomas, slab to, 1700 220
Hicks, arms 167

Hicks :
Margthanes (Consby), effigy of, Hicks monument 167
Sir Michael, 1612, and Elizabeth (Colston) his wife, monument of 167
Sir William, Bart., 1680, and Sir William his son, 1703, monument of 167
High Easter 126–130
High Easterbury, High Easter (16) 129
High Hall, Fairsted (6) 67
High Houses, Great Waltham (26) 108
High Laver 130, 131

PAGE
High Laver Grange, High Laver (4) 131
High Laver Hall, High Laver (2) 131
High Ongar 131–133
High Roding 133–136
High Rodingbury, High Roding (5) 134
Higham, Lucy, *see* Stonard.
Highams, Aythorpe Roding (4) 3
Hightrees, High Roding (7) 135
Hill, Robert, 1648, Anne (King) his second wife, 1668, and Anne Greatherd his daughter, 1683, floor-slab to 52
Hill, The, High Easter (20) 129
Hill Farm, Faulkbourne (6) 72
" " Great Waltham (35) 109
" " Moreton (6) 190
" " Roxwell (5) 205
" " Theydon Garnon (8) 233
" " Willingale Doe (8) 261
Hill Hall, Theydon Mount (2) 235
Hill House, Wickham Bishops (4) 260
Hillhouse Farm, Great Waltham (63) 110
Hills, David, floor-slab to, 1681 269
Hilton, William, *see* Greaves.
Hinde, Sarah (Goodeve), wife of Michael, headstone to, 1713 163
Hinges and other Fittings, *see under* Ironwork.
Hitchcock, Edward, inscription to, cut in slab 1672 142
Hobart, arms 7
Hobart, Elizabeth (Powle), widow of M. Hobart, tablet to, 1590 7
Hobbs, Great Canfield (11) 93
Hodgkin's Farm, Willingale Spain (5) 262
Hodings, Little Canfield (3) 154
Hoestreet Farm, Roxwell (9) 205
Holbech, arms 269
Holbech, Anne (Melvil), wife of Dr. Thomas, tablet to, 1666 269
Hole Farm, Faulkbourne (13) 72
Hole Farm, Navestock (11) 193
Hole Farm, White Roding (19) 258
Holingworth, arms 227
Holingworth, Rainold, brass of, 1573 227
Holmden, Sir Edward, brass to, 1616 167
Holme's Garden, Fyfield (3) 86
Holmes, Edward, and Robert Cooke, headstone to 170
Holt, Mary, wife of Adam, headstone to, early 18th-century 249
Holt's Farm, Boreham (7) 26
" **Holwey** (?), Wylyam, Prave for the Sowlyes of, etc.," portion of inscription, Epping Upland Church 63
Holyfield Farm, Waltham Holy Cross (17) .. 246
Holyfield Hall Farm, Waltham Holy Cross (19) 246
Home Farm, Faulkbourne (4) 72
Homestead Moats, *see under* Earthworks.
Hookend Farm, Blackmore (4) 17
Horsefrithpark Farm, Writtle (23) 277
Horstages, Felstead (73) 82
Hospitals, *see under* Religious Houses.
Hounslow Green, Barnston 12

Hour-glass Stands in Churches :
17TH-CENTURY : Norton Mandeville.
EARLY 18TH CENTURY :
Abbess Roding ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund).
Houseground, High Easter (26) 130
Housham Hall, Matching (3) 188
Housham Tye, Matching 188, 189
How, Richard. Panel carved with name of, Felstead (15) 87

PAGE

How Green, Great Hallingbury 94
How Street, Great Waltham 110, 111
Howbridge Hall, Witham (44) 268
Howden Collegiate College, Yorkshire. Glass, now at Forest School, Walthamstow (12), said to have been brought from .. 248
Howlett's Farm, Felstead (94) 83
Howletts, Great Hallingbury (8) 94
Howstreet Mill, Great Waltham (66) 110
Hubbard, Rebecca, 1714, and John, senior, 1669, floor-slab to 7
Hulson, Elizabeth, wife of Robert, floor-slab to, 1689 192
Humberstone, arms 1
Humberstone, Edmund, brass to, 1622 .. 1
Humphrie's Farm, Great Waltham (4) .. 106

Ilford Hospital, Gt. Ilford (2) 97
Imbers, Site of, Good Easter (2) 89
Indents, *see under* Brasses.
Ingatestone and Fryerning 136–142
Ingatestone Hall, Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) 139–141
Ingole, Daniel, and Katherine (Millington) his wife, floor-slab to, 1689 252
Inle, (?) arms 207

Inns, names of:
Angel (Braintree (56)) 34
,, (Broomfield (8)) 39
,, (Witham (29)) 267
Bay Horse (Chelmsford (35)) 44
Bell (Braintree (46)) 33
,, (Hotel) (Chelmsford (6)) 42
,, (formerly) (Felstead (28)) 79
,, (Ingatestone and Fryerning (7)) .. 142
,, (Willingale Doe (7)) 261
,, (Woodham Walter (4)) 271
Black Horse (South Weald (14)) 218
Black Lion (Epping (9)) 62
,, ,, (High Roding (17)) 136
Black Swan (Roydon (13)) 209
Blue Boar (Hotel) (Maldon All Saints (16)) 174
Boar's Head (Braintree (23)) 30
Bull (Blackmore (6)) 17
,, (South Weald (7)) 217
Chequers (Brentwood (7)) 36
,, (Maldon St. Peter (11)) 182
,, (Roxwell (21)) 206
Cock (Boreham (10)) 26
,, (Great Pardon (7)) 104
Cock & Bell (High Easter (13)) 129
,, ,, (formerly) (Romford Urban (2)) 204
Cross Keys (Dagenham (3)) 56
,, ,, (White Notley (3)) 255
Crown (Harlow (10)) 115
,, (Ingatestone and Fryerning (6)) .. 141
Dolphin (Chelmsford (9)) 42
Duke of Wellington (Epping (15)) 62
Duke of York (Epping (7)) 62
Eagle & Child (Shenfield (7)) 214
Fox & Goose (Writtle (22)) 277
General's Head (formerly) (Boreham (15)) .. 26
George (now Workman's Home) (Braintree (53)) 34
,, (Great Hallingbury (22)) 97
,, (Witham (19)) 267
George & Dragon (formerly) (Brentwood (9)) 36
Golden Fleece (South Weald (5)) 217
Golden Lion (Romford Urban (4)) 204
Green Dragon (Shenfield (6)) 214

PAGE

Hunt:
Agnes, *see* Greene.
Edward, brass of, 1606 274
Hunter's Hall, Epping Upland (8) 65
Huntleye, arms 37
Huntleye, Thomas, brass to, 1613 37
Hunton, arms 60
Hunton, Samuel, floor-slab to, *c.* 1700 60
Hunwick, Parnell, *see* Younge.
Hurst, Dorothy, *see* Petre.
Hurste, Robert, 1583, and Anne his wife, 1573, brass to 210
Huthed, Thomas, 1657, and Ailse his wife, headstone to 60
Hyde, William, 1614, and Anne, 1630, children of Barnard, brass of 156
Hyde Hall, Great Waltham (6) 107

Inns, names of: *cont'd.*
Green Man (Great Waltham (69)) 111
,, ,, (Harlow (11)) 115
Hare & Hound (Roxwell (23)) 206
Horn (Hotel) (Braintree (16)) 29
John Barleycorn (High Laver (7)) 131
King's Head (Hotel) Chelmsford (21)) .. 43
,, ,, (Chigwell (8)) (identified with ,, ,, Dickens' " Maypole Inn ") .. 48
,, ,, (Hotel) (Chipping Ongar (5)) 53
,, ,, (Hotel) (Maldon All Saints (14)) 174
,, ,, (North Weald Bassett (14)) .. 199
Leather Bottle (Blackmore (8)) 18
Old Cock (Hatfield Broad Oak (19)) .. 121
Plough (White Notley (7)) 255
Punch Bowl (High Easter (12)) 129
Pye's Bridge (Tavern) (Felstead (101)) .. 83
Queen's Head (Harlow (13)) 115
Red Lion (Harlow (22)) 116
,, ,, (Witham (25)) 267
Rodney (Little Baddow (7)) 153
Rose & Crown (Great Waltham (84)) .. 112
,, ,, (Maldon St. Mary (3)) .. 176
,, ,, (South Weald (13)) 218
Ship (Romford Rural (7)) 203
Ship & Anchor (Maldon St. Mary (16)) .. 176
Six Bells (Great Waltham (12)) 108
Spotted Dog (Chelmsford (7)) 46
Spread Eagle (Witham (31)) 267
Sun (Epping (10)) 62
Sutton Arms (Little Hallingbury (14)) .. 156
Swan (Braintree (48)) 33
,, (Felstead (30)) 79
,, (Maldon St. Mary (2)) 176
Three Horse Shoes (Felstead (59)) 81
Tower Arms, (South Weald (10)) 217
Welsh Harp (Waltham Holy Cross (4)) .. 245
White Hart (Brentwood (2)) 36
,, ,, (Great Waltham (79)) 111
,, ,, (Moreton (11)) 190
,, ,, (Witham (28)) 267
White Horse (Hatfield Broad Oak (32)) .. 122
White Lion (Epping (13)) 62
White Swan (Epping (12)) 62
William IV. (outhouse at) (Leaden Roding (6)) 150
Woodman (Stanford Rivers (4)) 222
Woolpack (Witham (8)) 266
Workmen's Home Inn (formerly George), (Braintree (53)) 34

Ironwork:
Brackets:
15th-century: Faulkbourne (2) 68
16th-century: Magdalen Laver (1) .. 169

Ironwork: *contd.* PAGE

FIREBACKS:
16th-century: Hatfield Broad Oak (11) .. 120
FIRE JACKS:
17th-century: Hatfield Broad Oak (15) .. 121
Undated:
Felstead (94) 83
High Easter (28) 130
GATES:
Early 18th-century: Chigwell (5) .. 48
GRILLE:
16th-century: Hatfield Broad Oak Church 119
HINGES and other Fittings:
12th-century:
Black Notley (1) 19
Mashbury (1) 186
Navestock (1) 192
Willingale Spain (1) 262
12th or 13th-century: Margaret Roding (1) 183
13th-century:
High Roding (1) 134
Navestock (1) 192
Little Leighs (1) 158
White Roding (2) 256
13th or 14th-century, North Weald Bassett (1) 198
14th-century:
Sheering (1) 211
White Notley (1) 254
Witham (1) 265
Writtle (1) 274
14th or 15th-century:
Magdalen Laver (1) 169
Navestock (1) 192
Terling (6) 229
White Notley (1) 254
15th-century:
Braintree (1) 28
Chingford (1) 50
Epping Upland (2) 63
Faulkbourne (2) 68
Good Easter (1) 89
Great Parndon (1) 103
Great Waltham (1) 105
High Easter (1) 128
Margaretting (1) 185
South Weald (1) 215
Terling (1) 228
Wickham Bishops (1) 259
Willingale Spain (1) 262
15th or 16th-century:
Little Waltham (1) 163
North Weald Bassett (1) 198
16th-century:
Barnston (1) 11
Braintree (5) (9) (45) 29, 33
Chignall (1) (2) 45, 46
Epping Upland (2) 63

Ironwork: *cont'd.* PAGE

HINGES and other Fittings: *cont'd.*
16th-century: *cont'd.*
Felstead (1) (13) 74, 78
Great Leighs (1) 100
Great Waltham (63) (68) 110, 111
High Laver (1) 131
Magdalen Laver (5) 170
Nazeing (1) 194
Roxwell (17) 206
Shelley (4) 212
South Weald (2) 216
Springfield (1) 219
Theydon Garnon (1) 232
Waltham Holy Cross (10) 245
Woodham Walter (1) 270
Writtle (1) 275
16th or 17th-century:
Braintree (1) 35
Great Waltham (25) 109
Latton (2) 147
Shenfield (9) 214
17th-century:
Black Notley (7) 20
Braintree (5) 29
Great Hallingbury (9) 96
Nazeing (1) 194
Norton Mandeville (2) 200
Sheering (6) 211
Witham (1) (17) 265, 267
Sign board swung from 17th-century ornamental ironwork, Braintree (53) 34
Undated:
Boreham (9) 26
Great Waltham (68) 111
Magdalen Laver (1) 169
KNOCKERS:
17th-century: Faulkbourne (3) 71
Undated: Faulkbourne (3) 71
RAILINGS, etc.:
14th-century: Little Baddow (1) 152
17th-century:
East Ham (2) 59
Little Baddow (1) 152
SCREEN:
17th or 18th-century: Ingatestone and Fryerning (1) 138
WEATHER-VANES:
17th-century:
Latton Church 147
Little Waltham Church 163
17th or 18th-century: Chipping Ongar Church 53
18th-century:
Faulkbourne Church 69
Theydon Bois Church 230
Israel's Farm, Great Waltham (3) 106
Ive Farm, Low Leyton (5) 168
Izards, Harlow (25) 116

Jack's Hatch, Nazeing (7) 195
Jackson, John, rector of Leaden Roding, 1682, and John, B.A., 1682, floor-slab to .. 149
Jackson's Farm, Netteswell (10) 197
Jackson's Farm, Theydon Garnon (9) 233
James I, arms 230
James I, and the Royal family, injunction to pray for 67
James II, arms 205
James, St.:
Emblems of, Chignall (St. James) 45
Glass 124

PAGE

Jeffrey, arms 173
Jeffrey :
John, tablet to, 1657 173
Sarah (Butler) widow of William Vernon, and wife of John, monument to, 1638.. 173
Jennings, Robert, floor-slab to, 1686 176
Jenour, arms 269
" Jesse " window, Margaretting Church .. 185
Joab slaying Amasa, glass 98
Jocelynn, arms 134
Jocelin,-e, *or* **Jocelyn,-n :**
Christopher, 1605, Edward, 1627, and Mary (Lambe), his wife, 1614, brass to .. 134
Dorothy, *see* Brewster.
Joan, *see* Reve.
John, brass to, 1603 134
John, St. :
Figure of, Doddinghurst Church 57
,, ,, on Stone Rood, Barking (3) .. 9
,, ,, glass 197, 215, 219
,, ,, painting 124
John, St., the Baptist :
Figures of, on bell 185
Glass 124, 197
John's, St., Green, Writtle 277
Johnson, arms 59
Johnson :
Mary (Coleman), wife of William, brass to (1634) 59
Warnewood, daughter of Thomas, floor-slab to, 1678 60
William, brass to, 1631 59
Jolly Boys, Felstead (36) 80
Jones, Gilbert, headstone to, 1713 7
Jordan and Adam, founders of Priory of Austin Canons, Blackmore, 1152-1162.. .. 15
Joyner, arms 132
Joyner, Daniel, rector of Hockwell, floor-slab to, 1695 132
Judd, arms 147
Judd,-e, Mary, *see* Altham.
Julius Cæsar, coins of 167

Keble, arms 100
Keble, John, Sargeant-at-law, floor-slab to, 1699 100
Keeres, Aythorpe Roding (10) 4
Kello :
Isaac, brass to, 1614 262
Joseph, brass to, 1614 262
Kelvedon Hatch 142, 143
Kempton, William, headstone to, 1709 .. 7
Kendlemarsh, Richard, and Dennics Barnard, his wife, inscription and arms 265
Kennloe, Gilbert, tablet to, 1693 167
Killigrews, formerly Shenfield, Margaretting (2) 185
Kindleton, George, Rector of Magdalen Laver, monument to, 1667 169
King :
Anne, *see* Hill 52
John, 1657, Elizabeth his wife, 1661, and Joseph his son, 1679, floor-slab to .. 52
Martha (Bourne), wife of Thomas, floor-slab to 226
King John's Palace, site called, Writtle (3) .. 276
Kingston's Farm, White Roding (20) 258
Kingstons, Matching (7) 188
Kirkby, arms 232
Kirby, William, rector, 1458, brass of.. .. 232
Kirton, arms 7
Kirton, Mary (Dunche), wife of Thomas, floor-slab to, 1638 7
Kitching, Capt. Thomas, *see* Nendick .. 19
Knightbridge, arms 275
Knightbridge :
Elizabeth (Brooke), wife of Anthony, tablet to, 1658 275
——e, wife of Antony, floor-slab to, 1658 .. 275
Knockers, *see under* Ironwork.
Knowle's Hill, site of, Stapleford Abbots (8) 225
Kyngestone, Lady Mary, 1548, brass to, erected 1557 167

Ladyland, Norton Mandeville (3) 200
Lambe, Mary, *see* Jocelynn.
Lambert, John, grocer. Initials, possibly of, on panel set in chimney stack, Essex House, Woodford (2) 270
Lambourne 143, 144
Lambourne Hall, Lambourne (3) 144
Lampetts', Fyfield (6) 87
Lancasters, Hatfield Broad Oak (4) 120
Langford 144, 145
Langford Hall, Langford (2) 145
Langley's, Great Waltham (8).. 107
Langley's Cottage, Great Waltham (77) .. 111
Langley's Cottage, Hatfield Peverel (11) .. 125
Langley's Farm, Leaden Roding (10) 150
Larder, arms 198
Larder, Walter, [1606], and Marie [Nicholls] his wife, brass 198
Larken, William A. M., curate of Epping Upland, floor-slab to, 1713 64
Last Supper, The, painting of 67
Latton 145–149
Latton Priory, Latton (3) 147, 148
Laurence St., Martyrdom of, glass 17
Laurence, Thomas, and Alys his wife, brass of, 1522 196
Lavender, arms 132
Lavender, John, rector of High Ongar, 1670, and Margaret and Johanna his two wives, floor-slab to 132
Lavender Mount, Great Ilford (7) 99
Laver, *see* Little Laver.
Lawns, Stanford Rivers (7) 222
Lawns Farm, Great Leighs (5) 101
Lawson, arms 114
Lawson :
Anne, *see* George, St.
Margery (Cely), wife of Robert, brass of, 1617 114
Lea Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak (14) 120
Leaden Roding 149, 150
Leaden Roding Hall, Leaden Roding (2) .. 149
Leader's Farm, Abbess Roding (11) 2
Lee, Jeffrey, 1670, floor-slab said to be to .. 166
Lee's Farm, Leaden Roding (4) 150

PAGE

Leigh, arms 50
Leigh :
Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas, floor-slab to 1640 50
Edward, floor-slab to, 1691 50
Elizabeth (Stone), wife of Edward, floor-slab to, 1673 50
John, 1650, and Thomas, 1685, floor-slab to 227
Margaret, wife of Robert, momument of, 1624 50
Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas, floor-slab to, 1644 50
Mary, wife of Robert, monument of, 1602 .. 50
Sir Robert, monument to, 1612 50
Robert, floor-slab to, 1672–3.. 50
Leighs, *see* Great Leighs *and* Little Leighs.
Leighs Hall, Little Leighs (3) 161
Leighs Lodge, Felstead (11) 77
Lennards, Peter, floor-slab to, 1647 247
Lethieullier Chapel, Little Ilford Church .. 156
Lepers. St. Giles' Hospital, Maldon St. Peter, said to have been founded for 177
Lewis's, Great Hallingbury (13) 96
Liberty Hall, Great Waltham (58) 110
Library, Public, Low Leyton (6) 168
Libraries, *see under* Books and Libraries.
Lightfoot Farm, Roydon (11) 209
Lightfoots, Roxwell (8) 205
Lilling, arms 137
Lines of Entrenchment, *see under* Earthworks.
Linford End, Great Parndon 104
Lisle, arms 265
Lisle, Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount, bastard of Edward IV, arms after 1524 219
Lisle, George, rector of Rivenhall, tablet to, 1687 265
Little Baddow 150–153
Little Baddow Hall, Little Baddow (4) .. 152
Little Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak (26) 122
Little Beeleigh Farm, Maldon St. Peter (5) .. 181
Little Bustards, Little Hallingbury (9) .. 156
Little Canfield 153, 154
Little Colemans, Stanford Rivers (3) .. 222
Little Hallingbury 154–156
Little Ilford 156
Little Jenkins, Great Hallingbury (11) .. 96
Little Laver 156, 157
Little Laver Mill, Little Laver (6) 157
Little Leighs 157-162
Little Leighs Priory, Little Leighs (2) 158-161
Little Oxney Green, Writtle 277
Little Parndon 162
Little Thorbens, Greensted (5) 113
Little Troys, Faulkbourne (5) 72
Little Waltham 162-165
Little Warwicks, Little Leighs (7) 162
Little Weald Hall, North Weald Bassett (7) .. 199
Littlebury Hall, Stanford Rivers (2) 221
Littley Green, Great Waltham 110
Littleypark, Great Waltham (50) 110
Lloyd, arms 55
Lloyd, Jonathan, tablet to, 1652 55
Locke, arms 131
Locke, John, philosopher, tablet and table-tomb to, 1704 131
Lodge Farm, Great Hallingbury (17) 96
Lodge Farm, Waltham Holy Cross (21) .. 246
Longbarns, Beauchamp Roding (3) 13
Long's Farm, Little Waltham (2) 163
Lorraine, Duchy of, arms 197
Lord's Walk, Stapleford Abbots (8) 225
Lordship Farm, Writtle (17) 277
Lot, glass 98

PAGE

Loughton 165, 166
Loughton Camp, Loughton (1) 165
Lovell :
Alice, *see* Parker.
Elizabeth (de la Pole) wife of Henry Lord Morley, brass to, 1480 94
Low Leyton 166-168
Low Hill, Roydon (15) 209
Lowe, arms 226
Lowe :
Sir Edward LL.D., one of the masters in Chancery, 1684, and Susanna, his sister, 1722, floor-slab to 226
Samuel, Rev., rector of High Laver, 1709, and Ann (Andrew), his wife, 1693, tablet to 131
Lower Bobbingworth Green, Bobbingworth .. 22
Lower House, High Easter (4) 128
Lower Ray Farm, Felstead (91) 83
Lowhall Farm, Walthamstow (9) 248
Lowland's Farm, Romford Rural (4) 203
Lowley's Farm, Great Leighs (9) 102
Low-side Windows :
13TH-CENTURY :
Barnston (possibly) 11
East Ham (probably) 58
Fairsted 66
Little Leighs (blocked) 158
14TH-CENTURY :
Broomfield 37
Faulkbourne 68
Fyfield (modern externally) 85
Gt. Leighs (blocked) 100
Little Hallingbury 155
Norton Mandeville 199
Springfield 218
15TH-CENTURY :
Little Baddow 150
Navestock.. 191
EARLY 16TH-CENTURY :
High Ongar 132
Lowther, arms 247
Lowther, Anthony, tablet to, 1692 247
Lucas Farm, White Roding (10) 257
"Lucas : Jone and George," etc., portion of inscription, Epping Upland Church .. 63
Lucas (?), Ursula, daughter of Gasper, brass of, 1493 167
Luckin :
Joseph, son of Richard, floor-slab to, 1685 46
Richard, floor-slab to, 1657 46
Lucklyn, arms 2
Lucklyn :
Lady Elizabeth (Pynchon) second wife of Sir William, floor-slab to, 1657 .. 163
Mildred (Capell) wife of Sir William, Bart., tablet to, 1633 2
Lucy, Richard de. Ongar Castle, Chipping Ongar (3), said to have been built by.. 53
Ludham Hall, Black Notley (12) 21
Luther, arms 142, 226
Luther :
Anne, wife of Thomas, 1682, Thomas, 1694, Jane, daughter of John, 1710, floor-slab to 226
Anthony, 1665, his son Gilbert, 1664, and Anthony, 1692, floor-slab to 142
Bourne, Thomas, Robert, and Thomas, 1682–3, floor-slab to 226

PAGE

Luther : *cont'd.*
Bridget (Sadler), wife of Anthony, 1649, and Mrs. Ann, 1680, floor-slab to .. 142
Jane (Armstrong), wife of Anthony (1640), brass to 142
John, 1699, Anthony, 1705, Martin, 1709, sons of John, floor-slab to 226
Mary, daughter of Thomas, 1656, Anne, daughter of John, 1687, and Edward, 1696, floor-slab to 226
Richard, 1619, John, 1700, Thomas, 1712, floor-slab to 226
Richard, and his brother Anthony, brass to, with inscription cut in slab to Richard, 1638, and Edward Hitchcock, 1672 .. 142

Mab, Jane (Wadnall), wife of Robert, brass to, 1616 269
Magdalen Laver 168–170
Magi, Adoration of, glass 144
Magnentius, coin of 4
Maiden's Tye, High Easter (2) 128
Makyn :
Agnes (Colford), wife first of Thomas Shounke and secondly of Richard, brass to, 1589 192
Agnes (Colford), 1589, and her second husband, Richard, 1603, tablet to .. 192
James, son of Edward and Ann, brass to 1616 192
Richard, "sworne ordinary groome in the chaundrie to King Edward VI," brass to 192
Malcher, John, floor-slab to, 1691 275
Maldon All Saints 170–175
Maldon Burg, Maldon All Saints (3) 173
Maldon Hall, Maldon St. Peter (4) 181
Maldon St. Mary 175–177
Maldon St. Peter 177–182
Malet, Richard, Chaplain of the Sampkyns Chantry, brass of, 1485 6
Malthouse, Little Waltham (21) 164
Malthouse, Roxwell (16) 206
Malthouse, Witham (46) 269
Malting Farm, Fyfield (15) 87
Malting House, Braintree (5) 29
Maltun, John, brass of, 1447 163
Manby, arms 215
Manby, Thomas, floor-slab to, 1678–9 215
Mandevilles, de. Pleshey Castle, ascribed to, 12th-century 201
Manners, Earl of Rutland, arms 197
Mannocks or **Bell House,** High Easter (28) .. 130
Manor House, High Ongar (13) 133
Manor House, Little Laver (4) 157
Manor House, Roydon (3) 209
Manor House, Terling (5) 229
Manor House, Wanstead (3) 249
Manor House or **Spains Hall,** Willingale Spain (4) 262
Mantell, Robert, Abbey of S.S. Mary and Nicholas (founded for Premonstratensian Canons), removed from Gt. Parndon to Beeleigh Abbey, *c.* 1180, by 178
Mantel-pieces, *see* Fireplaces, etc.
Manwood Green, Hatfield Brook Oak 122
Maplesden, (?) Hannah, *see* Bownd.
Marchings, Chigwell (13) 49
Marden Ash, High Ongar (6) 133
Margaret Roding 182, 183
Margaret, St., glass 2
Margaretting 183–186
Margaretting Tie, Margaretting 186

PAGE

Luther : *cont'd.*
Thomas, 1648, and Richard, 1714, floor-slab to 226
Lychfeld, mediæval graffito, Maldon St. Peter (3) 179
Lychgates :
16TH-CENTURY : Felstead (13) 78
17TH-CENTURY : Waltham Holy Cross (4) .. 245
Lychwod, mediæval graffito, Maldon St. Peter (3) 179
Lynch, arms 17
Lynch, Simon, Rector of Rumwell, floor-slab to, 1660 17
Lyons Hall, Great Leighs (3) 101

Mark, arms 227
Mark Hall, Latton (6) 148
Marks Farm, Braintree (69) 35
Marks Hall, Margaret Roding (4) 183
Mark's Hall, site of, Romford Rural (2) .. 203
" Marriage Feast Room," Matching (13) .. 188
Marsh, Thomas, 1698, Mary his wife, 1715, Thomas their son, 1706, and infant daughters, Mary and Love, floor-slab to 42
Marsh Farm, Great Canfield (5) 93
Marshalls, site of, North Weald Bassett (3) .. 198
Marshall's Barn, Writtle (5) 276
Marshall's Farm, North Weald Bassett (17) .. 199
Marshgate, Nazeing (16) 195
Martin, first Vicar of Barking (1328), floor-slab of 7
Martin, Archer, of Jamaica, floor-slab to, 1707 247
Martin's Farm, Margaretting (4) 186
Martins Hern, Stapleford Abbots 225
Mary, St. Cleopas, glass 196
,, ,, Magdalene, glass 197
,, ,, Salome, glass 196, 197
,, the Mother of James, glass 197
Mascallbury, White Roding (12) 186, 187
Mashbury 186
Mashbury Hall, Mashbury (2) 186
Masons' Marks :
Barking Church 4
Chelmsford Church 42
High Easter Church 126
Maldon All Saints Church 173
Terling Church 228
Masters, Alice, *see* Hawkins.
Matching 187–189
Matching Green, Matching 188, 189
Matching Hall, Matching (6) 188
Matching Park, Matching (2) 188
Maunsell, Philip, *see* Fortescue.
Maud, Queen, wife of Henry I. 237
Mawkinherds Farm, Barnston (7) 12
Maynard, arms 247
Maynard, Henry, 1686, his brothers, Henry and Sir William, Bart., 1685, and Mary (Corselis) their mother, tablet to .. 247
Meggs, arms 233
Meggs :
Henry and Thomas, 1670, floor-slab to .. 233
Dr. James, rector of Theydon Garnon, tablet and floor-slab to 232, 233
Margaret, wife of James, S.T.P., floor-slab to, 1661 233
Melaine, St., Abbey of (at Rennes in Brittany), Priory founded probably *c.* 1135 as a cell to Hatfield Broad Oak 116

PAGE

Melvill, Anne, *see* Holbech.
Mercer's Company, arms 143
Merchants' Marks :
Gt. Ilford Church 97
Lambourne Church 143
Stondon Massey Church 227
Wanstead (5) 249
Merchant Venturers, arms 269
Merell, arms 6
Merell, Christopher, 1593, and Anne Yardlye, his sister, 1579, brass to 6
Merks Hall, White Roding (7) 257
Merry, arms 247
Merry, Mary, wife of Sir Thomas, monument of, 1632 247
Merrydeth, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Amos, Bart., floor-slab to, 1680 185
Mey, Elizabeth, *see* Tedcastell. 6
Michael, St., slaying the dragon, carved boss .. 28
,, ,, glass 151
Milchhill Farm, Felstead (89) 83
Mildmay, arms 42, 152
Mildmay :
Henry, monument of, 1639 151
Henry, floor-slab to, 1692 152
Thomas, 1566, and Avice (Gunson) his wife, 1557, sarcophagus of, erected 1571 .. 42
Mill Basins and Dams, *see under* Earthworks.
Mill Hill, High Roding (20) 136
Mill House, Black Notley (17) 21
Mill Mounds, *see under* Earthworks.
Millar's Green Farm, Shellow Bowells (6) .. 213
Millbank's Farm, Felstead (42) 80
Millington, William, Jane his wife, Henry and Susanna their children, all 1683; also to Daniel Ingole, 1697, and Katherine (Millington) his wife, 1689, floor-slab to 252
Mill :
17TH-CENTURY : Great Waltham (66) 110
Minson's, site of, Willingale Spain (3) 262
Minor End, Great Waltham 111
Mitre House, Shenfield (9) 214
Moat Farm, Witham (17) 267
Moat House, Matching (9) 188
Moat House, at Brook Street, South Weald (4) 217
Moat House, at Pilgrims Hatch, South Weald (3) 217
Moated Enclosures *and* **Mounds,** *see under* Earthworks.
Molehill Green, Felstead 83
Mollmans, Magdalen Laver (6) 170
Monastic Houses, *see* Religious Houses.
Monox, arms 246
Monox :
(Sir) George, 1543, Lord Mayor of London, and Ann his wife, 1500, brass of .. 246
Sir George, Portion of Walthamstow parish church said to have been built by, *c.* 1535 246
Grammar School, Walthamstow, founded 1527, by 247
Montagu, arms 7
Montagu, Sir Charles, monument of, 1625 .. 7
Montgomery, Sir John and Sir Thomas, owners of Faulkbourne Hall in the 15th century 69
Montpeliers Farm, Writtle (7) 276
Monuments, funeral :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvi
ALTAR-TOMBS OR TABLE-TOMBS :
In churches :
15th-century
Dagenham ; [Latton ; Pleshey ; West Ham.

PAGE

Monuments, funeral : *cont'd.*
ALTAR-TOMBS OR TABLE-TOMBS : *cont'd.*
In churches : *cont'd.*
16th-century :
Blackmore ; Boreham ; Felstead ; Hatfield Peverel ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Theydon Garnon ; Theydon Mount ; Witham ; Writtle.
17th-century :
Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Shenfield ; Theydon Mount ; Waltham Holy Cross.
early 18th-century, High Easter.
Combined altar-tomb and wall-monument, 17th-century, East Ham.
In churchyards :
17th-century :
Chigwell ; Dagenham ; Doddinghurst ; West Ham.
early 18th-century :
Dagenham ; East Ham ; Walthamstow.
FLOOR-SLABS :
12th-century : Barking.
c. 1300 : Black Notley.
14th-century : Barking (incised).
16th-century : Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund)
17th-century :
Aythorpe Roding ; Barking ; Barnston ; Blackmore ; Boreham ; Broomfield ; Chelmsford ; Chignall (St. Nicholas) ; Chigwell ; Chingford ; Chipping Ongar ; Dagenham ; East Ham ; Felstead ; Faulkbourne ; Great Canfield ; Great Leighs ; Great Waltham ; Hatfield Broad Oak ; Hatfield Peverel ; Havering-atte-Bower ; High Ongar ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Kelvedon Hatch ; Lambourne ; Latton ; Leaden Roding ; Little Baddow ; Little Canfield ; Little Waltham ; Loughton ; Low Leyton ; Maldon All Saints ; Maldon St. Mary ; Margaretting ; Navestock ; North Weald Bassett ; Roxwell ; Roydon ; Shelley ; South Weald ; Springfield ; Stanford Rivers ; Stapleford Tawney ; Stondon Massey ; Theydon Garnon ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Walthamstow ; Wanstead ; West Ham ; Wickham Bishops ; Willingale Doe ; Witham ; Woodford ; Woodham Walter ; Writtle.
c. 1700 : East Ham.
early 18th-century :
Barking ; Barnston ; Boreham ; Chelmsford ; Chigwell ; Epping Upland ; Felstead ; Fyfield ; Hatfield Broad Oak ; High Ongar ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) ; Loughton ; Magdalen Laver ; North Weald Bassett ; Roxwell ; Sheering ; South

Monuments, funeral: *cont'd.* PAGE

FLOOR-SLABS: *cont'd.*

early 18th-century: *cont'd.*

Weald; Springfield; Stapleford Tawney; Stondon Massey; Theydon Garnon; Waltham Holy Cross; Walthamstow; Wanstead; West Ham; Willingale Doe; Woodford; Writtle.

HEADSTONES:

Pre-conquest headstone with a later window cut in it, White Notley Church.. 252

17th-century:

Barking; Blackmore; East Ham; Epping Upland; Felstead; Great Waltham; Harlow; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin); Little Canfield; Little Waltham; Margaretting; Wanstead.

c. 1700, High Easter (oak).

early 18th-century:

Barking; Blackmore; Doddinghurst; East Ham; Epping Upland; Kelvedon Hatch; Little Canfield; Little Waltham; Margaretting; Nazeing; Shenfield; Walthamstow; Wanstead; West Ham; Wickham Bishops.

MURAL:

16th-century:

Barking; Berners Roding; Chigwell; Great Hallingbury; Greensted; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund); Romford Urban; Stapleford Abbots; Terling; Theydon Garnon; Waltham Holy Cross; West Ham; Witham; Woodford; Writtle.

c. 1600, Margaretting.

17th-century:

Abbess Roding; Barking; Barnston; Braintree; Chelmsford; Chigwell; Chingford; Dagenham; East Ham; Fairsted; Faulkbourne; Great Canfield; Great Parndon; Harlow; Hatfield Broad Oak; High Laver; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund); Lambourne; Latton; Little Ilford; Little Parndon; Little Waltham; Low Leyton; Magdalen Laver; Maldon All Saints; Navestock; Romford Urban; Roxwell; Roydon; Shelley; South Weald; Stanford Rivers; Theydon Garnon; Walthamstow; Wanstead; West Ham; Willingale Doe; Willingale Spain; Witham; Woodford; Writtle.

early 18th-century:

Barking; Chipping Ongar; Dagenham; Felstead; Great Parndon; Great Waltham; High Laver; High Ongar; Low Leyton; Maldon All Saints; South Weald; Theydon.

Monuments, funeral: *cont'd.* PAGE

MURAL: *cont'd.*

early 18th-century: *cont'd.*

Garnon; Theydon Mount; Walthamstow; West Ham.

RECESSES:

14th-century:

Great Leighs; Little Baddow; Little Leighs.

17th-century:

Great Waltham; Little Baddow.

SARCOPHAGI:

16th-century:

Barking; Chelmsford.

17th-century:

Walthamstow; West Ham (monument with sarcophagus base).

early 18th-century, South Weald.

SLABS:

13th-century:

Faulkbourne; Hatfield Broad Oak.

17th-century:

Romford Urban; Writtle.

early 18th-century:

Black Notley; Springfield; West Ham.

MISCELLANEOUS:

early 18th-century monument in churchyard, Black Notley.

Moon's Farm, Walthamstow (10) 248
Moor Hall, Writtle (8) 276
Moor's Farm, Felstead (75) 82
Moore, John, son of Edward, one of the cursitors of the Court of Chancery, brass to, 1624 192
Moore's Ditch, Ingatestone and Fryerning (12) 142
Moot Hall, Maldon All Saints (5) 174
More of Cheshire, arms 10
More, Thomas, tablet to, 1670 7
Moreton 189, 190
Morice, Capt. John, tablet to, 1638 249
Morice, Mary, *see* Bonnell.
Morriss, arms 24
Morriss, Thomas, L.L.B., floor-slab to, 1684–5 24
Mosse, Thomas, headstone to, 1712 57
Motts, Berners Roding (6) 6
Motts Green, Little Hallingbury 156
Mounds, *see under* Earthworks.
Mount and Bailey Castles, *see under* Earthworks.
Mount House, Braintree (76) 35
Mount House, Pleshey (4) 202
Mount Pleasant, Wanstead (4) 249
Mountecho Farm, Chingford (2) 50
Mountney's, Roxwell (7) 205
Mowden Hall, Hatfield Peverel (2) 125
Moyer, arms 167
Moyer, Lawrence, 1685, and Frances (Alvey) his wife, 1686, floor-slab to 167
Mudwall, Good Easter (7) 89
Mulberry Green, Harlow.. 115
Mulcaster, Katherine, wife of Richard, parson of Stanford Rivers, 1609, brass to .. 221
Mulsham Hall, Great Leighs (15) 102
Mundays, Writtle (13) 276
Murrells, Stanford Rivers (5) 222

Nabott's Cottages, Springfield (3) 220
Napper, Anne (Shelton), wife of William, brass of, 1584 221
Nash Farm, White Roding (14).. 258
Nash Hall, High Ongar (10) 133
Nativity, The:
Glass 124, 205
Painting 147
Navestock 190–193
Navestock Hall, Navestock (5) 193

PAGE

Naylinghurst Farm, Braintree (73) 35
Nazeing 193–195
Nazeing Park, Nazeing.. 195
Nazeingbury, Nazeing (2) 194
Neale, Margaret, daughter of John, slab to, 1652 212
Neave, arms 197
Nendick, Hump, of London, 1707, and Mary (Walford) his wife, afterwards widow of Captain Thomas Kitching, 1722, slab to 19
Nether Farm, Abbess Roding (5) 2
Nether Hall, Moreton (8) 190
Nether Hall, Roydon (2).. .. .. .. 208, 209
Netteswell 195–197
Netteswell Cross, Netteswell (6) 196
Netteswell Plantation, Netteswell (5) 196
Netteswellbury, Netteswell (3) 196
Neve, arms 59
Neve, Hester, wife of Francis, brass of, 1610 .. 59
Nevell, Mary, *see* Harve.
Nevil, or **Nevill,-e :**
Arms 59, 160, 253
Crest 253
Nevil, or **Nevill,-e :**
Edward, Lord Latimer and Earl of Westmoreland, Jane his wife [1647], and Katherine his daughter, 1613, combined altar-tomb and wall-monument of 59
"Gylbart, Lord Nevil, bourne in Normandy, and weas Admirale to the same," inscription, White Notley Church .. 253
"Henry Nevill, Esquire, and Alice his wife, daughter of Sir John Duckombe, Knight Chancellor of the Dutchie, etc." inscription, White Notley Church, recording adornment of Chancel by, 1639 253
New Hall, Boreham (4) 24–26
New Hall, Harlow (26) 116
New Hall, High Roding (6) 134
New House, Greensted (4) 113
New Mill House, The, Felstead (52) 81
Newark Hall, High Ongar (15) 133
Newbarns, Shelley (5) 212
Newhouse, Bobbingworth (5) 22

PAGE

Newhouse, Sheering (9) 212
Newhouse, Stanford Rivers (11) 222
Newhouse Farm, Barnston (2) 11
Newhouse Farm, High Ongar (7) 133
Newhouse Farm, Leaden Roding (9) 150
Newhouse Farm, Moreton (3) 190
Newland Hall, Roxwell (6) 205
Newlands, Little Canfield (7) 154
Newman :
Sarah, *see* Barwell.
W., brass of, 1602 114
Newman's, Nazeing (8) 195
Newman's End, Matching 189
Newneygreen Farm, Writtle (19) 277
Newport, arms 160
Nicholas :
Denton, M.D., tablet to, 1714 232
Prosper, 1689, and Mary, his wife 1702, floor-slab to 227
Nicholas, St., symbol probably for 86
Nicholls, Marie, *see* Larder.
Nicholls, Ann, *see* Snelling.
Nicholson, John, floor-slab to, 1710 226
Nine Ashes, High Ongar.. 133
Ninnings, Nazeing (10) 195
Noak Hill 197
Nodes, William, 1594, and Elizabeth (Wollsey) his wife, brass of 166
Norrells Hill, Terling 230
Norrington, Margaret (Buggx), wife of Thomas, 1610, brass of 89
Norris, William, canon of Chichester, floor-slab to, 1702 215
North End, Great Waltham 106, 109
North End Place, Great Waltham (44).. .. 109
North Farm, Loughton (5) 166
North Weald Bassett 197–199
North Whitehouse Farm, Great Leighs (16) .. 102
Northy Island, Maldon St. Mary (19) 177
Norton Mandeville 199, 200
Norton Manor House, Norton Mandeville (2) .. 200
Nounsley, Hatfield Peverel 125
Nunn's Farm, Felstead (106) 84
Nursery, The, Great Waltham (65) 110
Nutt, Catherine, *see* Bramston.

Oak Farm, Black Notley (11) 21
Oak Farm, Great Waltham (28) 109
Oak Farm, Faulkbourne (11) 72
Oak Farm, Woodham Walter (3) 271
Oddin (?), Jonas, slab to, 1648 275
Old Riffhams, Little Baddow (6) 153
Old School House, The, Felstead (13) 77
Old Shaw's Farm, Great Waltham (57) .. 110
Old Skreens, site of, Roxwell (2) 205
Old Withers, High Ongar (4) 132
Old Workhouse, The, Boreham (20) 27
Old Workhouse Cottages, Felstead (67) .. 82
Oldman's Farm, Chingford (3) 50
Oliver, Elizabeth, *see* Blower.
Ongar Castle, Chipping Ongar (3) 53
Osbaston, arms 156
Osbaston :
Francis, 1678, and Henry and Francis his infant sons, tablet to 156
Francis, floor-slab to, 16— 7
Osborne's Farm, Dagenham (9) 56
Osyth, St., Abbot of, Chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, Brentwood, founded by .. 35
Otes, site of, High Laver (3) 131
Ousley, arms 167
Ousley, Newdigate, 1714, and Catherine, 1709, Newdigate, 1714, and Elizabeth, 1921, his children, tablet to 167
Overmantels, *see* Fireplaces, etc.
Oxney's Farm, Felstead (55) 81

Padnall's Farm, Dagenham (10) 56
Pages, Roydon (16) 209
Paintings :
See also Heraldic Paintings *under* Heraldry, and Sectional Preface xxxvi
Paintings : *cont'd.*
In Churches :
On Plaster :
12th or 13th-century : Great Canfield.
13th-century :
East Ham ; Fairsted ; Writtle.

PAGE

Paintings : *cont'd.*
In Churches : *cont'd.*
On Plaster : *cont'd.*
13th or 14th-century : Fairsted.
14th-century :
Stanford Rivers ; Waltham Holy Cross.
14th or 15th-century : Hatfield Peverel.
15th-century : Latton.
16th-century :
White Notley ; Woodham Walter.
c. 1600, Theydon Mount.
17th-century :
Fairsted ; Maldon All Saints.
Mediæval : White Notley.
On Wood :
c. 1500 : Greensted.
16th-century :
Loughton ; Witham.
Undated : Margaretting.
In Houses :
On Plaster :
13th-century : Maldon St. Peter (3) .. 179
c. 1500 : Maldon All Saints (4) 174
16th-century :
Braintree (37) 32
Maldon St. Peter (3) 180
Shelley (3) 212
South Weald (2) 216
16th or early 17th-century : Barking (4) 10
17th-century :
Chipping Ongar (5) 53
Epping (2) 62
Epping Upland (5) 65
Roxwell (9) 206
On Stone :
17th-century : Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
On Wood :
16th or 17th-century : Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
17th-century :
Chigwell (5) 48
Roxwell (9) 206
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Waltham Holy Cross (4) 245
early 18th-century : Great Waltham (6) 107
Undated :
Harlow (26) 116
Maldon St. Peter (3) 181
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Pallavicine, arms 52
Pallavicine :
Horatio, floor-slab to, 1648 52
Jane, daughter of Olive Cromwell (*i.e.*, Sir Oliver Cromwell), and wife of Tobias, floor-slab to, 1637 52
Palmer, arms 63
Palmer, Thomas, professor of Common Law in the University of Cambridge, brass of, 1621 63
Panelling :
In Churches :
15th or 16th-century : Maldon All Saints.
16th-century :
High Ongar ; Little Baddow.

PAGE

Panelling : *cont'd.*
In Churches : *cont'd.*
17th-century :
Beauchamp Roding ; Doddinghurst ; East Ham ; Little Baddow ; Netteswell (incorporated in pulpit and cupboard) ; Springfield ; Witham ; Writtle.
c. 1700 : Barking.
17th or 18th-century : Harlow.
Undated : Magdalen Laver.
In Houses :
Carved :
16th-century :
Braintree (38) 32
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Maldon St. Mary (12) 177
Nazeing (14) 195
Roxwell (25) 206
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Terling (5) 229
Woodford (2) 269
c. 1600 :
High Ongar (7) 133
Woodham Walter (10) 271
17th-century :
Braintree (45) 33
Chelmsford (34) 44
Chignall (16) 49
Epping (13) 62
Langford (5) 145
Maldon All Saints (7) 174
Matching (7) 188
Nazeing (14) 195
Netteswell (5) 196
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
Walthamstow (3) 247
Wanstead (5) 249
Writtle (15) 277
early 18th-century :
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Wanstead (3) (4) (5) (6) 249
Linenfold :
15th-century : Great Waltham (68) .. 111
c. 1500 : White Roding (13) 257
16th-century :
Chelmsford (3) 42
Hatfield Broad Oak (14) 121
Little Leighs (2) 161
Maldon St. Mary (12) 177
Roydon (10) 209
Undated :
Ingatestone and Fryerning (4) .. 141
Matching (9) 188
South Weald (2) 216
Paris Hall, North Weald Bassett (6) 198
Paris, Judgment of, carving, possibly of .. 62
Park Farm, Doddinghurst (6) 57
Parker :
Agnes, 1440 ; William, 1520 ; Alice (Lovell), his wife, 1528 ; and Alice, wife of Henry, brass to, erected by Sir Henry Parker, 1552 94
Pardon, *see* Great Parndon *and* Little Parndon.
Parndon Hall, Mounds in ground of, Little Parndon (5) 162
Parry Segar, arms 168
Parsonage Farm, Berners Roding (4) 14
Parsonage Farm, Theydon Bois (3) 231
Parsonage House, Good Easter (11) 89

PAGE

Partridge :
John, 1653, and his son John, floor-slab to, 1671 192
John, floor-slab to, 1682 192
Partridge Green, Broomfield (4) 38
Parvills, Epping Upland (10) 65
Parvills, Hatfield Broad Oak (13) 120
Paslowes, site of, Good Easter (4) 89
Passion, paintings of scenes from the : Fairsted Church 67
Passmores, Great Parndon (2) 103
Peaks Farm, Theydon Garnon (3) (10) 233
Peartree Cottage, Willingale Spain (7) 262
Peckers, Great Canfield (7) 93
Peeche's Farm, Felstead (98) 83
Peekshall, Felstead (102) 83
Pelling, arms 47
Pelling, Anne, floor-slab to, 1712 47
Penlow End, High Easter (31) 130
Pennett's Farm, White Notley (6) 255
Pennington, arms 47
Pennington, Sarah (Abdy), wife of John, 1690, also John, 1702, floor-slab to 47
Pennyfeathers, Fyfield (4) 86
Pepper's Green, Margaret Roding 183
Percival, Elizabeth, *see* Gyles.
Percy, Lucie, *see* Stanley.
Petchey, Robert, headstone to, 1699 17
Peter, St. :
Glass 143, 197
Painting 243
Petit's Farm, Doddinghurst (15) 58
Petit's Hall, Chigwell (11) 48
Petre, arms 136, 137, 138, 141, 221, 275
Petre :
Ann (Powtrel), wife of William, floor-slab to, 1688 221
Brigite (Pynchon), widow of William, floor-slab to, 1694 138
Dorothy (Throckmoreton), afterwards Hurst, wife of John, floor-slab to, 1714 .. 275
Elizabeth (Pordage), wife of John, floor-slab to, 17th-century 275
Gertrude (Tyrell), first wife of Sir William, floor-slab to (1541) 138
John, Lord Petre of Writtle, 1613; Mary (Waldegrave) his wife, and Katherine, daughter of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester, and wife of William, second Lord Petre, 1624, altar-tomb of .. 137
John, floor-slab to, 1669 137
John, floor-slab to, 1690 275
John, son of William, floor-slab to, 1697 .. 221
Lucy, daughter of William, born and died 1637, brass to 221
Mary, daughter of Thomas, floor-slab to, 1713 138
Mary, widow of Robert, altar-tomb of, 1684–5 138
Robert, monument of, 1593 138
Sir William, Ingatestone Hall, built or re-built by 139
Sir William, first Lord Petre; S. Chapel of Ingatestone Parish Church, probably added by, late in the 16th-century .. 136
Sir William, Secretary of State to Henry VIII. Privy Councillor to Edward VI. Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, 1571–2, and Anne (Browne) his second wife, altar-tomb of 137

PAGE

Petre : *cont'd.*
William, second Lord Petre; N. Chapel, Ingatestone Parish Church, probably added by, early in the 17th-century .. 136
William, son of William, Lord Petre, 1677, and Lucy (Fermor) his wife, 1679, floor-slab to 221
William, 1686, and Anne, 1688, floor-slab to 221
Peverel's Farm, Little Waltham (16) 164
Pews, *see* Seating.
Peyton, Yelverton, descended from the baronets of Isleham, brass to, 1710 147
Philip, St., glass 215
Phillow's Farm, Little Baddow (3) 152
Philpotts, White Roding (16) 258
Phoenix, Fairsted (4) 67
Pierce, William, Bishop of Bath and Wells, floor-slab to, 1670 247
Pierce Williams, Hatfield Broad Oak (3) .. 120
Pigot, Sarah, wife of Nicholas, floor-slab to 1670 50
Pigtails, or **Crown Farm,** Romford Rural (5) .. 203
Pilgrims, Little Baddow (8) 153
Pilgrims Hatch, South Weald 217, 218
Pillory : 17th-century, Waltham Holy Cross .. 243
Pimphall Farm, Chingford (6) 51
Pinch Timber Farm, Epping Upland (12) .. 65
Pinchon, *see* Pyncheon, Pynchon, *or* Pinchon.
Pipers, Good Easter (13) 89

Piscinae :
See also Sectional Preface xxxvi
PARTS OF 12TH-CENTURY PILLAR PISCINAE :
Norton Mandeville; Willingale Doe.
c. 1200 : Barnston.
13TH-CENTURY :
Aythorpe Roding; Beauchamp Roding; Bobbingworth; Chingford (modern head); Chipping Ongar; Dagenham; East Ham; Epping Upland; Fairsted; Good Easter; High Laver; High Ongar; High Roding; Langford; Little Hallingbury; Navestock; Nazeing; Netteswell; White Notley; Writtle (reset in modern recess).
*c.*1300 :
Boreham; Chignall (St. James).
14TH-CENTURY :
Abbess Roding; Berners Roding; Black Notley; Boreham; Fyfield; Great Leighs; Great Waltham; Hatfield Broad Oak; High Easter; Latton; Leaden Roding; Little Laver (reset); Little Parndon (reset); Little Waltham; Margaret Roding; Matching; North Weald Bassett; Norton Mandeville; Springfield; Stapleton Abbots; Ulting; Waltham Holy Cross; White Roding; Willingale Spain.
*c.*1400 : Chignall (St. James); Little Baddow
14TH OR 15TH-CENTURY : Little Waltham.
15TH-CENTURY :
Beauchamp Roding; Chelmsford; Felstead; Great Parndon; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund); Maldon All Saints; Nazeing; Sheering; White Roding; Willingale Spain; Witham.
*c.*1500, Greensted : (pillar piscina).
15TH OR 16TH-CENTURY : High Ongar.

PAGE

Piscinae : *cont'd.*

16TH-CENTURY :

Barking ; Braintree ; Chignall (St. Nicholas).

UNDATED :

Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin) ; Margaretting ; Roydon ; Ulting ; White Notley.

ROOD-LOFT PISCINA, undated, Great Hallingbury.

Pittman, Thomas, headstone to, 1705 7

Plague, The, Parchment roll with names of those who died of the, 1684, Braintree Church 28

Plaster work :

see also Heraldic Plaster-work *under* Heraldry, *and* Sectional Preface xxxiv

EXTERNAL :

16th-century :

Boreham (5) 26
Great Waltham (25) 109
Harlow (15) 115

17th-century :

Braintree (47) 33
Felstead (10) 77
Hatfield Broad Oak (15) (20) (21) .. 121
Ingatestone and Fryerning (10) .. 142

INTERNAL :

16th-century :

Beauchamp Roding (5) 14
Brentwood (7) 36
Kelvedon Hatch (4) 143
Woodford (2) 269

17th-century :

Hatfield Broad Oak (15) 121
Stapleford Abbots (2) 225
Wanstead (5) 249
Witham (44) 269

Plateau Camps, *see under* Earthworks.

Plate, Church :

See also Sectional Preface xxxvii

PRE-REFORMATION (before 1547) :

PATEN of 1521, Great Waltham.

POST-REFORMATION (after 1547) :

ALMS-DISHES :

17th-century :

Moreton ; Netteswell ; Stapleford Abbots ; Stapleford Tawney ; Walthamstow ; Witham (perhaps basin).

*c.*1700 : Barking.

early 18th-century : Chelmsford.

Undated : Norton Mandeville.

CANDLESTICKS of 1697 : Harlow.

CAUDLE CUP, 17th-century : Little Canfield.

COVER-PATENS :

16th-century :

Black Notley; Chigwell ; Chingford ; Doddinghurst ; East Ham ; Faulkbourne ; Great Leighs ; High Roding ; Little Parndon ; Margaret Roding ; Margaretting ; Roydon ; Ulting.

17th-century :

Barking ; East Ham ; Great Waltham ; High Ongar ; Leaden Roding ; Mashbury ; Roxwell ;

PAGE

Plate, Church : *cont'd.*

POST-REFORMATION (after 1547) : *cont'd.*

COVER-PATENS : *cont'd.*

17th-century : *cont'd.*

Shenfield ; South Weald ; Springfield ; Stapleford Abbots ; Theydon Garnon ; West Ham.

early 18th-century : High Ongar.

CUPS :

16th-century :

Black Notley ; Chingford ; Dagenham ; Doddinghurst ; East Ham ; Faulkbourne ; Great Canfield ; Great Leighs ; High Easter ; High Roding ; Lambourne ; Little Laver ; Little Parndon ; Margaret Roding ; Margaretting ; North Weald Bassett ; Roydon ; Sheering ; Stondon Massey ; Theydon Garnon ; Ulting.

17th-century :

Barking ; Berners Roding ; Bobbingworth ; Boreham ; Braintree ; Chelmsford ; Chignall (St. James and St. Nicholas) ; Chigwell ; Dagenham ; East Ham ; Epping Upland ; Felstead ; Fyfield ; Great Hallingbury ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; Hatfield Peverel ; High Laver ; High Ongar ; Kelvedon Hatch ; Latton ; Leaden Roding; Little Waltham ; Magdalen Laver ; Mashbury ; Matching ; Moreton ; Navestock ; Netteswell ; Norton Mandeville ; Romford Urban ; Roxwell ; Shelley ; Shenfield ; South Weald ; Springfield ; Stapleford Abbots ; Stapleford Tawney ; Theydon Mount ; Waltham Holy Cross ; Walthamstow ; West Ham ; Woodham Walter.

early 18th-century :

Barnston ; High Ongar ; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin) ; Little Baddow ; Little Leighs.

DISHES :

17th-century :

High Roding ; Little Canfield (secular).

FLAGONS :

17th-century :

Barking ; Chelmsford ; Fairsted ; Faulkbourne ; Harlow ; Magdalen Laver ; Navestock ; Romford Urban ; Stapleford Abbots ; Theydon Garnon ; Walthamstow ; West Ham ; White Notley.

late 17th or early 18th-century : Little Leighs.

early 18th-century :

Chigwell ; Chingford ; Maldon All Saints.

PATENS :

16th-century :

Great Canfield ; High Easter ; Sheering.

PAGE

Plate, Church : *cont'd.*
POST-REFORMATION (after 1547) : *cont'd.*
PATENS : *cont'd.*
17th-century :
Barking; Bobbingworth; Chigwell; Chipping Ongar; Epping Upland; Faulkbourne; Great Hallingbury; Harlow; High Laver; Kelvedon Hatch; Latton; Magdalen Laver; Matching; Moreton; Navestock; Netteswell; Norton Mandeville; Stapleford Abbots; Stapleford Tawney; Theydon Mount; Walthamstow; West Ham.
early 18th-century :
Lambourne; Little Leighs.
Undated : Little Laver.
PLATES :
17th-century : North Weald Bassett.
early 18th-century : Theydon Garnon.
SALVERS :
17th-century :
Magdalen Laver; Romford Urban.
early 18th-century : Shenfield.
SPOON of 1709 : Harlow.
STANDING DISH : 17th-century : Theydon Mount.
STAND-PATENS :
16th-century : Waltham Holy Cross.
17th-century :
Chingford; Dagenham; Felstead; Fyfield; Hatfield Peverel; Romford Urban; Waltham Holy Cross; Walthamstow.
early 18th-century :
Barnston; Chelmsford; Felstead; Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin); Little Waltham; Theydon Garnon; Woodham Walter.

Pleshey 200–203
Pleshey Bury, Pleshey (7) 203
Pleshey Castle, Pleshey (3) 201
Plume, Dr., Archdeacon of Rochester, arms .. 173
Plume, Dr., Library, Maldon St. Peter, founded by will of, 1704 178
Plume Library, Maldon St. Peter (2) 178
Pochin, arms 86
Pochin, George, 1704, his wife, 1706, and John his son, 1723, floor-slab to 86
Pocklington, Anne (Caryer), wife of the Rev. Mr. Pocklington, rector of Chelmsford, 1709, and the Rev. Oliver Pocklington, 1741, floor-slab to 42
Pole, de la, Elizabeth, *see* Lovell.
Pole Lane, Magdalen Laver (2) 169
Pond Park Farm, Felstead (47) 81
Ponder's Lodge Farm, Fyfield (14) 87
Poor-boxes in Churches :
Possibly late 16th-century : Felstead.
17th-century :
Barnston; Leaden Roding; Low Leyton.
Poplars, Blackmore (10) 18
Poplars, High Roding (19) 136
Poplars, The, Willingale Doe (3) 261

PAGE

Porches :
SHELL :
c. 1700 : Braintree (2) 28
early 18th-century :
Wanstead (3) (4) 249
Witham (18) 267
TIMBER :
Ecclesiastical :
14th-century :
Little Hallingbury (1) 155
White Notley (1) 253
c. 1400, Margaretting (1) 184
15th-century :
Epping Upland (2) 63
Fairsted (1) 66
Navestock (1) 192
Stanford Rivers (1) 221
Terling (1) 228
15th or 16th-century :
Boreham (1) 23
Doddinghurst (1) 57
16th-century : Nazeing 194
17th-century : White Notley 256
Secular :
16th-century :
Harlow (15) 115
Magdalen Laver (5) 170
TWO-STOREYED :
Ecclesiastical :
15th-century : Chelmsford 41
Secular :
16th-century :
Fyfield (7) 87
High Roding (6) 135
17th-century :
Great Leighs (9) 102
Shenfield (10) 214
Stapleford Abbots (2) 223
Pordage, Elizabeth, *see* Petre.
Porridge Pot Hall, Terling (29) 230
Porter, Francis, and Thomasina (Bownds) his wife, floor-slab to, 1692 42
Porters, Boreham (9) 26
Porters, High Roding (8) 135
Portingbury Hills, Hatfield Broad Oak (41) .. 122
Potash Farm, Felstead (5) 75
Pottings, White Roding (5) 257
Power's Farm, Little Waltham (12) 164
Power's Hall, Witham (49) 269
Powershall End, Witham 269
Powle, Elizabeth, *see* Hobart.
Pownset, William, monument to, 1553 .. 7
Powtrel, Ann, *see* Petre.
Pratt's Farm, Little Waltham (4) 163
Pre-Conquest Work in Churches, *see* Sectional Preface xxx
Premonstratensian Canons, *see under* Religious Houses.
Prescott, Anne, *see* Wyseman.
Priest's House, Doddinghurst (8) 57
Priest's House, Theydon Garnon (4) 233
Prince's Halfyards, Felstead (74) 82
Princess Mary's Chapel, Weald Hall, South Weald (2) 216
Priors, Broomfield (3) 38
Priory, The, Writtle (11) 276
Priory Farm, Hatfield Peverel (19) 125

PAGE

Prows Farm, White Roding (15) 258
Public Library, Low Leyton (6) 168
Pudsey, arms 154
Pudsey, Ann (Wiseman) : wife, first of William Fytche ; widow of Raphe, brass of, 1593 154
Pulpits in churches :
See also Sectional Preface xxxvii
15TH OR 16TH-CENTURY : High Roding.
16TH-CENTURY :
Chipping Ongar : Leaden Roding.
Made up of 16th and early 17th-century panelling : Little Leighs.
17TH-CENTURY :
Bobbingworth ; Chignall (St. Nicholas) ; High Ongar ; Lambourne ; Mashbury ; Matching (partly restored) ; Stapleford Abbots ; Stondon Massey ; Terling ; Waltham Holy Cross.
Puttock's End, Great Canfield 93

Queen Elizabeth's Hunting Lodge (now museum) Chingford (5) 50

Radclif, arms 24, 26
Radclif :
Robert, Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwalter, Lord Egremont and Burnal, K.C., Great Chamberlain of England, etc., 15(4)2, and his son Henry, Earl, etc., 1556/7, and Thomas, Earl, etc., 1583, altar-tomb of 24
Thomas, Earl of Sussex, New Hall, Boreham, granted to, 1573 24
Radcliffe, Jane, daughter of Walter, floor-slab to, 1692 192
Radley Green Farm, Roxwell (13) 206
Railings, *see under* Ironwork.
Rainbow Lodge, site of, High Easter (3) .. 128
Rainwater-heads and pipes :
17TH-CENTURY :
Faulkbourne (3) 69
Navestock (6) 193
Stapleford Abbots (2) 224
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY :
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Rake (?), Thomas, head-stone to, 1697 .. 60
Rampston :
Robert, inscription recording benefactions of, 1585 .. .. 47, 59, 167, 243, 246, 269
Robert, former brass to, 16th-century .. 50
Rowland, brass of, 1598 103
Ranks Green, Fairsted 67
Raphael, James, floor-slab to, 1686 243
Raven's Farm, Woodham Walter (9) 271
Rawlins, William, and Ann his sister, floor-slab to, 1703 169
Ray Farm, Ingatestone and Fryerning (11) .. 142
Ray, John, M.A., F.R.S., 1705–6, monument to 19
Raylands, High Easter (22) 129
Recesses, *see under* Monuments, funeral.
Rectory, The, Barnston (4) 12
,, ,, Black Notley (7) 20
,, ,, Chipping Ongar (13) 55
,, ,, Fyfield (9) 87
,, ,, Great Hallingbury (3) 95

Putwell Farm, South Weald (8) 217
Pye's Bridge Farm, Felstead (100) 83
Pye's Green, Felstead 83
Pyncheon, Pynchon or **Pinchon,** arms 163, 275
Pyncheon, Pynchon or **Pinchon :**
Brigite, *see* Petre.
Edward and Dorothea (Weston), monument to, *c.* 1625 275
Elizabeth, *see* Lucklyn.
John, son of Edward, 1654 ; Edward his son, 1672 ; and Ann his wife, floor-slab to .. 275
William and his wife Rose (Redding), brass of, 1592 274
Pyott, arms 252
Pyott :
Anne, *see* Darell.
Jane (Smythe), wife of John, floor-slab to, 1684 252
Pyrgo Park, Terraces at, Havering-atte-Bower (3) 126

Queen of Sheba, glass 215
Quickbury, Sheering (10) 212

Rectory, The, Kelvedon Hatch (6) 143
,, ,, Lambourne (4) 144
,, ,, Little Canfield (2) 154
,, ,, Little Laver (1A) 157
,, ,, Little Waltham (3) 163
,, ,, Shelley (4) 212
,, ,, Stapleford Tawney (4) 226
,, ,, White Roding (3) 257
,, ,, (Site of old) Willingale Doe (2) .. 261
,, ,, (Old) Willingale Spain (23) .. 262
Rectory Cottages, White Roding (23) 258
Redding, Rose, *see* Pinchon.
Redich, arms 169
Redich, Andrew, tablet to, 1603 169
Redrobin Farm, Hatfield Peverel (20) 125
Redrose Farm, Blackmore (12) 18
Religious Houses :
see also Sectional Preface xxxii
AUSTIN CANONS :
Blackmore Priory 15
Latton Priory, ruins of 147
Little Leighs Priory 158
Waltham Abbey, Waltham Holy Cross (1) 237
BENEDICTINE MONKS :
Hatfield Broad Oak Priory 116
Hatfield Peverel Priory 122
"Barrow," or "Bedeman's Cell," Writtle (2), ruins of 275
BENEDICTINE NUNS :
Barking Abbey, Barking 7
CISTERCIAN MONKS :
Stratford Langthorne Abbey, West Ham (2) (formerly Order of Savigny) 252
FRIARS :
Site of former Dominican Friary : Chelmsford (28) 44
Site of former Carmelite Friary : Maldon All Saints (2) 173

PAGE

Religious Houses : *cont'd.*

PREMONSTRATENSIAN CANONS :

Beeleigh Abbey, Maldon St. Peter (3) .. 178
Supposed site of Premonstratensian Abbey, before its removal to Beeleigh by Maldon ; Great Parndon (3) 103

COLLEGES :

Secular College, founded by King Harold, 1060, Waltham Holy Cross (1) 237
Secular College, said to have been founded late in the 11th-century, Hatfield Peverel (1) 122
College for 9 Priests, founded by Thomas de Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, at Pleshey, 1393 200

HOSPITALS :

Great Ilford, founded *c.* 1140 by Adeliza, Abbess of Barking 97
Maldon St. Peter, St. Giles Hospital, said to have been founded by Henry II for lepers 177

Reredoses :

14th-century : Waltham Abbey (remains of) 244
15th or 16th-century : Fairsted Church.
17th-century : Theydon Mount Church.
Early 18th-century : Hatfield Broad Oak Church.

Resurrection, The, glass 205
Retreat, The, Chigwell, (15) 49
Retreat, The, Pleshey (8) 203
Reve, arms 114
Reve, Francis, 1639, and his wife, Joan (Jocelin), 1642, brass (probably) of 114
Reymers, Judith, *see* Stevens 7
" Ricardus rex II." inscription on stone, Pleshey (4) 202
Rich, arms 75

Rich :

Frances, *see* Cammocke.
Richard, first Lord, 1566, and probably Robert, second Lord, his son, 1581, monument of 75
House built on site of Little Leighs Priory, Little Leighs (2), by first Lord 158
School founded, 1564, by first Lord, Felstead (13) 77

Richards, arms 252
Richards, Godfrey, slab to, 1702 252
Richard's Farm, Felstead (76) 82
Rich's Almshouses, Felstead (24) 79
Richmond, Great Parndon (10) 104
Riffham's Farm, Little Baddow (6) 153
Ringer's Farm, Terling (6) 229
Ringtail Green, Great Waltham 109
Rivetts Farm, Epping Upland (11) 65

Roberts :

Frances, *see* Frankelin.
Matthew, tablet to, 1705 215
Robins, Elizabeth, *see* Southcotte.
Robinson, arms 214

Robinson :

Elizabeth, 1652, altar-tomb of 214
Robert, inscription recording bequest of, 1619, for repairs and additions to Springfield Church 220

PAGE

Rochford, arms 28
Rochester, arms 228
Rochester :

John, brass of, 1584 228
William, 1558, and Elizabeth his wife, 1556, brass of 228
Rode, arms 154
Rode, Thomas, floor-slab to, 1657 154
Rogers, Nathaniel, slab to, 1683 204
Rolfe's Farm, High Easter (25) 130
Rollestons, Writtle (24) 277
Rolls, Chigwell (4) 48
Rolls, Magdalen Laver (7) 170
Rolphy Green, Great Waltham 109

Roman Remains :

see also Sectional Preface xxviii
BRASS of Valens 248

BUILDINGS :

Find recorded of fragments of bath-building, Chelmsford (1) 39
Finds recorded, Low Leyton (1) .. 166

Indications of buildings :—

Barking (1) 4
Chipping Ongar (1) 51
Epping (1) 61
Faulkbourne (1) (possibly) 68
Harlow (1) 113
Latton (1) 146
Pleshey (1) 200
Wanstead (1) 248
White Roding (1) 256

BURIALS :

Chelmsford (1) 40
Chipping Ongar (1) 51
East Ham (1) 58
Great Ilford (1) 97
Low Leyton (1) 167
Pleshey (1) 200
White Roding (1) 256

COINS, POTTERY, TILES, &C. :

Barking (1) 4
Chelmsford (1) 39
Chigwell (1) 47
East Ham (1) 58
Great Ilford (1) 97
Latton (1) 145
Low Leyton (1) 166
Pleshey (1) 200
Romford Rural (1) 203
Wanstead (1) 248
White Roding (1) 256

TESSELATED PAVEMENTS :

Chigwell (1) 47
Pleshey (1) 200
Wanstead (1) 248

TESSERÆ :

Latton (1) 145

SETTLEMENTS, INDICATIONS OF :

Chelmsford (1) 40
Chigwell (1) 47
Chipping Ongar (1) 51
East Ham (1) 58
Great Ilford (1) 97
Pleshey (1) (possibly) 200

PAGE

Roman Remains : *cont'd.*
STRUCTURAL FRAGMENTS IN CHURCHES :
Boreham ; Braintree ; Broomfield ; Chignall (St. James) ; Chipping Ongar (possibly) ; Fairsted ; Fyfield ; Great Canfield ; Great Hallingbury ; Great Leighs ; Great Waltham ; Harlow ; High Easter ; High Laver ; Ingatestone and Fryerning ; Latton ; Little Baddow Little Hallingbury ; Little Leighs ; Magdalen Laver ; Margaretting ; North Weald Bassett ; Sheering ; Springfield ; Stondon Massey ; White Notley ; White Roding ; Wickham Bishops ; Willingale Doe ; Willingale Spain ; Writtle.
STRUCTURAL FRAGMENTS IN LATER BUILDINGS OTHER THAN CHURCHES :
Chipping Ongar (3) 53
Faulkbourne (1) 68
Latton (3) 147
Maldon St. Peter (1) 177
Writtle (2) 275
WELLS :
Chigwell (1) 47
Low Leyton (1) 166
Wanstead (1) 248
Romans, Little Hallingbury (2) 155
Romford Rural 203
Romford Urban 203, 204
Rood :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvii
12TH OR 13TH-CENTURY : carved stone rood, " Firebell " gate, Barking 9
Roodbeam :
15TH-CENTURY : Waltham Abbey 244
Roodloft :
EARLY 16TH-CENTURY : North Weald Bassett Church (*see* Screen) 198
Roodloft doorways, stair, and stair turrets :
15TH-CENTURY :
Beauchamp Roding 13
Hatfield Broad Oak 118
Ingatestone and Fryerning 136, 138
Nazeing 194
Springfield 219
Wickham Bishops 259
Writtle 273
15TH OR 16TH-CENTURY :
Boreham 22
Hatfield Peverel 123
16TH-CENTURY :
Braintree 28
Chignall (St. James) 44
Doddinghurst 58
Maldon St. Mary 175
West Ham 250
UNDATED :
Black Notley 19
Great Canfield 90
White Roding 256
Writtle 273
Rood Screens, *see* Screens.
Roofs :
ECCLESIASTICAL :
see also Sectional Preface xxxii
Collar-beam type :
14th-century : Ulting (1) 236
15th-century : Chingford (1) 50
16th-century :
Sheering (1) 210
Woodham Walter (1) 270
Undated : Roxwell (1) 205

PAGE

Roofs : *cont'd.*
ECCLESIASTICAL : *cont'd.*
Hammer-beam type :
16th-century :
Great Waltham (1) (carved) .. 105
Little Hallingbury (1) 155
King-post type :
14th-century :
Chipping Ongar (2) 52
Faulkbourne (2) 68
Roydon (1) 207
Sheering (1) 210
14th or 15th-century : Willingale Doe (1) 260
15th-century :
Barking (2) 6
Chigwell (2) 47
Doddinghurst (1) 57
Epping Upland (2) 63
Fyfield (1) 86
Harlow (3) 115
High Ongar (1) 132
Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund) (1) 137
Margaretting (1) 185
Moreton (1) 189
Romford Urban (2) 204
Roydon (1) 207
Shenfield (1) 213
Stanford Rivers (1) 221
Stondon Massey (1) 227
Terling (1) 228
Theydon Garnon (1) (probably) .. 232
Witham (1) 264
16th-century :
Berners Roding (1) 14
Wickham Bishops (1) 259
Pent :
14th-century :
White Notley (1) 254
Witham (1) 264
15th-century :
Felstead (1) (much restored) .. 74
Witham (1) 264
Queen-post type :
16th-century : High Easter (1) (carved) 127
Trussed-rafter type :
14th-century :
Faulkbourne (2) 68
Felstead (1) 74
Little Leighs (1) 158
White Notley (1) 253
14th or 15th-century :
Great Canfield (1) 91
Writtle (1) 274
15th-century :
Chignall (1) 45
High Roding (1) 134
Nazeing (1) 194
White Notley (1) 253
c. 1500, West Ham (1) 251
16th-century :
Chignall (2) 45
Stapleford Tawney (1) 226
17th-century : Terling (1) 228

PAGE

Roofs : *cont'd.*
ECCLESIASTICAL : *cont'd.*
Trussed-rafter type : *cont'd.*
17th or 18th-century :
Felstead (1) 74
Margaretting (1) 185
Undated : Bobbingworth (1) 21
Miscellaneous :
14th-century :
Hatfield Broad Oak (2) 119
Little Hallingbury (1) 155
White Notley (1) 253
15th-century :
Abbess Roding (1) 1
Boreham (1) 23
Broomfield (1) 37
Fairsted (1) 66
Great Canfield (1) 91
High Easter (1) 128
Latton (2) 146
Stanford Rivers (1) 221
Willingale Doe (1) 260
Writtle (1) 274
16th-century :
Black Notley (1) 19
Braintree (1) (carved) 28
Great Waltham (1) 105
Ingatestone and Fryerning (1) .. 137
Leaden Roding (1) 149
Nazeing (1) 194
Stanford Rivers (1 221
17th-century :
Chipping Ongar (2) 52
SECULAR :
see also Sectional Preface xxxviii
Hammer-beam type :
15th-century : South Weald (5) .. 217
King-post type :
15th-century :
Fairsted (8) 67
Felstead (9) (108) 76, 84
Great Waltham (6) 107
Hatfield Broad Oak (9) (16) .. 120, 121
Little Baddow (4) 152
Maldon All Saints (16) 175
Maldon St. Mary (2) (12) 176
Matching (13) 188
Romford Urban (2) 204
Shelley (3) 212
South Weald (5) 217
Wickham Bishops (3) 260
Witham (49) 269
15th or 16th-century :
High Easter (10) 129
White Roding (13) 258
Witham (30) 267
Writtle (17) 277
16th-century :
Abbess Roding (4) 2
Chelmsford (30) 44
Felstead (13) 78
High Easter (10) 129

PAGE

Roofs : *cont'd.*
SECULAR : *cont'd.*
King-post type : *cont'd.*
16th-century : *cont'd.*
High Roding (6) 135
Maldon All Saints (13) 174
17th-century : Woodham Walter (9) .. 271
Pent :
16th-century : Stapleford Abbots (2) .. 223
Queen-post type :
16th-century :
Barking (5) 10
Boreham (5) 26
Chelmsford (35) 44
Doddinghurst (13) 58
Felstead (9) (26) 76, 79
Hatfield Broad Oak (10) 120
High Laver (4) 131
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Little Leighs (2) 161
Roxwell (17) 206
Sheering (7) 211
South Weald (5) 217
White Roding (12) 257
Writtle (8) 276
17th-century :
Chigwell (6) 48
Matching (6) 188
Sheering (6) (10) 211, 212
White Roding (11) 257
Undated : Aythorpe Roding (3) .. 3
Trussed-rafter type :
probably mediæval :
Maldon St. Peter (3) 181
Miscellaneous :
14th-century :
Black Notley (6) (roof-truss) .. 19
Felstead (roof-truss) 76
15th-century :
Great Waltham (25) 109
White Notley (6) 255
16th-century :
Chingford (5) 51
Roydon (10) 209
17th-century : Great Canfield (4) .. 93
Rooke, arms 251
Rooke, Captain Robert, 1630, monument of .. 251
Rookwood Hall, Abbess Roding (4) 2
Rose Farm, Loughton (4) 166
Rose, Gervaise, Abbot of Waltham, supposed devices of 196
Roselane Farm, Dagenham (11) 56
Roundbush Green, Aythorpe Roding 4
Rowe, William, brass to, 1596 246
Rowe's Farm, Willingale Doe (5) 261
Roxwell 204–207
Royal Arms, *see under* Heraldry.
Roydon 207–209
Roydon Hamlet, Roydon 209
Rudd, Mathew, tablet of, 1615 42
Ryche, Thomas, son of Robert, knight, brass of, 1564 74
Ryes, Hatfield Broad Oak (6) 120

Sackfield, arms 260
[**Sackfield**], Ann (Torrell), widow of John, brass of, 1582 260
Sadler, Bridget, *see* Luther.
Sainthill, Martha (Wright), wife of Robert, floor-slab to, 1634 215
Saints, *see under individual names and* Dedications of Ecclesiastical Structures.

PAGE

Salisbury Hall Farm, Walthamstow (11) .. 248
Samms, arms 247
Samms, Susan, 1715, and Elizabeth, 1711, floor-slab to 247
Sandford's Farm, Hatfield Peverel (27) .. 126
Sandon Hill, Great Waltham 109
Sarcophagi, *see under* Monuments, funeral.
Saul, Doeg before, glass 197
Savigny, Order of, *see* Cistercian Monks, *under* Religious Houses.
Sawkins, Great Canfield (8) 93
Sawpit Cottage, Latton (4) 148
Sawyer's Hall, Shenfield (2) 214
Sayer, arms 211
Sayer, Margaret, wife of Richard, floor-slab to, 1705 211
Scarletts Farm, Terling (4) 229
Scarth, arms 119
Scarth, Philip, 1695, and Dorothy (Hawkins) his wife, 1704, floor-slab to 119
School Green, North Weald Bassett (5) .. 198
School House, Roydon (4) 209
Schools :
16TH-CENTURY :
Grammar School, Brentwood (13), built 1568 37
Grammar School, Walthamstow (4), founded by Sir George Monox, 1527 247
The Old School House, Felstead (3), founded 1564 77
17TH-CENTURY : Grammar School, Chigwell (6), founded 1629 48
Scott :
arms 11, 47, 48, 226
crest 226
Scott :
George, 1683, and Elizabeth (Cheyne) his wife, 1705, tablet to 47
Richard, floor-slab to, 1625 11
Robert, S.T.P., Dean of Rochester, etc., tablet to, 1620 11
William, 1491, and Margery his wife, 1505, brass to 226
Scott's Farm, Little Waltham (10) 164
Scourging, The, glass 197
Scratchings, *see* Graffiti *and* Masons' Marks.
Screens :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvii
IN CHURCHES :
Stone :
14th or 15th-century : Waltham Holy Cross 238
Wooden :
14th-century :
Little Canfield (Rood screen) ; Magdalen Laver (Rood screen) ; Roydon ; Waltham Holy Cross.
14th or 15th-century : High Easter (partly restored).
15th-century :
Abbess Roding ; Boreham (partly modern) ; Hatfield Broad Oak (restored and reset) ; Hatfield Peverel ; Margaretting (partly modern) ; Springfield (much restored) ; White Notley ; Witham (restored).
15th or 16th-century :
Great Waltham (2) (Black Chapel) ; Maldon St. Peter (3).

PAGE

Screens : *cont'd.*
IN CHURCHES : *cont'd.*
Wooden : *cont'd.*
16th-century :
Chignall (St. Nicholas) ; Dagenham ; North Weald Bassett (partly modern) ; Stondon Massey (partly restored) ; White Notley.
17th-century : Chingford.
Iron :
17th or 18th-century :
Ingatestone and Fryerning (St. Mary the Virgin and St. Edmund).
IN HOUSES :
Wooden :
15th-century : Writtle (8) 276
15th or 16th-century : Maldon St. Peter (3) 180
17th-century : Braintree (24) 30
Screvener, Mary, *see* Vernon.
Sculpture, pre-conquest, Great Canfield (1) .. 90
Searle, John, 1665, and Mary his wife, 1676, floor-slab to 198
Seating in Churches :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvii
14TH-CENTURY : Hatfield Peverel (bench-ends)
15TH-CENTURY :
Great Leighs ; Great Waltham ; Nazeing (bench) ; Netteswell (bench) ; Stanford Rivers (benches) ; Writtle (seats).
15TH or 16TH-CENTURY :
Great Parndon ; Great Waltham (2) (Black Chapel) (benches) ; Ulting (two bench-ends incorporated in modern chest-seat) ; Witham.
16TH-CENTURY :
Chignall (St. Nicholas) (benches) ; Epping Upland ; Fairsted (benches) ; Faulkbourne (stalls) ; Leaden Roding ; Little Leighs (pews) ; Margaret Roding (bench) ; Matching (benches) ; Norton Mandeville (benches) ; Writtle (stalls).
16TH OR 17TH-CENTURY work incorporated in modern benches :
Aythorpe Roding ; Chignall (St. Nicholas).
c. 1600 : Theydon Mount (benches).
17TH-CENTURY :
Great Parndon (bench) ; High Ongar (bench-ends) ; Magdalen Laver ; Netteswell (stool) ; Roxwell (oak settle) ; Shenfield (pews) ; Writtle (stalls).
LATE 17TH OR EARLY 18TH-CENTURY : Lambourne (stalls).
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY :
Hatfield Broad Oak (stall) ; High Ongar (box-pew).
Sedilia in Churches :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvii
12TH-CENTURY :
Great Canfield ; High Easter.
13TH-CENTURY :
Fairsted ; Good Easter ; Wickham Bishops.

PAGE

Sedilia in Churches : *cont'd.*
14TH-CENTURY :
Black Notley; Fyfield; Great Hallingbury; Great Leighs; Margaret Roding; North Weald Bassett; Springfield; Waltham Holy Cross; Willingale Spain.
14TH OR 15TH-CENTURY : Maldon All Saints.
15TH-CENTURY :
Great Parndon; Hatfield Peverel.
UNDATED : Harlow.
Settle, *see* Seating.
Seymour, Jane :
arms 132, 173
badge 197
Sheba, Queen of, glass 215
Sheepcotes, Dagenham (12) 56
Sheepcotes Farm, Little Waltham (7) .. 164
Sheering 209–212
Sheering Hall, Sheering (5) 211
Sheffield, John, floor-slab to, 1670 192
Shelley 212
Shelley Hall, Shelley (3) (7) 212
Shellow Bowells 213
Shellow Hall, Shellow Bowells (5) 213
Shellow Lane, Shellow Bowells (4) 213
Shelton, Anne, *see* Napper.
Shelves, *see under* Furniture.
Shenfield 213, 214
Shenfield Hall, Shenfield (4) 214
Shenfields (now **Killigrews**), Margaretting (2) .. 185
Shenfield Place, Shenfield (5) 214
Shepherds, The :
Adoration of, glass, Lambourne Church .. 143
mural painting, Latton Church 147
Shields of arms, *see* Heraldry.
Shingle Hall, Epping Upland (3) 64
Shirley, arms 252
Shirley, Mary, *alias* Batailhey, floor-slab to, 1702 252
Shonks, Harlow (20) 116
Shonk's Mill, bridge at site of, Navestock (13) 193
Shops Farm, Doddinghurst (14) 58
Shoulder Hall, Barnston (6) 12
Shounks, Thomas, *see* Makyn.
Shrubs, Hatfield Broad Oak (33) 122
Shutters, possibly 16th-century : Felstead (13) 78
Shuttleworth's Farm, Little Waltham (9) .. 164
Sidney, arms 232
Sidney, Anne, *see* Fitzwilliam.
Skillet Hill, Waltham Holy Cross 246
Skreens, Roxwell (25) 206
Skrimisher, William, floor-slab to, 1709 .. 275
Slabs, *see under* Monuments, funeral.
Slades, site of, Navestock (2) 192
Slough House, North Weald Bassett (9) .. 199
Smith, Smyth, or **Smythe :**
arms 17, 234, 235, 236, 248, 265
crest 234
Smith, Smyth, or **Smythe :**
Sir Edward, Bart., 1713, and Jane (Vandeput) his wife, 1720, tablet to 234
Sir Edward and Anne (Hedges) his wife, arms of 235
Henry, floor-slab to, 1671 17
Jane, *see* Pyott.
Jane, *see* Wood.
John, Master of Ilford Hospital, 1475, monument said to be of 97
Captain Robert, altar-tomb to, 1697 .. 243
Stephen, floor-slab to, 1670 17
Stephen, floor-slab to, 1672 17

PAGE

Smith, Smyth, or **Smythe :** *cont'd.*
Thomas, *see* Harve.
Sir Thomas, 1577, Lord of the Manor, Chancellor to Edward VI and Elizabeth; Chancellor of the Garter, &c., &c., and "Philip" his wife, 1578, altar-tomb of 234
Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, said to have been built by 235
Bust said to be of 236
Thomas 1594, and Margaret his wife, altar-tomb of 17
Sir Thomas, Bart., 1668, altar-tomb of .. 234
Thomas, floor-slab to, 1684 17
Sir William, St. Michael's Church, Theydon Mount, said to have been completely rebuilt by, end of 16th-century 233
Sir William, 1626, and Bridget his wife, altar-tomb of 234
Sir William, 1631, son of Sir William, Senior; and his two wives, Helegenwagh (daughter of Lord Conway), and Anne (Croft), altar-tomb of 234
Snelling, arms 192
Snelling, Ann (Nicholls), wife of Charles, 1625, and Roland, their child, 1625, tablet of 192
Snow, arms 57
Snow, Nathaniel, 16–3; John, 1670 (?), and Nathaniel, 1677, his sons; also Rhoda, wife of Nathaniel, 1697, table-tomb to 57
Snow's Farm, White Roding (4) 257
Solme, John, *see* Buckenham.
Solomon, glass, representing incidents in life of 114
Somerset, Katherine, daughter of Edward, Earl of Worcester, *see* Petre.
Sorrell, arms 106
Sorrell :
Mary, wife of John, 1652, and her son John, 1674, floor-slab to 106
Joane, *see* Carowe.
Sounding Boards in Churches :
c. 1700 : Theydon Garnon.
EARLY 18TH-CENTURY : Abbess Roding.
Southcotte, arms 265
Southcotte, John, Justice of the Queen's Bench, 1585, and Elizabeth (Robins) his wife, altar-tomb of 265
Southlands, Ulting (4) 237
South Weald 214–218
South Weald Camp, South Weald (18) .. 218
Spain's Hall, or **Manor House,** Willingale Spain (4) 262
Sparke, arms 103
Sparke :
Christopher, tablet to, 1713 103
Mary (Turner), widow of Thomas, B.D., 1661, tablet to 103
Sparling's Farm, Felstead (78) 82
Sparrow's Farm, Terling (27) 230
Spencers, Magdalen Laver (4) 169
Spoon, *see under* Plate, Church.
Spriggs, High Ongar (3) 132
Sprigg's Farm, Blackmore (13) 18
Springfield 218–220
Springham, Mercymight, *see* Bristowe.
Squint : Barking Church (possibly) 6
Stace :
John, and Susanna his wife, headstone to, 1684 64
Nymphas, son of Nymphas, headstone to, 1709 64

PAGE

Stace : *cont'd.*
Susanna, daughter of Nymphas, headstone to, —4 64
Susanna, widow of Nymphas, headstone to, 1679 64
Susanna, daughter of Nymphas, headstone to, 1680 64
Stacey :
Edward, 1555, and Katherine his wife, 1565, tablet of 243
Julian, *see* Stafford.
Stafford, crest 201
Stafford :
Alexander, 1652, and Julian (Stacey) his wife, monument of 114
Almshouse built 1630, by Julian, wife of Alexander, Harlow (12) 115
Humphrey, G., Duke of Buckingham, and Anne his wife, altar-tomb, probably of, 1480 201
Stagden Cross, High Easter (7) 128
Staircases :
see also Sectional Preface xxxvii
In Churches :
Wooden :
16th-century :
Sheering 211
Theydon Mount 234
Crypt :
14th-century : Maldon All Saints .. 172
In Houses :
Brick :
15th-century :
Roydon (2) 208
16th-century :
Barking (4) (handrail) 10
17th-century :
Faulkbourne (3) 71
Wooden :
16th-century :
Barking (4) (5) 10
Braintree (10) (48) 29, 33
Brentwood (4) 36
Faulkbourne (14) 72
Felstead (6) (18) 76, 78
Great Waltham (25) 109
Ingatestone and Fryerning (3) .. 141
Kelvedon Hatch (4) 143
Little Leighs (2) 160
Maldon St. Peter (3) 180
South Weald (2) 216
White Notley (2) 255
Willingale Doe (11) 261
c. 1600 :
Broomfield (3) 38
Chigwell (4) 48
East Ham (3) (turret) 60, 61
Felstead (17) 78
Great Waltham (6) 107
Little Baddow (5) 153
17th-century :
Boreham (16) 26
Braintree (23) (24) (34) (37) (47) 30, 31, 32, 33
Chelmsford (14) 43
Chigwell (8) 48
Chipping Ongar (5) (9) (partly modern) 53, 55

PAGE

Staircases : *cont'd.*
In Houses : *cont'd.*
Wooden : *cont'd.*
17th-century : *cont'd.*
East Ham (3) 61
Epping (6) 62
Faulkbourne (3) 71
Fyfield (10) 87
Great Waltham (25) 109
Harlow (15) (24) 115, 116
Hatfield Broad Oak (13) 120
High Ongar (6) 133
Langford (2) 145
Little Waltham (5) 163
Loughton (3) 166
Low Leyton (5) 168
Maldon St. Peter (8) 182
North Weald Bassett (13) 199
Norton Mandeville (2) 200
South Weald (5) 217
Stapleford Abbots (2) (3) 224
Terling (4) 229
Theydon Bois (4) 231
Theydon Garnon (6) 233
Theydon Mount (2) 236
West Ham (3) 252
Witham (11) (17) (24) (33) 267, 268
Woodham Walter (9) 271
Writtle (11) (13) (15) (23) (24) .. 276, 277
c. 1700 :
Braintree (2) 28
Felstead (19) 79
Shenfield (5) 214
South Weald (6) 217
Walthamstow (7) (8) 248
17th *or* early 18th-century :
Black Notley (8) 20
Braintree (65) 34
early 18th-century :
Black Notley (7) 20
Braintree (45) 33
Low Leyton (3) (4) 167, 168
Maldon St. Peter (10) 182
South Weald (10) 218
Theydon Mount (2) 236
Waltham Holy Cross (19) 246
Wanstead (3) (4) (5) (6) 249
Stalls, *see* Seating *and also* Sectional Preface .. xxxvii
Stampe, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, floor-slab to, 1711 220
Stane, arms 132
Stane, Richard, tablet to, 1714 132
Stanegrove or **Standing Groves,** Latton (1) .. 145
Stanes, arms 119
Stanes, Mary, wife of Jeffrey, floor-slab to, 1709 119
Stanford Farm, Braintree (74) 35
Stanford Rivers 220–222
Stanley, arms 207, 247
Stanley, Elizabeth (Dinn), wife of John, brass of, 1589 207
Lady Lucie (Percy), wife of Sir Edward, *c.*1630, monument of 247
Stanton's Farm, Black Notley (6) 19
Stapleford Abbots 222–225
Stapleford Tawney 225, 226
Staples, Thomas, brass of, 1592 251
Steevens, arms 173
Steevens :
John, tablet to, 1677 173
John, tablet to, 1714 173
Stephen, St., Martyrdom of, glass 173
Stevens, arms 7
Stevens, Paul, 1675, and Judeth (Reymers), 1687, floor-slab to 7

PAGE

Steven's Farm, Felstead (62) 81
Stile, Anne, 1712; Dorothy, 1703; and Elizabeth, 1699, daughters of Robert and Barbara, floor-slabs to 11
Stock Hall, Matching (10) 188
Stockhall, Ulting (7) 237
Stocks and Whipping Posts :
Doddinghurst (16) (stocks) 58
Havering-atte-Bower (2) 126
Waltham Holy Cross (1) 244
Stokes, arms 247
Stokes, Jeremiah, 1708, Elizabeth his wife, 1707; Richard, 1696, and Basil, 1710, their sons, floor-slab to 247
Stonage Farm, Little Waltham (6) 163
Stonard, arms 222
Stonard or Stonnard :
Francis, 1604, and Lucy (Higham) his wife, 1596, also Henry his brother, 1555, tablet to 222
(George, 1588), brass of 166
John, 1541, and Joan and Katheryn his wives, brass of 166
Stonards Farm, Brentwood (12) 37
Stondon Hall, Stondon Massey (2) 227
Stondon Massey 226, 227
Stone :
Elizabeth, *see* Leigh.
Nicholas, monuments by 247, 275
Stone Hall, Little Canfield (4) 154
Stone Hall, Wanstead (5) 249
Stonehill Farm, Roxwell (14) 206
Stoneley, Anne, *see* Heigham.
Stool, *see* Seating.
Stoups in Churches :
13TH OR 14TH-CENTURY :
Brentwood; Greensted.
14TH-CENTURY :
Fyfield; Great Waltham; Little Baddow.
15TH-CENTURY :
Abbess Roding; Broomfield; Chingford; Felstead; Good Easter; Hatfield Peverel.
16TH-CENTURY : Black Notley.

PAGE

Stoups in Churches : *cont'd.*
UNDATED :
Chigwell; Chipping Ongar; Great Canfield; Great Leighs; Langford; Leighs; Little Waltham; Walthamstow; Wickham Bishops.
Stratford Langthorne Abbey, remains of, West Ham (2) 252
Streinsham, Vahan, *see* Bugges.
Strelley, Ralph, Rector of Great Leighs, brass of, 1414 100
Strype, Rev. John, Church Club, Low Leyton (3), said to have been built by 167
Stuart Arms, *see* Royal Arms *under* Heraldry.
Stubbards, High Easter (23) 129
Stubbingshall Farm, Waltham Holy Cross (18) 246
Stubb's Farm, Braintree (68) 34
Stych, arms 7
Stych, Thomas, floor-slab to, 1656 7
Suliard, Ann, *see* Wright.
Sulyard, Myrabyll, wife of Edward, brass of, 1495 131
(**Sumner,** William), brass of, (1559) 114
Sundials :
ON CHIMNEY STACKS :
17th-century :
Stapleford Abbot (2) (painted) .. 225
Theydon Mount (2) 236
MURAL :
17th-century :
Latton Church 147
Stanford Rivers Church 221
early 18th-century :
North Weald Bassett Church .. 198
Undated :
Boreham Church 24
High Easter Church (Scratched) .. 128
Netteswell Church (,,) .. 196
Springfield Church (,,) .. 220
Waltham Abbey 244
PEDESTAL, 17th century, Boreham (4) .. 25
Swallows Cross Farm, Doddinghurst (7) .. 57
Swift, arms 208
Swift, John, and Richard his son, 1601, tablet to 208
Swifte, arms 207
(**Swifte,** John, 1570), brass of 207
Swinfield, Mr., floor-slab to 243
Symonds, Thomas, table-tomb to, 1705 .. 60

Tables, *see under* Furniture *and* Communion Tables.
Table-tombs, *see* Altar or Table-tombs, *under* Monuments, funeral.
Tablets, Mural, *see* Mural, *under* Monuments, funeral.
Tabor, William, Rector of High Ongar, and Archdeacon of Essex, brass to, 1611 .. 132
Taggles, Matching (11) 188
Takeleys, Epping Upland (5) 164
Tanfield, arms 85
Tanfield :
Daniel, headstone to, 1695 185
Martha, wife of Edmund, *see* Borrit.
William, and Elizabeth his wife, monument of, *c.* 1600 185
Tanhouse Farm, Ulting (6) 237
Tanner's Cottage, Moreton (2) 190
Tapestry :
17TH-CENTURY, Ingatestone Hall (probably Dutch) 141
Tasciovanus, coin of 145
Taylor, Capt. Zachariah, 1710, Elizabeth his wife, 1711, and Priscilla his daughter, 1698, floor-slab to 252
Taylor's Farm, Felstead (49) 81
Tedcastell, arms 6
Tedcastell, John, and Elizabeth (Mey) his wife, brass of, 1596 6
Tench, arms 169
Tench, Nathaniel, 1710, and Ann (Fisher) his wife, 1696, tablet to 169
Terling 227–230
Terling Hall, Terling (30) 230
Terling Green 228
Termitt's Farm, Hatfield Peverel (6) 125
Terraces, *see under* Earthworks.
Terriers, Great Canfield (6) 93
Thacker, arms 275
Thacker, Godfrey, floor-slab to, 1703 .. 275
Tharp, William, headstone to, 170— 247

PAGE

Thatcher's Farm, Roxwell (24) 206
Thelwall, Ann, wife of Daniel, 1638, brass to.. 269
Theydon Bois 230, 231
Theydon Garnon 231–233
Theydon Hall, Theydon Bois (1) 230
Theydon Mount 233–236
Thistley Green, Felstead 84
Thomas, arms 274
Thomas, Thomasin (Heveningham), wife successively of Thomas Berdefield, John Bedell, and Walter Thomas, brass said to be of, 1513 274
Thomas, St., the Martyr, arms 251
Thomas, St. :
Incredulity of, glass 144, 197
Figure of, glass 215
Thompson, Mary, daughter of Michael, floor-slab to, 1687/8 56
Thorn, Robert, Chapel and Aisle of Parish Church, Walthamstow, built by, *c.* 1535 246
Thorold, arms 192
Thorold, Rebecca (Greene), wife of Thomas, tablet to, 1625 192
Thorpe's Farm, Felstead (103) 83
Throckmorton, Dorothy, *see* Petre.
Three Ashes, Terling (26) 230
Thurkettle, arms 142
Thurkettle :
Abigal (Hawes), wife of Robert, brass to, 1656 142
Robert, floor-slab to, 1679 142
Thurley's Farm, Little Waltham (18) 164
Tidall, Richard, floor-slab to, 1691 215
Tilekiln Green, Great Hallingbury 96
Tiles, with designs :
see also Heraldic Tiles *under* Heraldry.
14TH-CENTURY :
Hatfield Broad Oak Church 120
Norton Mandeville Church 200
MEDIÆVAL, Harlow Church 114
UNDATED :
Little Leighs Priory 160
Maldon St. Mary (1) 176
Witham (1) 265
Tiles, Roman, *see* Structural fragments *under* Roman remains.
Tirell, *see* Tyrell.
Tobias and the Fish, probable carving of, Great Waltham (8) 107
Tod, Mary, *see* Church.
Tod's Brock Farm, Great Parndon (5).. .. 104
Toft, William, brass to, 1470 151
Tomlinson :
Mrs. Josiah, floor-slab to, 1651 132
Alice, wife of Josiah, floor-slab to, 1656 .. 132
Toot Hill, Stanford Rivers 222
Toppesfield, arms 251
Toppesfield, William, *see* Fawcit.

PAGE

Toppinghoe Hall, Hatfield Peverel (3) 125
Torrell, arms 260
Torrell :
Ann, *see* Sackfield.
(Thomas, 1442), brass of 260
Torrell's Hall, Willingale Doe (11) 261
Touch :
Ingatestone Church, (*see* Monument (2)) .. 137
Waltham Abbey, fragment of 244
Towers, *see* Sectional Preface xxxi
Town Farm (formerly), Hatfield Broad Oak (15) 121
Trafford, arms 247
Trafford :
Margaret, wife of John, 1665, and Edmund their son, 1681, floor-slab to 247
Sigismund, 1723, Susannah his wife, 1689, monument of 247
Trap's Hill, Loughton 166
Travers, James, floor-slab to, (17)07 243
Trinity 152, 180
Troughton, Captain John, tablet to, 1621 .. 138
Trusbut, arms 207
Tuder, William, 1653, Elizabeth his wife, 1654, Elizabeth Clarke, 1654, and William, their children, floor-slab to 252
Tudor Arms, *see* Royal Arms *under* Heraldry.
Tumuli, *see under* Earthworks.
Turner, Thomas, table-tomb to, 1714.. .. 247
Turnor, Mary, *see* Sparke.
Turnour, arms 162
Turnour :
Anne (Germy), wife of Arthur, tablet to, late 17th-century 162
Sir Edward, 1676, Speaker of the House of Commons, and Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Sarah (Gore) his wife, 1651, tablet to 162
Turnour's Hall, Chigwell (12) 49
Tuson, Thomas, floor-slab, said to be to, 1702 166
Tutt, arms.. 269
Tutt, Sarah, wife of James, floor-slab to, 1699.. 269
Twogood :
John, headstone to, 1709 17
Joseph, headstone to, 1710 17
Tyderlegh, Elizabeth (Wiseman), wife of Robert, floor-slab to, 1654 91
Tye Green, Good Easter 89
Tye Green, Netteswell 197
Tye Green Farm, Netteswell (8).. 197
Tyrell, arms 207
Tyrell :
Anna (Yeend), wife of John, floor-slab to, 1664 220
Gertrude, *see* Browne.
Gertrude, *see* Petre.
Sir John, Deputy Lieutenant of Essex, floor-slab to, 1673 220
Lettice (Coppin), wife of John, floor-slab to, 1660 220

Ufford, arms 17
Ulting 236, 237
Ulting Hall, Ulting (5) 237
Ulting Wick, Ulting (3) 237
Unionist Club, Low Leyton (4).. 167
Uphall Camp, Great Ilford (7).. 99
Uphall Farm, Great Ilford (6) 99
Uphill, Jacob, 1662, and Anne his wife, 1667, tablet to, erected 1707 55
Upper Hall, Matching (8) 188
Upper Hall, Moreton (7).. 190
Urns, of celtic cordon type, Great Hallingbury (1) 93
Urswik, or **Urswyk,** arms 55
Urswyk:
Sir Thomas, 1479, chief baron of the exchequer, and recorder of London, altar-tomb and brass of 55

PAGE

Valence House, Dagenham (2) 56
Valens, brass of 248
Valentines, Great Ilford (1) 97
Vandeput, Jane, *see* Smyth.
Vaults :
BRICK :
15th-century :
Faulkbourne Hall 71
Nether Hall, Roydon (2) 208
STONE :
13th-century : Maldon St. Peter (3) .. 179
14th-century :
Maldon All Saints (1) (Crypt) .. 171
Waltham Abbey, Waltham Holy Cross (1) 240, 243, 244
Vere, arms 41, 119, 160
Vere :
Aubrey de, priory founded by, probably *c.* 1135, as a cell to the Abbey of St. Melaine at Rennes in Brittany 116
[Robert de, 3rd Earl of Oxford, 1221], slab of 119
probable site of one of Castles of the de Veres, Earls of Oxford, Great Canfield (2) .. 91
Vernon, arms 173

PAGE

Vernon :
John, 1653, his wife, Mary, and John, their son, floor-slab to 173
Mary (Scrivener), wife of John, monument to, 1647 173
Sarah (Butler), widow of William, *see* Jeffrey.
William, *see* Jeffrey.
Vicarage, The, Dagenham (4) 56
,, ,, Felstead (16) 78
,, ,, Good Easter (3) 89
,, ,, Maldon All Saints (4) 173
,, ,, (Old) Terling (14) 230
Vincent, Jane, daughter of Henry, floor-slab to, 1684 249
Vintry Works, Walthamstow (7) 248
Virgin, The :
Coronation of, glass, Sheering Church .. 211
Figure of, Doddinghurst Church 57
,, ,, glass 196, 197, 205
,, ,, on Stone Rood, Barking (3) .. 9
Mural painting, Hatfield Peverel Church .. 124
Possibly head of, glass, Great Parndon Church 103
Visiting Elizabeth, glass, Great Ilford Church 98
Virgin and Child :
Glass 114, 144
Mural painting 91, 147

Wadnall, Jane, *see* Mab.
Wainwright, Anne, monument of, 1717 .. 247
Wakerings Farm, Great Leighs (7) 102
Waldegrave, arms 192
Waldegrave :
Frances, *see* Wright.
Mary, *see* Petre.
William, 1610, and Dorothy (Conyers) his wife, 1589, monument to 156
Walford, Mary, *see* Nendick.
Walker, arms 75
Walker, Ann, wife of Thomas, tablet to, 1712 75
Walker's Farm, White Roding (17) 258
Wall Farm, Great Waltham (39) 109
Wallace's Farm, Boreham (8) 26
Wallbury Camp, Great Hallingbury (1) .. 93
Wallenger, James, brass to, 1603 192
Wallis, Samuel, chirurgeon, floor-slab to, 1678.. 220
Wallis's, Hatfield Broad Oak (40) 122
Wallops, Great Waltham (9) 107
Walmesley, Rebekah, wife of Jonathan, headstone to, 1710 142
Walnut Tree House, now Unionist Club, Low Leyton (3) 167
Waltham, *see* Great Waltham *and* Little Waltham.
Waltham, Richard, brass to, 1426 163
Waltham Abbey, Waltham Holy Cross (1) .. 237–245
Waltham Bury, Great Waltham (27) 109
Waltham Holy Cross 237–246
Walthamstow 246–248
Waly or **Whaley :**
Elizabeth, headstone to, 1702 249
James, headstone to, 1685 249
Wanstead 248–250
Wanstead Park, Wanstead (1).. 248
Ward, arms 98
Ward's Farm, Writtle (10) 276
Ware, The, High Roding (18).. 136
Wares, Good Easter (5) 89
Warren Yard, Little Canfield (6) 154
Warwicks, White Roding (18).. 257
Wasses Farm, Terling (24) 230
Watch House, The, Felstead (65) 82
Waterend Farm, Bobbingworth (8) 22
Waters, Hatfield Broad Oak (2) 102
Watt's Charity, Great Leighs (12) 120
Waylett :
Ann, headstone to, 1676 114
John, headstone to (date buried) 114
Wayletts, Stanford Rivers (5) 222
Weald Hall, North Weald Bassett (2) .. 198
Weald Hall, South Weald (2) 215–217
Weald Park, South Weald (18) 218
Weathervanes on Churches :
Chelmsford ; Chipping Ongar ; Faulkbourne ; Latton ; Little Waltham ; Theydon Bois.
Well House, Broomfield (7) 39
Wells :
see also under Roman Remains.
Felstead (33) 80
Wells Farm, Blackmore (11) 18
Wellstye Farm, Barnston (8) 12
Wellstye Green, Barnston 12
Wentworth, arms 65, 173
Wentworth, Henry, 1614, and Anastacy (Hall) his wife, 1638, tablet to 173
Westbowers, Woodham Walter (10) 271
West Ham 250–252
Weston, arms 275
Weston :
Dorothea, *see* Pinchon.
Richard, Justice of the Common Pleas, 1572, altar-tomb said to be to.. 275
Weststock Farm, White Notley (8) 255
Whaley, *see* Waly.
Wheelers, Sheering (3) 211
Wheeler's Farm, North Weald Bassett (13).. 199
Wheeler's Farm, Witham (48) 269
Whelpstone Farm, Felstead (4) 75
Whetcombe or **Whitcombe,** arms 185

PAGE

Whetcombe or **Whitcombe :**
Margaret (Doddington), wife of Peter, 1619, and Peter, 1640, brass to 185
Mary, daughter of James, floor-slab to, 1640, 185
Peter, 1666, and Marr—— his wife, 1667, floor-slab to 185
Whipping-posts, *see* Stocks and Whipping-posts.
White Hall, Fyfield (10) 87
White House, Chipping Ongar (4) 53
White Notley 252–255
White Notley Hall, White Notley (2) 254, 255
White Roding 256
Whitebread, arms 275
Whitebread, William, 1661, and Bridget (Greenwood) his wife, floor-slab to 275
Whiteheads, Hatfield Broad Oak (11) 120
Whitehouse Farm, Great Leighs (4) 101
Whitehouse Farm, Wickham Bishops (5) .. 260
Whites, High Easter (24) 129
Whites, High Laver (5) 131
Whites, Magdalen Laver (9) 170
Wickham Bishops 258–260
Wickham Hall, Wickham Bishops (2) .. 259
Widford 260
Widford Hall, Widford (1) 260
William III :
arms 265
painting of 53, 62
Williamson, arms.. 249
Williamson, Mary, daughter of Robert, 1882–3, tablet to 249
Willingale Doe 260, 261
Willingale Spain 261, 262
Willow Cottage, Loughton (6) 166
Willow's Farm, Felstead (90) 83
Willows Green, Felstead 83
Wilmer, arms 7
Wilmer, Ann, Abraham, and Elizabeth, floor-slab to, 1711 7
Wilson, Thomas, 1627, brass to 28
Windows, Low-side, *see* Low-side Windows.
Windmill Farm, Willingale Doe (4) 261
Wingrue, Jonathan, headstone to, 1704 .. 142
Wiseman or **Wyseman :**
Arms 91, 105, 261, 275
Crest 261
Wiseman or **Wyseman :**
Agnes, *see* Fytche.
Ann, *see* Pudsey.
Anne, Lady, floor-slab to, 1662 91
Dorothie, wife of Thomas, brass to, 1589 .. 105
Elizabeth, *see* Tyderlegh.
Elizabeth (Capell), wife of Sir William, Bart., floor-slab to, 1660 91
John, *see* Buckenham.
John, auditor to Henry VIII " of the revenue of his Crown," and Agnes his wife, 1558, brass of 91
Mary and Margaret, daughters of Sir Richard, 1631, and Edward his son, 1634 .. 261
Sir Richard, 1654, and Lucy (Griffin) his second wife, 1660, floor-slab to.. .. 261
Robert, 1641, Richard, 1618, and Mary his wife, 1635, monument of.. 261
Thomas, brass of, 1580 105
William, 1657, and his wife, Elizabeth (Darcy), floor-slab to 275
Sir William, Bart., 1684, and Anne (Prescott) his wife, 1662, monument of 91
Winifred (Barrington), wife of Richard, 1684, tablet to 261
Wises, Hatfield Broad Oak (29) 122

PAGE

Wishfield Farm, Doddinghurst (4) 57
Witham 263–269
Witham, Thomas, 1646, and Bridget his wife, 1655, table-tomb to 56
Wittewrongle, James, floor-slab to, 1622 .. 252
Wollaston, Henry, J.P., bust said to be of, 1670 243
Wollaye, arms 146, 147
Wollaye, Emanuell, and Margaret his wife, brass of, early 17th-century 146
Wollsey, Elizabeth, *see* Nodes.
Wood, arms 112, 167
Wood :
Elizabeth, wife of Tobias, brass of, 1620 .. 167
John, floor-slab to, 1670 167
Jone (Smith), second wife of Alane, tablet to, 1585 112
Marie, *see* Goody.
Petyr, brass to, 1525 11
Wood Row, Hatfield Broad Oak 122
Woodcock, John, floor-slab to, 1705 42
Woodend Farm, Beauchamp Roding (4) .. 13
Woodford 269, 270
Woodgreen Lane, Waltham Holy Cross .. 245
Woodham Walter 270, 271
Woodham Walter Hall, remains of, Woodham Walter (2) 270, 271
Woodrooffe, arms 75
Woodrooffe, Thomas, floor-slab to, 1712 .. 75
Wood's Farm, Felstead (60) 81
Woodside Green, Great Hallingbury 96
Woodstock, Thomas de, Duke of Gloucester, college of nine priests founded by, 1393 201
Woodward, pupil of Grinling Gibbons. Supposed work of (reredos), Hatfield Broad Oak Church 119
Woolard's Ash, Hatfield Broad Oak (30) .. 122
Woolley, arms 147
Woolpits Farm, Springfield (4) 220
Woolston Hall, Chigwell (5) 48
Wooton, B——, wife of John, headstone to, 1711 249
Wormlayton, Jane, widow of John, 1725, Jane, 1705, and Anne, 1712, their daughters, floor-slab to 233
Wren Park Farm, Black Notley (3) 19
Wright, arms 215
Wright :
Ann (Suliard), wife of John, 1617; John, 1654; and John, 1656, brass to .. 142
Frances (Waldegrave), wife of John, inscription to, 1656 142
Sir Henry, Bart., floor-slab to, 1663 .. 215
Sir Henry, Bart., 1663, and his son, Henry, 1681, tablet to 215
John, brass to, 1608 142
John, tablet to, 1659 114
Katherine, *see* Greene.
Lawrence, 1657, and Mary his wife, 1657–8, floor-slab to 215
Martha, *see* Sainthill.
William, 1683, Mary his wife, 1688, John, 1704, and Richard, 1713, their sons, floor-slab to 252
Wright's Green, Little Hallingbury 156
Writtle 271–277
Writtle Green, Writtle 277
Wyatt :
John, headstone to, 1692 154
Prudence, widow of John, headstone to, 1714 154
Richard, headstone to, 1696 154
Wydenal, Sir Walter de, floor-slab to, *c.* 1300.. 19

PAGE

Wyher, "Orate pro bono statu Thome Whyer, diacon," inscription on screen, North Weald Bassett Church 198
Wykeham, William of, arms 275
Wyld, arms 208
Wyld, Amphillis (Butler), wife of Robert, floor-slab to, 1676 208
Wynch, arms 269
Wynch, Robert, 1590, part of former monument to 269
Wynnyff, arms 144
Wynnyff :
John, floor-slab to, 1630 144
Thomas, rector of Lambourne, and Willingale Doe, Dean of St. Paul's, and Bishop of Lincoln, tablet to, 1654 144
Wynters, Magdalen Laver (8) 170
Wyrley, Ursula, *see* Cammocke.
Wyseman, *see* Wiseman.

Yardley, Anne, *see* Merell.
Yeend, Anne, *see* Tyrell.
Yeumans, Aythorpe Roding (6) 4
Yewtree Farm, Navestock (12) 193
York Hill, Loughton 166
Younge, arms 37, 205
Younge :
Jane, daughter of Edward, headstone to, 1689 7
Patrick, floor-slab to, 1652 37
Thomas, 1593, and his son, Thomas, 1596, and his son's wife, Parnell (Hunwick), 1597, brass to 205
Young's End, Black Notley 21

Zacharias, gláss 197

Royal Commission on Historical Monuments,
ENGLAND.

MAP

SHOWING THE POSITIONS OF THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS SCHEDULED IN

ESSEX, CENTRAL.

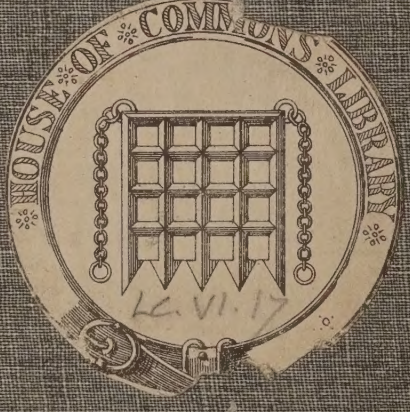
REFERENCE.

The Monuments in each Parish shown by figures in red.
Churches indicated by a Red Cross.
Civil Parishes; boundaries shown in outline and names underlined or printed in green.
Rural Districts; boundaries shown in shaded outline and names printed in green.
Urban Districts; shaded in red, names underlined or printed in red.
Municipal Boroughs; shaded in green.
County Boroughs shown thus ----------
Boundaries as in 1914.

Scale of 2 inch to One Mile 1:126720

1 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 Miles

Ordnance Survey, 1921.


HOUSE OF COMMONS LIBRARY
LC.VI.17